

# HANDBOOK OF BRITISH CHRONOLOGY

EDITED BY

F. M. POWICKE, Litt.D., F.B.A.

WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF

CHARLES JOHNSON, M.A., F.B.A.

AND

W. J. HARTE, M.A.

LONDON

OFFICES OF THE ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY

• 96 CHEYNE WALK, S.W.10

1939





# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
LIST OF PRINCIPAL ABBREVIATIONS	xi
INDEPENDENT RULERS	
ENGLAND	
Introduction	i
The royal style, p 1, accession, p 2, appointment of regents, p 3, dating, p 5, bibliographical note, p 5	
List of rulers from the English settlement to 1066:	6
Kings of Kent, p 6, Deira, p 10, Bernicia, p 11, Northumbria, p 13, Mercia, p 15, Lindsey, p 18, the East Angles, p 18, the South Saxons, p 21, the East Saxons, p 22, the West Saxons, p 24, the Danish kingdom of East Anglia, p 28, the Scandinavian kingdom of York, p 28, all England p 30	
List of rulers, 1066-1939	33
WALES. List of rulers, 844-1292	47
SCOTLAND	
Introduction	51
The royal style, p 51, regnal years, p 51, authorities, p 51	
List of rulers, 1005-1603	52
ISLE OF MAN. List of rulers	58
Period of Norwegian suzerainty, ninth century to 1265, p 58, Scottish rule, 1266-90, p 61, English suzerainty, 1290-1312, p 61, Scottish suzerainty, 1313-33, p 62, English suzerainty, 1333-1765, p 62	
ENGLISH OFFICERS OF STATE	
Chancellors and Keepers of the Great Seal	64
Keepers of the Privy Seal, 1312-1939	73
Treasurers (to 1714), First Lords of the Treasury (to 1730), and Chancellors of the Exchequer (after 1714)	80
Principal Secretaries of State, 1540-1688	88
Secretaries of State, North and South, 1689-1782	91
Secretaries of State for Home Affairs, 1782-1939	94
Secretaries of State for Foreign Affairs, 1782-1939	96
Secretaries of State for Scotland, 1709-46, 1926-39	97
Secretaries of State for the Colonies, 1768-1939	98
Secretaries of State for War, 1855-1939	100
Secretaries of State for Air, 1918-39	101
Secretaries of State for India, 1858-1939	102
Prime Ministers, 1730-1939	103
IRELAND	
Chief Governors, 1172-1939, and Deputies, 1211-1800	107
Secretaries of State, and Keepers of the Signet or Privy Seal, 1560-1829	128
THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	129
THE SUCCESSION OF BISHOPS	
PROVINCES OF CANTERBURY AND YORK:	
Introduction	132
Province of Canterbury: Lists of archbishops and bishops	133

	PAGE
THE SUCCESSION OF BISHOPS ( <i>continued</i> )	
Province of York (including Sodor and Man from 1546) .	
Lists of archbishops and bishops .	176
Suffragan bishops .	187
Saxon and Danish bishops, p. 187, bishops <i>in partibus</i> as suffragans, p. 187, Irish bishops as suffragans, p. 190, Scottish bishops as suffragans, p. 193, English suffragan sees of the sixteenth century, p. 193	
WALES Lists of bishops . . . . .	195
SCOTLAND	
Introduction . . . . .	207
Lists of Scottish bishops . . . . .	208
IRELAND	
Introduction . . . . .	234
Province of Armagh Lists of archbishops and bishops . . . . .	235
Province of Cashel Lists of archbishops and bishops . . . . .	248
Province of Dublin Lists of archbishops and bishops . . . . .	259
Province of Tuam Lists of archbishops and bishops . . . . .	266
CATHOLIC ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS OF IRELAND, FROM THE REFORMATION .	
Province of Armagh Lists of archbishops and bishops . . . . .	273
Province of Cashel Lists of archbishops and bishops . . . . .	278
Province of Dublin Lists of archbishops and bishops . . . . .	282
Province of Tuam: Lists of archbishops and bishops . . . . .	285
DUKES, MARQUESSSES, AND EARLS, 1066-1603	
Introduction . . . . .	289
Alphabetical list . . . . .	290
ENGLISH PARLIAMENTS, 1258-1547	
Introduction . . . . .	339
Bibliographical note . . . . .	341
List of parliaments . . . . .	342
PROVINCIAL AND NATIONAL COUNCILS OF THE CHURCH IN ENGLAND, 602 x 603 to 1536	
Introduction . . . . .	351
List of councils . . . . .	353
RECKONINGS OF TIME AND THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR .	
The Julian calendar Old style . . . . .	373
The year of Grace and its beginning . . . . .	374
The Gregorian calendar New style . . . . .	376
Pontifical and regnal years . . . . .	378
Exchequer years . . . . .	378
The Spanish era . . . . .	380
The indiction . . . . .	380
Quarter days . . . . .	380
Fractions of the day . . . . .	381
List of English regnal years, 1066-1939 . . . . .	381
SAINTS' DAYS AND FESTIVALS USED IN DATING .	
Introduction . . . . .	398
List of saints' days and other festivals . . . . .	403
LEGAL CHRONOLOGY	
The limit of legal memory . . . . .	420
The law terms . . . . .	420
Return days . . . . .	422
The terms of the Court of Arches . . . . .	422
Other ecclesiastical and civilian courts . . . . .	423

## PREFACE

THE plan of the following work was drafted, in a tentative way, in 1932. At that time the "Commission des listes chronologiques," which had been created a few years earlier by the International Historical Committee, had worked out a scheme and British participation was required. Although, in order to satisfy the needs of the Commission, the British contribution would comprise no more than lists of independent rulers in the Middle Ages, that is to say, part of the first section of this book, an opportunity was given to enlarge its scope for the use of British students in a British publication. A proposal to this effect, first suggested in the course of a discussion at a meeting of the Royal Historical Society on 8 December 1932,<sup>1</sup> was adopted in principle by the Society in 1934. Between June 1934 and June 1936 an informal committee worked out details and invited contributors to undertake particular sections.

The plan of the book, as first drafted in 1932, was sketched by Mr Charles Johnson. It has been followed throughout, but naturally it has, in the course of time, been modified in many particulars. It began as a modest enterprise and has grown into a substantial volume. If we had adopted all the suggestions made to us from time to time, it would have been larger still and its publication would have been indefinitely delayed. It was intended to be a handy and useful contribution to the needs of historical students, not a logical and rounded treatise. Chronology is a vague, ill-defined and intractable field of inquiry, which defies systematic treatment. At the same time we are well aware that, even within the limits which we have imposed upon our work, this book is anything but logical or complete. Some will ask, for example, why the list of dukes, marquesses, and earls should stop at 1603, others why there is no list of Scottish bishops after 1688 or of moderators of the Established Church of Scotland, others why the lists of English officers of state seem so haphazardly chosen. The answer in every case is either considerations of convenience or lack of space. We venture to hope that the book as it stands will be so useful as to call for improvement and enlargement, that, as time goes on, it will grow into a standard work of reference, with its errors and slips removed, its gaps filled, its forms reduced to impeccable uniformity, its usefulness increased by an index.<sup>2</sup> Nothing, in short, would please us better than the knowledge, if only we could possess it, that in fifty years' time the current edition would be hardly recognizable by the editors of this first presentation. Hence we urge

<sup>1</sup> See *Trans. of the Royal Hist. Soc.*, fourth series, xvi (1933), 49, 50.

<sup>2</sup> Apart from considerations of space and expense, we decided that an index would more appropriately accompany the task of thorough revision and standardization.

readers and critics not to give way to casual exasperation, but, while they recognize such positive merits as the book possesses, to send suggestions and also corrections of detail to the Literary Directors of the Royal Historical Society

As the work proceeded, we became increasingly conscious both of the need of such a book as this and of the surprising unevenness of available knowledge which is one of the reasons for the need. A few contributors have had sufficient knowledge of more or less manageable themes to be able to give to their sections the quality of original work. We may instance the sections on Anglo-Saxon rulers, Welsh and Scottish bishops, parliaments, and saints' days, although their authors would be the last to claim finality for what they and their helpers have done<sup>1</sup>. Other contributors, in spite of considerable original investigation, have had perforce to deal in the main with a mass of traditional learning or with compilations which could be made definitive, if at all, only by the sacrifice of years of labour. As this fact has not been generally recognized, and as some of the unexpected "snags" became apparent only in the course of investigation or even after proofs had begun to come in, we find here an additional reason for publication, for we may now hope that persistent attention will be given to work which has long been overdue. Experts assured us, for example, that, until all the available charter-evidence had been critically sifted, it would be useless to try to revise the available lists of Anglo-Saxon bishops, accordingly, we have made use of the lists in Stubbs's *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum* and Searle's *Anglo-Saxon Bishops, Kings, and Nobles*. Similarly, we should have liked to give more exact dates in the section on Irish bishops and the dates of the *election*, as well as of consecration or translation, of English bishops, but we found that they would involve minute investigation without satisfactory results. Even in the most trodden paths difficulties and perplexities occasionally occurred, and it is not surprising that the most tiresome section of all turned out to be that on "Officers of State."

It remains to ascribe the sections to their authors and to make other acknowledgments. Professor R. R. Darlington is responsible for the list of rulers from the English settlement to 1066.<sup>2</sup> The list of English rulers from 1066 to 1939 is based on work done by Professor R. F. Treharne, Mr. H. G. Richardson, Professor W. J. Harte, and Dr. M. A. Thomson. Professor Sir J. E. Lloyd contributed the list of Welsh rulers, Mr. E. W. M. Balfour-Melville that of Scottish rulers, Mr. W. Cubbon and Professor Darlington that of rulers of the Isle of Man. The lists of English officers of state were originally undertaken by the late Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, Mr. A. E. Stamp, but he had been able to do little before his death, and most of the existing lists are based upon work done by Dr. F. R. Lewis. They have been through many hands, and we

<sup>1</sup> Cf. the warning about consecration dates of Scottish bishops, below, p. 207 foot

<sup>2</sup> The symbols of reference, peculiar to this list, need a word of explanation. Originally, these symbols (A-H) were employed throughout the section on independent rulers, but they were discarded. Professor Darlington's work, however, was already in the second proof. To re-set in paragraphs would have required much extra space and would have been very expensive.

desire to acknowledge especially the help of Mr. L. G. Wickham Legg, who also provided the list of prime ministers, Mr. R. B. Wernham, Mr. E. S. de Beer, Dr. M. A. Thomson, Mr. G. E. Morey, and the present Deputy Keeper and Assistant Keepers of the Public Records. The Deputy Keeper also kindly placed at our service the manuscript list of keepers of the Privy Seal, compiled for the use of the Public Record Office. It is only right, however, to remind our readers that, for reasons already given, these particular lists should still be regarded as provisional, in spite of the labour which has been expended on them. We can only feel some confidence that they are the most reliable lists now available.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Herbert Wood compiled the Irish lists of chief governors, deputies, secretaries of state and keepers of the signet or privy seal; and Dr. J. H. Le Patourel the note on the Channel Islands.

The lists of archbishops and bishops of the provinces of Canterbury and York were compiled by Miss Kathleen Major and revised, first by Miss Margaret Deanesly, later by Professor Hamilton Thompson, to whom we are deeply indebted. The introduction was written, to some extent on the basis of material provided by Professor Hamilton Thompson, by the writer of this Preface. Professor William Rees is responsible for the list of Welsh, and Professor R. K. Hannay, Historiographer Royal, for the list of Scottish bishops. The lists of Irish archbishops and bishops were compiled by the Reverend Chancellor J. B. Leslie, and of Catholic archbishops and bishops since the Reformation by the Reverend Myles V. Ronan.<sup>2</sup> The introduction to the first series was compiled by the writer of this Preface, to some extent from material supplied by Chancellor Leslie and Mr. Herbert Wood.

The list of dukes, marquesses, and earls is the work of Mr. R. W. Southern, who had the assistance of the experts mentioned in the note to page 289.

The section on English parliaments was compiled by Mr. H. G. Richardson, and that on provincial and national councils of the Church in England by Mr. C. R. Cheney. The two following sections on reckonings of time and saints' days are the work of Professor Hilda Johnstone, who asks us to add that in the initial planning of the sections she received helpful advice from the Reverend Canon J. E. W. Wallis, while special thanks are due to Mr. Francis Wormald, of the British Museum, for his expert and constant help during the compilation of the list of saints' days. The concluding section on legal chronology is the work of Professor T. F. T. Plucknett.

In the earlier stages of our work we received much help from Professor W. J. Harte, who acted as secretary to the informal committee and undertook the preliminary correspondence with

<sup>1</sup> Two points should be mentioned here. The list of chancellors does not give the names of commissioners, and short periods when the seal was in commission are not generally noted. Secondly, in the numeration of the titles of peers in the lists of officers of state, the system adopted in *The Complete Peerage* is used.

<sup>2</sup> A list, compiled by the Reverend Sir John R. O'Connell, of the archbishops and bishops of the Roman Catholic hierarchy in Great Britain, has been omitted for reasons of space.

contributors. In addition to their own contributions, Professor Darlington and Mr H G Richardson gave frequent and generous help in revising much of the section on independent rulers. Mr Richardson at our request wrote the long introduction to this section. At various times during the last few years we have also received advice from other scholars, including Mr Charles Johnson, Professor V H Galbraith, Mr. Herbert Wood (one of the contributors); and the Reverend Aubrey Gwynne, S J. But perhaps we owe most of all to the constant and generous help of Dr Hubert Hall, the Literary Director of the Royal Historical Society, and to Mr. C R Cheney, one of his successors in that laborious and most exacting office. They have saved us from many mistakes, and their cheerful encouragement has done much to lighten a task which has often been wearisome and has always been dangerous.

F. M. POWICKE

ORIEL COLLEGE

OXFORD

*August 1939*

## LIST OF PRINCIPAL ABBREVIATIONS

abp = archbishop	Jan. = January
acc = accession	K, k, kg = king
aft, after = afterwards	KB = King's Bench
app <sup>d</sup> = appointed	KL = king's lieutenant
att = attainted	L = lieutenant
Aug = August	LC = Lord Chancellor
b = born	LD = Lord Deputy
beh. = beheaded	liv = livery <sup>2</sup>
bp = bishop	LJ, LJJ = Lord(s) Justice(s)
br, bro = brother	LL = Lord-Lieutenant
C = count	lp = letters patent
c, c = <i>circa</i>	M = master
conf = confirmed, confirmation	m = married
cons = consecrated, consecration	marq = marquess
cust = <i>custos</i>	Mich = Michaelmas
D = duke (or, in list of Chief Governors of Ireland, = deputy)	MR = Master of the Rolls
d = died	Nov = November
da, dau = daughter	ob = died
Dec = December	Oct = October
depr = deprived	P. = prince
E, e = earl	proc = procurator
Eas = Easter	prov = provided
el = elect, elected	Q = queen
enf = enfeoffed <sup>1</sup>	recog = recognized
Feb = February	res = resigned
forf = forfeited	rest = restored
G = governor	rest temp = restoration of tem- poralities
g = girded with the sword of the county	S = Scotland
gdson = grandson	s = son
h. = heir	Sept = September
hom = homage <sup>2</sup>	serv = served heir <sup>1</sup>
J, JJ = justiciar(s)	sis = sister
	sp = sine prole
	sp leg = sine prole legitima

<sup>1</sup> These two terms are used in connection with Scottish earldoms to describe the two stages in succession in that country, viz service or the verdict of a jury on the rights of a claimant to the heritage, and infeftment or the ceremonial procedure by which the heir was put in possession of his lands. Where the dates of both these events are known, only the second is given.

<sup>2</sup> liv hom is used in the list of dukes, etc., to describe those writs to the royal officers, announcing that the heir has done homage and is to have livery of his lands.

s.p m. = sine prole mascula	trs. = translated, translation
s p s. = sine prole supervivente	unm. = unmarried
St = saint	visct = viscount
st = styled earl (or duke)	v p = vitâ patris
St J. = St John	w = wife
succ = succeeded <sup>1</sup>	wid = widow
suff. = suffragan	y = year(s)

---

<sup>1</sup> In the list of dukes, etc., this word in the second column indicates succession to the title; in the third, to the crown.



## INDEPENDENT RULERS

For the data provided in the lists of rulers the following order has been adopted except in the first section of the first list: parentage (s of, or dau. of), dates of birth, accession and death (b., acc., d.); absences, with notes on regencies; marriages (m) and issue; notes on regnal years and style, and other relevant information. Dates are given according to the new style, unless otherwise stated.

### ENGLAND

The following list supplies brief particulars of the parentage, birth, accession, death (or removal), marriage and issue of the sovereigns of England and the United Kingdom. Certain additional information is given: the sovereign's style, and his absences from England which necessitated the appointment of a regent. The facts about rulers before 1066 are set out as follows: (A) date of birth, (B) date of accession, (C) date of death, (D) absences from country, (E) parents, (F) marriage with date, (G) children, (H) notes. The omission of any item indicates that there is nothing to record under this heading or that the information is unobtainable. In the second section these symbols have been discontinued. For the most part, no further explanation is necessary, but it seems desirable to add some explanatory paragraphs, applicable only to section 2, on (a) the royal style, (b) accession, (c) the appointment of regents, and (d) the dating of events.

#### THE ROYAL STYLE

In the Norman period the sovereign's style can be deduced from the legend on his great seal and from the surviving original charters and writs which issued from his chancery. There may, however, be differences between the style upon the seal and the style generally used for diplomata. The poetical legend on the Conqueror's seal which calls him "*Patronus Normannorum*" tells us nothing, but with William II begins the use of a terse, straightforward legend which, with some elaboration, has been the model followed by his successors: the legend is "*Willielmus dei gracia rex Anglorum*." Henry I, after his conquest of Normandy, added on the reverse of his seal "*Henricus dei gracia dux Normannorum*," although he rarely styled himself more than "*rex Anglorum*" even in diplomata relating to Normandy. The precedent set by Henry I was followed by his nephew Stephen. Henry II naturally expanded the legend on the reverse of his great seal to "*dux Normannorum et Aquitanorum et comes Andegavorum*," and incorporated these titles in the style employed in his diplomata. Richard I's usage followed that of his father. John added to the

royal style, on the obverse of his seal and also in his diplomata, "dominus Hibernie," a title he had enjoyed before his accession, and substituted "Anglie" for "Anglorum" and so on. The style of later sovereigns reflects political events—for example, the treaty of Paris of 1259, after which Henry III dropped the title of duke of Normandy and count of Anjou; the claim of Edward III to the French throne in 1340 and his temporary renunciation of it after the treaty of Brétigny in 1360, the assumption by Henry V in 1420 of the title of heir and regent of the realm of France in accordance with the treaty of Troyes; the addition of "fidei defensor" to the style of Henry VIII in 1521, which has ever since been retained. The words "dei gracia" were not, as a rule, added to the style of the king in charters and writs until 1172 or 1173, when Henry II commenced a practice which has since been consistently followed. Incidentally, this fact, established by Léopold Delisle, is of very great assistance in determining the data of instruments from Henry II's chancery, which, like those of his predecessors, only very exceptionally include a reference to the year or day of issue.

#### ACCESSION

Until, apparently, the reign of Edward I, no English king assumed the royal style before his coronation. For example, in the interval between his father's death, on 6 July, and 3 September, when he was crowned, Richard I used the style of "dominus Anglorum et dux Normannorum et Aquitanorum et comes Andegavorum." John, similarly, was called lord of England before his coronation, and, immediately upon Richard's death becoming known in England, John's peace as lord of England and duke of Normandy was proclaimed. Richard and John each dated his regnal years from the day of his coronation, although each had assumed the government as soon as he knew of the death of his predecessor and was certain of the succession. We possess but scanty evidence for previous inter-regna—using the word in its strict sense—although something may be deduced from the actions of the Empress and her son. Consequent upon a ceremony of election at Winchester in April 1141, the Empress called herself "domina Anglorum," but continued to use a personal seal bearing the legend "Mathildis dei gracia Romanorum regina."<sup>1</sup> Both before and after this event the Empress appears to have exercised royal power so far as she could make her writs run. When, however, her son Henry had been put in possession of the duchy of Normandy late in 1150, he began to address writs to ministers and others in England. It appears certain, therefore, that, from at least 1151 onwards, having replaced his mother as claimant to the throne of England, he was exercising such authority as he was able, although it was

<sup>1</sup> Dr. J. H. Round believed (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 75-95, 299-303) that for a very short time in 1141 Matilda called herself "regina Anglie" in anticipation of coronation. The sole evidence is that of a few transcripts, and it is by no means conclusive. A charter now destroyed, in which she is referred to as "Anglorum domina," is alleged to have borne a seal with a legend styling her "regina Anglie." This discrepancy suggests that the legend was misread.

not until 1153 that he again visited the country. The treaty of Wallingford of November of that year recognized him as heir to the throne, but the only titles he used were those of his continental dominions, and there seems to be no evidence that he assumed the title of lord of England between Stephen's death and his own coronation. His regnal years date from the latter event. It is reasonable to conclude from these facts that in the 12th century, and presumably earlier, coronation was essential to full kingship, although a claimant to the throne immediately endeavoured to exercise royal authority. Nor was there any change in 1216, for, whatever authority may have been exercised in Henry III's name between his father's death on 19 October and his coronation on 28 October, there is no doubt that his regnal years began on the latter date. It is, therefore, correct to equate accession and coronation in the case of all kings from William I to Henry III.

On his father's death, Edward I was far distant and the time of his return uncertain. Special measures were therefore obviously necessary to secure an orderly succession. The conception expressed in the maxim "le roi est mort, vive le roi" had, however, not yet been reached, for there was an interregnum of four days before the new king's peace was proclaimed and his reign was regarded as having begun. By 1307, quite clearly, political theory had made an advance towards the conception that the king never dies, for Edward II's reign was assumed to begin on the day following his father's death and this conception, with some exceptions in times of revolution, has been maintained ever since. The reign of Edward V was assumed to begin on the day of his father's death, and this rule has been invariably observed since the accession of Edward VI.

#### APPOINTMENT OF REGENTS

The exercise of the royal power in the king's absence was a matter of importance to William I and to all of his successors who held dominions across the seas. The regent might be the queen, the heir to the throne or one or more ministers. Under William I we find his queen acting as regent at different times in Normandy and England, and his sons Robert in Normandy and William in England. William fitz Osbern was left as regent in England in 1067, Odo of Bayeux being associated with him<sup>1</sup>. Lanfranc seems undoubtedly to have acted at other times, notably in 1075, and Odo of Bayeux in 1080: it is possible that there were occasions when the kingdom was committed to two or more ministers, but the evidence appears to be by no means conclusive. It is unlikely that the Conqueror instituted the office of justiciar, as it was understood in the 12th century, and references in chronicles written some generations later are to be discounted. Ranulf Flambard, who is termed by Orderic "summus procurator et iusticiarius," seems unquestionably to have acted as regent for William II; but the evidence which has been believed to show that others shared the regency, with Ranulf appears susceptible of another interpretation.

<sup>1</sup> F. M. Stenton, *William the Conqueror*, pp 243-4n.

In the 12th century the volume of evidence, particularly of writs, is considerable, and there can be no doubt as to its interpretation. Queen Matilda acted as regent for Henry I, but, for a large part of the reign, the king was represented in his absence by the justiciar Roger, bishop of Salisbury. Like Ranulf Flambard he is called *procurator*, and this is a term current from the 11th to the 13th century for a regent or viceroy. Roger continued to serve as justiciar under Stephen, and presumably acted as regent during the king's absence in Normandy in 1137. After Roger's arrest and death in 1139, Stephen seems to have allowed the office to lapse, and, during the king's captivity in 1141, his queen, Matilda, assumed the government on his behalf. It may be noted that, when Henry fitz Empress left England for Normandy about the beginning of April 1154, subsequent to his recognition as heir to the throne, he appears to have appointed Reginald, earl of Cornwall, as his lieutenant<sup>1</sup>.

On his accession, Henry II reconstituted the office of justiciar in England, and writs of Robert, earl of Leicester, Richard de Luci and Ranulf Glanville survive. But, in the early part of the reign, queen Eleanor acted as regent in the king's absence, and, during other absences, the Empress and the young king Henry acted. It may be stated, as a rule, that the justiciar did not act as regent save in the absence of both the king and his crowned associate, whether this was his queen or his son: the Empress's position was clearly exceptional.

Under Richard I and John, the justiciar, or joint justiciars, assumed the regency in the king's absence. It should be noted that Henry II's justiciar, Ranulf Glanville, was not displaced until 16 September 1189, a fortnight after Richard's coronation, that Geoffrey fitz Peter continued in office uninterruptedly from 1198 until his death in 1213, including the period between Richard's death and John's coronation, and that similarly Hubert de Burgh continued in office from June 1215 to July 1232. When Henry III visited France in 1230, Hubert de Burgh accompanied him and Stephen of Segrave replaced the justiciar: he was, however, required to act with the advice of the chancellor. Upon Hubert's fall, Stephen of Segrave was appointed to succeed him, but held office only until April 1234. With the conquest of Normandy by Philip Augustus the office had lost much of its meaning, and the intention was presumably to abolish it. On the next absence of the king in 1242-3 the archbishop of York was regent, and in 1253-4 the queen and the king's brother acted. With the temporary revival of the justiciarship in 1258-65, the ancient usage was restored, except in 1264 when the justiciar, Hugh Despenser, was in opposition to the king and the king's brother acted as regent for a period of six weeks.

The absence of Edward I on his father's death led to the assumption of the regency by the lieutenants whom he had appointed to manage his affairs while on crusade. On other occasions a member of the royal house acted, and it would seem that, during a brief absence in 1279, no formal appointment was made. Ed-

<sup>1</sup> B. M. Egerton MS 3031, fo 26

ward II's absences were few and short, but it is noticeable that no member of the royal house acted as regent, except on the king's flight to Wales in 1326, when his son was proclaimed keeper of the realm. Thenceforward it became the custom to appoint only members of the royal house as keepers of the realm, and the determination so to confine the exercise of royal power is strikingly illustrated by the practice of Edward III in appointing his infant children, although the effective government clearly resided in the council. Edward VI and his successors to James II were never absent from their dominions. From William III onwards the practice has been for the regency to be exercised, according to the circumstances, either by a member of the royal family or by Lords Justices. The Regency Act, 1937, provides for the appointment of Counsellors of State, being members of the royal family.

#### DATING

The dating of events, particularly in the Middle Ages, cannot always be a matter of certainty. Where there appears to be room for doubt, this is indicated in the list. In some cases, however, dates are given without query which may, nevertheless, be found to be in conflict with those accepted in standard works of reference: it is impossible to give full bibliographical references in a work of this kind, but it is believed that in all such cases the evidence satisfactorily establishes the date assigned.

Special reference may be made to the dating of periods of absence from this country. The practice of dating instruments issuing from the royal chancery does not begin before the reign of Richard I, and, consequently, the itineraries of his predecessors must be to a great extent conjectural. Richard's itinerary has been constructed from his surviving charters with relative precision, but it is not until the reign of John that the survival of most of the chancery enrolments enables a really full itinerary of the king to be traced, although, even so, there are gaps which must be filled from other evidence, principally from surviving original instruments or copies of them. Already under John we have instances of instruments dated on the same day at places widely separated, and in later reigns such discrepancies are sometimes very marked. Often we can follow the king's movements only in a general way, and cannot be certain to a day or two of the places or neighbourhood in which he stayed<sup>1</sup>. From Henry III's reign onwards there is usually little doubt, however, of the day on which the king crossed the sea and when he returned, and, since these absences alone normally entailed the appointment of a regent, they only, as a rule, are noted in the list. The possibility should not be overlooked that the king's arrival in England might not become immediately known to the regent, who would continue for a day or two to exercise his authority.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTE

For the descent, marriage and issue of English sovereigns F. Sandford's *Genealogical History of Kings and Queens of Great Britain*

<sup>1</sup> For illustrations see H. C. Maxwell-Lyte's *Historical Notes on the Use of the Great Seal*, pp. 247, 251-3, 405-9.

(1707) is still useful as a comprehensive work. The *Dictionary of National Biography* and the *Complete Peerage* between them give the principal facts relating to kings, queens and peers of the blood royal. for the female issue M. A. E. Green's *Lives of the Princesses of England* (1849-55) supplements them

Two works deal comprehensively with the royal style: T. D. Hardy's Introduction to the *Rotuli Chartarum* (pp. xii-xxiii: reprinted by Sir Harris Nicholas in his *Chronology of History* (2nd ed.), pp. 358-79), and A. B. and A. Wyon's *The Great Seals of England* these must, however, be used with some caution. Most of the available information regarding the title "Domina," "Dominus," is discussed by J. H. Round in *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, ch. iii: but see also Palgrave, *Rotuli Curiae Regis*, I, lxxxv-xcvi, II, i-v. For the titles of Henry II before his accession, see Léopold Delisle's Introduction to his *Recueil des Actes de Henri II*, pp. 120-33

For the itineraries of the earlier kings and the related subject of regency see H. W. C. Davis, *Regesta Regum Anglo-Normannorum* (William I and William II), W. Farrer, *An Outline Itinerary of Henry I*; R. W. Eyton, *Court, Household and Itinerary of Henry II* (conveniently summarized in appendix to L. F. Salzman's *Henry II*). These are supplemented from the continental standpoint by C. H. Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, and Delisle, *op. cit.* L. Landon's *Itinerary of Richard I* (Pipe Roll Soc.) is on the same lines as the three first-named works. T. D. Hardy's *Itinerary of King John*, appended to his Introduction to the *Rotuli Litterarum Patentium* gives dates and places only. this Introduction was also published separately. H. Gough's *Itinerary of Edward I* is on a similar plan.

### (1) From the English Settlement to 1066

[Authorities are cited where serious divergences occur and the following abbreviations are employed. ASC (Anglo-Saxon Chronicles, the letters cited, e.g. A are those used by Plummer, *Two Saxon Chronicles*), CD (Kemble, *Codex Diplomaticus*), CS (Birch, *Cartularium Saxonicum*), Cont Bed (*Continuatio Bedae*, printed in Plummer's edition of Bede's *Opera Historica*), FW (Chronicle of Florence of Worcester, ed. Thorpe), FWGen (genealogies, etc., attached to that chronicle); HH (Chronicle of Henry of Huntingdon), Nen (*Historia Brittonum* of Nennius, ed. Mommsen), SD (Symeon of Durham, *Historia Regum and Historia Dunelmensis Ecclesie*, ed. Arnold, Rolls Series), SDGen (*De Primo Saxonum Adventu Libellus*, printed as Appendix 1 by Arnold), Sw (Sweet's *Oldest English Texts*, E.E.T.S.—on p. 148 is printed a fragment of a list of Northumbrian kings written c. 737); SwGen (genealogies of the ninth century printed in Sweet's *Oldest English Texts*, pp. 167-71 and p. 179); WM (William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum*, ed. Stubbs, Rolls Series, *Gesta Pontificum*, ed. Hamilton, Rolls Series, etc.) On Bede's chronology see particularly R. L. Poole, "The Chronology of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica* and the Councils of 679-80" (*Journ. of Theological Studies*, vol. xx, reprinted in *Studies in Chronology and History*). The forms of personal names in this section are as a rule those most familiar to students of history.]

#### KINGS OF KENT.

HENGEST. (B) Uncertain (WM dates reign from landing which, following ASC, he assigns incorrectly to 449, whereas Bede places arrival between 449 and 456, ASC records death of Horsa bro. of Hengest in 455 and states that Hengest and his s. then succeeded to

the throne, hence in FW Hengest and Oisc begin to reign in that year) (C) 488. (E) Uictgils s. of Uitta (so Bede followed by FW, but according to SwGen, Uitta s. of Uihthgils). (G) Oeric surnamed Oisc *q.v.*; (? a dau. first mentioned by Nen, who omits name as does WM, called Rowena, i.e. ? Hrothwyn, by Geoffrey of Monmouth and later writers, m. British k Vortigern—probably mythical).

OERIC SURNAMED OISC. (B) 488. (C) ? 512 (reigned 24 y., ASC). (E) Hengest (so Bede, etc., but SwGen calling him Oese makes him s. of Ocgā, i.e. Octa and grandson of Hengest; Nen, par. 58, makes Ossa, i.e. Oisc s. of Othā). (G) Octa (except in those authorities where order of these two personages is inverted; in these Eormenric is s. of Oisc). (H) Wrongly called Aesc in ASC and FW. From him Kentish ks. derived patronymic *Oiscingas*.

OCTA (B) ? 512 (*see above*). (E) Oisc (according to Bede, ASC, FW, WM, but Hengest in SwGen and in Nen, par. 58, and in Nen, par. 38, and par. 56, in latter of which he is said to have been k after Hengest). (G) Eormenric (except in those authorities which regard Oisc as Octa's son).

EORMENRIC (C) 560. (E) Octa (Oisc in some authorities, *see above*). (G) K. Ethelbert *q.v.*; Rícula m. Sledda father of Saeberht K. of E. Saxons.

ETHELBERT. (A) Unknown (552 according to ASC, *F* only, but if so he succeeded at age of 8, which is improbable). (B) 560 (so Bede; 565 according to ASC, which must be in error, FW 561). (C) 24 Feb. 616. (E) K. Eormenric. (F) 1. before 597, Bertha dau. of Charibert, Merovingian k at Paris, 2. ? a second wife who survived him and m. Eadbald. (G) K. Eadbald *q.v.*; Ethelburga m. 625 Edwin K. of Northumbria *q.v.* (H) First English k. converted to Christianity (597). Third overlord of the Southern English. Issued earliest English code of laws.

EADBALD. (B) 616. (C) 640 (E) Ethelbert (? and Bertha). (F) 1. his father's wid. (presumably not Bertha); 2. Emma dau. of a Frankish k (FWGen, WM, not recorded by Bede). (G) K. Earconberht *q.v.*; Eanswith, a nun (FW), Eormenred *regulus* m. Oslava (not mentioned by Bede but occurs in ASC, FW, SD, WM), (Egbertus, who attests CS 13, has been regarded as Eadbald's s., but document is spurious).

EARCONBERT. (B) 640. (C) 14 July 664. (E) K. Eadbald (Bede) and Emma (WM). (F) Sexburg, dau. of Anna K. of E. Angles. (G) K. Egbert *q.v.*; K. Hlothere *q.v.*; Earcongota, a nun at Faremoutier-en-Brie; Eormengild m. Wulfhere K. of Mercians (FW).

EGBERT I. (B) 664. (C) July 673. (E) K. Earconbert. (G) K. Eadric *q.v.*; K. Wihtred *q.v.*

HLOTHERE (B) Summer 673 (C) 6 Feb 685 (E) K. Earconbert. (H) Eadric his nephew *q.v.*, possibly associated with him at

some time during the reign (Laws), and Swaebhārd *q v*, certainly joint k. with him.

EADRIC. (B) 685. (C) (? Aug.) 686 (Bede says he reigned 1 y. and a half, issued diploma, CS 67, in June 686). (E) K. Egbert I. (H) The second surviving Kentish code of laws bears names of Hlothere and Eadric which might suggest that they reigned together but no reference is made to a joint kingship by Bede, and Eadric may have confirmed Hlothere's laws.

SUAEBHARD (Swaefhard). (B) Unknown (reigning 1 March 676, CS 42, presumably joint k. with Hlothere). (C) Unknown—reigning jointly with Wihtred in July 692 (Bede). (E) "Rex Sebbe" (CS 42), presumably Saebbi K. of E. Saxons *q v*.

OSWINI. Known only from charters. Reigning 689 and 690 (CS 73 dated 689, CS 40 undated, CS 35 probably belonging not to 675 but to 690). He was no doubt one of the *reges dubi et externi* who Bede says held the kingdom after Hlothere's death. Date of his accession probably 688, since CS 35 which seems to belong to 17 Jan. 690 was issued in his second y.

WIHTRED. (B) Autumn 690 (since Bede states that he reigned 34½ y), but not sole k. until 692 at earliest (Suaebhard *q v* reigning jointly with him in this y.). ASC places accession of Wihtred—presumably as sole k.—under 694 and his earliest diploma, CS 86, is dated 17 July 694. (C) 23 April 725 (Bede). (E) K. Egbert I. (F) 1. ? Cynegyth (Kingitha), occurs only in Wihtred's diploma of 17 July 694 (CS 86) rejected by Haddan and Stubbs (*Councils*, iii, 242) but probably genuine; 2. Aedilburg, occurs in CS 90 (March 696), CS 97 (original dated July 697), and CS 96 and 98, 3. ? Werburg, occurs only in Wihtred's privilege (issued between 697 and 716) to the Kentish churches (CS 91) regarded as genuine by Haddan and Stubbs (iii, 238) but of doubtful authenticity. (G) K. Ethelbert II *q.v.*, K. Eadbert *q.v.*; Alric (Bede mentions these three s. Haddan and Stubbs suggest that Ethelbert and Eadbert were s. of Aethelburh, and Alric the s. of Werburg, but this depends on CS 91 alone). (H) Issued code of laws which has survived.

ETHELBERT II. (B) 725. Reigned jointly with his bro. Eadbert [Bede's language might suggest that Wihtred's three s. succeeded him as joint ks. Ethelbert's earliest diploma is dated 20 Feb. 732 (CS 148); he and Eadbert appear as joint ks. in April 738 (CS 159); CS 160 is an original diploma of Ethelbert alone belonging probably to 740; and Ethelbert appears as joint k. with Eardwulf *q.v.* in a charter dated 762 in error for 747 (CS 175)] (C) 762 (ASC 760, *recte* 762; his last known charter, CS 191, is dated 762). (E) K. Wihtred and ? Aedilburg.

EADBERT. (B) probably 725 (assuming that he became joint k. with Ethelbert on death of Wihtred; earliest charter in which they appear as joint ks. CS 159, is dated 738, and earliest issued by Eadbert alone, CS 161, belongs to 741, another, CS 173 is dated 747). (C) Uncertain (his death is recorded in ASC *sub an.* 748, in A, D, and E and *sub an.* 747 in B and C, ? *recte* 750, insertion in



A states that Ethelbert s. of Wihtred succeeded him, but this is contrary to charter evidence, unless there were two Ethelberts. FW, *an* 748, follows ASC A but in FWGen Eadbert succeeds Ethelbert though here Eadbert is confused with Eadbert Praen. CS 177, a charter of Ethelbald of Mercia, is attested by Aedbeort K. of Kent and is dated 748 but it appears to be spurious or inflated; CS 189 dated 36th y. of Eadbert's reign and is assigned to ? 761 by Birch; CS 190 a grant of Eadbert dated 25 July 761 in his 36th y. seems to be genuine and if so proves that either the entry in ASC is incorrect or that there were two ks. named Eadbert succeeding one another. Eadbert also attests CS 193, a charter of Sigere dated 762 which seems to be genuine). (E) Wihtred (but in CS 161 K. Eadbert describes himself as *cognomento Eating* which may be an error, or might suggest that Eadbert who reigned with Ethelbert after Wihtred's death died in 748 or 750 and was not Ethelbert's bro and that the latter did not share the kingdom until in or after 748-50, but this seems to be contrary to Bede's language). (G) probably K. Eardwulf *q v*.

EARDWULF. Not mentioned by chroniclers; grantor of CS 175, dated 762, which Birch corrects to 747, of CS 176 which Birch assigns to c. 747, and of CS 199 an original assigned by Birch to c. 765. In this last he speaks of Eadbert his father who may be K. Eadbert, and if so he would appear to have reigned jointly with his father and his uncle Ethelbert II.

SIGERED. Not mentioned by chroniclers among the ks. of Kent; grantor of CS 193 dated 762 and attested by K. Eadbert, and of CS 194 (issued apparently between 759 and 765) where he describes himself as "*rex dimidiaie partis provinciae Cantuariorum*." Joint k. with Eadbert and ? Eardwulf Cannot be identified with Sigere K. of E. Saxons.

EANMUND. Confirms Sigere's grant, CS 194; ? identical with K. Ealhmund.

HEABERHT. Attests as *rex* charter of Offa of Mercia dated 764 (CS 195, possibly genuine) and as *rex Canti'* confirms charter of Egbert II K. of Kent dated 765 (CS 196); witnesses grant of Egbert II, CS 260, assigned to 765-91.

EGBERT II. Reigned c. 765-c. 780 or later. Grantor of CS 196 dated 765, CS 227 (original) dated 778, CS 228 dated 779, CS 260 (765-91) and mentioned as having been dependent of Offa of Mercia in CS 293, original dated 799, by which date he was dead.

[ALRIC. Possibly joint k. with his bros. Ethelbert and Eadbert from c. 725 but cannot have reigned in late 8th century as supposed by WM, who regards the three bros. as successively sole k assigning to Eadbert a reign of 23 y (i.e. 725-48) to Ethelbert 11 y. (presumably 748-60) and Alric 34 y. (presumably 760-94). The chronology is certainly impossible]

EALHMUND. (B) Unknown—reigning 784 (CS 243, which seems

to be abbreviation of genuine charter) and 786 (ASC *sub an.* 784 *F.*) (E) Uncertain. (Identified in ASC *an.* 784 (insertion in *F* only), with Ealhmund father of Egbert K. of W. Saxons; if so his father was Eafa, but identification probably false) (G) ? Egbert K. of W. Saxons—see above. (H) ? identical with K. Eanmund above.

EADBERT (Praen). (B) 796 (ASC 794). (C) Unknown, deposed by Cenwulf K of Mercia 798. (H) This brief reign represents an unsuccessful attempt of the Kentishmen to end Mercian rule over the kingdom. Most if not all of the Kentish ks. reigning after Wihtred were the dependents of Ethelbald and Offa ks. of Mercia. SD states that Cenwulf himself assumed kingship of Kent, and he is found disposing (as Offa had done) of properties in Kent without reference to a local k. Cuthred and Baldred below were clearly creatures of the Mercian ks. Cenwulf in CS 370 (original of 822) uses style "*rex Merciorum vel etiam Contwariorum*" and in CS 373 (original of 823) "*rex Merciorum seu etiam Cantwariorum.*"

CUTHRED. (B) 798 (that Aug. 805 fell in Cuthred's 8th y. is stated in original charter CS 322 which proves accession belongs to 798; Cuthred stated by WM to have reigned 8 y. and in FWGen to have died in 9th y. of reign). (C) 807 (ASC 805, *recte* 807, all except C, 804 C) (E) Cuthbert, member of Mercian royal house (Cuthred is described as bro. of Cenwulf K of Mercia in CS 303 dated 801 and in CS 317 dated 804, both of which appear to be genuine, though not in CS 321 original dated 805, CS 318 contemporary charter, or CS 322 original, dated 805; the relationship is not mentioned by any chronicler). (G) Cenwald (attests CS 1336, dated 805).

BALDRED, of whom nothing is known save that he was expelled from Kent by Egbert K of W. Saxons in 825 (ASC 823); coins of his have survived but no charters

*Note* After the W. Saxon conquest of 825 Kent together with Essex and Sussex normally formed in the 9th century an appanage for the heir to W Saxon throne. The W. Saxon rulers are omitted here (see ks. of Wessex), but the arrangement should not obscure the fact that the greater number of the 8th-century ks. above, being dependents of the Mercian ks., enjoyed little, or no more independence than the 9th-century ks. of W Saxon origin.

#### KINGS OF DEIRA

AELLI. (B) 559 (ASC *C* and *F*, FW) or 560 (SDGen, ASC *A*, *B*, *E*). Whitby Life of Gregory the Great proves that Aelli was reigning at least as early as 574-8. (C) 588 (ASC, FW) or 590 (reigned 30 y. ASC, SDGen). (E) Yffi. (G) K. Edwin *q v.*; Acha m. K. Ethelfrith *q.v.*, s. or dau. who was parent of Hereric, father of Hild, abbess of Whitby. (H) Called Ulli by Nen. Mentioned by Bede in connection with Gregory the Great and Anglian boys.

(DEIRA united with Bernicia *c.* 592 or earlier to 616.)

EDWIN. (A) 584 (48 in 632, Bede). (B) 616 (so FW; 617 in

SDGen and ASC; but Bede states that 627 was his 11th y. and that he had reigned 17 y. in 632, which indicates accession in summer of 616). He may have reigned for a short time between death of Aelli and his expulsion by ? Ethelfrith. (C) 12 Oct. 632 (E) K Aelli. (F) 1. Cwenburg dau. of Cearl K. of Mercians (so Bede, FWGen calls her father Creoda K. of Mercians), 2. 625, Ethelberg called Tata dau. of Ethelbert K. of Kent. (G) by 1. Osfrid b. before 616, d. 632; Eadfrid b. before 616, d. 632; by 2. Eanfled b. 626, m. K. Oswiu *q.v.*; Ethelhun d. before 632; Ethelthryth d. before 632; Wuscfrea (taken to Gaul with Yffi s. of Osfrid c. 634—Nen's statement that none of Edwin's race survived Hatfield is untrue). (H) Ruled both Deira and Bernicia. Fifth overlord of the Southern English. First Christian k. of Northumbria (baptized Easter 627).

OSRIC. (B) Late 632. (C) Summer 633. (E) Aelfric paternal uncle of K. Edwin (i.e. bro. of K. Aelli). (G) K. Oswine *q.v.*

(OSWALD united Bernicia and Deira 633-41.)

OSWINE. (B) 644 (from Bede, 645 FW; 643 ASC). (C) 20 Aug. 651. (E) OSRIC.

ETHELWALD. (B) 651 (FW). (C) In or after Nov. 654 (probably lost kingdom through failure to support Oswiu at the Winwaed). (E) K. Oswald. (H) Probably last independent k. of Deira. Oswiu annexed Deira after victory over Penda in 654 and later *reges* in Deira are sub-kings

#### KINGS OF BERNICIA

IDA. (B) 547. (C) 559 (ASC *F*; reigned 12 y. Sw., SDGen, FWGen, Nen, 11 y. SD, par. 12) or 560 (ASC *A & E*). (E) Eoppa (SD, FW, SwGen, ASC) Eobba, Eubba (Nen) (F) Bearnoch (assuming that "et unam reginam Bearnoch" of Nen, par. 57, is error for "ex una regina," but author may mean that Q Bearnoch was dau. of Ida). (G) By his q. (? Bearnoch)—Adda, Ethelric, Teoderic, Ethric, Teuthere, Osmaer (according to SDGen but s. *ex reginis* in FWGen and *an.* 547 are Adda, Baelric, Theodric, Ethelric, Osmaer, and Theodhere, while Nen, par. 57, records that he had 12 sons—Adda, Aedldric, Decdric, Edric, Deothere, Osmer *et unam reginam* Bearnoch); by his concubine (SDGen) or concubines (FWGen)—Ogg (SD, Occa FW), Alric (SD and FW), Ecca (SD and FW), Osbald (SD, Oswald FW), Scor (SD, Sogor FW), Sceotheri (SD, Sogothere FW). Of the latter group of 6, Ealric only occurs in Nen, par. 57, Deoric (? Theodoric) in Nen, par. 63, Ethelric, Ocg and Edric occur in SwGen. (H) SD and Nen say that he ruled all Northumbria but this is evidently a mistake.

The order and regnal years of the kings reigning between the death of Ida and the accession of Ethelfrith, as given by the earliest authorities, differ so widely that it has been thought advisable to set them out thus.

Sw, p. 148 (*list of c.* 737). Glappa 1 y. (559-60), Adda 8 y. (560-8), Aedilric 4 y. (568-72), Theodric 7 y. (572-9), Friduuald 6 y. (579-85), Husa 7 y. (585-92).

*SD, Hist. Reg., par. 12.* Glappa 1 y., Adda 8 y., Ethelric 7 y., Theoderic 4 y., Frithuwold 7 y., Hussus 7 y.

*SDGen.* Adda (son of Ida) 8 y (559-67), Glappa 1 y. (567-8), Hussa 7 y. (568-75), Frithewlf 7 y. (575-82), Theoderic 7 y. (582-9), Eathelric 4 y. (589-93).

*FWGen.* Adda (s. of Ida) 7 y, Clappa 1 y., Theodwlf 1 y., Freothulf 7 y., Theodoric 7 y, Ethelric (d. 593 *FW sub an*) 2 y, in Bernicia only, 5 y. in Bernicia and Deira after expelling Edwin.

*Nen, par. 63.* Adda (s. of Ida) 8 y., Aedric (s. of Adda) 4 y., Deoric (s. of Ida) 7 y., Friodolguald 6 y. (reigning 597), Hussa 7 y., ? and Deodric.

None of the above ks. is mentioned by Bede who seems to attribute Edwin's expulsion from Deira to K. Ethelfrith. *FW*'s statement that he was expelled by K. Ethelric who united the kingdoms for 5 y. is doubtful. In *ASC* 593 (*E* only) and *SwGen* Ethelric is stated to be s. of Ida.

**ETHELFRITH.** (B) 592 or 593 (593 in *ASC* and *FW* and implied by *SDGen*; Bede terms 603 Ethelfrith's 11th y.). (C) 616 (*E*) K. Ethelric (*ASC E*; and *SwGen*, Ealdric in *Nen*, par. 57). (F) 1. Bebbā or Bebbab (*SDGen* implies that there were two wives but leaves first unnamed, *Nen*, par. 63, gives Bebbab as name of one w.; Bede mentions Northumbrian q. named Bebbā without stating whose w. she was) 2. Acha dau. of K. Aell, ? a third w. unnamed. (G) K. Eanfrid *q.v.* (son of Acha according to *FWGen* but *SDGen* makes him s. of unnamed first w.); by 2. K. Oswald *q.v.*, K. Oswiu *q.v.*; Oslac; Oswudu, Osaf (Oslaf); Offa—the foregoing is the order in *SDGen* with which that in *ASC* 617 *E* is identical, as also is *Nen*, par. 57, with Osguid as error for Oslac, but order in *FW* is Oslaf, Oslac, Oswald, Oswiu, Offa, Oswudu, ? by 3. St. Ebba, abbess of Coldingham (so *FWGen* but Bede calls her *uterna soror* of K. Oswiu which suggests that she was dau. of Acha by another husband). In life of St. Oswald by Reginald of Durham (*SD*, ii, 340), Eanfrid and Oswald are sons of Acha and the other five sons of concubines. (H) Expelled Edwin and united Deira to Bernicia.

(EDWIN K. of Deira, ruled both Bernicia and Deira 616-32.)

**EANFRID** (B) late 632 (Bede, *ASC* wrongly 634). (C) 633. (E) K. Ethelfrith (F) ? Member of the Pictish royal house. (G) ? Tolargan K. of the Picts, d. 657

**OSWALD (SAINT).** (A) 604. (B) 633. (C) 5 Aug. 641. (E) K. Ethelfrith and Acha. (F) dau. of Cynegils K. of W. Saxons (called Cyneburg in 12th-century life of Oswald by Reginald of Durham) (G) K. Ethelwald of Deira *q.v.* (H) Sixth overlord of the Southern English. *Nen* calls him "Lamnguin."

**OSWIU.** (A) 612 (d. in 58th y. Bede). (B) Late in 641 (10 Oct 643 fell in his 2nd y.). (C) 15 Feb 670. (E) K. Ethelfrith and ? Acha (F) 1. Riemmelth dau. of Royth, s. of Rum (*Nen*, par. 57), 2. Eanfled dau. of K. Edwin and Ethelberg (G) Alchfrid sub-k. in Deira c. 654-64 (probably not s. of Eanfled), 2. probably children of Eanfled. Alchfrid m. (c. 653) Peada s. of Penda K. of Mercians;

K. Egrith *q.v.* (possibly sub-k. in Deira *c.* 664–70); Aelfwine b. *c.* 661 (probably sub-k. in Deira from some date after 664 to 679, called *rex* by Bede), d. 679, Osthryth m. *c.* 679 Ethelred K. of Mercians, d. 697, K. Aldfrid *q.v.* (cannot be identical with Alchfrid above); Aelfled b. 653 or 654, nun, d. 713 or 714. (H) United Bernicia and Deira 654–70. Seventh overlord of the Southern English, i.e. 654–7 during which period he annexed Mercia to Northumbria. Appears to have subjugated Britons of Strathclyde, Scots of Dalriada and a considerable part of the Picts (Skene, preface to *Chronicles of the Picts and Scots*).

## KINGS OF NORTHUMBRIA

ETHELFRITH *c.* 592 to 616 (*see* Bernicia).

EDWIN 616 to 632 (*see* Deira).

OSWALD 633 to 641 (*see* Bernicia)

OSWIU 654 to 670 (*see* Bernicia).

EGFRITH (A) 645 (40 y. old at death, Bede). (B) Feb. 670. (C) 20 May 685. (E) K. Oswiu and Eanfled. (F) 1. 660 (FW only) Ethelthryth dau of Anna K of E. Angles (Bede), separated after being Egrith's consort for 12 y., d. 679 (or less probably 680), 2 (before 678) Iurminburg (Eormenburg).

ALDFRID. (B) May 685. (C) 14 Dec. 704 (Bede dates his death 705 "anno regni sui xx<sup>o</sup> necdum impleto" indicating that the event occurred between September 704 and May 705; the day and month are given in ASC *D & E* and FW *an* 705). (E) K. Oswiu and ? Eanfled (possibly, though Bede once calls him illegitimate and according to Irish authorities his mother was Fina—*see* Plummer's *Bede* II, 263). (F) Cuthburh sis. of Ine K of W. Saxons (ASC *an.* 718, FW *an.* 718, WM). (G) K. Osred I *q.v.*; ? K. Osric *q.v.*

OSRED I. (A) 696 or 697 (about 8 when succeeded, Bede). (B) Dec. 704 or early 705. (C) 716. (E) K. Aldfrid.

COENRED. (B) 716. (C) 718. (E) Cuthwine (probably, but *see* K. Ceolwulf his bro. below).

OSRIC. (B) 718 (reigned 11 y. Bede). (C) 9 May 729. (E) Probably K. Aldfrid (*see* Plummer's *Bede*, II, 337).

CEOLWULF. (B) 729 (C) 764 (SD) or 760 (ASC *D* and *E*). Deposed and restored 731. Resigned 737 (Cont. Bed., SD, ASC) or 738 (FW). (E) Cuthwine (SwGen) or Cutha s. of Cuthwine (ASC 731, FW 729, SDGen). (H) Bede dedicated his *Historia Ecclesiastica* to this k

EADBERT. (B) 737 (Cont. Bed., etc., 738 FW). (C) 20 Aug. (SD, ASC *D*) or 29 Aug. (ASC *E*) 768. Resigned 758 (Cont. Bed., etc., 757 FW) (D) Campaigns against Strathclyde Britons 756 (SD) (E) Eata. (G) K. Oswulf *q.v.*

OSWULF. (B) 758 (Cont Bed., SD) or 757 (FW, ASC) (C) 758 (or less probably 757), 24 or 25 July. His death is dated 760 in SD, *Hist. Dun. Eccles.* ii, 4. (E) K. Eadbert. (G) K. Elfwald, *q v*

ETHELWALD MOLL. (B) 5 Aug. 758 (Cont Bed.) or 759 (SD, FW, ASC) (C) Unknown, driven out 30 Oct. 765 SD. (F) 1 Nov. 762, Ethelthryth (SD). (G) K. Ethelred I *q v*.

ALCHRED (B) 765 (C) Unknown (exiled 774). (E) Eanwine (SwGen, FWGen) (F) 768 Osgearn (SD). (G) K. Osred II *q v*, Alchmund *dux* (d 800 SD, FW).

ETHELRED I ("qui et Ethelberht," FW, probably error). (B) 774 (SD, FW, ASC). (C) 18 April 796 (so SD, 19 April 794 (i.e. 796) ASC; 29 April 794 (i.e. 796) F.W.) Exiled 779 (SD) or 778 (FW, ASC). Restored 790 (SD, FW, ASC). (E) K. Ethelwald Moll. (F) 1. Unnamed, 2. 29 Sept 792, Aelfied dau. of Offa K. of Mercians.

ELFWALD I. (B) 779 (or 778; earlier date is supported by SD, *Hist. Dun. Eccles.*, ii, 4, where 780 is termed his 3rd y.). (E) K. Oswulf. (G) Oelf and Oelfwine murdered 791 (SD).

OSRED II. (B) 788 (or 789). (C) 14 Sept. 792. Expelled 790. (E) K. Alchred Osred is also described as *nepos* of K. Elfwald (SD, FW, ASC). (H) K. Ethelred restored 790-6

OSBALD secured crown 796 and expelled same y after reign of 27 days; d 799 (SD).

EARDWULF (B) 796 (SD, but according to ASC 14 May 795), crowned 26 May 796. (C) Unknown Expelled 806 (ASC, which agrees with SDGen, where Eardwulf's reign is reckoned as 10 y., reigned 12 y according to HH, ed. Arnold, p 136). Said to have been restored 808 by intervention of Emperor Charles and Pope Leo (Einhard, cited by Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, iii, 561) but English sources suggest that restoration if effected was very brief. (E) Eardwulf (SD) (G) K. Eanred *q v*

ELFWALD II. (B) 806. (C) 808 (? 807, reigned 2 y SDGen).

EANRED. (B) 808 (? 807, SD, *Hist. Dun. Eccles.*, ii, 5) (C) 841 (? 840, reigned 33 y., SD, or 32 y., SDGen). (E) K. Eardwulf. (G) K. Ethelred II *q v*.

ETHELRED II. (B) 841 (? 840). (C) Reigned 9 y. according to SDGen, which suggests 849 or 850 was y. of death, but this event is ascribed to 848 by Matthew Paris, who alone mentions expulsion by Redwulf in 844 and restoration in same y. (E) K. Eanred.

REDWULF. King in 844 (part of y). Mentioned only by Matt. Paris, but his statement is borne out by existence of coins of Redulf Rex (*Catalogue of Coins in B M*, A.-S. series, i, 184-6).

OSBERT. (B) 849 or 850 (854 was his 5th y., SD, 1, 53, which proves that he cannot have succeeded in 848). (C) 21 March 867. Expelled 862 or 863 (reigned 13 y. SDGen).

**ÆLLE** (B) 862 or 863. (C) 21 March 867. (E) Hama (murdered by Ragnar Lothbrok) according to Saxo Grammaticus. Ælle is said to have been bro. of K. Osbert (SD, *Hist. de Sancto Cuthberto* par. 10) but according to ASC, SDGen and *Series Regum Northymbrensum* (SD ed. Arnold ii, 391) he was not of royal blood.

**EGBERT I.** (B) 867, set up by Danes as puppet k. and given rule over region n. of Tyne (SD). (C) 873 (according to SD, *Hist. Reg.*, an. 873, in which work, *sub an. 867*, length of reign is given as 6 y. In SDGen reign given as 5 y. and *Hist. Dun. Eccles.* records expulsion, which event appears to be contemporary with d. of Edmund of E. Anglia, i.e. 870).

**RICSIG.** (B) 873 (SD, *Hist. Reg.*). (C) 876 (SD, *Hist. Reg.*—an. 876 and an. 873 where said to have reigned 3 y.; SDGen gives reign of 2 y.) (F) ? Edred filius Rixinci (SD, *Hist. de Sancto Cuthberto*, par. 24, records that Edred "filius Rixinci" killed *princeps* Eardulfus whom Arnold identified with Eadwulf mentioned below; identity of this Edred's father uncertain). (H) probably ruled n. of Tyne.

**EGBERT II.** (B) 876 (SD). (C) ? 878 (SDGen gives reign of 2 y., which would suggest that author reckoned reign as 874-6). (H) Ruled region n. of Tyne (SD, *Hist. Reg.*). Last recorded k. of English kingdom of Northumbria. The true successors of Egbert I, Ricsig, and Egbert II, two of whom certainly and probably the third also, ruled only the region n. of the Tyne, appear to be not the Scandinavian ks. at York (last years of Egbert II seem to overlap part of Halfdan's reign) but the Englishmen Eadwulf ("beloved by Alfred," K. of Wessex) and his s. Ealdred, who acknowledged the suzerainty of Edward the Elder and was expelled by Ragnald (SD, *Hist. de Sancto Cuthberto*, par. 22), these men though not described as *reges* appear to have been independent rulers. For the rulers of the Scandinavian kingdom of York see below. After recording the expulsion of the last of these, SD (*Hist. Reg.*, an. 952) wrote "defecerunt hic reges Northanhymbrorum; et deinceps ipsa provincia administrata est per comites."

#### KINGS OF MERCIA

The earliest k. of the Mercians mentioned by Bede is Cearl, whose dau. Quenburg m. Edwin K. of Northumbria when he was in exile in Mercia (before 616). Cearl therefore was reigning in the early 7th century and probably in the late 6th. In the genealogies, Penda, whose relationship to Cearl is uncertain, is the s. of Pybba and the grandson of Creoda whose ancestry is traced through Offa and Wermund to Woden. FW (Thorpe, i. 266) once calls Pybba *rex*, but begins his regnal list with Penda, as does WM. Creoda (Crida) was the first k. of the Mercians according to HH, who states that Pybba (Wippa) his s. succeeded him (reigning 597) and was himself succeeded by his kinsman Cearl. Roger of Wendover and later writers assign the foundation of the Mercian kingdom and the beginning of the reign of Creoda (whom they regard as its first k.) to 585. FW (i. 268) by describing Quenburg as the dau. of

Creoda confuses the latter with Cearl. It remains uncertain whether Pybba or Creoda was k of the Mercians.

PENDA. (A) ? 576 (Stated to have been 50 y. of age at accession assigned to 626 in ASC but Bede, ii, 20, uses language which suggests that he was not k. when he assisted Caedwalla in the war against Edwin in 632, *praebente illi Penda viro strenuissimo de regio genere Merciorum*. If Penda was 50 in 632 his birth would fall in 582.) (B) ? 626 (ASC, but *see above*, Bede's language may suggest that he became k. late in 632). (C) 15 Nov. 654. (E) Pybba. (F) Cyneuse. (G) Peada made *princeps* of the Middle Angles by Penda, m. Alchfred dau. of Oswiu K. of Bernicia, converted to Christianity and the Middle Angles with him 653, held kingdom of S. Mercians under Oswiu 654-6, murdered April 656, ? the k. who issued sceattas inscribed PADA; K. Wulfhere *q.v.*; K. Ethelred *q.v.*, Cyniburg m. Alchfrid s. of Oswiu K. of Northumbria, Cyneswith, nun, (FW, WM, not named by Bede), ? Oswald (Oswald bro. of K. Ethelred occurs in CS 130 which may be based upon a genuine statement of Bishop Egwin concerning gifts which he had received); Merewald "rex Westan-Hecanorum" and Mercelm are regarded as s. of Penda by FW and WM but not mentioned by Bede and tradition is improbable. (H) Last heathen k. of Mercians. Not accounted overlord of the S. English, but Bede records successful wars against W. Saxons, E. Angles and Northumbrians. After his overthrow in 654 there was no k. of Mercia for 3 y., Oswiu of Northumbria ruling the kingdom 654-7. Nen calls Penda's bro. Eowa (killed 641) "rex Merciorum"; he may have been a sub-k. under Penda.

WULFHERE (B) 657. (C) 674. (E) Penda (F) Eormengild dau. of Earconbert K. of Kent and Sexburg (FW, WM, not recorded by Bede). (G) K. Coenred *q.v.*; St. Werburg (FW, WM); ? Berhtwald described by Eddius as s. of K. Ethelred's bro., WM alone calls him s. of Wulfhere (Berhtwald was probably a subregulus under Ethelred, Eddius calls him *praefectus* and CS 65 dated 683 purports to be a grant of Berhtwald *rex* but though it is possibly based on ancient material it is in its present form of doubtful authenticity).

ETHELRED. (B) 674. (C) 716 (FW); abdicated 704 (Bede). (E) Penda. (F) Osthryth (murdered 697) dau. of Oswiu K. of Northumbria (Bede). (G) K. Ceolred *q.v.* (H) Accession of Coenred recorded, *sub an.* 704, in all MSS of ASC but D, E, and F. also state that he succeeded to the kingdom of the Southumbrians in 702—probably a doublet since no other evidence that Coenred was associated with Ethelred before latter's abdication.

COENRED. (B) 704. (C) c. 709; abdicated and went to Rome in 709 (Bede; FW assigns event to 708). (E) Wulfhere and Eormengild.

CEOLRED. (B) 709. (C) 716 (Bede). (E) K. Ethelred and Osthryth (F) Werburh (d. 782 ASC D, E, 781 FW, 783 SD who says she was an abbess at time of her death).



ETHELBALD. (B) 716. (C) 757 (Cont. Bed., murdered "a suis tutoribus"; death recorded under 755 in ASC and Ethelwerd and 756 FW) (E) Alwih s. of Penda's bro Eowa (SwGen, ASC, FW). (H) Overlord of the Southern English.

BEORNRED, of unknown origin, established himself as k. 757 after murder of Ethelbald but killed in same year by Offa (Cont. Bed.).

OFFA (B) 757 (C) July 796 (26 July according to SD, 29 July according to ASC. The event is entered under 794 in all MSS. of ASC the annals of which are here incorrectly dated by 2 y.; entered again under 796 in *D* and *E*; assigned correctly to 796 in ASN and SD). (E) Thincfrith great-grandson of Eowa, Penda's bro. (SwGen, ASC, FW, Nen calls Thincfrith Dumnifert). (F) Cynethryth (FW, charters and coins). (G) K Egrfrith *q.v.* crowned K. of Mercians 787 (ASC, *an.* 785, styled *rex Merciorum* in charters); Eadburh m 789 Beorhtric K of Wessex (ASN); Aelfied m. 29 Sept. 792 Ethelred K of Northumbria (SD, ASC, *D* and *E*); Aelfthryth a virgin (FWGen); (? Aethelburh, abbess—In Offa's grant to Chertsey, CS 251, dated 787, reference is made to his daughters namely, Ethelburga abbatisa, Aethelfieda, i.e. ? Aelfied, Edburga, i.e. Eadburh, and Aethelswitha written in MS. Aethelfthithe, this last is probably a corruption of Aelfthryth, if not she must be a dau. who is otherwise unknown. Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, III, 642-3, mark this document "questionable" but not without hesitation and it may possibly be genuine.) (H) Overlord of the Southern English; employs regnal style "rex totius Anglorum patriae", probably originator of penny coinage.

EGFRITH (B) July 796 (C) 14 or 17 Dec. 796 (reigned 141 days, ASC *an.* 755, ASN, FW, exact date of Offa's death uncertain, *see above*). (E) K. Offa and Cynethryth

COENWULF. (B) Dec 796 (C) 821 (ASC *an.* 819, i.e. 821 in all MSS. except *F* which records event, *sub an.* 822, Ethelwerd and FW, *sub an.* 819, d. in 24th y. of reign FWGen). (E) Cuthbert descendant of Pybba, Penda's father (SwGen, FWGen). (F) Aelfthryth (FWGen and charters), in a diploma, spurious or inflated, dated 799 CS 296 Coenwulf speaks of his wife Cenegitha. (G) Gwenthryth (FWGen and CS 339 dated 811, nearly contemporary text); Burgenhild (FWGen), Cenelm (b. 814 and murdered 821 by his sis. Cwenthryth according to FW *sub an.* 819, who appears to assign to Kenelm a reign of a few months but this is improbable.)

CEOLWULF I (B) 821 (C) Unknown; expelled 823 (ASC 821, Ethelwerd and FW). (E) Cuthbert, descendant of Pybba (Ceolwulf was *patruus* of Cenelm and therefore bro. of Coenwulf according to FWGen) (G) Aelfied m Wigmund s. of Wiglaf K. of Mercia *q.v.*

BEORNWULF. (B) 823. (C) 825 (ASN 825, other chronicles 823). (H) defeated by Egbert K. of Wessex at Ellandun 825 and killed by E. Angles later in same year.

LUDECAN (B) 825. (C) 827 (ASN).

WIGLAF. (B) 827. (C) 840 (reigned 13 y., death recorded *sub*

*an* 838 FW) (F) Cynethryth (FWGen and charters) (G) Wigmund m Aelfied dau of K. Ceolwulf *supra* (parents of St Wistan murdered 850, FW) (H) Seems to have been expelled when Egbert conquered Mercia 829, restored 830 (ASC *sub an.* 828. and coins)

BEORHTWULF (B) 840. (C) 852 (d in 13th y of reign FW; driven out after reign of 13 y. WM). (F) Saethryth (FW and charters). (G) Beorhtfrith (FW); Beorhtric (CS 428, 450).

BURGRED (B) 852. (C) Unknown, driven out by Danes in 874 in 22nd y of reign and went to Rome where he d. (ASC 874, except C 875; Ethelwerd, FW and Asser 874). (F) 853 Aethels-with dau. of Ethelwulf K of W. Saxons (ASC 853 A, D and E, 854 B and C, Asser and FW 853), d on way to Rome and buried at Pavia 888 or 889 (ASC 888 in all MSS. except C 889, FW 889).

CEOLWULF II (B) 874 (puppet k. set up by Danes who in 877 settled eastern Mercia leaving western Mercia to Ceolwulf). (C) Unknown, probably ceased to be k before 886 when Alfred K. of W Saxons appears to have been acknowledged by all the English not under Danish rule. (E) Unknown, described as *insipiens minister* (thegn) of Burgred (H) Last recorded k of Mercians, English Mercia hereafter usually ruled by ealdorman under W Saxon k.

#### KINGS OF LINDSEY

Though there is no reference to a line of ks. ruling Lindsey in the writings of Bede and other historians, the genealogy of the ks of Lindsey who traced their descent from Woden has been preserved in SwGen (9th century) and FW. It has been shown that Aldfrith with whom the genealogy terminates is probably identical with *Ealdfrith rex* who between 786 and 796 attested Offa's confirmation of a grant by Aldwulf dux Suth Saxonum, CS 262 (F. M. Stenton, Ks. of Lindsey in *Essays Presented to R. L. Poole*). The ancestors of Aldfrith can be dated roughly but it is not known whether any of them were rulers of Lindsey, which kingdom was normally subject to either Mercia or Northumbria.

(Aldfrith's genealogy. Aldfrith (Ealdfrith) s of Eatta, Eatta s. of Eanferth, Eanferth s. of Biscop, Biscop s of Beda, Beda s. of Bubba, Bubba s of Caedbaed, Caedbaed s of Cueldgils (Queldgils), Cueldgils s. of Cretta, Cretta s of Uinta (Winta), Uinta s. of Woden.)

#### KINGS OF THE EAST ANGLES

The first E. Anglian k mentioned by Bede is Redwald. FWGen and SDGen begin with him and WM regards him as first k. Bede states that Redwald was the s. of Tytili and he the s. of Uuffa from whom the E Anglian royal house were called Uuffingas. Roger of Wendover reckons Tytili and Uuffa as ks, assigning the accession of Wuffa to 571 and that of Tytili to 578, but the origin of these annals is unknown. In the 9th-century genealogy of K. Alfwald (SwGen) Tyttla is the s. of Wuffa whose father Wehha

and other ancestors are given. In Nen, par 59, they appear as Tydl s. of Guffa s. of Guecha, and Guecha (i.e. Wehha) is here described as first E. Anglian k. It is possible that Tytli and Wuffa and even Wehha were rulers of E. Anglia, for the English settlement here certainly belongs to a very early date.

REDWALD. (B) Unknown—late 6th century. (C) Unknown (in or after 616; language of Bede might suggest that he did not long survive victory over Bernicians). (E) Tyttla s. of Wuffa (G) Raegenheri d. 616, K. Earpwald *q.v.* (H) Fourth overlord of the Southern English (Bede). Converted to Christianity in Kent but on return to E. Anglia reverted to heathenism without wholly abandoning Christian faith.

EARPWALD. (B) Unknown, ? 616. (C) 627 or 628 (FW's date 632 conflicts with data in Bede). (E) K. Redwald. (H) Converted to Christianity 627 or 628 (date 632 in ASC and FW conflicts with Bede's statements concerning Bishop Felix and his successors).

SIGEBERHT. (B) 630 or 631. (C) Unknown. Abdicated and retired to monastery, subsequently resumed secular life to assist K. Ecgric against Penda of the Mercians, and was killed in battle of uncertain date. (E) Unknown—he was half-brother of K. Earpwald (same mother). (H) Reintroduced Christianity after E. Anglia had relapsed into heathenism for 3 y., during which period there may have been a heathen k. whose name is unrecorded.

ECGRIC. (C) Killed fighting against Penda of the Mercians at uncertain date. (E) Unknown (he is described as kinsman of Sigebert). (H) Joint-k. or sub-k. during part or whole of reign of Sigebert (Bede).

ANNA. (B) Uncertain. In the *Liber Eliensis* the deaths of Sigebert and Ecgric and the accession of Anna are assigned to 637 (p. 14) but the accession of Anna is also dated 634-5 in this work (p. 23 where Anna is said to have been killed in 654 in the 19th y. of his reign), these dates leave too short a period for the reigns of Sigebert and Ecgric. (C) 654. (E) Em. bro. of Redwald. (G) Sexburh m. Earconberht K. of Kent; Aethelthryth m. 1. Tondberht ealdorman of the Southern Gyrwas, 2. Egrith K. of Northumbria; Aethelburh abbess of Faremoutier-en-Brie; Whitburh nun at Ely, d. 743 (ASC *F* 798—she is not mentioned by Bede but occurs also in FWGen and WM). WM records (GP, par. 74) that St. Germinus was reputed to be bro. of St. Aethelthryth and therefore s. of Anna, and in *Liber Eliensis* (p. 15) Anna is provided with two sons, Aldulfus (who was s. of Aethelheri bro. of Anna) and "sanctus Jurminus," latter from WM. Probably Anna had no s.

AETHELHERE. (B) 654. (C) 15 Nov. 654 (killed at the Winwaed fighting in Penda's army). (E) Em. bro. of Redwald. (F) Here-swath sis. of Hild abbess of Whitby. (G) ? K. Aldwulf *q.v.*; ? K. Alfwold *q.v.* (H) E. Anglia clearly under overlordship of Penda in this reign.

ETHELWOLD. (B) late 654. (C) 664 (FW only, possibly inference from passage in Bede relating to regnal years of successor) (E) Em bro. of Redwald.

ALDWULF. (B) 663 or 664 (council of Hatfield Sept 679 held in his 17th y) (C) 713 (Plummer's *Bede*, II, 107, citing continental annals; from *H.E.* it is clear that he was living in Bede's time and that he was dead before the *H.E.* was written). (E) Hereswith, sis. of abbess Hild of Whitby and (probably) K. Athelhere. (Bede states that he was son of the abbess Hild's sis Hereswith who m. K. Aethelhere, but does not say that this k was his father. FW and WM regard him as s. of Aethelhere and Hereswith. The oldest authority apart from Bede, the 9th-century genealogies (SwGen) give Ethelric s. of Em as his father—this Ethelric would be bro. of Anna and Ethelhere—but Hereswith cannot have taken a second husband for she retired from the world before 650 if not before 647, i.e. before her husband's death. Ethelric of SwGen must therefore be an error for Aethelhere) (G) Ecgburh, abbess (*Life of St Guthlac*), ? K Alfwold q v, Elric in Nen, par 59 seems to be error for Alfwold, Aethelburh and Hwaetburh abbesses of Hackness reputed to be his daus. but evidence insufficient

ALFWOLD (B) 713 (probably) (C) 749 (SD). (E) Uncertain he was bro. or s. of Aldwulf (FW and WM regard him as s. of K. Ethelhere and Hereswith, but since the latter took the veil before 650 or even before 647 she cannot have been his mother unless he lived to be about 100 y. old or more Plummer, *Bede*, II, 107, suggests that he was s. of Ethelhere by second w, but Ethelhere died 654. Possibly SwGen which makes Aelfwald s. of Alduulf is here correct.) (H) Life of St. Guthlac by Felix is dedicated to him (not impossible but may be error for Ethelbald of Mercia). Since 9th-century genealogy terminates with him he may have been the last of the Wuffingas.

HUNBEANNA AND ALBERHT divided the kingdom between them in 749 according to SD (not recorded in any other authority)

BEORNA is given as successor of Alfwold in FWGen and WM—contemporary of Offa of Mercia (FWGen) Reigning 758 (FW) Possibly identical with Hunbeanna above. [Beonna known only from a coin (*Catalogue of Coins in B.M.*, i 83) possibly identical with Beorna of FW and WM, but G C Brooke, *English Coins*, thinks that this sceat "should probably find a place in the Northumbrian coinage."]

ETHELRED successor of Beorna according to FWGen where his q is named Leofruna.

ETHELBERT s. of K Ethelred and Leofrun executed at command of Offa K. of Mercians in 794 (ASC, ASN)

None of the E. Anglian ks between Ethelbert and Edmund occurs in literary sources. From the evidence of coins it has been suggested that Eadwald c 819-c. 827, Athelstan c 828-c 837, Ethelweard c 837-c. 850 and Beorhtric c. 852 held the kingdom

(*Catalogue of Coins in B.M.*) but these dates are purely conjectural and the order of the ks, if they were all rulers of E. Anglia, is likewise uncertain. The coins of Eadwald closely resemble those of Offa and Cenwulf of Mercia upon whom he was presumably dependent. Those of Beorhtric belong in the opinion of G. C. Brooke to Beorhtric K of W. Saxons. Evidence of coins suggests that Athelstan was succeeded by Ethelweard and he by Edmund *q.v.*

EDMUND. (A) 841 or 842 (14 at accession and 29 at death). (B) 855 (ASN). (C) 20 Nov. 870.

(? ETHELRED. ? OSWALD. FW and WM state that there was no E. Anglian k. between Edmund and Guthrum. E. Anglian coins issued about this time by a k. named Ethelred are thought to belong to Ethelred I of the W. Saxons, but two coins seem to point to the existence of an E. Anglian k. named Oswald *c.* 870)

#### KINGS OF THE SOUTH SAXONS

AELLE founder of the S. Saxon kingdom, said to have landed 477 (ASC) with his s. Cymen, Wlencing and Cissa. Parentage unknown—genealogy of S. Saxon royal house not preserved. First overlord of the Southern English (Bede).

? CISSA. The date of Aelle's death is uncertain and the names of his successors are unrecorded, HH, *sub an.* 514, states that "about this time" Aelle d. and was succeeded by Cissa, but origin of statement unknown.

AETHELWALH. (B) Unknown—before 674 (baptized in Mercia in reign of Wulfhere—Bede). (C) Between 680 and 685 (killed by Caedwalla before he became K. of W. Saxons, during period when St. Wilfrid living among S. Saxons, *ie.* 680–5—Bede and Eddius). (F) Eaba dau. of Eanfrid bro. of Aenheri of the Hwiccas.

BERHTHUN AND ANDHUN two *duces* of K. Aethelwalh ruled kingdom after driving out Caedwalla (680–5). Berhtun killed by Caedwalla 685–8 and Sussex subject to Wessex during part of reigns of Caedwalla and Ini (*c.* 685–726).

? EADRIC described as successor of Aethelwalh by WM, almost certainly identical with Eadric member of Kentish royal house who in 685 overthrew K. Hlothhere with S. Saxon assistance and himself reigned as K. of Kent 685–6; possible that Eadric was k. of S. Saxons in 685 but WM's statement probably mere expansion of Bede.

NOTHELM, NUNNA (Nunna probably short form of Nothelm) reigning late 7th and early 8th centuries (grantor of CS 78 dated 692, probably genuine, witnesses CS 80, undated, probably genuine, grantor of CS 132 dated 714, doubtful, grantor of CS 144 dated 775 amended to *c.* 725 by Birch—text so uncertain and corrupt that little reliance can be placed upon it, grantor of CS 145 undated).

WATTUS contemporary of Nothelm (witnesses CS 78 dated 692; witnesses CS 80 and 144).

? AETHELSTAN rex, who with w Aethelthryth *regina* witnesses Nunna's charter dated 714 (CS 132).

OSMUND rex (grantor of CS 198 dated 3 Aug 762 for 765, grantor of CS 206 dated 770, ? identical with Osia rex who witnesses CS 197 undated and of doubtful authenticity; ? Osmundus rex who confirms charter of Nunna, CS 145 undated, ? Osmundus dux who witnesses spurious charter of Offa, CS 208, dated 772).

(? OSWALD dux Suth Saxonum who witnesses spurious charter of Offa K. of Mercia, CS 208, dated 772).

(? ETHELBERT rex, grantor of two undated charters, CS 211, 212, both of doubtful authenticity).

OSLAC dux, grantor of charter of 780 confirmed by K. Offa of Mercians (CS 1334 original, CS 237).

ALDWULF, grantor (rex) of CS 197, undated, grantor (dux) of CS 262, undated, which belongs to 770-86, grantor (dux) of CS 261 dated 711 amended to 791.

(? AELHWALD rex, who attests undated charter of Aldwulf, CS 197)

#### KINGS OF THE EAST SAXONS

The names of the heathen ks of the E Saxons are unknown. Saeberht is the earliest k mentioned by Bede and in ASC and he heads FW's regnal list. According to WM, Sledda, father of Saeberht was the first k, but HH attributes the foundation of the kingdom to Erchenwin (i.e. Aescwine) s of Offa. Sledd, father of Saeberht, Aescwine, father of Sledd, and Offa, father of Aescwine occur in the 9th-century genealogies (SwGen) and in FWGen (in which works the ancestry of the East Saxon ks. is traced back to Seaxnete) but this does not necessarily indicate that they were ks. WM and HH may have had access to ancient material otherwise unknown but it is more probable that their statements are inferences from the genealogies.

SAEBERHT. (B) Unknown (before 604). (C) 616 or 617 (Plummer's *Bede*, II, 88; FW dates event 616). (E) Sledd and Ricula sis of Ethelbert K. of Kent (Bede). (G) Three s (Bede, not mentioning names). K. Sexred (FWGen, WM) *q.v.*, K. Saeward (SwGen, FW, WM) *q.v.*, name of third s unknown. (H) E. Saxons converted to Christianity under him in 604 (Bede).

SEXRED AND SAEWEARD. Joint-ks. (B) 616 or 617. (C) ? c. 617 (killed fighting W Saxons soon after accession, Bede). (E) s. of K. Saeberht. (G) Sexred apparently died childless, only recorded s. of Saeward was K. Sigebert "Parvus," *q.v.* Possibly K. Sebbi *q.v.* was s. of Sexred or Saeward.

SIGEBERT I "PARVUS." (B) ? c. 617. (C) Unknown (before c. 653). (E) K. Saeward (SwGen, FW, WM). (C) K. Sighere *q.v.*

SIGEBERHT II "SANCTUS" (FW). (B) Uncertain, c. 653. (C) Uncertain, before 664 (E) Sigebald (SwGen, FW). (G) K. Saelred *q.v.*

SWITHELM (B) Uncertain—between 653 and 664 (C) Uncertain—between 653 and 664 (E) Sexbald (Bede, Swithelm is described as bro of Sigebert by FW and WM but this must be erroneous).

SIGHERE. (B) ? c. 664 (reigning jointly with Sebbi in 664 (Bede). (C) Unknown (pre-deceased Sebbi—this seems to be implied by Bede and is stated as a fact by FW and WM. Roger of Wendover, upon what authority unknown, assigns his death to 683. Both ks were reigning c. 675 when Erkenwald became bishop of London). (E) Sigebert (SwGen) Parvus (FW and WM). (F) Not mentioned by early authorities; legend that St. Osyth was his w. probably without foundation. (G) K. Offa *q.v.*

SEBBI. (B) ? c. 664 (reigning jointly with Sighere in 664); sole k. from death of Sighere. (C) c. 694; resigned between 692 and 694 (reigned 30 y. and abdicated after death of Bishop Erkenwald who d. 692 or 693). (E) Seaxred (according to SwGen, Saeward s. of St. Sigebert according to FW, Saeward WM). (G) K. Sigheard and K. Swaefred (Bede) *q.v.*, Swaebhard K. of Kent *q.v.* appears to have been his s.

SIGHEARD. (B) c. 694, joint-k with Swaefred his bro (C) Uncertain (before 709). (E) K. Sebbi. (G) Sigemund father of K. Swithred (SwGen).

SWAEFRED. (B) c. 694, joint-k. with his bro. Sigheard. (C) Uncertain (before 709). (E) K. Sebbi

OFFA (B) Uncertain (between 694 and 709) (C) Unknown; abdicated and went to Rome 709 (Bede, in 4th y. of reign of Osred of Northumbria, i.e. 708-9, ASC all MSS. except C 709, C and FW 708). (E) K. Sighere (Bede). (G) Alleged by WM and FW to have been betrothed to Cyneswitha dau. of Penda K. of Mercia in 709 but this chronologically impossible and contrary to language of Bede which proves that he was m. at this date (H) The successor of Sigheard and Swaefred in SDGen is an otherwise unknown K. Swebertus with whom the list ends—presumably error.

SAELRED. (B) c. 709. (C) 746 (ASC, FW, in 38th y. of reign FW, WM). (E) K. Sigebert (sanctus). (G) K. Sigeric *q.v.*

SWITHRED. (B) c. 746. (E) Sigemund descendant of K. Sebbi (SwGen). (H) Entered as Swithred in FW's regnal list but called Swithaed in genealogical tree; WM also calls him Swithedus and states incorrectly that he was expelled by Egbert K. of W. Saxons and Roger of Wendover *an.* 828 likewise.

SIGERIC. (C) Unknown; ? abdicated 799 when he went to Rome (ASC *an.* 798 F) (E) K. Saelred (SwGen, FWGen). (F) K. Sigered *q.v.*

SIGERED (B) ? 799 (reigning 805-7 according to traditions concerning Winchcombe abbey, Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, III,

574). (C) After 823, ? after 825. Attests genuine charters of Coenwulf of Mercia, CS 335 and 339, dated 811 as *rex*; CS 338 (Winchcombe) which he attests as *rex Orientalium Saxonum* is in present form spurious or inflated (811), and CS 340 a Canterbury charter dated 812 is a forgery; attests as *subregulus* diploma of Coelwulf of Mercia, CS 373, dated 823, genuine—this diploma also attested by Sigereð *dux* and proves that this personage who attests as late as 825 is not the E. Saxon k. May have been ruling in 825 when E. Saxons submitted to Egbert K. of W. Saxons. Wendover records expulsion by Egbert of E. Saxon k. whom he calls Swithredus, *sub an.* 828 (*recte* 827 since death of Ludecan occurs in same annal)—may be error for Sigereð. (E) K. Sigeric (SwGen, FW's genealogical tree). (H) Last known k. of E. Saxons—clearly under Mercian suzerainty.

## KINGS OF THE WEST SAXONS

CERDIC. (B) 519. (C) 534. (E) Elesa. (G) Cynric *q.v.* (Cynric is regarded as s. of Cerdic in ASC Preface and *an.* 552, 597, 674, 685, 688 and in *A*, *sub an.* 855, and by Ethelwerd, FWGen and WM but SwGen and ASC 855 *B*, *C* and *D* make Creoda s. of Cerdic and father of Cynric).

CYNRIC. (B) 534 (by some authorities, e.g. ASC, *an.* 519, and Ethelwerd, Cynric is said to have ruled jointly with Cerdic 519–34). (C) 560. (E) Cerdic (or Creoda, *see above*). (G) Ceawlin *q.v.*; Cutha, Cuthwulf (? identical with Cutha), no evidence that Cwichealm whose death is recorded ASC 593 was Cynric's s.

CEAWLIN. (B) 560. (C) 593 (ceased to reign 591, probably dethroned). (E) Cynric. (G) Cuthwine. (H) Second overlord of the Southern English (Bede).

CEOL. (B) 591. (C) 597. (E) Cutha s. of Cynric (ASC 611, Cuthwulf bro. of Ceawlin FW, WM calls this k. Ceolric, as does ASC 591 *E*, and states that Cutha bro. of Ceawlin was his father). (G) ? K. Cynegils *q.v.* (according to ASC 611 but this is contrary to ASC 688).

CEOLWULF. (B) 597. (C) 611. (E) Cutha s. of Cynric (ASC 597 but called s. of Cynric, which is improbable, *sub an.* 674, FW describes Coelwulf as s. of Cutha and WM as bro. of Ceolric (i.e. Ceol) s. of Ceawlin's bro. Cutha). (G) Cuthgils (ASC, FW *an.* 674).

CYNEGILS. (B) 611. (C) 643. (E) Ceol s. of Cutha, Cynric's s. (ASC 611 FW and WM) or Cuthwine s. of Ceawlin (ASC 688). (G) Cwichealm (ASC 648, FW, while WM calls Cwichealm bro. of Cynegils), apparently joint-k. with Cynegils (described as k. by Bede, April 626 and in ASC 626 and 636) d. 636 leaving s. Cuthred, d. 661, who is described as k. ASC 639 and appears to have been joint-k. with Cynegils (? and Cenwalh); K. Cenwalh *q.v.*; K. Centwine *q.v.*; dau. unnamed by Bede (called Cyneburg in 12th-century life of St. Oswald) m. Oswald K. of Northumbria; ? Ethelwine, saint venerated at Athelney, WM—probably mythical. (H) First Christian k. of W. Saxons.



CENWALH (B) 643. (C) 672 (in exile in E Anglia 645-8). (E) K. Cynegils. (F) 1 sis. (unnamed) of Penda K. of Mercians; 2. Seaxburh (reigned after him). (H) Cenberht described as k. ASC 661 was possibly Cenwalh's colleague or a subregulus.

Q. SEAXBURH Apparently reigned 672-4 (her reign is reckoned as 1 y.).

CENFUS s. of Cenferth (s. of Cuthgils, *see* Ceolwulf above) according to FWGen held kingdom for 2 years, author here citing lost *Dicta Aelfredi*, but his reign is not mentioned in the annals or by any other writer.

AESCWINE. (B) 674 (C) 676. (E) Cenfus (ASC 674, FW 674; WM describes him as grandson of Cuthgils bro. of Cynegils, but Cuthgils and Cynegils appear to have been cousins).

CENTWINE. (B) 676 (C) 685 (FW), overthrown by Caedwalla in 685 (ASC) (E) K Cynegils. (F) Sis. (unnamed) of Iurminburg w of Egfrith K of Northumbria (Eddius). (G) Bugge (Aldhelm's poem on her basilica or templum)

CAEDWALLA. (A) c. 659. (B) 685 (ASC, FW; Bede states that he had reigned 2 y. when he abdicated). (C) 20 April 689 (abdicated 688 and went to Rome where baptized 10 April 689, Bede). (E) Cenberht (described as k. ASC 661, great-grandson of Ceawlin ASC 685). (F) ? Centhryth (Kenedritha occurs in spurious Canterbury charter dated 687, CS 69).

INI. (B) 688 (Bede). (C) Unknown; abdicated 726 (Bede states that he had reigned 37 y., abdication recorded in ASC 726 C, D and E, 728 A, B) and went to Rome (death recorded ASC 726 F only, possibly error). (E) Cenred (described by FW as subregulus) s. of Ceolwald (grandson or great-grandson of Ceawlin). (F) Aethelburh.

AETHELHEARD. (B) 726. (C) ? 740 (ASC 740 C, D, E, F, 741 A, B, 739 Cont. Bed). (E) Unknown (Cerdic's stock). (F) Frithogyth (ASC 737)

CUTHRED. (B) 740 (ASN) (C) 756 (probably, since he reigned 16 y, but event recorded in ASC, *sub an.* 754). (G) ? Cynric d. 748 (called aetheling in ASC and cited by FW, HH calls him s. of Cuthred, possibly a guess).

SIGEBERHT (B) 756 (C) ? 757 (reigned 1 y, dethroned by Cynewulf 757, ASN; language of ASC 755 might suggest that he was killed in year of deposition) (E) subregulus Sigeric (FW only).

CYNEWULF. (B) 757 (C) 786 (reigned 29 y, ASN; 31 according to ASC), killed by Cyneheard, bro. of Sigebert (ASC 755). (E) Unknown (Cerdic's stock).

BEORHTRIC (B) 786 (ASN). (C) 802 (ASN). (E) Unknown (Cerdic's stock). (F) 789 (ASN) Eadburh dau of Offa K of Mercians.

EGBERT (B) 802 (C) 839 (reigned 37 y and 7 months) (E) Ealhmund (G) K. Ethelwulf *q.v.*, Athelstan sub-k of Kent, Essex, Sussex and Surrey 839-*c* 851 (misunderstanding of ASC apparently led Ethelwerd and WM and FW to describe him as s. of Ethelwulf, no reason to suppose that Ethelwulf had a s. named Athelstan) (H) K. of Wessex only 802-25; acknowledged by Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Essex and E. Anglia after victory over Mercians at Ellandun 825; overlord of all English kingdoms 829-? 39; probably K. of Mercians 825 (coins).

ETHELWULF. (B) 839 (sub-k of Kent, Essex, Sussex, and Surrey 825-39; ruler of W Saxon kingdom 839-55, confined to Kent, Surrey, Sussex and Essex 855-8, *see* Stevenson's *Asser*, p. 196). (C) 13 Jan 858. (D) Rome and Frankish court early 855 to late 856. (E) K Egbert (F) 1 Osburh dau of ealdorman Oslac (? of Hampshire) K Ethelwulf's *pincerna*; 2. 1 Oct 856, Judith dau of Charles the Bald, K of the West Franks (G) (? all children of Osburh) K Ethelbald *q.v.*, K Ethelbert *q.v.*; K Ethelred I *q.v.*; K Alfred *q.v.*; Aethelswyth, m 853 Burgred, K of Mercians, d 888.

ETHELBALD (B) 855. (C) 860 (E) K. Ethelwulf and ? Osburh. (F) 858 or 859 Judith, his father's wid.

ETHELBERT. (B) 860 (sub-k in Kent, Surrey, Sussex and Essex 858-60). (C) 866. (E) K Ethelwulf and ? Osburh.

ETHELRED. (B) 866 (C) April 871. (E) K Ethelwulf and ? Osburh. (G) (probably s. of this k) Aethelhelm (K Alfred in his will calls him s. of his bro) ? ealdorman of Wilts who d 898 or 900 (identification with Athelm, archbishop of Canterbury 914-23 highly improbable); Ethelwald (revolted against Edward the Elder and killed at battle of the Holme 902).

ALFRED. (A) 849 (B) April 871. (C) 26 Oct. 899 (*see* Stevenson, *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, xiii, and Beaven, *ibid*, xxxii). (E) K Ethelwulf and Osburh. (F) 869 Ealhswith dau. of Ethelred "Mucill" ealdorman of the "Gairi" and Eadburh "de regali genere Merciorum regis" (G) (*See* Stevenson's *Asser*, p. 299), Ethelflaed "lady of the Mercians" m. (before 893) Ethelred, ealdorman of the Mercians, d. 917, K Edward the Elder *q.v.*, Aethelgeofu, abbess of Shaftesbury, Aelfthryth m. (after 893) Baldwin II, Count of Flanders; Aethelweard d 16 Oct 921 (FW alone gives date of his death and places it under 922, but he post-dates death of K. Edward by 1 y and WM says that Aethelweard d. 4 y. before Edward) There is no ground for ascribing to Alfred a s. Edmund (H) Direct ruler of Wessex and English Mercia but no satisfactory evidence that he had any authority over Danish kingdoms of York and E. Anglia and the territory of the Five Boroughs; regarded as protector of the English in regions under Danish rule; overlord of Eadwulf, independent ruler of English of Bernicia, and overlord of Welsh princes.

EDWARD THE ELDER (B) Oct 899, crowned 8 June 900. (C) 17 July 925 (*Eng. Hist. Rev.*, xxxix). (E) K Alfred and Ealhswith.

(F) 1 Ecgywynn (FW, WM); 2 Aelflaed dau of ealdorman Aethelhelm; 3 Eadgifu dau. of Sighelm (CS 1064). (G) (On children see Stubbs' preface to WM's *Gesta Regum* and R. L. Poole, "The Alpine son-in-law of Edward the Elder," *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, xxvi, and *Studies in Chronology and History*). 1. by Ecgywynn.—K Athelstan, *q.v.* (WM records that Athelstan's enemies alleged that he was illegitimate and that Ecgywynn was concubine, but this improbable in view of favour shown to him in infancy by K. Alfred—Stevenson's *Asser*, p. 184), and (according to WM, but FW regards her as dau of Eadgifu) a dau. who married Sihtric K. of Danes of York, 30 Jan. 926; 2. by Aelflaed—Aelfward (miscalled Ethelward by WM) d. 1 Aug. 925, appears from *Liber Vitae* of New Minster and Hyde to have attained kingly dignity and may have been sub-k. of Mercia during few days he survived his father, or (less probably) associated with Edward during his lifetime; Eadwine (WM, but according to FW he was s. of Eadgifu) drowned 933 (ASC E), according to SD by command of Athelstan which supports WM's story, though latter seems partly mythical, but Folcwin of St. Bertin's where Eadwine was buried, while silent as to alleged murder, suggests exile following political rivalry—called *rex* by Folcwin and may have been sub-k. (? in Kent, suggestion of Plummer, *Two Saxon Chronicles*, but no evidence to support it), Eadflaed, nun, buried at Wilton (WM only), Eadgifu (FW regards her as dau. of Eadgifu) m. (i) before 925 Charles the Simple K. of French (WM and Ethelwerd), (ii) Herbert C. of Troyes; Aethelhild, recluse buried at Wilton (WM only); Eadhild m. (after 925) Hugh the Great D. of the French, Eadgyth (according to FW dau. of Eadgifu) m. 930 (see Plummer, *Two Saxon Chronicles*, ii, 122), Otto (Emperor Otto the Great) s. of Henry the Fowler K. of Germany—she d. 26 Jan. 946, Aelfgifu (sent to Henry the Fowler with her sis, WM regards her as w. of Otto, but this is contrary to Ethelwerd) m. according to Ethelwerd a k. near the "mountains of Jupiter" and WM a duke near the Alps but identity of husband uncertain—possibly Alberic (s. of Majolus C. of Narbonne) who was according to a charter (probably spurious) bro.-in-law of K. Edred, possibly C. Charles Constantine (s. of Emperor Lewis the Blind) who was in possession of Vienne in 931 (Flodoard), but most likely to have been, as Dr. Poole suggests, Conrad the Peaceable, K. of Burgundy, 3. by Eadgifu—K. Edmund *q.v.*, K. Edred *q.v.*, Eadburh called "sancta" (FW) a nun at Winchester (WM), Eadgifu m. after 925 Lewis "Aquitanorum princeps" (WM) identified by Stubbs with Lewis the Blind, K. of Lower Burgundy and sometime emperor, who d. 928, but identification questioned by Poole. (H) Annexed to Wessex the Danelaw to the Humber (E. Anglia and Five Boroughs); overlordship acknowledged in 919 by Ragnald Scandinavian k. at York, by K. of Scots, K. of Strathclyde Britons, Ealdred s. of Eadwulf ruler of English of Bernicia and by Welsh princes.

ATHELSTAN. (A) 895 (B) Summer 925 (possibly first chosen K. of W Saxons only and became K. of Mercia as well on death of his bro. Aelfward who survived K. Edward by 16 days), crowned at

Kingston 4 Sept. 925. (C) 27 Oct. 939. (D) Scotland 934 (army devastated Scotland "usque Dunfoeder (*Dunfether*) et Wertermorum" and fleet as far as Caithness—SD) (E) K. Edward the Elder and Ecgywynn. (H) Established direct rule over Danes of York from expulsion of Guthfrith 927 to end of his reign (chronicles and coins), and defeated combination headed by Anlaf Guthfrithson from Dublin, Constantine K. of Scots and Owen K. of Strathclyde Britons at Brunanburh 937.

EDMUND. (A) 921. (B) Oct. 939. (C) 26 May 946 (murdered by outlaw Leofa at Pucklechurch). (E) K. Edward the Elder and Eadgifu. (F) 1. Aelfgyfu "sancta" d. 944; 2. Aethelflaed "of Domesham" dau. of ealdorman Aelfgar (seems to have taken as second husband an ealdorman named Aethelstan and her will appears to be later than 975, Whitelock *Anglo-Saxon Walls* ix) (G) by Aelfgyfu—K. Eadwig *q.v.*; K. Eadgar *q.v.* (H) In summer or autumn 940 Anlaf Guthfrithson invaded territory of Five Boroughs and compelled Edmund to cede all north of Watling St; 942 Edmund recovered Five Boroughs and later forced Anlaf Sihtricson and Ragnald rulers of Danes of York in turn to submit to him; 944 Edmund expelled both and extinguished (temporarily) kingdom of York; 944–6 ruler of all England and overlord of Scots.

EDRED. (A) Unknown (? c. 925—younger than Edmund who was b. 921). (B) May 946 (C) 23 Nov. 955 (E) K. Edward the Elder and Eadgifu. (H) For greater part of period 948–54 Danish kingdom of York was independent of him and ruled by either Anlaf Sihtricson or Eric Bloodaxe (*see* relevant section), after Eric's final expulsion in 954 Edred established his authority over whole of England and his overlordship acknowledged by the Scots

#### RULERS OF DANISH KINGDOM OF EAST ANGLIA

GUTHRUM (assumed name Aethelstan at baptism), k. from 880 (ASC) to 890 (ASN, ASC all except C which like FW has 891; FW and WM state wrongly that he reigned 12 y.).

ERIC (EOHRIC), possibly became k. in 890, killed at battle of the Holme 902; last recorded K. of East Anglia.

#### RULERS OF SCANDINAVIAN KINGDOM OF YORK

HALFDAN s. of Ragnar Lothbrok, founded kingdom 875 or 876, expelled from Northumbria 877 and killed later in Ireland (*Catalogue of Coins in B.M.*, p. lxxvii. Expelled 883 according to SD).

GUTHRED (CNUT) (B) 883 (SD). (C) 24 Aug. 894 (SD) or 895 (Ethelwerd). (E) Harthacnut (SD). (H) Guthred is generally identified with k. named Cnut whose coins have survived (*Catalogue of Coins in B.M.*). Said by compiler of regnal lists printed as appendix to SD's *Hist. Reg.*, (ed. Arnold, ii, 377) to have reigned 14 y. but account seems untrustworthy.

SIEGFRED (Seifred, Sievert), possibly became k. c. 894; evidence of coins suggests that he succeeded Guthred-Cnut (existence

of coins bearing names of both does not necessarily indicate joint rule). SD in *Hist. Dun. Eccles.*, ii, chap. 14, preserves tradition (improbable) that Alfred K. of Wessex ruled Northumbria after Guthred's death.

ETHELWALD (s. of Ethelred I K. of Wessex) driven out of Wessex by his cousin K. Edward the Elder 899 and took refuge with the Danes of Northumbria who received him as k.; seems to have left Northumbria for E. Anglia soon after and was killed at battle of the Holme 902.

HALFDAN, possibly became k. c. 902; killed at Tettenhall 909. In FW's genealogy he is identified with earlier k. of same name, and he and Eowils are said to have reigned 26 y. but account is confused.

EOWILS (Ecwils, ? Eogils), apparently joint-k. with Halfdan his bro., killed at Tettenhall 909.

IVAR, apparently joint-k. with Halfdan and Eowils his bros.; killed at Tettenhall (Ethelwerd only).

RAGNALD (s. of a dau. of Ivar [Ingwar] the Boneless, eldest of s. of Ragnar Lothbrok) invaded Northumbria between 912 and 915 and secured York in 919 (SD), acknowledged overlordship of K. Edward the Elder in same year and d. 921. Said by FWGen to have reigned more than 10 y.

SIHTRIC CAOCH. (B) 921. (C) 927. (E) He was grandson of Ivar the Boneless. (F) 1 name unknown, 2 926 sis. of K. Athelstan. (G) By 1. Anlaf Sihtricson *q.v.*

GUTHFRITH. (B) 927. (C) Expelled from Northumbria by K. Athelstan 927. (E) He was grandson of Ivar and bro. of Sihtric. (G) Anlaf Guthfrithson *q.v.* (H) Kingdom of York ruled directly by Athelstan 927-39.

ANLAF GUTHFRITHSON (B) Late 939 (after death of K. Athelstan) or early 940 (C) 941. (E) Guthfrith (F) Dau. of Constantine III K. of Scots (FW). (H) Defeated by K. Athelstan at Brunanburh 937 and retired to Dublin where he was k.; late in summer or autumn 940 invaded territory of Five Boroughs and forced K. Edmund to cede all north of Watling St.—independent of W. Saxon k. Concerning Anlaf and his successors *see* Beavan, *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, xxxiii, "Edmund I and the Danes of York."

ANLAF SIHTRICSON (Cuaran). (B) 941 (C) ? c. 980. (E) Sihtric Caoch. (H) 942 Edmund K. of Wessex recovered from him the Five Boroughs, early 943 Anlaf acknowledged overlordship of Edmund and was baptized; later in y. Danes of Northumbria drove him out but he seems to have struggled with Ragnald for the throne in 944, in which year he was again driven from York; had returned to Ireland by 945 but again established himself at York 949; expelled by Danes 952 and returned to Ireland. For his later career *see* Todd, *Wars of the Gaedhul with the Gaill*, pp. 278 *seq.*

RAGNALD GUTHFRITHSON. (B) Summer 943 (acknowledged as k. when Anlaf expelled) (C) 944 killed at York (had acknowledged overlordship of Edmund 943, and in 944 Edmund drove out both Scandinavian claimants). (E) Father was Guthfrith bro. of Sihtric Caoch (Ragnald was bro. of Anlaf Guthfrithson). (H) Danish kingdom of York under direct rule of K. Edmund 944-6 and of K. Edred 946-8.

ERIC BLOODAXE (s. of Harold Fairhair K. of Norway) established himself as k. 948, driven out same y but received back after expulsion of Anlaf Sihtricson 952, finally expelled 954 and killed in same y. at Stainmoor. With expulsion of Eric, line of Danish and Norwegian, ks. at York ended, K. Edred direct ruler of Northumbria 954-6 and his successors likewise.

#### KINGS OF ENGLAND

The extinction of the Scandinavian kingdom of York in 954 in a sense marks the permanent unification of England under a single monarch, though the kingdom was divided on two or possibly three occasions (between Edwy and Edgar, between Edmund Ironside and Cnut, and ? between Harthacnut and Harold Harefoot) in the succeeding period. In the earlier phase of Anglo-Saxon history the following ks. were overlords of the Southern English—Aelle, K. of the S Saxons, Ceawlin, K. of the W. Saxons; Aethelbert, K. of Kent; Redwald, K. of the E Angles, Edwin, K. of Northumbria; Oswald, K. of Northumbria, Oswiu, K. of Northumbria; Wulfhere, K. of the Mercians, Ethelbald, K. of the Mercians, Offa, K. of the Mercians, and Egbert, K. of the W Saxons. Edward the Elder's suzerainty extended over the whole of England (but he was not direct ruler of the Danish kingdom of York) and the three following ks. exercised direct rule over the whole of England during parts of their reigns—Athelstan 927-39, Edmund 939-40 and 944-6, Edred 954-6 (and parts of the period 946-54).

EDWY. (A) Unknown—a little before 943. (B) Nov. 955, crowned at Kingston in same y. (C) 1 Oct. 959 (authority confined to Wessex after revolt of Mercians and Northumbrians in 957). (E) K. Edmund and Aelfgifu. (F) 956 or early 957, Aelfgifu dau. of Aethelgifu (separated 958)

EDGAR. (A) 943 (FW). (B) K. of Mercia and the Danelaw 957-9; K. of all England 959. Crowned 11 May 973 (C) 8 July 975 (E) K. Edmund and Aelfgifu. (F) 1. Aethelflaed (Candida, cognomento Eneda, FW) dau. of ealdorman Ordmaer; 2. Wulfthryth (sancta FW, by some writers regarded as a concubine); 3. 964 or 965 (or possibly earlier, see *Crawford Charters*, p. 85) Aelfthryth dau. of ealdorman Ordgar (of Devonshire) and wid. of Aethelwold, eldest s. of Athelstan "half-king," d. 999-1002. (G) 1. by Aethelflaed—Edward the Martyr *q.v.*, 2. by Wulfthryth—Eadgyth sancta (FW) nun at Wilton d. age 23 before 988 (WM); 3. by Aelfthryth—Edmund d. 971, K. Ethelred (Unraed) *q.v.*

EDWARD THE MARTYR. (A) c. 962 (B) 975 (? July) (C) 18 March 979 (date of murder at Corfe 978 in ASC *A* and *C* and FW, 979 in ASC *E*, *D* and *F* but evidence of Ethelred's charters seems to support 979). (E) K Edgar and Aethelflaed (H) From the *Vita Oswaldi* (*Hist. of Ch. of York*, R.S., I, 448) it appears that death of Edgar was followed by period of civil war, length of which cannot be determined, whole of Edward's reign may have been period of anarchy and impossible to determine when he was universally recognized.

ETHELRED (UNRAED). (A) 968-9 (WM *Gesta Regum*). (B) March 979 (crowned 14 April 979). (C) 23 April 1016 (dispossessed of the kingdom 1013-14 by Swegn Forkbeard). (D) In exile in Normandy Jan. 1014-Lent 1014. (E) K. Edgar and Aelfthryth. (F) 1. Aelfgifu dau. of ealdorman Ethelbert (according to FW, oldest authority, but Aired of Rivaulx makes her dau. of ealdorman Thored); 2. Spring 1002, Emma, dau. of Richard I D of Normans. (G) 1. by Aelfgifu—Athelstan d. c. 1015 (attestations suggest he was eldest s though FW regards him as third), Egbert probably d. c. 1005 after which date he does not attest charters, Edmund Ironside *q v.*; Edred (probably d. 1012-15—Eadric of CD 1301 is presumably error for Eadred), Edwy, killed by Cnut's command 1017, Edgar probably d. 1009-15, (Ethelred is sometimes said to have had a s Edward by his first w but the evidence is very weak—CD 643 attested by two s named Edward is spurious, Eadweard of CD 1297 (1002) may be error for Eadred, and Eadweard of the charters belonging to 1005 *seq* is probably Edward the Confessor); Eadgyth m 1 Earl Eadric Streona (executed 1017) 2. ? Earl Thurkil the Tall; Aelfgifu m Uhtred E of Northumbria (SD), ? Wulfhild m Ulfcytel E of E. Anglia; ? dau. unnamed m. Athelstan who was killed at Ringmere 1010—he is described as K Ethelred's "aðum" i.e. either s.-in-law (FW *gener*) or bro.-in-law (*sororius* in *Annales Monastici*, Waverley); ? dau. unnamed, abbess of Wherwell (ASC *E* 1048); 2. children of Emma—Alfred (murdered 1036), Edward the Confessor *q v.* (twin s), Godgifu (Goda) m. 1. Drew C. of Mantes who d. 1035, 2. Eustace C. of Boulogne.

SEWGN FORKBEARD (K. of Denmark 987-1014) was acknowledged as k. of all England from autumn 1013 to his death 3 February 1014 but was not crowned

EDMUND IRONSIDE. (A) c. 993. (B) Chosen K at London April 1016, later in same y. made agreement with Cnut whereby he secured Wessex and left Cnut in possession of rest of England (C) 30 Nov. 1016. (E) K. Ethelred and Aelfgifu. (F) Summer 1015, Ealdgyth wid. of Sigferth an Anglo-Scandinavian thegn (G) Edmund m Hedwig dau. of Stephen K of Hungary, Edward (d. 1057) m. Agatha kinswoman of Emperor Henry II (Edgar Etheling was his s).

CNUT. (A) c. 995. (B) Chosen k by Danish fleet Feb. 1014 but failed to establish himself against Ethelred now recalled by the English, summer 1016 by agreement with Edmund Ironside secured Danelaw and Mercia: sole k. after Edmund's death

Nov 1016. (C) 12 Nov 1035. (D) Denmark (? autumn) 1019–spring 1020 (returned before 17 April), Denmark and Witland (i.e. Danish settlements on Baltic shore E of Vistula) 1022–3 (ASC *E* 1022 reads Wiht, hence some writers think Cnut went to Isle of Wight and thence probably to Denmark, but ASC *D* 1022 reads Wihtland), Denmark autumn 1025–spring 1026, summer 1026 sailed to Denmark to meet attack of Olaf of Norway and Anund of Sweden (battle of Holy River, Sept 1026); probably spent winter in Denmark, in Rome March–April 1027, returned to Denmark thence to England, late in 1027 led expedition into Scotland, Norway and Denmark 1028–9 (conquest of Norway). (E) Swegn Forkbeard and Gunhild (of Polish origin) (F) 1. (concubine) Aelfifu of Northampton dau of ealdorman Aelfhelm, 2. July 1017, Emma (d 1052) wid. of K. Ethelred. (G) 1 by Aelfifu of Northampton—Swegn, appointed (with mother) nominal regent in Wendland 1022–3, regent in Norway 1030–5, d. 1036, Harold Harefoot *q.v.*; 2. by Emma—K. Harthacnut *q.v.*; Gunhild (re-named Kunigund) in 1036 Henry (later Emperor Henry III) s. of Emperor Conrad II, d. 16 July 1038 (H) K of Denmark 1019–1035, k. of Norway 1028–35 and lord of Orkneys and Shetlands and other Norse colonies, overlord of K. of Scots and (probably) of ruler of Norwegio-Irish kingdom of Dublin, by his regnal style “rex totius Angliae et Denemarchiae et Norreganorum et partis Suanonum” (proclamation of 1027) claims also authority over Swedes, unless Suanorum should be amended to Sclauorum (but emendation not supported by numismatic evidence). It is possible that Lothian was annexed by Malcolm K of Alban after his victory over E. Eadwulf at Carham 1018, but SD, who records the battle does not mention the loss of Lothian, while the author of the anonymous tract *De Obsidione Dunelmi* (SD, ed. Arnold, 1, 215, written c. 1090), who attributes the cession of Lothian to E. Eadwulf, does not mention the battle.

HAROLD HAREFOOT. (A) ? c. 1016–17 (B) Chosen joint-k. with Harthacnut his half bro. late 1035; sole k 1037. (C) 17 March 1040. (E) K Cnut and Aelfifu of Northampton (almost certainly, though this is denied in ASC *C* and *D* which regard him as no true s. of Cnut, and doubted by ASC *E*.) (F) Not known to have contracted a regular marriage but seems to have had a concubine named Aelfifu (G) ? Aelfwine (Alboynus) founder of monastery of Saint Foi at Conques in Aquitaine c. 1060, who according to cartulary of that house was Englishman born in London—“pater eius Heroldus rex fuit Anglorum terrae, mater eius Alveva” (Stevenson, *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, xxviii, “An alleged s. of K. Harold Harefoot”). (H) ASC *D* seems to make Harold succeed to the whole kingdom immediately after Cnut’s death, and Harold’s order (ASC *D*, *C*) that royal treasure at Winchester should be taken from Q. Emma suggests that he regarded himself as father’s successor from moment of his death, but supporters of Harthacnut, particularly Q. Emma and E. Godwin, were strong enough to force compromise at Oxford (ASC *E*) whereby Harold was to rule all England in names of himself and Harthacnut until latter returned from



Denmark From ASC C and D it is clear that Harold was not acknowledged as sole k. until 1037.

HARTHACNUT. (A) ? c. 1018. (B) Acknowledged as joint-k. with Harold late 1035 to early 1037, sole k. June 1040. (C) 8 June 1042. (E) K. Cnut and Emma. (H) Probable that in 1028, when he was made Cnut's representative in Denmark and given royal style he was acknowledged as heir to all Cnut's dominions. Agreement at Oxford (1035) possibly safeguarded his rights as overlord of England but war with Magnus K. of Norway prevented him from leaving Denmark until 1039 by which date his supporters in England had submitted to Harold or suffered expulsion.

EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. (A) Between 1002 and 1005. (B) ? June 1042, crowned 3 April 1043. (C) 5 Jan. 1066. (E) K. Ethelred and Emma (F) 23 Jan. 1045 Edith, dau. of Godwin E of Wessex. (H) Spent many y. in exile at Norman court but from 1041 resided with household of K. Harthacnut, latter fact however does not necessarily imply that Edward was in England at time of Harthacnut's sudden death and is not inconsistent with tradition that he was abroad in June, but biographer of Edward the Confessor and WM mistaken in describing embassy to Normandy. Edward had been made heir of, if not joint-k. with Harthacnut in 1041 (ASC C) and was therefore probably acknowledged as k. in June 1042, but existence in England of supporters of Scandinavian claimants Swegn Estrithson and Magnus of Norway suggests that his claim was not universally acknowledged until shortly before coronation.

HAROLD GODWINSON. (A) ? c. 1020. (B) 6 Jan. 1066. (C) 14 Oct. 1066 (E) Godwin E of Wessex and Gytha. (F) 1. (concubine) Eadgyth Swanneshals; 2. 1066, Ealdgyth dau. of Aelfgar E. of Mercia. (G) 1. believed to be children of Eadgyth Swanneshals—Godwin (FW 1068), Edmund (FW 1068); Magnus (FW 1068); Ulf (FW 1087, regarded by Freeman as s. of Ealdgyth); ? Gytha m. Waldemar K. of Novgorod; Gunhild nun at Wilton (WM *Vita Wulfstani*); 2. s. of Ealdgyth—Harold (FWGen).

[EDGAR ETHELING chosen k. by the Londoners and others after the battle of Hastings, Oct. 1066 but not apparently crowned. Submitted to William before Christmas of this year.]

## (2) 1066-1939

WILLIAM I, s. of Robert II D of Normandy and Arlette dau. of Fulbert the Tanner of Falaise. b. probably between Oct. and Dec. 1027 (not later than 1028). acc. 25 Dec. 1066 (*see below*). d. 9 Sept. 1087.

Absences. Normandy, c. 21 Feb.-7 Dec. 1067, Normandy, early 1072; Normandy and Maine, early 1073 (at Bonneville 30 March)—between April and Dec. 1075 (at Fécamp April 1075, at Westminster Dec. 1075), Normandy and Brittany, summer 1076—summer or autumn 1080 (Brittany, May 1076; Rouen, July 1077;

Caen, July 1080, Berkeley, Christmas 1080), Normandy, summer and autumn 1082, Normandy, Easter 1083, Normandy, summer 1084 (at Rouen, 19 June), Normandy, summer 1087 to death. Regents: William fitz Osbern and Odo bp of Bayeux (1067), Lanfranc, archbp. of Canterbury (1075); Odo (1080); on other occasions the Queen and William, K's son

m early 1053, Matilda dau. of Baldwin V C of Flanders Issue: Robert D. of Normandy b. c. 1054, d 10 Feb 1134; Richard; K. William II *qv*; K Henry I *qv*; Cecilia abbess of Caen b before 1066, d. 1127; Constance d 1090, m. 1086, Alan C. of Brittany, Adelaide; Adela d 1137, m Stephen C. of Blois; Agatha, Matilda (*see* Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, iii, appendix, note O).

Regnal years. Harold K of the English was slain at Hastings 14 Oct 1066, and reign of William is sometimes reckoned from that date, but there is no reason to suppose that he assumed title of K. before his coronation, 25 Dec 1066

Style: William had succeeded as D. of the Normans in 1035 and in 1063 conquered Maine.

WILLIAM II, s. of William I and Matilda b. 1056-60 acc. 26 Sept. 1087 d. 2 Aug. 1100.

Absences. France, 2 Feb-Aug 1091; France, 19 March-29 Dec 1094, France, Sept. 1096-4 April 1097, France, 11 Nov. 1097-c. 10 April 1099, June-c 29 Sept 1099. Regents. Uncertain, except that Ranulf Flambard acted on some occasions.

Style. William I designated as his successor in England his s William. Normandy and Maine passed to the eldest s Robert William II from 1096 to 1100 held the duchy of Normandy in pledge but was never duke

HENRY I, s. of William I and Matilda. b latter half of 1068. acc. 5 Aug. 1100. d. 1 Dec. 1135

Absences. Normandy, early Aug.-Dec 1104, Normandy, early April-Aug 1105, Normandy, July 1106-March or April 1107; Normandy, July 1108-c. 2 June 1109, Normandy, Aug 1111-July 1113, Normandy, 21 Sept 1114-mid-July 1115; Normandy, April 1116-26 Nov 1120; Normandy, 11 June 1123-11 Sept 1126, Normandy, 26 Aug 1127-15 July 1129, Normandy, c 1 Sept 1130-after 1 Aug. 1131; Normandy, 2 Aug 1133-1 Dec 1135. Regents Queen Matilda in early part of reign; Roger, bp of Salisbury, justiciar, later

m 1. 11 Nov. 1100, Edith or Matilda dau of Malcolm Canmore K of Scots and Margaret, d. 1 May 1118, 2 29 Jan 1121, Adela dau. of Godfrey VII C. of Louvain. Issue: By 1. child b c. July 1101, d in infancy; Matilda b. c. Feb. 1102, d. 10 Sept. 1167, m. 1 Jan. 1114, Emperor Henry V, 2 17 June 1128, Geoffrey C of Anjou; William b. before 5 Aug 1103, d 25 Nov. 1120 *Illegitimate*-Robert E of Gloucester b. before 1100, d. 1147, Richard d. 25 Nov. 1120, Matilda d. 25 Nov. 1120, m. Rotrou C. of Perche; Reginald E of Cornwall d 1175, and many others.

Regnal years: William II killed 2 Aug 1100, 3 Aug. 1100 the Witan chose Henry, who was crowned 5 Aug. 1100.

Style: Henry annexed the duchy of Normandy after the battle of Tinchebrai 28 Sept. 1106.

STEPHEN, s. of Stephen C. of Blois and Chartres and Adela dau. of William I b. not later than 1100. acc. 26 Dec. 1135 . d. 25 Oct. 1154.

Absence. Normandy, March-Dec. 1137. Regent. Roger, bp. of Salisbury, justiciar.

m. 1125, Matilda dau. of Eustace C. of Boulogne. Issue: Eustace b. 1140, d. 1153; William d. 1160, Mary d. 1182, Baldwin d. before 1137; Matilda b. 1134, d. before 1137.

Regnal years: Henry I d. 1 Dec. 1135; Stephen at once came to England, repulsed at Dover and Canterbury, but acclaimed K. at London, and crowned 26 Dec. 1135.

*Note.*—Stephen declared deposed 7/10 April 1141 and his rival the Empress Matilda dau. of Henry I assumed title of "Domina" 8 April but was never crowned; Stephen restored 7 Dec. 1141 and recrowned 25 Dec. 1141.

HENRY II, s. of Geoffrey C. of Anjou and Matilda dau. of Henry I. b. 25 March 1133 acc. 19 Dec. 1154. d. 6 July 1189.

Absences: France, 10 June 1156–c. 8 April 1157; France, 14 Aug. 1158–25 Jan. 1163; France, Lent (c. Feb.)–c. May 1165; France, 16/23 March 1166–3 March 1170, France, c. 24 June 1170–3 Aug. 1171; Ireland, 16 Oct. 1171–17 April 1172, France, c. 12 May 1172–8 June 1174 (Northants Pipe Roll suggests that K. made short visit to England in 1173); France, 8 Aug. 1174–9 May 1175, France, 18 Aug. 1177–15 July 1178, France, c. 15 April 1180–26 July 1181; France, c. 10 March 1182–10 June 1184, France, 16 April 1185–27 April 1186, France, 17 Feb. 1187–30 Jan. 1188, France, 10 July 1188–6 July 1189. Regents: Queen, in early years, the Empress, the justiciars, Robert E. of Leicester (d. 1168), Richard de Luci (retired 1178), Ranulf Glanville (1180–9), the young K. (not after 1172).

m. May 1152, Eleanor heiress of William D. of Aquitaine. Issue: William b. Aug. 1153, d. 1156; K. Henry b. 28 Feb. 1155, d. 11 June 1183, crowned 14 June 1170 and used style "rex Anglorum et dux Normannorum et comes Andegavorum," hence called by contemporaries and certain chroniclers K. Henry III, Matilda b. 1156, d. 1189, m. 1168, Henry D. of Saxony, K. Richard I (D. of Aquitaine) *q.v.*; Geoffrey b. 23 Sept. 1158, d. 19 Aug. 1186; Eleanor b. 1161, d. 1214, m. 1176, Alphonso III K. of Castile, Joan b. Oct. 1165, d. 1199, m. 1. 1177, William K. of Sicily, 2 Raymond VI C. of Toulouse; K. John (C. of Mortain and Lord of Ireland) *q.v.* *Illegitimate*—Geoffrey d. 1212, bishop-elect of Lincoln 1173–82, archbishop of York 1191, Morgan; William Longsword d. 1226, created E. of Salisbury 1198.

Regnal years: K. Stephen d. 25 Oct. 1154. By Treaty of Wallingford 1153 Henry was recognized as Stephen's heir. He reached England 8 Dec. 1154 and was crowned 19 Dec. 1154.

Style: From his parents Henry inherited Normandy, Maine, Touraine and Anjou, and by marriage acquired Aquitaine. Maine

and Touraine do not figure among titles usually adopted in his style.

RICHARD I, s of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine. b. 8 Sept 1157. acc. 3 Sept 1189 d. 6 April 1199.

Absences Crusade and captivity in Germany, 12 Dec. 1189–13 March 1194, France, 12 May 1194–6 April 1199 Regents. The justiciars, Hugh bp. of Durham and William E. of Essex (1189–90), bp. of Durham and William Longchamp bp. of Ely (from March 1190), Longchamp alone (June 1190–Oct. 1191), Walter archbp. of Rouen (1191–3), Hubert Walter archbp. of Canterbury (late 1193–8), Geoffrey fitz Peter (from July 1198).

m. 12 May 1191, Berengaria of Navarre.

Regnal years Henry II d. 6 July 1189, Richard was at once accepted as his successor in England and the Angevin dominions on the continent, but though he reached England 12 Aug. 1189, was not crowned till 3 Sept. 1189 (at Westminster). Second coronation 17 April 1194 (at Winchester)

JOHN, s. of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine. b. 24 Dec. 1167. acc. 27 May 1199. d. 18/19 Oct. 1216.

Absences: France, 20 June 1199–24/27 Feb. 1200, France, 29 April/1 May–c. 4 Oct. 1200; France, c. 1 June 1201–6 Dec. 1203; France, 7 June–12 Dec. 1206, Ireland, 16/20 June–25 Aug. 1210; France, c. 9 Feb.–2/15 Oct. 1214. Regents. Geoffrey fitz Peter (d. 1213) and Peter des Roches (1214), justiciars

m. 1. 29 Aug. 1189, Isabella of Gloucester; 2. 24 Aug. 1200, Isabella of Angoulême. Issue. By 2 K. Henry III *q.v.*; Richard E. of Cornwall b. 6 Jan. 1209, d. 2 April 1272, created E. of Cornwall 13 Feb. 1225, elected K. of the Romans Jan. 1257; Joan b. 22 July 1210, d. 4 March 1238, m. 19 June 1221, Alexander II K. of Scots; Isabella b. 1214, d. 1 Dec. 1241, m. 1235, Emperor Frederick II; Eleanor b. 1215, d. May 1275, m. 1, 1224, William Marshal E. of Pembroke, 2, 1239, Simon de Montfort E. of Leicester. *Illegitimate*—Richard fl. 1217, Geoffrey Fitzroy d. 1205, Osbert, Oliver fl. 1218; Joan d. 1236–7, m. 1206, Llewellyn, P. of Wales.

Regnal years: Richard I d. 6 April 1199; John, though accepted at once as successor, did not return to England till 25 May 1199, and was crowned Ascension Day 27 May 1199. So his regnal y., reckoned from Ascension Day to Ascension Day, are of unequal length, as follows 1. John, 27 May 1199–17 May 1200, 2. John, 18 May 1200–2 May 1201, 3. John, 3 May 1201–22 May 1202; 4. John, 23 May 1202–14 May 1203, 5. John, 15 May 1203–2 June 1204; 6. John, 3 June 1204–18 May 1205, 7. John, 19 May 1205–10 May 1206; 8. John, 11 May 1206–30 May 1207, 9. John, 31 May 1207–14 May 1208, 10. John, 15 May 1208–6 May 1209; 11. John, 7 May 1209–26 May 1210, 12. John, 27 May 1210–11 May 1211, 13. John, 12 May 1211–2 May 1212, 14. John, 3 May 1212–22 May 1213; 15. John, 23 May 1213–7 May 1214; 16. John, 8 May 1214–27 May 1215; 17. John, 28 May 1215–18 May 1216, 18. John, 19 May 1216–19 Oct. 1216

Style. John was first English king to assume title of lord of Ireland.

*Note*—The magnates in rebellion against John offered the English crown late in 1215 to Louis s of Philip II of France. Louis came to England May 1216 but abandoned his claim Sept. 1217.

HENRY III, s. of K. John and Isabella of Angoulême. b. 1 Oct. 1207. acc. 28 Oct 1216. d. 16 Nov 1272.

Absences: France, 1 May–27 Oct. 1230; France, 8/9 May 1242–17 Sept. 1243; France, 6 Aug. 1253–27 Dec 1254; France, 14 Nov. 1259–23 April 1260; France, 14 July–20 Dec. 1262; France, 23 Sept.–8 Oct. 1263, France, 2 Jan.–15 Feb. 1264. Regents: Stephen of Segrave (1230); Walter Gray archbp. of York (1242–3), Queen (to 29 May) and Richard E. of Cornwall (1253–4); Hugh Bigod, justiciar (1259–60); Philip Basset, justiciar (1262); Hugh Despenser, justiciar (1263); Richard, K. of the Romans (1264).

m. 20 Jan. 1236, Eleanor of Provence. Issue: K. Edward I *q.v.*; Margaret b. 29 Sept 1240, d. 26 Feb. 1275, m. Alexander III K. of Scotland; Beatrice b. 25 June 1242, d. 1272–3, m. John de Dreux D. of Brittany; Edmund "Crouchback" b. 16 Jan. 1245, d. c. 6 June 1296, created E. of Leicester 1265, E. of Derby 1266, E. of Lancaster 1267, titular K. of Sicily 1254; Katherine b. 25 Nov. 1253, d. 3 May 1257. Also 4 other s. who d. in infancy.

Style: Henry abandoned titles of D. of Normandy and C. of Anjou in 1259.

EDWARD I, s. of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence. b. 17/18 June 1239. acc. 20 Nov. 1272. d. 7 July 1307.

Absences. Absent when Henry III d., returned 2 Aug. 1274; France, c. 13 May–19 June 1279; France, 13 May 1286–12 Aug. 1289; Flanders, 22 Aug 1297–14 March 1298. Regents: Walter Giffard archbp. of York, Roger Mortimer and Robert Burnel (1272–4), Edmund E. of Cornwall (1286–9); Edward, K's son (1297–8).

m. 1. Late Oct. 1254, Eleanor of Castile, 2. 10 Sept. 1299, Margaret of France. Issue: By 1. Eleanor b. c. 17 June 1264, d. 1298, m. Henry III C. of Bar; John b. 14 July 1266, d. 3 Aug. 1271; Henry b. 1268, d. c. 14 Oct 1274, dau. b. at Acre 1271, d. before parents left Acre, Aug. 1272, Jeanne "of Acre" b. 1272, d. 1307, m. 1. 1289, Gilbert E. of Gloucester, 2. Ralf of Monthermer, Alphonso b. 24 Nov 1273, d. 19 Aug 1284; Margaret b. 11 Sept. 1275, d. 1318, m. John D. of Brabant; Berengaria b. 1276, d. 1276/1277; Mary b. 11 March 1279, d. c. 1332, Elizabeth b. Aug. 1282, d. 5 May 1316, m. 1. 1296, John C. of Holland, 2. 1302, Humphrey Bohun E. of Hereford and Essex; K. Edward II *q.v.*, created P. of Wales, and E. of Chester 7 Feb 1301: also two other daus., who d. in infancy. By 2. Thomas "of Brotherton" E. of Norfolk, b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338; Edmund "of Woodstock" E. of Kent b. 5 Aug. 1301, d. 19 March 1330; Eleanor b. 4 May 1306, d. 1311. *Illegitimate*—John Botetourt (Hailes Abbey chronicle, MS. Cott. Cleop. D. iii. fo. 51).

Regnal years: Henry III d. 16 Nov. 1272, the peace of K. Edward was proclaimed in London 17 Nov., and 20 Nov 1272 (day

of funeral of Henry III) the magnates swore fealty to K. Edward. The regnal y. of Edward I are dated from 20 Nov. 1272.

EDWARD II, s. of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile. b 25 April 1284 acc 8 July 1307. d. 21 Sept 1327 (deposed 20 Jan. 1327).

Absences: France, 21 Jan.-7 Feb 1308, France, 23 May-16 July 1313, France, 12 Dec.-20 Dec. 1313; France, 19 June-22 July 1320. Regents: Piers Gavaston (1308); John Droxford bp of Bath and Wells (May-June 1313), E of Pembroke (1320). Edward, K's son, proclaimed keeper of realm 26 Oct. 1326 and continued in office until 20 Nov.

m 25 Jan. 1308, Isabella dau. of Philip IV of France. Issue: K. Edward III *q.v.*, created E. of Chester 24 Nov. 1312, C. of Ponthieu and Montreuil 2 Sept. 1325, D. of Aquitaine 10 Sept. 1325; John (of Eltham) b 25 Aug 1316, d 13 Sept. 1336, created E. of Cornwall Oct. 1328, Eleanor (of Woodstock) b 18 June 1318, d. 22 April 1355, m May 1332, Reginald II C. of Guelderland; Jeanne b 5 July 1321, d 7 Sept 1362, m 17 July 1328, David afterwards David II K. of Scot. *q.v.*

EDWARD III, s. of Edward II and Isabella of France b. 13 Nov. 1312. acc. 25 Jan. 1327 d. 21 June 1377.

Absences: France, 26 May-11 June 1329, France, 4 April-20 April 1331; Netherlands, Germany and France, 16 July 1338-21 Feb. 1340, Netherlands, 22 June-30 Nov 1340; Brittany, c 5 Oct 1342-2 March 1343; Flanders, 3 July-26 July 1345; France, c 2 July 1346-12 Oct. 1347, France, c. 26 Oct. c. 20 Nov. 1355, France, 28 Oct. 1359-18 May 1360, Calais, 9 Oct.-early Nov. 1360. Regents John E. of Cornwall (1329-31); Edward D. of Cornwall (1338-43), Lionel, K's son (1345-7); Thomas, K's son (1355-60).

m. 24 Jan 1328, Philippa dau. of William II of Hamault, C. of Holland Issue: Edward b 15 June 1330, d. 8 June 1376, created E. of Chester 18 May 1333, D. of Cornwall 3 March 1337, P. of Wales 12 May 1343, P. of Aquitaine 19 July 1362, Isabella b. 16 June 1322, d. 1379, m 27 July 1365, Enguerrand de Coucy; Jeanne b. late 1333, d 2 Sept. 1348, William b. 1336, d. in infancy, Lionel, b 29 Nov. 1338, d. 17 Oct. 1368, created D. of Clarence 13 Nov 1362, E. of Ulster by marriage (9 Sept 1342) with Elizabeth dau. and heiress of William de Burgh, third E.; John (of Gaunt) b. March 1340, d. 3 Feb. 1399, created E. of Richmond 20 Sept. 1342, E. of Lancaster on death of father-in-law Henry D. of Lancaster March 1361, created D. of Lancaster 13 Nov. 1362, D. of Aquitaine 2 March 1390, assumed title K. of Castile and Leon 1371; Edmund b. 5 June 1341, d. 1 Aug 1402, created E. of Cambridge 13 Nov. 1362, D. of York 6 Aug. 1385; Blanche, b. 1342, d. in infancy; Mary b. 10 Oct. 1344, d. early 1362, m. in summer 1361, John IV D. of Brittany; Margaret b. 30 July 1346, d. late 1361, m. 19 May 1359, John of Hastings E. of Pembroke; William b. 1348, d. in infancy; Thomas b. 7 Jan 1355, d. Sept 1397, created E. of Buckingham 16 July 1377, D. of Gloucester 6 Aug 1385 The suggestion that Nicholas Litlington, abbot of Westminster (1362-86), was an illegitimate s. of Edward III

has been shown to be impossible, *see* E. H. Pearce, *Monks of Westminster*, pp 84-6

Style. In Jan. 1340 Edward assumed the title of K. of France, reckoning 25 Jan 1340-24 Jan. 1341 (his 14th y as K. of England) as his 1st y. as K. of France; his 21st y. as K. of France runs from 25 Jan. 1360-24 Oct. 1360 (Treaty of Brétigny) In consequence of the renewal of war, 11 June 1369-24 Jan. 1370 was reckoned as his 30th y. as K. of France, 25 Jan. 1370-24 Jan. 1371 his 31st y., etc.

RICHARD II, s of Edward P of Wales and Joan dau of Edmund E. of Kent. b. 6 Jan. 1367. acc 22 June 1377. d before 14 Feb. 1400 (deposed 30 Sept. 1399).

Absences: Ireland, 2 Oct 1394-May 1395; France, 6/7 Aug.-22/23 Aug 1396; France, 27 Sept-c 20 Nov 1396; Ireland, 29 May-19 July 1399. Regent Edmund D. of York.

m. 1 20 Jan 1382, Anne of Bohemia dau of Emperor Charles IV, d. 7 June 1394, 2 12 March 1396, Isabella dau. of Charles VI of France.

HENRY IV, s of John of Gaunt D. of Lancaster and Blanche dau. of Henry of Grosmont D. of Lancaster. b. 30 May 1366. acc. 30 Sept 1399 d. 20 March 1413

m 1 July 1380, Mary Bohun dau of Humphrey 7th E. of Hereford, d 4 July 1394, 2. 7 Feb 1403, Johanna of Navarre dau. of Charles and wid of Jean le Conquerant D of Brittany, d 9 July 1437. Issue By 1 a s b April 1382, d in infancy; K. Henry V *q.v.*, created P of Wales, D. of Cornwall and E. of Chester 15 Oct. 1399, D of Lancaster and D of Aquitaine 10 Nov 1399; Thomas b before 30 Sept. 1388, d 22 Mar 1421, created E of Aumale and D of Clarence 9 July 1412, John b 20 June 1389, d 15 Sept. 1435, created E of Kendal and D. of Bedford 16 May 1414, Humphrey, b 1390 (probably Aug. or Sept.), d 23 Feb. 1447, created E of Pembroke and D. of Gloucester 16 May 1414, titular C. of Flanders 30 July 1436, Blanche, b. spring 1392, d. 22 May 1409, m. 6 July 1402, Ludwig D of Bavaria, Philippa b 4 July 1394, d 5 Jan 1430, m. 26 Oct 1406, Eric IX of Denmark. *Illegitimate*—Edmund Labourde b. 1401, d. probably in infancy.

HENRY V, s of Henry IV and Mary Bohun. b 16 Sept. 1387. acc. 21 March 1413 d 31 Aug 1422

Absences France, 11 Aug-16 Nov 1415, Calais, 4 Sept-17 Sept 1416, France, 25 July 1417-c 2 Feb 1421, France, 10 June 1421-1 Sept. 1422 (death) Regents John D of Bedford (1415 and 1417-22), Thomas D of Clarence (1416).

m. 2 June 1420, Catherine of Valois dau of Charles VI of France. Issue: K. Henry VI *q.v.*

Style: By Treaty of Troyes May 1420 Henry assumed title of heir and regent of realm of France.

HENRY VI, s of Henry V and Catherine of Valois b. 6 Dec. 1421. acc. 1 Sept. 1422 (proclaimed K of France 11 Nov. 1422) d 21/22 May 1471. Deposed 4 March 1461; restored 3 Oct. 1470, again deposed 11 April 1471.

Absence France, 23 April 1430–9 Feb 1432. Regent: Humphrey D. of Gloucester

m. 23 April 1445, Margaret dau. of René nominal K. of Naples and D. of Anjou. Issue Edward b 13 Oct 1453, d 4 May 1471, D. of Cornwall at birth, created P. of Wales and E. of Chester 15 March 1454

EDWARD IV, s. of Richard 3rd D. of York and Cecille Neville dau. of Ralf E. of Westmorland. b. 28 April 1442. acc. 4 March 1461. d. 9 April 1483. Deposed 3 Oct 1470, restored 11 April 1471.

Absences: Netherlands, 3 Oct. 1470–14 March 1471; France, c. 4 July–c. 20 Sept 1475. Regent: Edward P. of Wales.

m. 1 May 1464, Elizabeth Wodeville dau. of Richard E. Rivers. Issue: Elizabeth b. 11 Feb. 1466, d. 11 Feb. 1503, m. 18 Jan 1486, Henry VII; Mary b. Aug. 1467, d. 23 May 1482, Cecille b. 20 March 1469, d. 24 Aug 1507, m. 1 late in 1487, John Viscount Welles (d. 9 Feb. 1499), 2. before Jan 1504, Thomas Kyme, K. Edward V *q.v.*, created P. of Wales and E. of Chester 26 June 1471, D. of Cornwall 17 July 1471, E. of March and E. of Pembroke 18 July 1479; Margaret b. 10 April 1472, d. 11 Dec. 1472; Richard b. 17 Aug. 1473, d. c. Aug. 1483, created D. of York 28 May 1474, m. 15 Jan. 1478, Anne dau. and heiress of John Mowbray, 4th D. of Norfolk; Anne, b. 2 Nov. 1475, d. 1510–12, m. 4 Feb. 1495, Thomas Howard E. of Surrey; George b. 1477, d. March 1479 (apparently created D. of Bedford 1478), Catherine, b. 1479, d. 15 Nov. 1527, m. 1495, Sir William Courtenay, Bridget b. 10 Nov. 1480, d. c. 1513 *Illegitimate*—Arthur d. 1542, created Viscount Lisle 25 April 1523; Elizabeth b. c. 1464, m. Sir Thomas Lumley.

EDWARD V, s. of Edward IV and Elizabeth Wodeville. b. Nov. 1470. acc. 9 April 1483. d. c. Aug 1483. Deposed 25 June 1483.

RICHARD III, s. of Richard 3rd D. of York and Cecille Neville dau. of Ralf E. of Westmorland. b. 2 Oct. 1452. acc. 26 June 1483 d. 22 Aug 1485.

m. 12 July 1472, Anne Neville dau. of Richard E. of Warwick and wid. of Edward P. of Wales. Issue: Edward b. 1473 d. 9 April 1484, created E. of Salisbury 15 Feb. 1478, D. of Cornwall 26 June 1483, P. of Wales and E. of Chester 24 Aug 1483. *Illegitimate*—John of Gloucester: Catherine d. 16 July 1491, covenanted 29 Feb 1484 to marry William Herbert E. of Huntingdon, Richard d. 1550.

HENRY VII, s. of Edmund Tudor E. of Richmond and Margaret great-granddaughter of John of Gaunt (s. of Edward III) and of Catherine Swynford b. 28 Jan. 1457. acc. 21 Aug. 1485. d. 21 April 1509.

Absences: France, 2/6 Oct–17 Nov./Dec. 1492; Calais, 8 May–16 June 1500. Regent: P. Arthur (1492).

m. 18 Jan. 1486, Elizabeth dau. of Edward IV. Issue: Arthur b. 19 Sept. 1486, d. 2 April 1502, D. of Cornwall at birth, created P. of Wales and E. of Chester 1489, m. 1501 Catherine of Aragon, Margaret b. 29 Nov. 1489, d. 18 Oct 1541, m. James IV of Scotland *q.v.*; Henry VIII *q.v.*, D. of Cornwall on brother's death, created



P. of Wales and E. of Chester 1504, Mary b. c March 1496, d. 24 June 1533, m. 1 1514, Louis XII of France, 2. 1515, Charles Brandon, D. of Suffolk.

HENRY VIII, s. of Henry VII and Elizabeth of York b. 28 June 1491 acc. 22 April 1509. d. 28 Jan 1547.

Absences: Calais and France, 30 June–22 Oct. 1513; Calais and Gravelines, 31 May–c. 16 July 1520, France, 15/16 July–30 Sept. 1544. Regents: Queen (1513), Thomas Howard D. of Norfolk (1520), Queen (1544).

m. 1. 11 June 1509, Catherine of Aragon, marriage declared null and void 23 May 1533 in Archbishop's Court, and March 1534 "utterly dissolved," etc., by Act of Parliament (25 Henry VIII c. 22), d. 8 Jan. 1536, 2. 25 Jan 1533, Anne Boleyn, marriage declared valid 28 May 1533, and invalid 17 May 1536, beheaded 19 May 1536; 3. 30 May 1536, Jane Seymour d. 24 Oct. 1537; 4. 6 Jan. 1540, Anne of Cleves, marriage declared null and void 9 July 1540, 5. 28 July 1540, Catherine Howard, beheaded 13 Feb. 1542, 6. 12 July 1543, Catherine Parr. Issue: By 1. four children who d. at once, and Mary I *q v* By 2. Elizabeth *q v*. By 3. Edward VI *q v* *Illegitimate*—Henry Fitzroy b. 1519, d. June 1536, created 1525 D. of Richmond and Somerset.

Style: Title *Fidei Defensor* conferred on him by Pope Leo X, 1521. By Irish statute 33 Hen VIII c. 1, he was declared K. (in place of lord) of Ireland. By 35 Hen. VIII c. 3, he assumed the style "K. of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith and of the Church of England and also of Ireland on earth the Supreme Head."

EDWARD VI, s. of Henry VIII and Jane Seymour. b. 12 Oct. 1537. acc. 28 Jan. 1547 d. 6 July 1553

JANE, dau. of Henry Grey Marquis of Dorset and D. of Suffolk and Frances dau. of Mary Tudor and granddaughter of Henry VII. b. Oct. 1537. acc. 6 July 1553, deposed 19 July 1553. Beheaded 12 Feb. 1554

m. 21 May 1553, Guildford Dudley.

MARY I, dau. of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon b. 18 Feb. 1516. acc. 19 July 1553 d. 17 Nov. 1558.

m. 25 July 1554, Philip K. of Naples and Jerusalem (K. of Spain on abdication of his father Charles 16 Jan 1556).

Regnal years: Mary reckoned the 2nd y. of her reign from 6 July 1554 thus ignoring the reign of Q. Jane. Philip, though not crowned K. of England, was styled k. and his regnal y. began on 25 July.

ELIZABETH, dau. of Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn. b. 7 Sept. 1533. acc. 17 Nov. 1558 d. 24 March, 1603

JAMES I (of Scotland VI *q v*), s. of Henry Stewart L. Darnley and Mary Q. of Scots dau. of James V of Scotland. b. 19 June 1566. acc. 24 March 1603 d. 27 March 1625

m. 20 Aug. 1589 (by proxy), Anne of Denmark. Issue: Henry Frederick b. 19 Feb 1594, d. 6 Nov. 1612, created D. of Cornwall 1603, P. of Wales and E. of Chester 1610, Elizabeth b. 19 Aug.

1596, d. 13 Feb 1662, m. Frederic Elector Palatine (in 1619 K. of Bohemia); Margaret b. 24 Dec. 1598, Charles I *q.v.*, D. of Cornwall on brother's death, created P. of Wales and E. of Chester 1616, Robert b. 18 Jan. 1602, d. 27 May 1602, Mary b. 8 April 1605, d. 16 Dec. 1607, Sophia b. 22 June, d. 23 June 1606

Style: K. of Scotland from 24 July 1567. After the union of the crowns 24 March 1603, he used the style "K. of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc."

CHARLES I, s. of James I and Anne of Denmark b. 19 Nov. 1600 acc. 27 March 1625. Beheaded 30 Jan. 1649

m. 1 May 1625 (by proxy), Henrietta Maria dau. of Henry IV of France Issue: Charles II *q.v.*, declared P. of Wales and E. of Chester perhaps as early as 1638; Mary b. 4 Nov. 1631, d. 24 Dec. 1660, m. 1641, William II P. of Orange; James II *q.v.*, Elizabeth b. 28 Dec. 1635, d. 8 Sept. 1650; Henry b. 8 July 1639, d. 13 Sept. 1660; Henrietta Maria b. 16 June 1644, d. 30 June 1670, m. 1661, Philip D. of Orleans

Note—Kingship abolished 7 Feb. 1649. Government by a Council of State set up 14 Feb. 1649, dissolved 20 April 1653. Another Council of State set up 29 April 1653—Cromwell Lord Protector 16 Dec. 1653.

OLIVER CROMWELL—LORD PROTECTOR, s. of Robert Cromwell and Elizabeth Steward. b. 25 April 1599 acc. 16 Dec. 1653. d. 3 Sept. 1658.

m. Elizabeth Bourchier. Issue. Robert b. c. Oct. 1621, d. May 1639; Oliver b. c. Feb. 1622, d. March 1644, Richard, Lord Protector, *q.v.*; Henry b. 20 Jan. 1628, d. 23 March 1673; Bridget m. 1. 1646, Henry Ireton, 2. 1652, Charles Fleetwood; Elizabeth, Mary, Frances.

RICHARD CROMWELL—LORD PROTECTOR, s. of Oliver Cromwell and Elizabeth Bourchier. b. 4 Oct. 1626. acc. 3 Sept. 1658. d. 12 July 1712. Abdicated 24 May 1659

m. Dorothy Mayor Issue. one s. and three daus.

CHARLES II, s. of Charles I and Henrietta Maria. b. 29 May 1630. acc. 29 May 1660. d. 6 Feb. 1685.

m. 21 May 1662, Catherine of Braganza. Issue. Legitimate none *Illegitimate*—James b. 9 April 1649, created 1663 D. of Monmouth, executed 15 July 1685, m. 1663, heiress of Buccleugh, Charles FitzCharles, b. 1657, created 1675 E. of Plymouth, Charles Fitzroy b. 1662, created 1675 D. of Southampton, Henry Fitzroy b. 1663, created 1672 E. of Euston and 1675 D. of Grafton; George Fitzroy b. 1665, created 1674 E. and 1683 D. of Northumberland, Charles Beauclerk b. 1670, created 1684 D. of St Albans, Charles Lennox b. 1672, created 1675 D. of Richmond; for other illegitimate issue see G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, VI, App. F

Regnal y. date from execution of Charles I, 30 Jan. 1649

JAMES II, s. of Charles I and Henrietta Maria b. 14 Oct. 1633. acc. 6 Feb. 1685. d. 6 Sept. 1701. By legal fiction reign ended 11 Dec. 1688, when he fled from kingdom.

m. 1. 3 Sept. 1660, Anne Hyde d. 31 March 1671, 2. 30 Sept. 1673, Mary of Modena Issue: By 1. Mary II *q.v.*; Anne *q.v.*

By 2. James "old Pretender" b. 10 June 1688, d. 1 Jan. 1766, styled 1688 P. of Wales, attainted 1702; Louisa Maria Theresa b. 28 June 1692, d. 18 Aug. 1712. *Illegitimate*—James Fitzjames b. 1670, created 1687 D. of Berwick, Henry Fitzjames b. 1673, created 1696 D. of Albemarle; Henrietta m. Lord Waldegrave; Lady Catherine Darnley m. 1. Lord Anglesey, 2 D. of Buckingham.

*Note*.—Interregnum 11 Dec. 1688 to 12 Feb. 1689. The Peers in London assumed the executive functions 24 Dec., on their invitation William assumed them. A convention parliament offered William and Mary the crown of England, France and Ireland 13 Feb. 1689. A Scottish Convention ordered proclamation of William and Mary, March 1689.

WILLIAM III, s. of William II P. of Orange and Mary Stuart dau. of Charles I and Princess Royal of England. b. 4 Nov 1650. acc. 13 Feb. 1689. d. 8 March 1702.

Absences: Ireland, 11 June–6 Sept. 1690; United Provinces, 16 Jan–13 April 1691, United Provinces and Netherlands, 2 May–19 Oct. 1691, 5 March–18 Oct. 1692; 31 March–29 Oct 1693, 6 May–9 Nov. 1694, 12 May–10 Oct. 1695; United Provinces, Netherlands and Cleves, 6 May–6 Oct. 1696; United Provinces and Netherlands, 26 April–14 Nov. 1697, United Provinces, 20 July–3 Dec. 1698; 2 June–18 Oct. 1699; 5 July–18 Oct. 1700, 4 July–4 Nov. 1701. Regents: Mary, while she lived, exercised the royal power during William's absences in virtue of statute 2 William and Mary, c. 6. After her death, William appointed Lords Justices to act during his absences.

m. 4 Nov. 1677, Mary elder dau. of James D. of York, afterwards James II of England

*Note*—On 13 Feb. 1689, William and Mary were made K. and Q. for their joint and separate lives; William however possessed the sole and full exercise of the regal power.

MARY II, dau. of James Stuart D. of York, afterwards James II of England, and Anne Hyde. b. 30 April 1662. acc. 13 Feb 1689 d. 28 Dec 1694.

m. 4 Nov. 1677, William III P. of Orange.

ANNE, dau. of James Stuart D. of York, afterwards James II of England, and Anne Hyde. b. 6 Feb. 1665. acc. 8 March 1702. d. 1 Aug. 1714

m. 28 July 1683, P. George of Denmark s. of Frederick III of Denmark Issue. William b. 24 July 1689, created D. of Gloucester 27 July 1689, d. 30 July 1700. Also several children who were still-born or d. in infancy

Style After the Union with Scotland, 1 May 1707, Anne was styled "Q. of Great Britain, France and Ireland"

GEORGE I, s. of Ernest Augustus, afterwards (1692) Elector of Hanover, and Sophia dau. of Frederick, Elector Palatine. b. 28 May 1660. acc. 1 Aug. 1714 d. 11 June 1727.

Absences: Hanover, 1 Aug–18 Sept. 1714, 7 July 1716–18 Jan. 1717; 11 May–14 Nov 1719; 15 June–10 Nov. 1720; Hanover and Brandenburg, 5 June–28 Dec. 1723; Hanover, 4 June 1725–

3 Jan 1726; 3-11 June 1727. On the latter date the K. d Regents: During the K.'s second absence the P. of Wales acted as Guardian of the Realm. During the K.'s other absences Lords Justices acted as they had done during the interval between Anne's death and the K.'s arrival.

m. 21 Nov 1682, Sophia Dorothea dau. of George William D. of Lüneburg-Celle. Issue: George II *qv*, created P. of Wales 27 Sept. 1714, Sophia Dorothea b 16 March 1687, d 28 June 1757, m. 17 Nov. 1706, Frederick William P. afterwards K. of Prussia. *Illegitimate*—By the Duchess of Kendal Petronille Melusine b. 1693, m. Philip E. of Chesterfield, Margaret Gertrude b 1703, m. Count von Lippe

Style: George was Elector of Hanover at the time of his accession to the British throne.

GEORGE II, s. of George Elector of Hanover, afterwards (1714) K. of Great Britain and Ireland, and Sophia Dorothea dau. of George William D. of Lüneburg-Celle. b. 30 Oct. 1683. acc 11 June 1727. d. 25 Oct. 1760.

Absences. Hanover, 22 May-11 Sept. 1729, 7 June-26 Sept 1732, 17 May-26 Oct 1735; 24 May 1736-14 Jan. 1737; 23 May-13 Oct. 1740; 7 May-20 Oct 1741, Hanover and campaign in Germany, 11 May-15 Nov. 1743; Hanover, 10 May-31 Aug 1745; 19 May-23 Nov 1748, 17 April-4 Nov. 1750, 6 April-18 Nov. 1752; 28 April-? 15 Sept. 1755. Regents: Q. Caroline acted as Regent during the K.'s absences in 1729, 1732, 1735 and 1736-7. During his subsequent absences Lords Justices acted.

m. 22 Aug. 1705, Caroline dau. of John Frederick, Margrave of Brandenburg-Anspach. Issue: Frederick b. 20 Jan. 1707, created P. of Wales 8 Jan 1729, d. 20 March 1751, Anne b. 22 Oct. 1709, d. 12 Jan 1759, m. 14 March 1734, P. William IV of Orange, Amelia (Emily) b 30 May 1711, d 31 Oct 1786, Caroline Elizabeth b. 30 May 1713, d 28 Dec 1757, George William b. 2 Nov. 1717, d in infancy, William Augustus b 15 April 1721, created D. of Cumberland 27 July 1726, d 31 Oct. 1765, Mary b 22 Feb. 1723, d. 16 Jan 1772, m. 8 May 1740, Frederick afterwards Landgrave of Hesse Cassel; Louisa b. 7 Dec 1724, d 8 Dec 1751, m. 27 Oct. 1743, Frederick P. Royal afterwards K. of Denmark. *Illegitimate*—Madame Walmoden's second son, John Louis b 1736, was reputed to be the king's, but was not publicly acknowledged.

GEORGE III, s. of Frederick P. of Wales and Augusta dau. of Frederick II D. of Saxe-Gotha. b. 24 May 1738. acc 25 Oct. 1760. d. 29 Jan 1820

m. 8 Sept 1761, Charlotte dau. of Charles Louis D. of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. Issue: George IV *qv*, created P. of Wales 19 Aug. 1762; Frederick b. 16 Aug. 1763, created D. of York 29 Nov. 1784, d. 5 Jan. 1827, William IV *qv*, created D. of Clarence 20 May 1789; Charlotte b 29 Sept. 1766, d 5 Oct 1828, m. 18 May 1797, Frederick Charles P. afterwards K. of Wurtemberg, Edward b. 2 Nov 1767, created D. of Kent 24 April 1799, d 23 Jan 1820, Augusta b 8 Nov. 1768, d 22 Sept. 1840, Elizabeth b. 22 May 1770, d. 10 Jan 1840, m. 7 April 1818, Frederick Joseph Landgrave

and P of Hesse-Homburg; Ernest Augustus b. 5 June 1771, created D. of Cumberland 24 April 1799, succeeded as K. of Hanover 20 June 1837, d. 18 Nov. 1851; Augustus b. 27 Jan. 1773, created D. of Sussex 27 Nov. 1801, d. 21 April 1843, Adolphus b. 24 Feb. 1774, created D. of Cambridge 27 Nov. 1801, d. 8 July 1850; Mary b. 25 April 1776, d. 30 April 1857, m. 22 July 1816, William D. of Gloucester; Sophia b. 3 Nov. 1777, d. 27 May 1848; Octavius b. 23 Feb. 1779, d. 3 May 1783, Alfred b. 22 Sept. 1780, d. 26 Aug. 1782; Amelia b. 7 Aug. 1783, d. 2 Nov. 1810.

*Note*—On 5 Feb. 1811, owing to the insanity of George III, the P. of Wales became Regent.

*Style*: After the Union with Ireland, 1 Jan. 1801, George was styled "By the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, K., Defender of the Faith." The title "K. of France" was thus dropped. Hanover was made a kingdom in 1814.

GEORGE IV, s. of George III and Charlotte b. 12 Aug. 1762. acc. 29 Jan. 1820. d. 26 June 1830.

*Absence*: Hanover, 27 Sept.—8 Nov. 1821. *Regents*: During the K.'s absence Lords Justices acted.

m. 8 April 1795, Caroline dau. of Charles D. of Brunswick-Wolfenbützel. *Issue*: Charlotte b. 7 Jan. 1796, m. 2 May 1816, P. Leopold 3rd s. of Francis D. of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, d. without issue 6 Nov. 1817.

WILLIAM IV, s. of George III and Charlotte b. 21 Aug. 1765. acc. 26 June 1830. d. 20 June 1837.

m. 11 July 1818, Adelaide dau. of George D. of Saxe-Meiningen. *Issue*: Charlotte b. and d. 27 March 1819, Elizabeth b. 10 Dec. 1820, d. 4 March 1821. *Illegitimate*—George Augustus Frederick FitzClarence b. 1794 created 1831 E. of Munster, and nine other children by Mrs. Jordan.

*Note*—On the death of William, the crown of Hanover, where the Salic law obtained, passed to his bro. Ernest *q v*.

VICTORIA, dau. of Edward D. of Kent and Mary Louise Victoria dau. of Francis D. of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld b. 24 May 1819. acc. 20 June 1837. d. 22 Jan. 1901.

m. 10 Feb. 1840, P. Albert of Saxe-Coburg. *Issue*: Victoria b. 21 Nov. 1840, d. 5 Aug. 1901, m. 25 Jan. 1858, P. Frederick of Prussia, Edward VII *q v*. created P. of Wales 4 Dec. 1841, Alice b. 25 April 1843, d. 14 Dec. 1878, m. 1 July 1862, P. Louis of Hesse Darmstadt, Alfred, b. 6 Aug. 1844, created D. of Edinburgh 24 May 1866, succeeded as D. of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha 22 Aug. 1893, d. 30 July 1900; Helena b. 25 May 1846, d. 9 June 1923, m. 5 July 1866, P. Christian of Schleswig-Holstein; Louise b. 18 March 1848, m. 21 March 1871, John Marquis of Lorne afterwards D. of Argyll; Arthur b. 1 May 1850, created D. of Connaught 24 May 1874, Leopold b. 7 April 1853, created D. of Albany 24 May 1881, d. 28 March 1884, Beatrice b. 14 April 1857, m. 23 July 1885, P. Henry of Battenberg.

*Style*: After 27 April 1876 Victoria was styled "By the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Q., Defender of the Faith, Empress of India."

EDWARD VII, s. of Victoria and P. Albert. b. 9 Nov. 1841. acc. 22 Jan. 1901. d. 6 May 1910.

m. 10 March 1863, Alexandra dau. of Christian IX of Denmark. Issue: Albert b. 8 Jan. 1864, d. 14 Jan. 1892, created D. of Clarence 24 May 1890, George V *q.v.*, created D. of York 24 May 1892, P. of Wales 9 Nov. 1901; Louise b. 20 Feb. 1867, d. 4 Jan. 1931, m. 27 July 1889, Alexander D. of Fife, Victoria b. 6 July 1868, d. 2 Dec. 1935, Maud b. 26 Nov. 1869, d. 20 Nov. 1938, m. 22 July 1896, P. Charles of Denmark afterwards K. Haakon VII of Norway; John b. 6 April 1871, d. 7 April 1871.

Style: By inheritance Edward was "K. of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland." He also assumed on his accession the title "Emperor of India" in virtue of statute 39 Victoria, c. 10. In 1901 Parliament, by the Royal Titles Act, added the phrase "and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas." Edward's title then ran "Edward the Seventh, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, K., Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India."

GEORGE V, s. of Edward VII and Alexandra. b. 3 June 1865. acc. 6 May 1910. d. 20 Jan. 1936

m. 6 July 1893, Victoria Mary dau. of Francis D. of Teck. Issue. Edward VIII *q.v.*, created P. of Wales 23 June 1910; George VI *q.v.*, created D. of York 4 June 1920, Mary b. 25 April 1897, m. 28 Feb. 1922, Henry Viscount Lascelles afterwards E. of Harewood; Henry b. 31 March 1900, created D. of Gloucester 31 March 1928, George b. 20 Dec. 1902, created D. of Kent 10 Oct. 1934, John b. 12 July 1905, d. 18 Jan. 1919.

Style. On 13 May 1927 K. George in virtue of statute 17 and 18 George V, c. 4, issued a Proclamation declaring that henceforth his title would be "George V, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain Ireland and the British Dominions beyond the Seas, K., Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India."

EDWARD VIII, s. of George V and Mary. b. 23 June 1894. acc. 20 Jan. 1936. Abdicated 11 Dec. 1936.

GEORGE VI, s. of George V and Mary. b. 14 Dec. 1895. acc. 11 Dec. 1936.

Absence. Canada and United States of America, 6 May–22 June 1939. Regents. Counsellors of State appointed under Regency Act, 1937.

m. 26 April 1923, Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon. Issue: Elizabeth b. 21 April 1926, Margaret b. 21 Aug. 1930.

## WALES

[*Authorities*—The chronicles known as *Annales Cambriae*, *Brut y Tywysogion*, *Brut y Saeson*. For their relations and value, see J. E. Lloyd, "The Welsh Chronicles" in *Proceedings of the British Academy*, vol. xiv. Questions of chronology are discussed, as they arise, in *History of Wales to the Edwardian Conquest*, by J. E. Lloyd (1912). See, also, the pedigrees at the end of that work.

With the exceptions of Llywelyn ap Iorwerth and Llywelyn ap Gruffydd the Welsh kings, lords or princes had no official style. In charters they usually described themselves as "A filius B"]

**RHODRI THE GREAT**, s. of Merfyn ap Gwriad (the Freckled) and Nest dau. of Cadell ap Brochwel of Powys. acc. to Gwynedd, 844, to Powys, 855, to Seisyllwg, ? 872 d. 878. m. Angharad dau. of Meurig ap Dyfnwallon of Ceredigion. Issue: Anarawd, Cadell, Merfyn and three other s. First to combine smaller areas in an extensive realm, covering most of Wales.

**CADELL**, s. of Rhodri the Great and Angharad. acc. to Seisyllwg, 878. d. 909. Issue: Hywel, Clydog d. 920.

**HYWEL THE GOOD**, s. of Cadell ap Rhodri. acc. to Dyfed, ? 904, to Seisyllwg, ? 920, to Gwynedd, 942 d. 949 or 950. Absences. Pilgrimage to Rome, 928, from 928 to 949, frequently in attendance at the W-Saxon royal court. m. Elen dau. of Llywarch ap Hyfaidd of Dyfed. Issue: Rhodri d. 953; Edwin d. 954, Owain. Ruler of all Wales, renowned as legislator.

**ANARAWD**, s. of Rhodri the Great and Angharad. acc. to Gwynedd, 878 d. 916. Issue: Idwal, Elisedd.

**IDWAL THE BALD**, s. of Anarawd. acc. to Gwynedd, 916 d. 942. Issue: Iago, dispossessed 979; Idwal (or Ieuaf, i.e. junior) d. 988; Meurig d. 986; Rhodri d. 968.

**OWAIN AP HYWEL**, s. of Hywel Dda (the Good) and Elen. acc. to Deheubarth (i.e. Seisyllwg and Dyfed), 954 d. 988. Issue: Cadwallon d. 966; Einion d. 984, Idwallon d. 975, Maredudd.

**MAREDUDD AB OWAIN**, s. of Owain ap Hywel Dda. acc. to Gwynedd, 986, to Deheubarth, 988. d. 999. Issue: Cadwallon d. 992; Angharad.

**LLYWELYN AP SEISYLL**, s. of Seisyll and Prawst dau. of Elisedd ab Anarawd. acc. to Gwynedd, ? 1005, to Deheubarth, ? 1018. d. 1023. m. Angharad dau. of Maredudd ab Owain. Issue: Gruffydd.

**RHYDDERCH AB IESTYN**. acc. to South Wales, 1023 d. 1033. Issue: Gruffydd d. 1055, Rhys d. 1053; Caradog d. 1035.

IAGO AB IDWAL, s of Idwal ap Meurig ab Idwal Foel (the Bald). acc to Gwynedd, ? 1023. d. 1039. Issue: Cynan.

GRUFFYDD AP LLYWELYN, s of Llywelyn ap Seisyll and Angharad. acc. to Gwynedd and Powys, 1039, to Deheubarth, 1055 d. 1063. Issue: Maredudd d 1070, Idwal d 1070, Nest m. Osbern fitz Richard Ruler of the whole of Wales, formidable enemy of Edward the Confessor.

GRUFFYDD AP CYNAN, s. of Cynan ab Iago ab Idwal and Ragnhildr dau of Olaf, s of Sitric of the Silken Beard b. ? 1055. acc to Gwynedd, 1081. d. 1137 Absences: Imprisoned by Normans, 1081-93 m Angharad dau. of Owain ab Edwin. Issue Owain; Cadwaladr d. 1172; Cadwallon d 1132, Susanna, Gwenllïan; Marared, Rannillt; Annest Founder of medieval realm of Gwynedd and ancestor of all its later rulers.

BLEDDYN AP CYNFYN, s. of Cynfyn ap Gwerstan and Angharad, wid of Llywelyn ap Seisyll. acc to N. Wales, 1063 d. 1075. Issue. Madog d 1088, Rhiryd d 1088, Cadwgan d. 1111; Iorwerth d. 1111, Maredudd, Gwenllïan, Hunydd Founder of the reigning dynasty of Powys.

MAREDUDD AP BLEDDYN, s. of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn. acc to Powys, ? 1116. d 1132 Issue: Gruffydd d 1128, Madog; Hywel d 1142, Iorwerth the Red

MADOG AP MAREDUDD, s of Maredudd ap Bleddyn. acc to Powys, 1132 d 1160. m Susanna dau of Gruffydd ap Cynan. Issue: Gruffydd Maelor, Elise, Owain Fychan (Junior) d. 1187; Llywelyn d 1160, Owain Brogyntyn, Marared, Gwenllïan Last to rule over whole of Powys

OWAIN GWYNEDD, s. of Gruffydd ap Cynan and Angharad. acc. to Gwynedd, 1137 d. 1170. m 1 Gwladus dau. of Llywarch ap Trahaearn, 2 Christina dau. of Gronw ab Owain ab Edwin. Issue Rhun d 1146, Hywel d 1170; Iorwerth Drwyndwn (Flat-nose), Maelgwn; David, Rhodri, Cynan d. 1173; Angharad; Gwenllïan Successful opponent of Henry II.

RHYS AP TEWDWR, s of Tewdwr ap Cadell ab Einon ab Owain ap Hywel Dda. acc. to Deheubarth, 1081. d. 1093 m Gwladus dau. of Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn. Issue. Gruffydd, Hywel; Nest m. Gerald of Windsor. Founder of the reigning dynasty of Deheubarth

GRUFFYDD AP RHYS, s. of Rhys ap Tewdwr and Gwladus. acc. Heir to Deheubarth; succeeded 1135. d. 1137. m Gwenllïan dau of Gruffydd ap Cynan. Issue: Anarawd d 1143; Cadell d. 1175; Maredudd d. 1155; Rhys, Gwladus; Nest.

RHYS AP GRUFFYDD, s. of Gruffydd ap Rhys and Gwenllïan. b. c. 1130. acc. to Deheubarth, 1155. d 28 April 1197 Absences. England, spring of 1158, at Woodstock, 1 July 1163, at Tutbury, July 1174, at Gloucester, 29 June 1175, at Oxford, May 1177; at Worcester, July 1184; at Hereford, 1186 m. Gwenllïan dau.



of Madog ap Maredudd. Issue: Gruffydd, Maredudd Ddall (the Blind) d. 1239; Cynwrig d. 1237, Rhys Gryg (the Hoarse); Maredudd d. 1201; Maelgwn; Hywel Sais d. 1204, Maredudd archdeacon of Cardigan, d. 1227, Gwenllïan. Dominant throughout S. Wales under Henry II and Richard I; known as "the Lord Rhys."

DAFYDD AB OWAIN, s. of Owain Gwynedd and Christina. acc. to Eastern Gwynedd, 1175 d. 1203. Dispossessed in 1194 and d. in exile. m. 1174, Emma natural dau. of Geoffrey of Anjou. Issue: Owain.

RHODRI AB OWAIN, s. of Owain Gwynedd and Christina. acc. to Western Gwynedd, 1175. d. 1195. m. dau. of Rhys ap Gruffydd. Issue: Gruffydd.

LLYWELYN AP IORWERTH, s. of Iorwerth Drwyndwn (Flatnose) and Marared dau. of Madog ap Maredudd. b. 1173. acc. to Eastern Gwynedd, 1195, to Western Gwynedd, 1200; to Southern Powys, 1208, to lordship of S. Wales, 1216. d. 11 April 1240. Absences: Scottish expedition summer of 1209, at Cambridge, Easter 1212, at Worcester, March 1218 m. ? 1205 Joanna natural dau. of K. John. Issue: Gruffydd d. 1244; David; Gwenllïan d. 1281, Helen d. 1253, Gwladus Ddu (the Black) d. 1251, Margaret, Susanna. Overlord of all Welsh rulers under Henry III; styled "prince of Aberffraw and lord of Snowdon," a title accorded to him by Henry III. Ally of the reformers in 1215. Known as "the Great" (Leohnus Magnus).

OWAIN CYFEILIOG, s. of Gruffydd ap Maredudd ap Bleddyn. acc. to Southern Powys, 1160. d. 1197 (retired 1195). m. Gwenllïan dau. of Owain Gwynedd. Issue: Gwenwynwyn; Caswallon. Founder of dynasty of Southern Powys.

GWENWYNWYN, s. of Owain Cyfeiliog and Gwenllïan. acc. to Southern Powys, 1195 d. 1216. Dispossessed 1208 and d. in exile. m. Margaret dau. of Robert Corbet. Issue: Gruffydd; Madog.

GRUFFYDD MAELOR I, s. of Madog ap Maredudd and Susanna; acc. to Northern Powys, 1160 d. 1191. m. Angharad dau. of Owain Gwynedd. Issue: Madog, Owain d. 1197. Founder of dynasty of Northern Powys

MADOG AP GRUFFYDD, s. of Gruffydd Maelor and Angharad. acc. to Northern Powys, 1191. d. 1236. m. Isota Issue: Gruffydd Maelor II, Gruffydd Ial d. 1238; Maredudd d. 1256; Hywel d. ? 1268; Madog Fychan (Junior) d. 1269; Angharad.

DAVID AP LLYWELYN, s. of Llywelyn ap Iorwerth and Joanna. acc. to Gwynedd, 1240. d. 1246. m. Isabella dau. of William de Breos V.

LLYWELYN AP GRUFFYDD, s. of Gruffydd ap Llywelyn ap Iorwerth and Senena. acc. to Gwynedd (in part) 1246 (the whole) 1256; to Southern Powys, 1257; overlordship of all Welsh p, with title

(now first used) of "Prince of Wales," 1258. d. 11 Dec. 1282. m. 1278, Eleanor, dau. of Simon de Montfort, E. of Leicester. Issue: Gwenllian, a nun of Sempringham, d. 1337. Last Welsh ruler of Gwynedd, with title of "Prince of Wales," a title conferred to him by the Peace of Montgomery in 1267. Successful opponent of Henry III, overthrown by Edward I.

GRUFFYDD AP GWENWYNWYN, s. of Gwenwynwyn and Margaret Corbet. acc. to Southern Powys, 1240 (out of possession, 1257-63 and 1274-7). d. 1286. m. Hawise dau. of John LeStrange. Issue: Owain "de la Pole" d. 1293; Llywelyn, John, William, David; Gruffydd. Resigned principality to Edward I and became English baron.

GRUFFYDD MAELOR II, s. of Madog ap Gruffydd and Isota acc. to Northern Powys, 1236. d. 1269 or 1270. m. Emma dau. of Henry Audley and wid. of Henry Touchet. Issue: Madog d. 1277; Llywelyn; Owain; Gruffydd d. 1289 (ancestor of Owain Glyn Dŵr).

GRUFFYDD AP RHYS, s. of Rhys ap Gruffydd and Gwenllian. acc. to Cantref Mawr, 1197. d. 25 July 1201. m. Matilda dau. of William de Breos III. Issue: Rhys Ieuanc (Junior) d. 1222; Owain d. 1235.

RHYS GRYG, s. of Rhys ap Gruffydd and Gwenllian. acc. to Cantref Mawr, 1204. d. 1234. m. Joan dau. of Richard E. of Hertford. Issue: Maredudd, Hywel; Rhys Mechyll d. 1244.

MAREDUDD AP RHYS, s. of Rhys Gryg and Joan. acc. to Cantref Mawr, 1256. d. 27 July 1271. Issue: Rhys.

RHYS AP MAREDUDD, s. of Maredudd ap Rhys. acc. to Cantref Mawr, 1271. d. 1292. m. 1285, Auda dau. of Henry Hastings.

## SCOTLAND

NOTE —Our knowledge about the early kings of Alba, north of the Forth and Clyde, is not sufficient to satisfy the purpose of this list, which begins with the name of Malcolm II, the first king to reign over approximately the same area as that governed by the later rulers of Scotland

*Style of Scottish kings* —The normal style of Scottish kings was King of Scots. The great seal shows "Rex Scottorum" from Duncan II to James II, except Edgar who has "Scottorum Basileus", from James III onwards it is "Rex Scottorum". The great seal of Duncan II is the earliest known; that of Alexander I is the first of duplex type. Down to Alexander III the great seals have *Deo Rectore* as has that of Robert I. John Balliol introduced *Dei gratia* and this was again used from David II onwards

While the great seal always has "King of Scots" the form "Rex Scotiae" is used by Duncan II in his charter of 1094 to Durham, and occasionally by David I, if the Registers of St Andrews and Dunfermline can be trusted, but not by the intervening kings. Duncan II's charter to Durham, it should be noted, was drafted in the monastery. "Rex Scotiae" is also found in the reign of John Balliol and after his deposition in charters granted by William Wallace and John de Soules in his name.

Mary on her marriage to Francis associated him with her acts of government. Charters were granted from 24 April 1558 by "Franciscus et Maria dei gratia Rex et Regina Scottorum (sometimes Scotiae) Delphinus et Delphina Viennensis", from July 1559 by "F and M Rex et Regina Francie et Scotie". Again Darnley is associated from 29 July 1565, and charters are in the names of "Henricus et Maria Rex et Regina Scottorum". Bothwell was not thus associated. After her deposition in 1567 Mary continued to style herself Queen of Scots and Dowager of France.

*Regnal years* —The tradition of Scottish historiography is that the regnal year was dated from the day of the last king's death. This was certainly the practice from Robert III onwards, but the dearth of diplomatic evidence renders it impossible to be certain about earlier reigns. There is no genuine Scottish charter extant before that of Duncan II to Durham in 1094, and none of his successors for the next three centuries gives both regnal year and that of the christian era (David I frequently states only the place of granting). Analogies from English practice are not helpful because of the Celtic origin of the Scottish monarchy with its emphasis on heredity and because of the comparative unimportance of "coronation" in Scotland. By Celtic custom the tanist was associated with the reigning king and succeeded on his death. Duncan II is styled "constans hereditarie rex Scotiae" (Nat MSS of Scotland, I). During the lifetime of David I his grandson Malcolm was recognized and proclaimed as heir to the kingdom (Scotichr V, 44). As late as the coronation of Alexander III "quidam Scotus senex, silvester et montanus" recited in Gaelic the ancestry of the new king, going back to Fergus, first king of Scots in Alba (Scotichr X, 2). In the ceremony of coronation emphasis was laid on enthronement "in cathedra regali" at Scone, often stated with doubtful accuracy to be the privilege of the thanes of Fife. There is no evidence of anything in early Scottish coronations that corresponds to the Anglo-Saxon presentation of the king for acceptance by the people (still in use at the commencement of the English rite). The enthronement may have been regarded as the recognition or proclamation of one who had become king on his predecessor's death rather than as the commencement of his reign. The first Scottish king to receive unction was David II in terms of a bull of Pope John XXII.

*Authorities* —The chief authorities used are the Scotchchronicon, the Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, the Register of the Great Seal, Bain's *Calendar of*

*Documents relating to Scotland*, Rymer's *Foedera, Rotuli Scotiae*, and Sir A. Dunbar's *Scottish Kings* (2nd ed., Edinburgh, 1906). Various manuscripts in H. M. General Register House have also been consulted. For the extensive literature on the history of the coronation in Scotland, see the bibliographical note in P. E. Schramm, *A History of the English Coronation*, Oxford, 1937, pp. 242-3.

MALCOLM II, s. of Kenneth II, mother unknown. b. c. 954  
acc. 25 March 1005 d. 25 Nov. 1034

Absence invaded Northumbria as far as Durham, 1006.

Issue: Bethoc, Muldred, Donada

Having succeeded as k. of Alba in 1005, Malcolm II obtained Lothian after the battle of Carham in 1018, and about the same time secured Strathclyde for his grandson, Duncan, thus forming the kingdom of Scotland.

DUNCAN I, s. of Crinan, hereditary abbot of Dunkeld, and Bethoc, dau. of Malcolm II acc. 25 Nov. 1034 d. 14 Aug. 1040.

Absence besieged Durham in 1040

m. c. 1030 a cousin of Siward, e. of Northumbria. Issue: Malcolm III, *q. v.*, Donald Bane, *q. v.*; Melmare

Duncan was mortally wounded at Bothnagowan by Macbeth.

MACBETH, s. of Finlaec, mormaer of Moray and ? Donada, dau. of Malcolm II b. c. 1005 acc. 14 Aug. 1040. d. 15 Aug. 1057.

Absence Rome 1050

m. Gruoch, c. 1032

LULACH, s. of Gillacomgan, mormaer of Moray, and Gruoch (thus stepson of Macbeth) b. c. 1032 acc. 15 Aug. 1057. d. 17 March 1058.

Issue: Malsnetai d. 1085, a dau. (name unknown).

MALCOLM III (CANMORE), s. of K. Duncan I. b. c. 1031. acc. 17 March 1058 d. 13 Nov. 1093

Absences: invaded England 1061, spring 1070, Aug.-Sept. 1079, and May 1091; at Durham, 11 Aug. 1093, at Gloucester, 24 Aug. 1093; invaded England, Nov. 1093

m. i. c. 1059, Ingibiorg, 2 c. 1069, Margaret dau. of Edward the Etheling Issue: by 1. Duncan II *q. v.*, Donald d. 1085; ? Malcolm By 2. Edward d. 16 Nov. 1093, Edmund; Aethelred; Edgar *q. v.*; Alexander I *q. v.*, David I *q. v.*, Matilda, d. 1 May 1118, m. Henry I K. of England, Mary d. 31 May 1115, m. Eustace c. of Boulogne.

DONALD BANE, s. of K. Duncan I. b. c. 1033 acc. 13 Nov. 1093. Deposed May 1094, restored 12 Nov. 1094 and finally deposed Oct. 1097.

Issue: Bethoc

During his 2nd reign he is said to have shared the government with Edmund, s. of Malcolm III and Margaret

DUNCAN II, s. of Malcolm III and Ingibiorg. b. c. 1060. acc. May 1094. d. 12 Nov. 1094.

m. c. 1090, Aethelreda of Dunbar. Issue: William

EDGAR, s. of Malcolm III and Margaret. b c 1074. acc 1097. d. ? 8 Jan. 1107.

ALEXANDER I, s of Malcolm III and Margaret b c 1077. acc. ? 8 Jan 1107 d ? 25 April 1124

Absence Wales, summer 1114 (invaded Wales in co-operation with Henry I of England)

m Sybilla natural dau of Henry I of England, d. 1122. Issue : *illegitimate*—Malcolm

DAVID I, s. of Malcolm III and Margaret. b c. 1080. acc. ? 25 April 1124. d 24 May 1153

Absences : visited Henry I in England 1126-7 and 1130 ; invaded England 1136-7 and 1138-9 ; at siege of Winchester Aug. 1141 ; at Lancaster, 1149.

m Matilda dau. of Waltheof, E of Northampton and Huntingdon  
Issue : Malcolm ; Claricia , Hodierna , Henry E. of Northumberland and Huntingdon, d 12 June 1152

From 1139 David added Northumberland and Carlisle to his kingdom.

MALCOLM IV (THE MAIDEN), s of Henry, E of Northumberland and Huntingdon and Ada, dau. of William de Warenne II, E. of Surrey. b 20 March 1142. acc 24 May 1153. d 9 Dec 1165.

Absences : at Chester July 1157 ; at Carlisle June 1158 ; in France with Henry II of England, June-October 1159 ; at Woodstock, July 1163

Issue a son (*illegitimate*)

By the Treaty of Chester 1157 the Anglo-Scottish boundary was fixed at the Tweed and Solway.

WILLIAM I (THE LION), s. of Henry, E of Northumberland and Huntingdon and Ada, dau of William II, E. of Surrey. b 1143. acc 9 Dec 1165 d. 4 Dec. 1214.

Absences : Normandy and Brittany, 1166 , England, April-June, 1170 , England, Aug. 1173 ; England and France, April 1174-Feb. 1175 , York, Aug 1175 ; Northampton, Jan. 1176 ; England, Oct. 1176 , England, June-July, 1177 ; England and Normandy, April-Aug 1181 , London, March 1185 ; England, May-July and Aug.-Sept. 1186 , England, Aug -Dec 1189 ; England, March-May 1194 , Lincoln, Nov. 1200 , York, 1206 ; England, 1209.

m Ermengarde de Beaumont, 5 Sept. 1186. Issue : Alexander II q.v , Margaret, m. Hubert de Burgh ; Isabella, m. Roger Bigod, E. of Norfolk ; Marjorie, m. Gilbert, E of Atholl ; *illegitimate*—Robert of London , Henry ; Isabella, m. 1. Robert de Brus, 2. Robert de Ros ; Ada, m Patrick, E of Dunbar , Margaret, m. Eustace de Vesci ; Aufrica, m William de Say. The descendants of the last five were among the competitors for the crown in 1291.

From the Treaty of Falaise 8 Dec 1174 to K. Richard's quitclaim of 5 Dec 1189, William acknowledged the K. of England as overlord of Scotland. On 13 March 1192 Celestine III took the Scottish Church under his protection as *filia specialis* of the papacy.

ALEXANDER II, s. of Willham I and Ermengarde. b. 24 Aug 1198 acc. 4 Dec 1214. d. 8 July 1249.

Absences · invaded England 1215, 1216, 1217, at York May 1220 and 19 June 1221, at Newcastle 1236, at York 1237

m 1 19 June 1221, Joan dau. of John K of England, 2 15 May 1239, Marie de Coucy. Issue: by 1 none, by 2. Alexander III *q v*; *illegitimate*—Marjorie, m Alan Durward (their grandson was a competitor for the crown in 1291)

Pope Honorius III granted to the bishops of Scotland in 1225 the privilege of electing annually a "conservator of the privileges of the Scottish Church"

ALEXANDER III, s of Alexander II and Marie de Coucy. b. 4 Sept 1241 acc. 8 July 1249 d 19 March 1286

Absences at York Dec 1251, in London 1261, 1274 and 1278.

m 1. 26 Dec 1251, Margaret dau. of Henry III of England, 2. 14 Oct 1285, Yolande de Dreux Issue: by 1 Margaret b 28 Feb. 1261, d 9 April 1283, m. 1281 Eric II, K. of Norway; Alexander b. 21 Jan. 1264, d. 28 Jan. 1284; David b. 20 March 1273, d. June 1281

By his victory at Largs 2 Oct. 1263 Alexander III obtained the Hebrides for Scotland

MARGARET, dau. of Eric II of Norway and Margaret dau of Alexander III. b c. April 1283. acc 19 March 1286. d. c. 26 Sept. 1290.

Absences · never in Scotland.

Death of Margaret, known as the "Maid of Norway," left the throne disputed by 13 competitors.

#### FIRST INTERREGNUM 1290–2.

JOHN (BALLIOL), s of John de Balliol and Devorguilla, great-granddaughter of David I. b. c. 1250. acc. 17 Nov. 1292 d. April 1313. Abdicated 10 July 1296.

Absences · Newcastle, 26 Dec. 1292, Westminster, April 1293.

m. c. Feb. 1281, Isabella de Warenne Issue: Edward (v. sub David II), d. 1363, Henry d. 16 Dec 1332

The crown of Scotland was awarded to Balliol out of 13 competitors by the arbitration of Edward I of England, whose claim to overlordship they admitted Declaring Balliol to have forfeited his throne for contumacy in 1296 Edward took the government of Scotland into his own hands. In 1295 the Franco-Scottish alliance which lasted till 1560 was formed.

#### SECOND INTERREGNUM 1296–1306.

ROBERT I, grandson of the competitor, s of Robert Bruce, and Marjorie countess (*suo jure*) of Carrick b 11 July 1274 acc 27 March 1306. d 7 June 1329

Absences. Ireland, 1306–7, invaded England 1311 and 1312; Isle of Man, June 1313, Carlisle, 14 July–3 Aug 1315, Ireland, autumn 1316–May 1317, Lancashire, July 1322, Yorkshire, Oct. 1322

m. 1 c. 1295, Isabella of Mar; 2. c. 1302, Elizabeth de Burgh.

Issue: by 1. Marjorie (ancestress of Stewart ks) d. 2 March 1316; by 2. Matilda, m. Thomas Isaac, d. 20 July 1353; Margaret, m. William, E. of Sutherland, David II *q.v.*, John. *Illegitimate*—Robert d. 12 Aug. 1332; Nigel d. 17 Oct. 1346; Margaret; Elizabeth; Christian.

By the Treaty of Northampton in 1328 England abandoned all claim to superiority over Scotland.

DAVID II, s. of Robert I and Elizabeth de Burgh. b. 5 March 1324. acc. 7 June 1329. d. 22 Feb. 1371.

Absences: France, mainly at Château Gaillard, 14 May 1334–2 June 1341; north of England twice in 1342, prisoner in England, Oct. 1346–Oct. 1357; England, autumn 1358–Feb. 1359; England, Oct.–Dec. 1363; England, 1369, London, 4 June, 1370.

m. 1. 17 July 1328, Joanna of England, d. 14 Aug. 1362; 2. c. 13 Feb. 1364, Margaret Drummond, widow of John Logy.

Edward Balliol s. of John Balliol assumed the title of K. of Scots and was crowned 24 Sept. 1332; expelled Dec. 1332 but restored 1333–6, formally acknowledging Edward III of England as his lord Nov. 1333. He surrendered all claim to the Scottish crown to Edward III 20 Jan. 1356.

ROBERT II, s. of Walter the Steward and Marjorie Bruce. b. 2 March 1316. acc. 22 Feb. 1371. d. 19 April 1390.

m. 1. after Nov. 1347, Elizabeth Mure of Rowallan; 2. c. May 1355, Euphemia Ross. Issue: by 1. John (afterwards K. Robert III *q.v.*), Walter E. of Fife, d. c. 1362, Robert D. of Albany d. 2 Sept. 1420; Alexander E. of Buchan d. 24 July 1394, Margaret, m. John, Lord of the Isles; Marjorie, m. John Dunbar, E. of March, Elizabeth, m. Thomas Hay the Constable; Isabella, m. 1. James, E. of Douglas and Mar, 2. Sir John Edmonstone; Jean, m. 1. Sir John Keith, 2. Sir John Lyon, 3. Sir James Sandilands of Calder, by 2. David E. of Strathearn and Caithness d. before 1389, Walter E. of Atholl and Caithness d. 26 March 1437, Egidia, m. Sir William Douglas of Nithsdale; Jean, m. David 1st E. of Crawford. *Illegitimate*—John sheriff of Bute, Thomas archdeacon of St. Andrews, Alexander, John Stewart of Dundonald d. 3 May 1425, Alexander Stewart of Inverlunan; James Stewart of Kinfauns, John Stewart of Cardney; Walter.

Robert II was the first k. of the Stewart dynasty. His family by Elizabeth Mure was legitimated only *per subsequens matrimonium*.

ROBERT III, s. of Robert II and Elizabeth Mure. b. c. 1337. acc. 19 April 1390. d. 4 April 1406.

m. Annabella Drummond c. 1366–7. Issue. David D. of Rothsay b. 24 Oct. 1378, d. 26 March 1402, Robert; James I *q.v.*, Margaret m. Archibald E. of Douglas and D. of Touraine, d. c. 1456, Mary, m. 1. George E. of Angus, 2. Sir James Kennedy, 3. William Graham, 4. Sir William Edmonstone, Elizabeth, m. Sir James Douglas of Dalkeith; Egidia *Illegitimate*—James Stewart of Kilbride; John Stewart of Ardgowan.

JAMES I, s. of Robert III and Annabella Drummond. b. July 1394. acc. 4 April 1406. d. 21 Feb. 1437.

Absences: England and France March 1406–April 1424 (*see below*).

m. ? 10 Feb. 1424 Joan Beaufort. Issue: Alexander b. 16 Oct. 1430, d. 1430, James II *q.v.*, Margaret b. 1424, d. 16 Aug. 1445, m. 1436 the Dauphin afterwards Louis XI, K. of France; Isabella m. 1442 Francis I, D. of Brittany, Joan m. c. 1458 James E. of Morton; Eleanor m. 1449 Archduke Sigismund of Austria, Mary m. Wolfart, Count of Grand Pré, Annabella m. 1. Louis Count of Geneva, 2. George Gordon E. of Huntly.

James was captured at sea by English merchants on 22 March 1406 and kept in captivity till the end of March 1424. In his absence the two Ds. of Albany ruled successively as "Governors"

JAMES II, s. of James I and Joan Beaufort. b. 16 Oct. 1430. acc. 21 Feb. 1437. d. 3 Aug. 1460

m. 3 July 1449, Mary of Gueldres. Issue. James III *q.v.*; Alexander D. of Albany b. c. 1454, d. 1485, David E. of Moray b. before 12 Feb. 1456, d. 1457; John E. of Mar b. ? 1459, d. 1479, Mary m. 1. Thomas Lord Boyd, 2. James Lord Hamilton, Margaret. *Illegitimate*—John Stewart of Ballechin.

JAMES III, s. of James II and Mary of Gueldres b. May 1452.<sup>1</sup> acc. 3 Aug. 1460 d. 11 June 1488.

m. Margaret of Denmark 13 July 1469. Issue: James IV *q.v.*, James D. of Ross and Archbishop of St. Andrews b. March 1476, d. ? 12 Jan. 1503, John E. of Mar b. Dec. 1479, d. 11 Mar. 1503

JAMES IV, s. of James III and Margaret of Denmark. b. 17 March 1473. acc. 11 June 1488. d. 9 Sept. 1513

Absences: invaded England Sept. 1496 and Aug.–Sept. 1513.

m. 8 Aug. 1503, Margaret Tudor. Issue: James b. 21 Feb. 1507, d. 27 Feb. 1508; dau b. 1508 and d. same y, Arthur b. 20 Oct. 1509, d. 14 July 1510; James V *q.v.*, dau b. and d. 1512–13, Alexander D. of Ross (posthumous) d. 1515 *Illegitimate*—Alexander, Archbishop of St. Andrews b. c. 1493, d. 9 Sept. 1513; Catherine; James E. of Moray b. c. 1499, d. 12 June 1544; Margaret, Janet.

JAMES V, s. of James IV and Margaret Tudor b. 10 April 1512 acc. 9 Sept. 1513 d. 14 Dec. 1542.

Absence: France, 24 July 1536–19 May 1537.

m. 1. 1 Jan. 1537, Madeleine of France, d. 7 July 1537; 2. June 1538, Mary of Lorraine. Issue: by 1. none; by 2. James b. 22 May 1540, d. 1541, Arthur b. and d. April 1541; Q. Mary *q.v.* *Illegitimate*—James "senior" d. 1557, James E. of Moray (Regent 1567–70) b. 1531, d. 23 Jan. 1570, James "tertius"; Robert E. of Orkney b. 1533, d. 4 Feb. 1593; John Prior of Coldingham d. 1563, Adam Prior of Charterhouse, Robert Prior of Whithorn; Jean, Margaret.

<sup>1</sup> This date has been found by Dr Annie I. Dunlop, in the course of her researches on the life of Bishop Kennedy, to be correct instead of 10 July 1451, as formerly accepted. It is based on Reg. Mag. Sig., II, 566, Ex. Rolls, v, 607, and Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, II, 73–4, as well as on the itinerary of Bishop Kennedy in whose castle of St. Andrews James was born.



MARY, dau. of James V and Mary of Lorraine b. 7 or 8 Dec. 1542. acc 14 Dec 1542. d 8 Feb. 1587. Abdicated 24 July 1567.

Absences: France, 7 Aug. 1548-19 Aug 1561; England from 19 May 1568

m. 1. 24 April 1558, Dauphin, afterwards Francis II of France;  
2. 29 July 1565, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, 3 15 May 1567,  
James Hepburn E. of Bothwell. Issue: James VI *q v.*

For Mary's style see the note at the beginning of this section,  
above, p 51.

JAMES VI, *see under* England, James I. b. 19 June 1566. acc.  
24 July 1567. d. 27 March 1625.

Absences: Norway and Denmark, 22 Oct 1589-1 May 1590;  
England after 5 April 1603 to end of reign except 13 May-4 Aug.  
1617 when he was in Scotland.

m. and issue: *see under* England, James I.

James succeeded to the English throne as James I 24 March  
1603, and so joined the English and Scottish crowns in a personal  
union only.

## THE ISLE OF MAN

[The main authorities for the earlier sections of the following list of rulers are *Chronica Regum Mannae et Insularum*, ed P. A Munch, Christiania, 1860, and revised by Goss, 2 vols, Douglas, 1874 (Manx Society, xxii and xxxii), the *Annals of Ulster*, ed W. M Hennessy and B MacCarthy, 4 vols, Dublin, 1887-1901, *Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland, by the Four Masters*, ed. J O'Donovan, 7 vols, Dublin, 1851 A W Moore, *History of the Isle of Man*, 2 vols., London, 1900, gives a list of "Kings or Lords of Man" (ii, pp 973-80) beginning with Godred I He says "it is so difficult to identify the rulers of Man before his time that we have not attempted a list of them"

Abbreviations. M = *Chronica Regum Mannae*, FM = *Annals of the Four Masters*, U = *Annals of Ulster*]

## NORWEGIAN SUZERAINTY

[Of the secular history of the Isle of Man before the Scandinavian incursions of the 9th century nothing is known. Man and the other islands between Ireland and Scotland appear after the Norwegian settlement "either to have been subjected to the Norwegian kings of Dublin or to have been ruled by several chieftains or vikings who did not adopt the title of king" (Goss, *op cit.*, i, 124, translating Munch's notes) Some of the rulers of Man were clearly subject to the ks. of Norway]

KETIL FLATNEF, a Norwegian noble, is said by some authorities to have ruled Man as the representative of Harold Fairhair K of Norway, by others to have established himself as independent ruler against the wishes of that k., and while some statements would indicate that he secured the island late in the 9th century, there is reason to suppose that he may have established himself there about the middle of the century.

TRYGGVI one of the jarls of K. Harold Fairhair was entrusted with a region which no doubt included Man after that k's successful expedition against the Norwegians of these parts c. 870 or possibly later.

ASBJÖRN SKERJABLESI succeeded Tryggvi as the jarl of K. Harold and was later killed by the kinsmen of Ketil Flatnef, after which event K. Harold does not appear to have appointed another e. In the succeeding period Man was probably dependent upon the Norwegian ks. at Dublin some of whom ruled also the Scandinavian kingdom of York

RAGNALL (Ragnald) won in 913 (U) a naval battle off Man, of which he was probably ruler from this date or earlier until his death in 921 (ruling at York c 919-21) It is uncertain whether Man was dependent upon York or Dublin in the period 921-7, but between 927 and 939 when K. Athelstan ruled the kingdom of York, Man

must presumably have been dependent upon Guthfrith K. of Dublin and his's. Anlaf Guthfrithson who succeeded him in 934.

MAC RAGNALL appears to have been ruler of Man in 940 in which y. he d (FM) and was probably dependent upon Anlaf Guthfrithson (*vide supra*) who reigned at York as well as Dublin from 939 or 940 to 941. Mac Ragnall may have had authority over Man during part or all of the period 921-40. In the period following his death and that of Anlaf Guthfrithson, Man may have been under the rule of Anlaf Sihtricson who was finally expelled from Northumbria and returned to Ireland in 952.

[K. "Gorree" or "Orrye," *see* Godred I (Crovan) *below*, is traditionally supposed to have arrived in the obscure period 918-47.]

MAC HAROLD (? Maccus s. of Harold, erroneously called Magnus s. of Harold by later writers, Christian name probably not preserved) ruler of the Isles, probably including Man, was reigning in 974 (FM, *sub an.* 972); ? killed 977.

GODRED S. OF HAROLD (? bro. of "Mac Harold") probably ruling 979 when he raided Anglesey, killed by the Dalriadic Scots 989 (Olaf Tryggvason K. of Norway appears to have established his suzerainty over Man in 985).

SIGURD E. OF ORKNEY may have had some authority over Man from c 989 to 1014 when he was killed at Clontarf, and his s. THORFINN E. OF ORKNEY possibly had rights over Man, c. 1014-60, but Munch held that from 989 to 1079 "the island of Man must have been an appendage of the Norwegian kingdom of Dublin whereas it would appear that the Isles chiefly belonged to the Earls of Orkney"

[Moore, *op. cit.*, i, 95, refers to the death of "Harold King of Man" in 1040, citing U, but the k. whose death is recorded in that annal is Harold Harefoot K. of England]

MAC RAGNALL (called Godred s. of Ragnall, bro. of Eachmarcach K. of Dublin, by Moore) defeated in 1060 by Murchadh s. of Diarmaid who made Man tributary to Dublin.

GODRED S. OF SYTRIC reigning in 1066 (M); d 1070 (Munch held that Godred probably belonged to the dynasty at Dublin—possibly identical with Godred "grandson of Ragnald" ruler of Dublin).

FINGAL s. of Godred s. of Sytric succeeded 1070 (M), apparently expelled 1079

GODRED I (Crovan) 1079-95. ? s. of Harald the Black of Ysland, conjectured by Munch to be grandson of Godred s. of Harold *q.v.*; ? identical with Godred "Mananagh" ruler of Dublin; d. 1095 leaving three s. Lagman *q.v.*, Harold (mutilated by Lagman c. 1095) and Olaf I *q.v.* [Godred conquered Man in 1079 (M, *sub an.* 1056), subjugated Dublin and a great part of Leinster (*ibid*); said to have been deprived of the Isles by Magnus Barefoot K. of Norway 1093-4 (M, pp. 147 *seq.*, Munch's notes) He is probably the K. "Gorree" or "Orrye" of Manx traditions.]

LAGMAN 1095-?6. S. of Godred I Said to have reigned 7 y (M) and may have ruled Man during part of Godred's reign Took the cross and d at Jerusalem 1096 or 1097

DONALD S OF TEIGE 1096-?8. Sent by Murchadh O'Brien K of Dublin (apparently ally and dependent of Magnus K of Norway) as regent for Olaf s of Godred, but seized the throne ; said to have reigned 3 y (M)

MAGNUS K. OF NORWAY 1098-1103 Magnus himself was in Man 1098-9 and from either 1099 or 1102 until 1103 his s. SIGURD was apparently K of the Western Isles including Man.

OLAF I 1103-53. S. of Godred I, m. 1. Affrica dau of Fergus of Galloway (M), 2 Ingibjorg dau of Hacon E of Orkney (Munch). Godred s. of Affrica was apparently Olaf's only legitimate child ; other children by concubines—Reginald, Lagman, Harold, and many daus one of whom (Ragnhild) m Sumerled lord of Argyll *q.v.* [M. places accession of Olaf in 1102 and states that he reigned 40 y. Some modern writers have assumed that Olaf's reign did not begin until 1113, supposing that part of the reigns of Lagman and Donald fall in the period 1103-13, but it is more reasonable to suppose with Munch that Olaf reigned 50 y. Godred, afterwards Godred II, went to Norway and did homage on behalf of his father c. 1152 (M).]

GODRED II 1152-8 and 1164-87 S of Olaf and Affrica Expelled by Sumerled lord of Argyll and took refuge in Norway ; recovered Man in 1164 after death of Sumerled and overthrow of Reginald. d 10 Nov. 1187 leaving 3 s, Reginald (*illegitimate*) *q.v.*, Olaf (nominated successor) *q.v.* and Ivar.

SUMERLED lord of Argyll, 1058-64. Usurper ; m. dau of Olaf I ; expelled Godred 1158, killed 1164.

[REGINALD 1164 Usurper ; s. (*illegitimate*) of Olaf I and bro. of Godred II by whom he was overthrown 4 days after his seizure of Man on Sumerled's death]

REGINALD I 1187-1226. Eldest s (*illegitimate*) of Godred II ; expelled by Olaf II 1226, recovered Man for brief period in 1228 ; murdered Feb. 1229, m. sis. of Lauon of Kentyre (M). Godred Don his s. shared the " kingdom of Man and the Isles " with Olaf II in 1230 and was killed later in the same y. (M)

OLAF II 1226-37. S of Godred II He d. 21 May 1237 ; m. 1. Lauon of Kentyre (marriage subsequently annulled), 2. Christina dau. of Ferquhard E of Ross, by whom apparently he had four s — Harold I *q.v.*, Reginald II *q.v.*, Godred d. 1237 and Magnus *q.v.* In 1229 or 1230 Olaf went to Norway and presumably did homage to K. Hacon.

HAROLD I 1237-48. S. of Olaf II ; succeeded at age of 14 y. [Agents of the K of Norway took possession of the island and revenues 1238 by reason of Harold's refusal to present himself at the Norwegian court. Harold went to Norway 1239 and spent

2 y. there with K. Hacon who confirmed to him Man and the Isles. Visited court of Henry III of England Easter 1246 (M and Matthew Paris). Again visited Norway 1247 and m. dau. (? Cecilia or Christina) of K. Hacon. Shipwrecked and drowned with w. returning from Norway Oct. or Nov. 1248]

REGINALD II 6 May-30 May 1249 Bro. of Harold II; murdered 30 May (M, but 1 July according to Chronicle of Lanercost) by Ivar a knight (Harold s. of Godred Don *q v* apparently his accomplice).

HAROLD II 1249-50 or 52. S. of Godred Don; usurper ("nomen regis et dignitatem sibi usurpans in Mannia" M), summoned to Norwegian court 1250 and deprived of Man. Possibly as A. W. Moore conjectures (*op. cit.*, i, 130) the knight Ivar ruled Man 1250-2.

MAGNUS 1252-65. S. of Olaf II, m. dau of Eogan of Argyll; in Norway May 1253-4 and made by K. Hacon "regem super omnes insulas quas antecessores ejus jure hereditario possidebant" (M); Easter 1256 visited court of Henry III (M and Matthew Paris); c. 1264 became vassal of Alexander III K. of Scots, d 24 Nov. 1265

[His s. Godred was proclaimed k by the Manx rebelling against the Scots 1275 but rebellion unsuccessful.]

#### SCOTTISH RULE

ALEXANDER III K. OF SCOTS 1266 or 67-? 86 [Following the unsuccessful expedition of Hacon K. of Norway to the Western Isles 1263 and his death in the same y, the treaty of Perth was arranged 2 July 1266 between the Scottish and Norwegian ks., by which K. Magnus IV ceded Man and the Sudreys to K. Alexander III; "with this treaty Norwegian dominion over Man and the Isles ceased entirely" Alexander ruled Man through lieutenants or bailiffs, four of whom are named in the Chronicle of Lanercost.]

MARGARET Q. OF SCOTS (the Maid of Norway) ? 1286-? 89 or 90. [Edward I K. of England was in possession of Man before Margaret's death in Sept. 1290]

#### ENGLISH SUZERAINTY

RICHARD DE BURGH E. of Ulster, 1290. [Richard presumably held it of K. Edward who was possessed of Man by Feb 1290 (*Cal. of Patent Rolls*, p. 341), 4 June 1290, Edward appointed Walter de Huntrecumbe custodian of the island *ibid.*, p. 359) "which Richard de Burgo E. of Ulster has surrendered into the king's hands"]

JOHN BALLIOL, K. of Scots, 1293-6 held Man of Edward I and on his forfeiture the island was resumed by Edward

ANTHONY BEK BISHOP OF DURHAM, received Man from K. Edward before 11 April 1298 (*Cal. of Patent Rolls*, p. 340) and seems to have held it until his death 20 March 1310.

HENRY DE BEAUMONT 1310 (royal grant of 1 May 1310 revoked later in same y. and the island committed to Gilbert Makaskel and Robert de Leiburn).

PETER GAVESTON 1311.

HENRY DE BEAUMONT restored and again deprived 1312 (Gilbert Makaskel custodian part of the year).

#### SCOTTISH SUZERAINTY

THOMAS RANDOLF E. OF MORAY Dec. 1313-? (Robert Bruce K. of Scots seems to have controlled Man May 1313-17, granting it Dec. 1313 to Thomas Randolph; the island was in English hands July 1317 but the Scots appear to have recovered it and by treaty of 1328 the English acknowledged the Scottish claim thereto)

#### ENGLISH SUZERAINTY

[The rulers of Man styled themselves *Dominus* but in the 14th century claimed the right to be crowned (cf *Annales Ricardi Secundi*, ed Riley, p. 157). A W. Moore, *op cit*, II, 974, thinks that the two earls of Salisbury and the earl of Wiltshire enjoyed "absolute ownership, there being apparently no suzerain between 1333 and 1399" This view might appear to be supported by Edward III's quitclaim of 9 Aug 1333 (*Cal of Pat Rolls*, p. 464) but is inconsistent with the language of royal letters, etc., of the following period (see publications of Manx Soc., vol VII), in particular the writ authorizing the men of the island to treat with the Scots ("pro commodo et salvatione *populi nostri* in Insula de Man," 1343) and the reference to a petition "ex parte hominum communitatis Insulae de Man *ad fidem nostram existencium*" (1343).]

WILLIAM MONTAGUE 1ST E. OF SALISBURY, 1333-44. [Edward III having ordered that the island should be seized into his hands gave custody of it to William Montague 8 June and quitclaimed it to the same William 9 Aug. 1333.]

WILLIAM MONTAGUE 2ND E. OF SALISBURY, 1344-93. [In 1393 he sold the lordship to William le Scrope of Bolton afterwards E. of Wiltshire (*Ann. Ricardi Secundi*, ed Riley, p. 157), but he retained the title *Dominus Mannae* till his death in 1397 (*Dugdale Baronage*, p. 648).]

WILLIAM LE SCROPE E. OF WILTSHIRE, 1393-9.

HENRY PERCY 1ST E. OF NORTHUMBERLAND 1399-1405. [Enfeoffed by Henry IV, 19 Oct. 1399, *Cal of Pat. Rolls*, p. 27]

SIR JOHN STANLEY I 1405-14. [Enfeoffed 4 Oct. 1405, Rymer's *Fœdera*, viii, 419.]

SIR JOHN STANLEY II 1414-37.

THOMAS I LORD STANLEY 1437-59.

THOMAS II 1ST E. OF DERBY 1459-1504.

THOMAS III 2ND E. OF DERBY 1504-21.

EDWARD 3RD E. OF DERBY 1521-72.

HENRY 4TH E OF DERBY 1572-93

FERNANDO 5TH E. OF DERBY 1593-4. [Fernando d leaving three daus. but no s. ; his bro William succeeded to the earldom of Derby, but while the claims of the new earl and his nieces were in dispute Man was resumed by the Crown and administered 1594-1607 by governors appointed by Q. Elizabeth and James I. Henry E. of Northampton and Robert E. of Leicester administered Man 1607-10 following the grant of K. James at the request of E. William and his nieces.]

WILLIAM I 6TH E. OF DERBY 1610-42 [Lordship of Man confirmed to E. William 7 July 1609, ratified by Act of Parliament 1610 The grant was made to the earl, Elizabeth his w. and James Stanley, Lord Stanley, his s. and heir; the Countess Elizabeth appears to have ruled the island 1612-27 and James, afterwards 7th E of Derby, from 1627 onwards (see "History and Antiquities of I O.M.," by James Stanley E. of Derby and Lord of Man, C. xii, Manx Soc , iii, 38) ]

JAMES I 7TH E OF DERBY, 1642-51. [Actual rule appears to begin 1627, *see above*. Executed 15 Oct 1651.]

THOMAS LORD FAIRFAX 1652-60. [Man granted to Lord Fairfax by Parliament 29 Sept. 1649 (Moore, *op cit.*, p. 272) Commonwealth recognized here Oct or Nov. 1651, Fairfax formally proclaimed Lord of Man 23 Feb. 1652 Charles II proclaimed in the island, 28 May 1660, and restoration of Stanleys followed]

CHARLES STANLEY 8TH E OF DERBY, 1660-72.

WILLIAM II, 9TH E. OF DERBY, 1672-1702.

JAMES II 10TH E OF DERBY 1702-36 [" In 1736 the sovereignty of the isle, on the failure of the heirs male of the sixth earl, and on the death of Lady Harriet Ashburnham the only daughter of Lord Ashburnham and his wife Henrietta daughter of the ninth earl, passed to James Murray second Duke of Atholl whose maternal grandmother Amelia Sophia Stanley was the third daughter of the seventh earl of Derby" (Moore, *op. cit.*, i, 384) ]

JAMES III 2ND D. OF ATHOLL, 1736-64.

JOHN, 3RD D. OF ATHOLL, 1764-5. [John Murray 3rd D. of Atholl became Lord of Man in the right of his w. Charlotte dau. and only surviving child of James 2nd D. of Atholl. The evils of smuggling led the British government to buy out certain of the duke's rights, the *Revesting Act* "became law on 10 May, 1765 and by proclamation under the great seal of England dated 21 June the island was taken possession of by the English Crown" (Moore, *op. cit.*, i. 390) ]

## ENGLISH OFFICERS OF STATE

The following lists do not exhaust the subject, which requires a separate volume. They illustrate historical development along definite lines from medieval and Tudor times. Hence, while the holders of the offices which resulted at various times from the division of duties performed by the principal secretaries of state are given, the Presidents of the Council and the heads of the Admiralty and of later departments such as the Board of Trade and the Board of Education are not given.

It has not been possible to maintain a uniform system in the records of the dates of appointment, partly because the evidence available is not uniform, partly because consistency has not been observed in previous work of this nature. The best date to take as a basis is that on which the new officer or minister takes the oath of office or receives the seals, and this is the date which the following lists tend to take, but, in the earlier periods, the date of the letters patent of appointment are more accessible and often more reliable. From the later 17th century the taking of the oath is recorded in *The London Gazette*. The difference in time between the date of the letters patent and the date of taking the oath may vary from a day or two to several weeks.

From an historical point of view consistency is not so important as it might appear to be. Until the later decades of the 18th century an officer might enter upon his duties on a day which does not coincide with the day on which he takes the oath. For example, Robert Cecil is generally said to have held office from 5 July 1596; but he seems to have attended the privy council as secretary on 14 May and the letters of appointment are dated 13 June (F. M. G. Evans, *The Principal Secretary of State*, pp. 55, 350). Again, to take an instance at random from the 18th century, the earl of Halifax took the oath of office as lord privy seal on 26 February 1770, he received his letters of appointment on 8 March, but his allowances were calculated from 23 February. From about this time the calculation of allowances usually dates from the day on which the oath is taken, and, in the following lists this date is given as a rule, though not invariably, from this period. Detailed annotation would encumber the text and would not assist the purposes of ordinary reference.

### CHANCELLORS AND KEEPERS OF THE GREAT SEAL

The title of Chancellor seems to have been first applied in the reign of Edward the Confessor, although the royal writ can be



traced back as far as the 9th century. The best account of the history of the chancery to 1400 is to be found in Tout's *Chapters in Mediaeval Administrative History*, 6 vols. (Manchester, 1920-33). Sir Henry Maxwell-Lyte, *Historical Notes on the use of the Great Seal of England* (1926), describes the organization of the medieval chancery and contains valuable bibliographical references for its use down to quite modern times. For 11th- and 12th-century chancellors see respectively, *Regesta Regum Anglo-Normannorum* vol. i, ed. H. W. C. Davis (Oxford, 1913), Introduction, pp. xiii-xv, and *Recueil des actes de Henri II concernant la France*, ed. L. Delisle (Paris, 1909), Introduction, pp. 88-113. There are a number of articles on the medieval chancery, including F. M. Powicke, "The Chancery during the Minority of Henry III" (*E.H.R.*, xxiii, pp. 220-35); A. E. Stamp, "Some Notes on the Court and Chancery of Henry III" (*Historical Essays in honour of James Tait*, Manchester, 1933); L. B. Dikken, "Chancellor and Keeper of the Seal under Henry III" (*E.H.R.*, xxvii, pp. 39-51); and T. F. Tout, "The Household of Chancery and its Disintegration" (*Essays in History presented to R. L. Poole*, Oxford, 1927, pp. 46-85). The 2nd edition of Tout's *Place of the Reign of Edward II in English History*, ed. Hilda Johnstone (Manchester, 1936), and J. Conway Davies, *The Baronial Opposition to Edward II* (Cambridge, 1918), supply some information about the chancery during the struggles of Edward II's reign, and B. Wilkinson, *The Chancery under Edward III* (Manchester, 1929) and *Studies in the Constitutional History of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries* (Manchester, 1937), are both valuable. For the 16th and 17th centuries see A. F. Pollard, "Wolsey and the Great Seal" (*Bull. Inst. Hist. Research*, vol. vii, 1929, pp. 85-97); *Certain observations concerning the office of lord chancellor*, attributed to Sir Thomas Egerton (London, 1657); J. Selden, *A Brief Discourse touching the office of lord chancellor of England*, ed. W. Dugdale (London, 1672); W. Dugdale, *Origines juridicales* (London, 1680). Lord Campbell's vast work, *The lives of the lord chancellors and keepers of the great seal of England . . . till the reign of George IV*, 10 vols (London, 1856-7), is "useful but inaccurate". See also J. B. Atlay, *The Victorian Chancellors* (2 vols, London, 1908), and A. B. Wyon, *The Great Seals of England* (1887). There is a chronological list of chancellors and keepers of the seal down to 1399 in Tout, *Chapters*, vi, pp. 1-17, and Cokayne's *Complete Peerage*, ed. Vicary Gibbs, vol. ii (London, 1912), pp. 615-17 contains a list which is, however, not always accurate. T. D. Hardy, *A Catalogue of Lords Chancellors, Keepers of the Great Seal, Masters of the Rolls, and Principal Officers of the High Court of Chancery* (London, 1843) is still most important.

For chancery and other records see M. S. Giuseppi, *A Guide to the Manuscripts preserved in the Public Record Office* (1923-4), the Reports of the last Royal Commission on the Public Records (1910-19), especially the bibliography in vol. i (part ii), pp. 164-8; and V. H. Galbraith, *An Introduction to the Use of the Public Records* (1934).

## EDWARD THE CONFESSOR

After 1062

Regenbald (of Cirencester ?)<sup>1</sup>

## WILLIAM I

- 1067 Regenbald (of Cirencester ?)<sup>1</sup>  
 1068 Herfast, bishop of Elmham 1070-85 (?)  
 1070 Osbern Fitz Osbern, bishop of Exeter 1072-1103 (?)  
 c 1072 Osmund, bishop of Salisbury 1078-99  
 c 1078 Maurice, archdeacon of Le Mans, bishop of London  
 1086-1107

## WILLIAM II

- c 1087 Gerard, precentor of Rouen, bishop of Hereford 1096-  
 1101, archbishop of York 1101-8<sup>2</sup>  
 ? c. 1088 Robert Bloet, bishop of Lincoln 1094-1123  
 ? 1094 William Giffard, bishop of Winchester 1107-29

## HENRY I

- 1100 William Giffard remained in office until April 1101  
 1101 before 3 Sept Roger le Poer, bishop of Salisbury 1103 or 1107-39  
 1103 April/May Waldric, bishop of Laon 1107-12  
 1107 Ranulf  
 1123 Geoffrey Rufus, bishop of Durham 1133-40

## STEPHEN

- 1135 Roger le Poer, nephew of Roger, bishop of Salisbury  
 (above)  
 1139 Philip of Harcourt, bishop of Bayeux 1142-64  
 1142 (?) Robert of Ghent

## MATILDA

- 1141 William Fitz Gilbert  
 c 1142 William de Vere<sup>3</sup>

## HENRY II

- 1154 Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury 1162-70  
 1162 Geoffrey Ridel, keeper of the seal, but probably not  
 chancellor  
 1173 Ralph of Warneville, treasurer of Rouen, bishop of  
 Lisieux 1181-91  
 1182 Geoffrey, an illegitimate son of Henry II, archdeacon  
 of Lincoln and Rouen  
 While Ralph of Warneville and Geoffrey successively  
 held the office of chancellor, Walter of Coutances kept  
 the great seal and did the work of the office c 1173-89  
 Walter of Coutances was archdeacon of Oxford, bishop  
 of Lincoln 1183-4, and archbishop of Rouen 1184-1207

## RICHARD I

- 1189 William Longchamp, bishop of Ely 1189-97 Justiciar  
 as well as chancellor  
 1197 Eustace, bishop of Ely 1198-1215

<sup>1</sup> In the light of recent criticism, Regenbald's claim to the title of chancellor must be regarded as suspect. See F. E. Harmer, in *Bulletin of the John Rylands Library*, xxii, October 1938, pp. 5-6.

<sup>2</sup> V. H. Galbraith, in *EHR*, xxxv, 325.

<sup>3</sup> J. H. Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 182.

JOHN

- 1199 Hubert Walter, bishop of Salisbury 1189-93, archbishop of Canterbury 1193-1205  
 1205 Walter de Gray, bishop of Worcester 1214-15, archbishop of York 1215-55  
 1214 Richard Marsh, bishop of Durham 1217-26  
 Hugh of Wells, bishop of Lincoln 1209-35 was keeper of the seal 1204-9, Richard Marsh *c* 1209-13; and Ralph Neville 1213-16

HENRY III

From 1216 to 1218, the earl marshal's seal was used instead of the king's seal.

- 1216 Richard Marsh remained in office but Ralph Neville was keeper of the seal from 1218 to 1226  
 1226 Ralph Neville, bishop of Chichester 1224-44. On 12 Feb 1227 Neville was appointed chancellor for life  
 1238 28 Aug Neville surrendered the seal to Henry III. He regained possession 1243-4, but "apart from these two years, the great seal was held after 1238 by a succession of household officers," John Lexington, John Mansel, Silvester of Everdon and others  
 1250 William of Kilkenny, bishop of Ely 1255-6 Peter Chaceporc and John Lexington kept the seal while Kilkenny was ill in 1251  
 1255 5 Jan Henry Wingham, bishop of London 1260-2 The Provisions of Oxford (1258) stipulated that the chancellor should hold office for one year only  
 1260 18 Oct Nicholas of Ely, archdeacon of Ely, bishop of Worcester 1266-8 and bishop of Winchester 1268-80  
 1261 12 July Walter of Merton, archdeacon of Bath, bishop of Rochester 1274-7  
 1263 19 July Nicholas of Ely (*See under* 1260)  
 1263 Nov John Chishull, provost of Beverley and dean of St. Paul's, bishop of London 1274-80  
 1265 21 Feb Thomas Cantilupe, archdeacon of Stafford, bishop of Hereford 1275-82  
 1265 10 Aug Walter Giffard, bishop of Bath and Wells 1265-6, archbishop of York 1266-79  
 1266 Godfrey Giffard, archdeacon of Wells, bishop of Worcester 1268-1302  
 1268 30 Oct John Chishull (*See under* 1263)  
 1269 29 July Richard Middleton, archdeacon of Northumberland

EDWARD I

- 1272 before 29 Nov. Walter of Merton (*See under* 1261)  
 1274 21 Sept Robert Burnell, bishop of Bath and Wells 1275-92  
 1292 17 Dec John Langton, bishop of Chichester 1305-37  
 1302 30 Sept William Greenfield, dean of Chichester, archbishop of York 1306-15  
 1304 29 Dec William Hamilton, dean of York  
 1307 21 April Ralph Baldock, bishop of London 1306-13  
 During the reigns of Edward I, Edward II, and Edward III, the chancellor was often absent, and the seal deposited with various officials for safe custody. These absences are noted on the Chancery Rolls *See also* Tout, *Chapters*, vi, 6-16

EDWARD II

- 1307 Ralph Baldock remained in office until 2 Aug  
 1307 18 Aug John Langton (*See under* 1292)  
 1310 6 July Walter Reynolds, bishop of Worcester 1308-13, archbishop of Canterbury 1313-27. After 1310 Reynolds was usually termed keeper rather than chancellor

1314	26 Sept.	John Sandall, provost of Wells, bishop of Winchester 1316-19
1318	11 June	John Hotham, bishop of Ely 1316-37
1320	26 Jan.	John Salmon, bishop of Norwich 1299-1325 Salmon was nominated by the king "in full parliament"
1323	20 Aug	Robert Baldock, archdeacon of Middlesex

## EDWARD III

1327	26 Jan	John Hotham ( <i>See under</i> 1318)
1330	12 May	Henry Burghersh, bishop of Lincoln 1320-40
1330	28 Nov	John Stratford, bishop of Winchester 1323-33, archbishop of Canterbury 1333-48
1334	28 Sept	Richard [D'Aungerville] de Bury, bishop of Durham 1333-45
1335	6 June	John Stratford, archbishop of Canterbury ( <i>See under</i> 1330)
1337	24 March	Robert Stratford, bishop of Chichester, 1337-62
1338	6 July	Richard Bentworth, bishop of London 1338-9
1340	28 April	John Stratford, archbishop of Canterbury ( <i>See under</i> 1330)
1340	20 June	Robert Stratford ( <i>See under</i> 1337)
1340	14 Dec	Sir Robert Bouchier (The first lay chancellor)
1341	28 Oct	Sir Robert Parving
1343	29 Sept	Sir Robert Sadington, chief baron of the exchequer
1345	26 Oct	John Offord, dean of Lincoln
1349	16 June	John Thoresby, bishop of St David's 1347-9, bishop of Worcester 1349-52, archbishop of York, 1352-73
1356	27 Nov	William Edendon [Edington], bishop of Winchester, 1346-66
1363	19 Feb	Simon Langham, bishop of Ely 1362-6, archbishop of Canterbury 1366-8, Cardinal 1368, <i>ob</i> 1376
1367	before 17 Sept	William Wykeham, bishop of Winchester 1367-1404
1371	26 March	Sir Robert Thorpe, chief justice of the common bench
1372	5 July	Sir John Knyvet, chief justice of the king's bench
1377	11 Jan	Adam Houghton, bishop of St David's 1362-89

## RICHARD II

1377	26 June	Adam Houghton reappointed
1378	29 Oct	Sir Richard Scrope
1380	30 Jan	Simon Sudbury, bishop of London 1362-75, archbishop of Canterbury 1375-81
1381	10 Aug	William Courtenay, bishop of Hereford 1370-5, bishop of London 1375-81, archbishop of Canterbury 1381-96
1381	4 Dec	Sir Richard Scrope
1382	9 Sept	Robert Braybrook, bishop of London 1382-1404
1383	13 March	Sir Michael de la Pole, cr earl of Suffolk 1385
1386	24 Oct	Thomas Arundel, bishop of Ely 1374-88, archbishop of York 1388-96, archbishop of Canterbury 1396-7, and 1399-1414
1389	4 May	William Wykeham
1391	27 Sept.	Thomas Arundel
1396	15 Nov.	Edmund Stafford, bishop of Exeter, 1395-1419
1399	5 Sept	John Scarle, keeper of the rolls 1394-7 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Appointed by the king, when in captivity, at the instance of Henry of Lancaster Thomas Arundel is said by some authorities to have acted as chancellor in August, after Henry got control of the great seal

## HENRY IV

1399		John Scarle
1401	9 March	Edmund Stafford, bishop of Exeter 1395-1419
1403	between 26 Feb and 1 March	Henry Beaufort, bishop of Lincoln 1398-1404, bishop of Winchester 1404-47; Cardinal 1426
1405	c 28 Feb	Thomas Langley, dean of York, bishop of Durham 1406-37, Cardinal 1411
1407	30 Jan	Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury. ( <i>See under</i> 1386)
1410	31 Jan	Sir Thomas Beaufort, cr earl of Dorset 1412 and duke of Exeter 1416
1412	5 Jan	Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury. ( <i>See under</i> 1386)

## HENRY V

1413	21 March	Henry Beaufort ( <i>See under</i> 1403)
1417	23 July	Thomas Langley ( <i>See under</i> 1405)

## HENRY VI

1422	16 Nov.	Thomas Langley, reappointed
1424	6 July	Henry Beaufort ( <i>See under</i> 1403)
1426	16 March	John Kemp, bishop of Rochester 1419-21, bishop of Chichester 1421, bishop of London 1421-5, archbishop of York 1425-52, and Canterbury 1452-4, Cardinal 1439
1432	4 March	John Stafford, bishop of Bath and Wells 1425-43, archbishop of Canterbury, 1443-52
1450	31 Jan	John Kemp ( <i>See under</i> 1426)
1454	2 April	Richard Neville, cr earl of Salisbury 1429
1455	7 March	Thomas Bourchier, bishop of Worcester 1435-43, bishop of Ely 1443-54, archbishop of Canterbury 1454-86; Cardinal 1467
1456	11 Oct	William Waynflete, bishop of Winchester 1447-86
1460	25 July	George Neville, bishop of Exeter 1458-64, archbishop of York 1464-76

## EDWARD IV

1461	10 March	George Neville reappointed
1467	20 June	Robert Stillington, bishop of Bath and Wells 1466-91
1470	29 Sept	George Neville (during the brief restoration of Henry VI) <sup>1</sup>
1471		Robert Stillington ( <i>See under</i> 1467)
1473	27 July	Lawrence Booth, bishop of Durham 1457-76, archbishop of York 1476-80
1474	before 28 May	Thomas Rotherham, <i>alias</i> Scott, bishop of Rochester, 1468-72, bishop of Lincoln 1472-80, archbishop of York 1480-1500
[1475]	10 June to 28 Sept	John Alcock, bishop of Rochester 1472-6, bishop of Worcester 1476-86, bishop of Ely 1486-1500] <sup>2</sup>

## EDWARD V

1483	between 9 April and 13 May	John Russell, bishop of Rochester 1476-80, bishop of Lincoln 1480-94
------	----------------------------	--

<sup>1</sup> His term of office was reckoned as from the day of Edward's flight *See* Cora L. Scofield, *The Life and Reign of Edward IV*, 1 543.

<sup>2</sup> Alcock was chancellor during Edward's absence in France. Rotherham accompanied the king as his chancellor in France and was sometimes addressed as *cancellarius Franciae*. He resumed office in England on his return with Edward. The misleading statement that there were two chancellors at the same time is due to a misunderstanding about the dates of writs of privy seal. *See* Maxwell-Lyte, *The Great Seal*, pp 68-70.

## RICHARD III

1483 27 June John Russell reappointed (deprived 29 July)

## HENRY VII

1485 18 Sept Thomas Rotherham (*See under 1474*)  
 1485 7 Oct John Alcock (*See under 1475*)  
 1487 6 March John Morton, bishop of Ely 1479-86, archbishop of  
 Canterbury 1486-1500; Cardinal 1493  
 1504 21 Jan William Warham, bishop of London, 1502-3, archbishop  
 of Canterbury 1503-32 He had been keeper of the  
 seal since 11 Aug 1502, succeeding archbishop Henry  
 Deane, who had been keeper 13 Oct 1500 to 27 July  
 1502

## HENRY VIII

1509 William Warham  
 1515 24 Dec Thomas Wolsey, bishop of Lincoln 1514, bishop of  
 Bath and Wells 1518-24, bishop of Durham 1524-9,  
 bishop of Winchester 1529-30, archbishop of York  
 1514-30, Cardinal 1515, Legate *a latere* 1518  
 1529 26 Oct Sir Thomas More  
 1533 26 Jan. Sir Thomas Audley, lord Audley Audley had been  
 keeper of the seal from 20 May 1532  
 1544 3 May Thomas, Lord Wriothesley, cr. earl of Southampton 1547  
 Wriothesley had acted as keeper from 22 April 1544

## EDWARD VI

1547 Thomas, Lord Wriothesley. He was deprived 7 March  
 1547, when William Paulett, Lord St John, after-  
 wards marquess of Winchester, was made keeper  
 1547 23 Oct Richard Rich, 1st lord Rich Feb 1547  
 1552 19 Jan Thomas Goodrich, bishop of Ely 1534-54 Goodrich  
 had been keeper since 22 Dec 1551

## MARY

1553 23 Aug Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester 1531-51, 1553-5  
 1555 14 Nov Sir Nicholas Hare and others held the seal in commis-  
 sion pending the choice of a successor to Gardiner  
 1556 1 Jan Nicholas Heath, bishop of Rochester 1540-3, bishop of  
 Worcester 1543-51, 1553-5, archbishop of York  
 1555-9

## ELIZABETH

1558 18 Nov The seal remained with the Queen  
 1558 22 Dec Nicholas Bacon, lord keeper  
 1579 20 Feb The seal remained with the Queen  
 1579 26 April Sir Thomas Bromley  
 1587 29 April Sir Christopher Hatton  
 1591 22 Nov The seal in commission  
 1592 28 May Sir John Puckering, lord keeper  
 1596 6 May Sir Thomas Egerton, lord keeper, 1st lord Ellesmere  
 1603, 1st viscount Brackley 1616

## JAMES I

1603 5 April Sir Thomas Egerton reappointed He was created lord  
 chancellor on 24 July 1603  
 1617 7 March Sir Francis Bacon, lord keeper, 5th son of Nicholas  
 Bacon (*See under 1558*) 1st lord Verulam 1618,  
 1st viscount St Albans 1621. Created lord chancellor  
 7 Jan 1618  
 1621 1 May Bacon being ill, the seal was put into commission  
 1621 16 July John Williams, lord keeper, bishop of Lincoln 1621-41,  
 archbishop of York, 1641-50 (The last clerical  
 chancellor)

# CHANCELLORS

71

## CHARLES I

1625		John Williams remained in office
1625	1 Nov	Sir Thomas Coventry, lord keeper, 1st lord Coventry 1628
1640	17 Jan	Sir John Finch, lord keeper, 1st lord Finch 7 April 1640
1641	18 Jan	Sir Edward Littleton, 1st lord Lyttelton of Mounslow 18 Feb 1641 He gave up the seal on 21 May 1642
1645	30 Aug	Sir Richard Lane, lord keeper
1653	6 April	Sir Edward Herbert
1658	13 Jan	Sir Edward Hyde, 1st lord Hyde 1660, 1st earl of Clarendon 1661
1642-60		The Parliamentary and Protectorate great seal was in the hands of various commissioners who were neither chancellors nor keepers

## CHARLES II

1660		Lord Hyde ( <i>See under</i> 1658)
1667	30 Aug	Sir Orlando Bridgeman, lord keeper
1672	17 Nov	Anthony Ashley Cooper, 1st lord Ashley 1661, 1st earl of Shaftesbury April 1672
1673	9 Nov	Sir Heneage Finch, 1st lord Finch of Daventry 1674, cr earl of Nottingham 1681, lord keeper until 19 Dec 1675 when he became lord chancellor
1682	20 Dec	Sir Francis North, lord keeper, cr lord Guilford 1683

## JAMES II

1685		Lord Guilford remained in office until his death on 5 Sept 1685
1685	28 Sept	George Jeffreys, 1st lord Jeffreys May 1685

## WILLIAM III AND MARY

1689-93		The seal in commission
1693	23 March	Sir John Somers, 1st lord Somers 1697, lord keeper until 22 April 1697 when he became lord chancellor
1700	27 April	The seal in commission
1700	21 May	Sir Nathan Wright, lord keeper

## ANNE

1702		Sir Nathan Wright remained in office as lord keeper
1705	11 Oct	William Cowper, lord keeper, 1st lord Cowper 1706, cr viscount Fordwiche and earl Cowper 1718
1707	4 May	Lord Cowper became 1st lord chancellor of Great Britain (The Act of Union came into force on 1 May 1707)
1708	29 Sept	The seal in commission
1710	19 Oct	Sir Simon Harcourt, lord keeper, 1st lord Harcourt 1711, 1st viscount Harcourt 1721
1713	7 April	Lord Harcourt became lord chancellor

## GEORGE I

1714		Lord Harcourt ( <i>See under</i> 1710)
1714	21 Sept	Lord Cowper ( <i>See under</i> 1705)
1718	April	The seal in commission
1718	12 May	Thomas Parker, 1st lord Macclesfield 1716, cr earl of Macclesfield 1721 (Impeached in 1725, having res chancellorship three weeks earlier)
1725	1 June	Peter King, 1st lord King 29 May 1725

## GEORGE II

1727		Lord King remained in office
1733	29 Nov.	Charles Talbot, 1st lord Talbot of Hensol 5 Dec 1733. ( <i>ob</i> 14 Feb 1737)

- 1737 21 Feb Philip Yorke, 1st lord Hardwicke 1733, 1st earl of Hardwicke 1754 (Until 19 Nov 1756)  
 1756 20 Nov The seal in commission  
 1757 30 June Sir Robert Henley, lord keeper, 1st lord Henley 1760, 1st earl of Northampton 1764

## GEORGE III

- 1761 16 Jan Lord Henley, who had remained in office, delivered up the seal and received it back with title of Lord Chancellor  
 1766 30 July Charles Pratt, 1st lord Camden 1765, 1st earl Camden 1786  
 1770 17 Jan Hon Charles Yorke (*See under 1737*) ob 20 Jan 1770<sup>1</sup>  
 1770 20 Jan The seal in commission  
 1771 23 Jan Henry Bathurst, 1st lord Apsley 24 Jan 1771, 2nd earl Bathurst 1775  
 1778 3 June Edward Thurlow, 1st lord Thurlow 3 June 1778 (Until 7 April 1783)  
 1783 9 April The seal in commission  
 1783 23 Dec Lord Thurlow reappointed  
 1792 June The seal in commission  
 1793 28 Jan Alexander Wedderburn, 1st lord Loughborough 1780, 1st earl of Rosslyn 1801  
 1801 14 April John Scott, 1st lord Eldon 1799, 1st earl of Eldon 1821  
 1806 7 Feb. Thomas Erskine, 1st lord Erskine of Restormel Castle 10 Feb 1806  
 1807 1 April Lord Eldon (*See under 1801*)

## GEORGE IV

- 1820 Lord Eldon remained in office  
 1827 2 May John Singleton Copley, 1st lord Lyndhurst April 1827

## WILLIAM IV

- 1830 Lord Lyndhurst remained in office  
 1830 22 Nov Henry Brougham, 1st lord Brougham and Vaux 22 Nov 1830  
 1834 22 Nov Lord Lyndhurst (*See under 1827*)  
 1835 April The seal in commission  
 1836 16 Jan Sir Charles Christopher Pepys, 1st lord Cottenham 20 Jan 1836, 1st earl of Cottenham 1850

## VICTORIA

- 1837 Lord Cottenham remained in office  
 1841 3 Sept Lord Lyndhurst (*See under 1827*)  
 1846 6 July Lord Cottenham (*See under 1836*)  
 1850 15 July Sir Thomas Wilde, 1st lord Truro 15 July 1850  
 1852 27 Feb Sir Edward Burtenshaw Sugden, 1st lord St Leonards 1 March 1852  
 1852 28 Dec Robert Monsey Rolfe, 1st lord Cranworth 1850  
 1853 26 Feb. Sir Frederic Thesiger, 1st lord Chelmsford 1 March 1853  
 1859 18 June John Campbell, 1st lord Campbell 1841 (*ob.* 23 June 1861)  
 1861 26 June Sir Richard Bethell, 1st lord Westbury 27 June 1861  
 1865 7 July Lord Cranworth (*See under 1852*)  
 1866 6 July Lord Chelmsford (*See under 1853*)  
 1868 29 Feb. Hugh McCalmont Cairns, 1st lord Cairns 1867, 1st earl Cairns 1878

<sup>1</sup> Died before the patent creating him Lord Morden had passed the great seal.



1868	9 Dec	Sir William Page Wood, 1st lord Hatherley	9 Dec 1868
1872	15 Oct	Roundell Palmer, 1st lord Selborne	18 Oct. 1872, 1st earl of Selborne, 1882
1874	21 Feb	Lord Cairns	(See under 1868)
1880	28 April	Lord Selborne	(See under 1872)
1885	24 June	Sir Hardinge Stanley Giffard, 1st lord Halsbury	28 June 1885, 1st earl of Halsbury 1898
1886	6 Feb.	Sir Farrer Herschell, 1st lord Herschell	8 Feb 1886
1886	3 Aug	Lord Halsbury	(See under 1885)
1892	18 Aug	Lord Herschell.	(See under 1886)
1895	29 June	Lord Halsbury	(See under 1885)

## EDWARD VII

1901	22 Jan	Lord Halsbury remained in office	
1905	11 Dec.	Sir Robert Threshie Reid, 1st lord Loreburn	1906, 1st earl 1911

## GEORGE V

1910	7 May	Lord Loreburn remained in office	
1912	10 June	Richard Burdon Haldane, 1st viscount Haldane	1911
1915	27 May	Sir Stanley Owen Buckmaster, 1st lord Buckmaster	1915, 1st viscount Buckmaster 1932
1916	11 Dec	Sir Robert Bannatyne Finlay, 1st lord Finlay	19 Dec. 1916, 1st viscount 1919
1919	14 Jan	Sir Frederick Edwin Smith, 1st lord Birkenhead	3 Feb 1919, 1st earl of Birkenhead 1922
1922	25 Oct	George Cave, 1st viscount Cave	1918
1924	23 Jan	Viscount Haldane	(See under 1912)
	7 Nov	Lord Cave	(See under 1922)
1928	29 March	Sir Douglas McGarel Hogg, 1st lord Hailsham	5 April 1928, 1st viscount 1929
1929	8 June	Sir John Sankey, 1st lord Sankey	21 June 1929, cr. viscount 1932
1935	7 June	Lord Hailsham	(See under 1928)

## EDWARD VIII

1936	20 Jan	Lord Hailsham remained in office	
------	--------	----------------------------------	--

## GEORGE VI

1936	11 Dec	Lord Hailsham remained in office	
1938	15 March	Frederick Herbert Maugham, 1st lord Maugham	1935

## KEEPERS OF THE PRIVY SEAL

The office of Keeper of the Privy Seal becomes clear in the reign of Edward II.<sup>1</sup> See Tout, *Chapters in Mediaeval Administrative History*, especially vol II, pp 282-313, and v, pp 1-160, and his *Place of the Reign of Edward II in English History*, 2nd ed, revised by Hilda Johnstone (Manchester, 1936). Cf also B. Wilkinson,

<sup>1</sup> In the later years of Edward I and frequently in Edward II's reign the controller of the wardrobe had charge of the privy seal, e.g. John Benstead (1295-1305), Robert Cottingham (1305-7), William Melton, Thomas Charlton, but the Ordainers insisted in 1311 upon the appointment of a separate keeper and the two offices seem henceforward to have been regarded as distinct. From the time of Benstead to that of Wykeham, the keepers are frequently described as "secretarius". Thirteen instances have been noted.

The list of keepers has been revised by reference to the manuscript list in the Public Record Office.

*Studies in the Constitutional History of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries* (Manchester, 1937); and E. Déprez, *Études de diplomatie anglaise, 1272-1485*, vol. 1 (Paris, 1908). Thomas Hoccleve was a clerk of the privy seal, 1387-1424, and in his poems he has set down some valuable information about the privy seal office and the daily life of the clerks—Hoccleve, *The Regement of Princes* (Early English Text Soc., 1897). Richard Fox, 1487-1516, appears to have been the first lord privy seal. The importance of the office declined after the appointment of two principal secretaries in 1540, but the dignity of the lord privy seal increased. "In 1798 a single Deputy was doing all the work of the Office" and "his hours were only from ten o'clock until two." In 1884 the office was abolished (*Stat. 47 and 48 Vict.*, c. 30), but the lord keeper was retained and is to-day a member of the cabinet. See Sir Henry Maxwell-Lyte, *Historical Notes on the use of the Great Seal of England* (1926), especially pp. 21-6, 75-110.

In the list below, reference to a month without a day means that the keeper is found so described in this month. Dates of appointment cannot be traced with any regularity before the reign of Richard II.

## EDWARD II

1307	Oct	William Melton, archbp of York 1317-40
1312	Sept	Roger Northburgh, bp of Coventry and Lichfield 1322-59
1316	Nov	Thomas Charlton, bp of Hereford 1327-44
1320	27 Jan	Robert Baldock, archdeacon of Middlesex
1323	8 July	Robert Wodehouse, later archdeacon of Richmond
1323	Oct	Robert Ayleston, archdeacon of Berkshire
1324	June	William Airmyn, bp of Norwich 1325-36
1325	April	Henry Cliff
1325	? Oct	William Harleston
1326	Oct	Robert Wyvill "acted as keeper of the privy seal used by Edward, duke of Aquitaine while governing the realm in his father's name," bishop of Salisbury 1330-75

## EDWARD III

1327	March	Richard Airmyn
1328	April	Adam Lumber (Lymbergh)
1330	June	Richard Bury, bp of Durham 1333-45
1334	March	Robert Ayleston, archdeacon of Berkshire
1334	April	Robert Tawton
1335	Sept	William de la Zouche, archbp of York 1342-52
1337	April	Richard Bentworth, prebendary of Hastings and Salisbury, bp. of London 1338-9
1338	July	William Kilsby
1342	4 June	John Offord, archdeacon of Ely
1344		Thomas Hatfield, bp of Durham 1345-81
1345	July	John Thoresby, bp of St David's 1347-9, bp of Worcester 1349-52, archbp of York 1352-73
1347	Oct	Simon Islip, archbp of Canterbury 1349-66
1350		Michael Northburgh, archdeacon of Suffolk
1354		Thomas Bramber
1356	July	John Winwick
1360	July	John Buckingham, bp of Lincoln 1363-98
1363		William Wykeham, bp of Winchester 1367-1404
1367	27 Oct.	Peter Lacy
1371	March	Nicholas Carew

RICHARD II

1377	26 June	John Fordham, bp. of Durham 1382-8, and Ely 1388-1425
1381	13 Dec	William Dighton
1382	9 Aug	Walter Skirlaw, bp of Coventry and Lichfield 1386, Bath and Wells 1386-8, and Durham 1388-1405
1386	24 Oct.	John Waltham, bp. of Salisbury 1388-95
1389	4 May	Edmund Stafford, bp. of Exeter 1395-1419
1396	16 Feb	Guy de Mone, bp. of St David's 1397-1407
1397	14 Nov	Richard Clifford, archdeacon of Canterbury, bp. of Worcester 1401-7, and London 1407-21

HENRY IV

1399		Richard Clifford continued <sup>1</sup>
1401	3 Nov	Thomas Langley, dean of York, bp of Durham 1406-37, and cardinal 1411
1405	2 March	Nicholas Bubwith, bp. of London 1406-7, bp. of Salisbury 1407, and Bath and Wells 1407-24
1406	4 Oct	John Prophet, dean of York

HENRY V

1415	3 June	John Wakering, archdeacon of Canterbury, bp. of Norwich 1416-25
1416	July (?)	Henry Ware, prebendary of Salisbury, bp of Chichester 1418-20
1418	Oct	John Kemp, bp of Rochester 1419-21, bp of Chichester 1421, bp of London 1421-5, archbp of York 1425-52, of Canterbury 1452-4 Cardinal 1439
1421	25 Feb	John Stafford, bp of Bath and Wells 1425-43, archbp. of Canterbury 1443-52

HENRY VI

1422	16 Dec	William Alnwick, bp. of Norwich 1426-36, bp of Lincoln 1436-49
1432	July	William Lyndwood, bp of St David's 1442-6
1443	18 July	Thomas Beckington, bp of Bath and Wells 1443-65
1444	11 Feb	Adam Moleyns, bp of Chichester 1446-50
1450	20 Jan	Thomas Kent
1450	31 Jan	Andrew Hulse
1452	5 April	Thomas Kent
1452	12 May	Thomas Lisieux, dean of St Paul's
1456	24 Sept	Lawrence Booth, bp of Durham 1457-76, archbp of York 1476-80
1460	28 July	Robert Stillington, bp of Bath and Wells 1466-91

EDWARD IV

1467	24 June	Thomas Rotherham, bp of Rochester 1468-72, bp of Lincoln 1472-80, archbp of York 1480-1500
1470	24 Oct	John Hales, bp of Coventry and Lichfield 1459-90 He was keeper during the brief restoration of Henry VI
1471		Thomas Rotherham (See under 1467)
1474	28 May	John Russell, bp of Rochester 1476-80, and Lincoln 1480-94

RICHARD III

1483	27 June	John Gunthorp, dean of Wells <sup>2</sup>
------	---------	---

<sup>1</sup> Clifford was discharged of his office on 2 Nov 1401 (Issue Roll, Mich., 3 Henry IV). It would seem from a chancery warrant quoted by J. F. Baldwin, *The King's Council*, p. 149, note, that, about this time, Richard Young, bishop of Bangor, acted as keeper.

<sup>2</sup> Though formally appointed on 27 June, he is styled keeper on 21 April.

## HENRY VII

- 1485 8 Sept Peter Courtenay, bp. of Exeter' 1478-87, bp. of Winchester 1487-92  
 1487 24 Feb Richard Fox, bp of Exeter 1487-1492, bp of Bath and Wells 1492-4, bp. of Durham 1494-1501, bp of Winchester 1501-28

## HENRY VIII

- 1516 18 May <sup>1</sup> Thomas Ruthall, bp of Durham 1509-23  
 1523 14 Feb Sir Henry Marny, 1st lord Marny April 1523  
 1523 25 May Cuthbert Tunstall, bp of London 1522-30, bp of Durham 1530-52, 1553-9  
 1530 24 Jan Thomas Boleyn, earl of Wiltshire and Ormond 1529  
 1536 29 June Thomas Cromwell, 1st lord Cromwell 1536, cr earl of Essex 1540  
 1540 14 June William Fitzwilliam, 1st earl of Southampton 1537  
 1542 3 Dec John Russell, lord Russell 1539, cr earl of Bedford 1550

## EDWARD VI

- 1547 21 Aug Lord Russell, reappointed

## MARY

- 1553 3 Nov Earl of Bedford, reappointed *ob* 14 March, 1555  
 1555 Sir Robert Rochester, controller of the household (temporary, no patent)  
 1555 31 Dec William Paget, 1st lord Paget 1549

## ELIZABETH

- William Cecil, 1st lord Burghley 1571, styled keeper April 1571, June 1572<sup>2</sup>  
 1572 15 July William Howard, 1st lord Howard of Effingham 1554  
 1573 before May Sir Thomas Smith, secretary of state  
 1576 May-Aug Francis Walsingham, principal secretary of state 1573-90  
 ? 1590 before April 1591 Lord Burghley  
 ? 1598 before April 1601 Robert Cecil, cr earl of Salisbury 1605, principal secretary of state 1596-1612

## JAMES I

- 1608 28 April Henry Howard, cr earl of Northampton 1604 *ob* 16 June 1614  
 1614 before 30 June Robert Carr, 1st viscount Rochester 1611, cr earl of Somerset 1613  
 1616 2 Jan Edward Somerset, 9th earl of Worcester 1589

## CHARLES I

- 1628 March Sir John Coke  
 1628 May Sir Robert Naunton  
 1628 4 July Henry Montagu, 1st viscount Mandeville 1620, 1st earl of Manchester 1626 *ob* 7 Nov 1642  
 1643 Nov. Sir Edward Nicholas, secretary of state  
 1644 26 March Henry Bourchier, 6th earl of Bath 1637. *ob* 16 Aug. 1654

## PROTECTORATE

- 1655-7 Nathaniel Fiennes, "Commissioner of his Highnes Privy Seale," received the customary allowance from 25 March 1655 until 24 June 1657

<sup>1</sup> Date when his salary began

<sup>2</sup> Nicholas Bacon is said to have acted as keeper at the beginning of the reign (A F Pollard, *Political History of England*, vi, 183)

CHARLES II <sup>1</sup>

- 1661 15 May John Robartes, 2nd lord Robartes 1634, 1st earl of Radnor 1679  
1673 22 April <sup>2</sup> Arthur Annesley, 3rd viscount Valentia 1660 [Irish], cr earl of Anglesey 1661  
1682 27 Oct George Savile, 1st viscount Halifax 1668, 1st earl of Halifax 1679, 1st marquess of Halifax Aug 1682

JAMES II

- 1685 20 Feb Henry Hyde, 2nd earl of Clarendon 1674  
1687 16 March Henry Arundell, 3rd lord Arundell of Wardour 1643. Resigned on the expulsion of James II

WILLIAM AND MARY

- 1689 8 March Marquess of Halifax (*See under* 1682)  
1690 19 Feb William Cheyne, or Cheney }  
Sir John Knatchbull } Commissioners  
Sir William Pulteney }  
1692 7 March Thomas Herbert, 27th earl of Pembroke 1683  
1699 22 May John Lowther, 1st viscount Lonsdale 1696 *ob* 10 July 1700  
1700 15 Nov. Ford Grey, 3rd lord Grey of Warke 1675, 1st earl of Tankerville 1695. *ob.* 24 June 1701  
1701 28 June Edward Southwell }  
Christopher Musgrave } Commissioners  
James Vernon }

ANNE

- 1702 27 April John Sheffield, 3rd earl of Mulgrave 1658, cr marquess of Normanby 1694, 1st duke of the county of Buckingham and of Normanby 1703  
1705 21 March John Holles, 4th earl of Clare 1689, cr duke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne 1694 *ob* 15 July 1711  
1711 31 Aug John Robinson, bp of Bristol 1710-14, bp of London 1714  
1713 21 Aug William Legge, 3rd lord Dartmouth 1691, 1st earl of Dartmouth 1711

GEORGE I

- 1714 27 Sept Thomas Wharton, 5th lord Wharton 1696, 1st earl Wharton 1706, 1st marquess of Wharton Feb 1715 *ob* 12 April 1715  
1715 30 April Edward Southwell }  
Christopher Musgrave } Commissioners  
Andrew Charlton }  
1715 2 Sept Charles Spencer, 4th earl of Sunderland 1702, lord president of the council 1718  
1716 19 Dec Evelyn Pierrepont, 5th earl of Kingston-upon-Hull 1690, 1st duke of Kingston 1715  
1719 14 Feb Henry Grey, 22nd earl of Kent 1702, 1st marquess 1706, 1st duke of Kent 1710  
1720 13 June Duke of Kingston *ob* 5 March 1726 (*See under* 1716)  
1726 10 March Thomas Trevor, 1st lord Trevor of Bromham 1712  
1730 8 May Spencer Compton, 1st lord Wilmington 1728, 1st earl of Wilmington 14 May 1730  
1731 1 Jan. Abraham Stanyan }  
Robert Jackson } Commissioners  
1731 12 June William Cavendish, 3rd duke of Devonshire 1729

<sup>1</sup> The statement, first found in Echard's *History of England* (ed 1720), that lord Saye and Sele was appointed keeper in 1660, seems to be unfounded

<sup>2</sup> Date when seal handed to him The date of letters of appointment was 29 May

1733	8 May	Henry Lowther, 3rd viscount Lonsdale 1713
1735	15 May	Francis Godolphin, 2nd earl of Godolphin 1712
1740	29 April	John Hervey, 2nd lord Hervey of Ickworth 1733

## GEORGE II

1742	13 July	John Leveson-Gower, 2nd lord Gower 1709, 1st earl Gower 1746
1743	12 Dec	George Cholmondeley, 3rd earl of Cholmondeley 1733
1744	26 Dec.	Lord Gower <i>ob</i> 25 Dec 1754 ( <i>See under</i> 1742)
1755	9 Jan	Charles Spencer, 3rd duke of Marlborough 1733
1755	22 Dec <sup>1</sup>	Granville Leveson-Gower, 2nd earl Gower 1754, 1st marquess of Stafford 1786
1757	5 July	Richard Grenville-Temple, 2nd earl Temple 1752

GEORGE III <sup>2</sup>

1761	16 Oct	William Sharpe } Jeremiah Dyson } Commissioners
1761	25 Nov	John Russell, 7th duke of Bedford 1732
1763	22 April	George Spencer, 4th duke of Marlborough 1758
1765	15 July	Thomas Pelham Holles, 2nd lord Pelham 1712, cr earl of Clare 1714, cr duke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne 1715, cr duke of Newcastle-under-Lyne 1756
1766	30 July	William Pitt, 1st earl of Chatham, 4 Aug. 1766. In Feb 1768 the office was put in commission for a short time Chatham took the oath again on 21 March 1768
1768	2 Nov	George William Hervey, 3rd lord Hervey 1743, 5th earl of Bristol 1751
1770	26 Feb	George Montague-Dunk, 5th earl of Halifax 1739
1771	22 Jan	Henry Howard, 20th earl of Suffolk and Berkshire 1757
1771	12 June	Augustus Henry FitzRoy, 3rd duke of Grafton 1757
1775	10 Nov	William Legge, 2nd earl of Dartmouth 1750
1782	27 March	Duke of Grafton ( <i>See under</i> 1771)
1783	2 April	Frederick Howard, 8th earl of Carlisle 1758
1783	23 Dec	Charles Manners, 4th duke of Rutland 1779
1784	8 March	William Fraser } Evan Nepean } Commissioners Stephen Cottrell }
1784	22 Nov	Granville Leveson-Gower ( <i>See above under</i> 1755)
1794	16 July	Duke of Marlborough ( <i>See under</i> 1763)
1794	17 Dec	John Pitt, 2nd earl of Chatham 1778
1798	14 Feb	John Fane, 16th earl of Westmorland 1774
1806	5 Feb	Henry Addington, 1st viscount Sidmouth 1805
1806	15 Oct	Henry Richard Vassall Fox, 3rd lord Holland 1774
1807	25 March	Earl of Westmorland ( <i>See under</i> 1798)

## GEORGE IV

1827	30 April	William George Spencer Cavendish-Scott-Bentinck, 6th duke of Devonshire 1811
1827	16 July	George Howard, 9th earl of Carlisle 1825
1828	26 Jan	Edward Law, 2nd lord Ellenborough 1818, 1st earl of Ellenborough 1844
1829	10 June	James St Clair-Erskine, 2nd earl of Rosslyn 1805

## WILLIAM IV

1830	22 Nov	John George Lambton, 1st lord Durham 1828, 1st earl of Durham 1833
1833	3 April	Frederick John Robinson, 1st viscount Goderich 1827, 1st earl of Ripon 13 April 1833

<sup>1</sup> Date when oath of office taken. The date of letters of appointment was 13 Jan 1756

<sup>2</sup> From this reign the dates given are those on which the keeper of the Privy Seal took the oath

- 1834 5 June Earl of Carlisle (*See under* 1827)  
 1834 30 July Constantine Henry Phipps, 6th earl of Mulgrave 1831,  
 cr marquess of Normanby 1838  
 1834 15 Dec James Archibald Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, 1st lord  
 Wharneckcliffe 1826  
 1835 23 April John William Ponsonby, 1st lord Duncannon 1834,  
 4th earl of Bessborough [Irish] 1844

VICTORIA

- 1840 15 Jan George William Frederick Villiers, 4th earl of Clarendon  
 1838  
 1841 3 Sept. Richard Plantagenet Temple-Nugent-Brydges-Chan-  
 dos-Grenville, 2nd duke of Buckingham 1839  
 1842 2 Feb Walter Francis Montagu-Douglas-Scott, 5th duke of  
 Buccleuch [Scot], and earl of Doncaster 1819  
 1846 21 Jan Thomas Hamilton, 1st lord Melros 1827, 9th earl of  
 Haddington 1828 [Scot]  
 1846 6 July Gilbert Elliot-Murray-Kynynmound, 2nd earl of Minto  
 1814  
 1852 2 Feb James Brownlow William Gascoyne-Cecil, 2nd mar-  
 quess of Salisbury 1823  
 1853 4 Jan. George Douglas Campbell, 8th duke of Argyll [Scot]  
 1847, 1st duke of Argyll 1892  
 1855 7 Dec Dudley Ryder, 2nd earl of Harrowby 1847  
 1858 3 Feb Ulrick John de Burgh, 14th earl of Clanricarde [Irish]  
 1808, cr. marquess of Clanricarde [Irish] 1825, cr  
 lord Somerhill [U K] 1826  
 1858 26 Feb Charles Philip Yorke, 4th earl of Hardwicke 1834  
 1859 18 June Duke of Argyll. (*See under* 1853)  
 1866 6 July James Howard Harris, 3rd earl of Malmesbury 1841  
 1868 9 Dec John Wodehouse, 3rd lord Kimberley 1846, 1st earl of  
 Kimberley 1866  
 1870 6 July Charles Wood, 1st viscount Halifax 1866  
 1874 21 Feb Earl of Malmesbury. (*See under* 1866)  
 1876 12 Aug Benjamin Disraeli, 1st earl of Beaconsfield 21 Aug  
 1876  
 1878 4 Feb Algernon George Percy, 8th duke of Northumberland  
 1867  
 1880 28 April Duke of Argyll (*See under* 1853)  
 1881 2 May Chichester Samuel Parkinson-Fortescue, cr lord Car-  
 lingford 1874  
 1885 5 March Archibald Philip Primrose, 5th earl of Rosebery [Scot]  
 and 2nd lord Rosebery 1868, cr earl of Midlothian  
 1911  
 1885 24 June Dudley Francis Stuart Ryder, 3rd earl of Harrowby  
 1882  
 1886 17 Feb William Ewart Gladstone  
 1886 3 Aug George Henry Cadogan, 6th earl of Cadogan 1873  
 1892 20 Aug William Ewart Gladstone  
 1894 10 March Edward Marjoribanks, 2nd lord Tweedmouth 4 March  
 1894  
 1895 29 June Richard Assheton Cross, 1st viscount Cross 1886  
 1900 12 Nov. Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne-Cecil, 3rd marquess of  
 Salisbury 1868

EDWARD VII

- 1901 22 Jan Lord Salisbury remained in office  
 1902 14 July Arthur James Balfour, 1st earl of Balfour, 1922  
 1903 19 Oct James Edward Hubert Gascoyne-Cecil, 4th marquess  
 of Salisbury 1903  
 1905 11 Dec George Frederick Samuel Robinson, 2nd earl of Ripon  
 1859, 1st marquess of Ripon 1871  
 1908 19 Oct Robert Offley Ashburton Crewe-Milnes, 2nd lord  
 Houghton 1885, 1st earl of Crewe 1895, 1st marquess  
 1911

## GEORGE V

1910	7 May	Lord Crewe remained in office
1911	24 Oct	Charles Robert Wynn Carrington, 3rd baron Carrington 1868, 1st earl Carrington 1895, 1st marquess of Lincolnshire 1912
1912	29 Feb	Marquess of Crewe ( <i>See under</i> 1908)
1915	27 May	George Nathaniel Curzon, 1st lord Curzon [Irish] 1898, 1st earl Curzon 1911, 1st marquess 1921
1916	22 Dec	David Alexander Edward Lindsay, 27th earl of Crawford [Scot] and lord Wigan [U K] 1913
1919	10 Feb	Andrew Bonar Law
1921	24 March	Joseph Austen Chamberlain
1923	28 May	Lord Edgar Algernon Robert Gascoyne Cecil, 1st viscount Cecil 1923
1924	23 Jan	John Robert Clynes
	7 Nov	Marquess of Salisbury ( <i>See under</i> 1903)
1929	8 June	James Henry Thomas
1930	12 June	Vernon Hartshorn
1931	27 March	Thomas Johnston
	8 Sept	William Robert Wellesley Peel, 2nd viscount Peel 1912, 1st earl Peel 1929
	9 Nov	Philip Snowden, 1st viscount Snowden 1931
1932	1 Oct	Stanley Baldwin, 1st earl Baldwin 1937
1934	6 Jan	Robert Anthony Eden (not in Council)
1935	7 June	Charles Stewart Henry Vane-Tempest-Stewart, 7th marquess of Londonderry [Irish] 1915
	27 Nov	Edward Frederick Lindley Wood, 1st lord Irwin 1925, 3rd viscount Halifax 1934

## EDWARD VIII

1936	20 Jan	Lord Halifax remained in office
------	--------	---------------------------------

## GEORGE VI

1936	11 Dec	Lord Halifax remained in office
1937	28 May	Herbrand Edward Dundonald Brassey Sackville, 9th earl de la Warr 1915
1938	Nov	Sir John Anderson

TREASURERS (*to* 1714), FIRST LORDS OF THE TREASURY  
 (*to* 1730), AND CHANCELLORS OF THE EXCHEQUER  
 (*after* 1714)

Information about the Treasurers must be sought in works dealing with the development of the Exchequer, among which the earliest is T. Madox, *History of the Exchequer* (London, 1712), "an admirably solid foundation on which many subsequent scholars have built, and [which] still fully retains its value" On the origins of the exchequer see Tout, *Chapters in Mediaeval Administrative History* (Manchester, 1920-33), especially vol 1, pp. 74-88, and J. H. Round, *The Commune of London* (Westminster, 1899), chap. iv, "The Origin of the Exchequer" The celebrated *Dialogus de Scaccario* written by Richard Fitz Neal, the Treasurer (best edition by A. Hughes, C. G. Crump and C. Johnson, Oxford, 1902), describes the working of the exchequer in the 12th century. F. Liebermann, *Einführung in den Dialogus de Scaccario* (Göttingen, 1875), is still valuable, but superseded by R. L. Poole, *The Exchequer in the*



*Twelfth Century* (Oxford, 1912), and H. G. Richardson, "Richard Fitz Neal and the Dialogus de Scaccario," *E.H.R.*, xlii, pp 161-71, 321-40. Other modern works relating to the exchequer include H. Hall, *Antiquities and Curiosities of the Exchequer* (London, 1891; reprinted 1898); F. Palgrave, *The Ancient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury of His Majesty's Exchequer, together with other Documents illustrating the History of that Repository*, 3 vols. (Rec. Comm., 1836); S. Dowell, *A History of Taxation and Taxes in England from the Earliest Times to the Present Day*, 4 vols (London, 2nd ed., 1888); W. A. Morris, *The Medieval English Sheriff to 1300* (Manchester, 1927); T. F. Tout, *The Place of the Reign of Edward II in English History*, 2nd edition by Hilda Johnstone (Manchester, 1936). For the 16th century, see F. C. Dietz, *The Exchequer in Elizabeth's Reign* (Smith College Studies in History, vol. viii, 1923), and *English Public Finance, 1558-1641* (London, 1932), which contains a list of treasurers from 1550 to 1641. See also Sir Thomas L. Heath, *The Treasury* (London, 1927). T. Fanshawe, *The Practice of the Exchequer Court with its Severall Offices and Officers* (London, 1658), was probably written about 1600. There is a list of treasurers down to the year 1399 in Tout, *Chapters*, vi, pp 17-24, and from 1371 onwards in Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, ed. Vicary Gibbs, vol. 11 (London, 1912), pp 618-20. In the 15th century the titles treasurer of the exchequer and treasurer of England were used indiscriminately, a practice which sometimes caused difficulty (see *Cal Pat Rolls, 1467-77*, p. 177). Although the *thesaurarius* or *thesaurarius domini regis* was occasionally described as *dominus thesaurarius* from early times (e.g. *Curia Regis Rolls*, viii, 87, in year 1219), the titles, lord treasurer and lord high treasurer, came into common use in the 16th century (cf. Act of 27 Henry VIII, c. 11). They were used continuously from 1612, when the office was first put in commission. Important changes in the nature of the office began with the Restoration, and the commissioners appointed in 1667 controlled a treasury system which was distinct both from the privy council on the one hand and from the exchequer on the other. (See Doris M. Gill in the *E.H.R.*, xlii, 1931, 600-22, and for treasury practice the treatises by W. A. Shaw, prefixed to successive volumes of the P.R.O.'s *Calendar of Treasury Books and Papers, 1729-45* and *Calendar of Treasury Books, 1660-1703* (1897-1936, in progress). In the 17th century, when the office of lord high treasurer was in commission, the first commissioner was not necessarily the most important member of the board in actual practice. From November 1690 until the formation of the Goderich ministry in September 1827 the first commissioner, if a member of the Commons, was also always chancellor of the exchequer and, in effect, finance minister, if the First Lord was a member of the Upper House, the office of chancellor of the exchequer was always held by a member of the Commons. The relations between the chancellor and the first commissioner during these periods are as yet obscure, but it would seem that the chancellorship did not begin to attain its present importance until after the death of Canning. On the ancient office of chancellor of the exchequer the authorities noted above

should be consulted Two patents were issued on his appointment,  
(a) as chancellor of the exchequer, (b) as under-treasurer.<sup>1</sup>

## HENRY II

c 1159 (?) Richard Fitzneal, dean of Lincoln 1184, bishop of  
London 1189-98 Author of the *Dialogus de Scaccario*

## RICHARD I

1189 Richard Fitzneal remained in office

## JOHN

(It is not possible to discover the dates of John's treasurers)

William of Ely

Walter de Gray, chancellor 1205, bishop of Worcester

1214-15, archbishop of York 1215-55

Geoffrey, archdeacon of Norwich

## HENRY III

1217 4 Nov Eustace of Fauconberg, bishop of London 1221-8

Before 1227 27 May Walter Mauclerc, bishop of Carlisle 1225-46

1233 6 Jan. Peter of Rivaux

1234 1 June Hugh of Pattishall, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield,  
1240-1

1240 March William Haverill, chamberlain of London, 1236

1252 27 Aug Philip Lovel, prebendary of St Paul's and a royal  
justice Suspended from office by the baronial  
reformers, Oct 1258

1258 1 Nov John Crakehall, archdeacon of Bedford

1260 Oct John of Caux, abbot of Peterborough

1263 Before 6 May Nicholas of Ely, archdeacon of Ely, bishop of Worcester  
1266-8, and Winchester 1268-80

1263 July <sup>2</sup> Henry, prior of St Radegund, Bradsole (Kent)

1263 Nov John Chishull, chancellor of the exchequer, was ordered  
by the King to act as treasurer

1263 30 Nov <sup>2</sup> Roger de la Leye appointed to act as treasurer and  
chancellor of the exchequer

1264 3 Nov Henry, prior of St Radegund <sup>3</sup>

1266 before 4 April Thomas Wymondham, precentor of Lichfield

1270 6 Feb John Chishull, provost of Beverley and dean of St.  
Paul's, bishop of London 1274-80

1271 before Philip of Eye

11 Dec

## EDWARD I

1272 20 Nov Philip of Eye remained in office

1273 2 Oct Brother Joseph Chauncy or Cancy, prior of St John  
of Jerusalem

1280 Richard Ware, abbot of Westminster

1284 6 Jan John Kirkby, bishop of Ely 1286-90

1290 6 April William March, bishop of Bath and Wells 1293-1302

1295 28 Sept Walter Langton, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield  
1296-1321

<sup>1</sup> Lord Mansfield in 1757 and 1767 received a patent only as chancellor of the exchequer

<sup>2</sup> See R F Treharne, *The Baronial Plan of Reform, 1258-1263*, p 330 and notes

<sup>3</sup> He was still treasurer on 31 May 1265 (*Close Rolls, 1264-8*, pp 63-4)

EDWARD II<sup>1</sup>

1307		Walter Langton remained in office
1307	22 Aug	Walter Reynolds ( <i>See</i> Chancellors under year 1310)
1310	6 July	John Sandall, provost of Wells ( <i>See</i> Chancellors under year 1314)
1311	23 Oct.	Walter of Norwich, baron of the exchequer (acting)
1312	23 Jan	Walter Langton
1312	4 Oct	John Sandall (acting)
1314	26 Sept	Walter of Norwich
1317	27 May	John Hotham, bishop of Ely 1316-37. ( <i>See</i> Chancellors under year 1318)
1318	10 June	John Walwayn
1318	16 Nov.	John Sandall, bishop of Winchester 1316-19
1319	29 Sept.	Walter of Norwich (acting)
1320	18 Feb	Walter Stapeldon, bishop of Exeter 1308-26
1321	25 Aug	Walter of Norwich (acting)
1322	9 May	Walter Stapeldon
1325	3 July	William Melton, archbishop of York 1317-40
1326	6 Nov	John Stratford, bishop of Winchester 1323-33, archbishop of Canterbury 1333-48

## EDWARD III

1327	28 Jan	Adam Orleton, bishop of Hereford 1317-27, bishop of Worcester 1327-33, bishop of Winchester 1333-45
1327	25 March	Henry Burghersh, bishop of Lincoln 1320-40
1328	2 March	Roger Northburgh, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield 1322-58
1328	2 July	Thomas Charlton, bishop of Hereford 1327-44
1329	16 Sept	Robert Wodehouse, archdeacon of Richmond
1330	26 Nov	William Melton ( <i>See under</i> 1325)
1331	1 April	William Aurmyn, bishop of Norwich 1325-36
1332	29 March	Robert Aylesdon, archdeacon of Berkshire
1334	3 Feb	Richard de Bury. ( <i>See</i> chancellors, 1334)
1334	1 Aug	Henry Burghersh ( <i>See under</i> 1327)
1337	24 March	William de la Zouche, dean of York <sup>2</sup>
1338	10 March	Robert Wodehouse ( <i>See under</i> 1329)
1338	16 Dec	William de la Zouche ( <i>See under</i> 1337)
1340	2 May	Sir Robert Sadington, chief baron of the exchequer
1340	21 June	Roger Northburgh ( <i>See under</i> 1328)
1340	15 Dec	Sir Robert Parving, chief justice. ( <i>See</i> chancellors, 1341)
1342	28 Oct	William Cusance, prebendary of Lincoln, former keeper of the wardrobe
1344	10 April	William Edendon, bishop of Winchester 1346-66 ( <i>See</i> chancellors, 1356)
1356	28 Nov	John Sheppey, bishop of Rochester 1353-60
1360	21 Nov	Simon Langham ( <i>See</i> chancellors, 1363)
1363	19 Feb	John Barnet, bishop of Worcester 1362-3, bishop of Bath and Wells 1363-6, bishop of Ely 1366-73
1369	27 June	Thomas Brantingham, bishop of Exeter 1370-94 Formerly keeper of the wardrobe
1371	27 March	Sir Richard Scrope
1375	26 Sept	Sir Robert Ashton
1377	11 Jan	Henry Wakefield, bishop of Worcester 1375-95

<sup>1</sup> In this reign several king's clerks and barons of the exchequer were acting treasurers. When they acted during a vacancy their names are given in the list. They also acted for existing treasurers, i.e. John Sandall for Reynolds (30 Dec 1307 to 6 July 1310), Walter of Norwich and William of Everdon for Stapeldon (brief periods in 1322 and 1324), Roger Bellers (1325) and Walter of Norwich (4 Aug to 6 Nov 1326) for Melton. *See* Tout, *The Place of Edward II in English History*, ed Hilda Johnstone, pp 297-8.

<sup>2</sup> The acting treasurers for brief periods in the years 1337-40 are noted in Tout, *Chapters in Mediaeval Administrative History*, vi, 22.

## RICHARD II

1377	22 June	Henry Wakefield remained in office
1377	19 July	Thomas Brantingham. ( <i>See under 1369</i> )
1381	1 Feb.	Sir Robert Hales, prior of the Hospital of St John of Jerusalem
1381	10 Aug	Hugh Segrave
1386	17 Jan	John Fordham, bishop of Durham 1382-8, bishop of Ely 1388-1425
1386	24 Oct	John Gilbert, bishop of Bangor 1372-5, bishop of Hereford 1375-89, bishop of St David's 1389-97
1389	4 May	Thomas Brantingham ( <i>See under 1369 and 1377</i> )
1389	20 Aug	John Gilbert ( <i>See under 1386</i> )
1391	2 May	John Waltham, bishop of Salisbury 1388-95
1395	20 Sept	Roger Walden, formerly King's secretary, Archbishop of Canterbury 1398, bishop of London 1405-6
1398	22 Jan	Guy de Mone, bishop of St David's 1397-1407
1398	17 Sept	William Scrope, 1st earl of Wiltshire 1388
1399	3 Sept	John Norbury (esquire of Henry of Lancaster)

## HENRY IV

1399	30 Sept	John Norbury, formally appointed
1401	31 May	Lawrence Allerthorpe
1402	27 Feb	Henry Bowett, bishop of Bath and Wells 1401-7, archbishop of York 1407-23
1402	25 Oct	Guy de Mone. ( <i>See under 1398</i> )
1403	between 14 July and 16 Sept	William Ros, lord Ros of Hamelak
1404	13 Dec	Thomas Neville, lord Furnivall
1407	15 April	Nicholas Bubwith, bishop of London 1406-7; of Salisbury 1407, of Bath and Wells 1407-24
1408	14 July	Sir John Tiptoft, 1st lord Tiptoft 1426
1410	6 Jan	Henry, 3rd lord Scrope 1406, resigned 16 Dec 1411
1411	20 Dec	Sir John Pelham

## HENRY V

1413	21 March	Thomas Fitzalan, 5th earl of Arundel and Surrey 1400
1415	9 Aug	John Rodenale (acting)
1416	10 Jan	Hugh Mortimer
1417	17 April	Sir Roger Leche
1417	before 7 July	Henry Fitz Hugh, 4th lord Fitz Hugh 1386
1417	8 July	William Kynwolmerssh, dean of St Martin-le-Grand acting during Fitz Hugh's absence in France
1421	26 Feb	William Kynwolmerssh

## HENRY VI

1422	30 Sept	William Kynwolmerssh reappointed
1422	18 Dec	John Stafford, bishop of Bath and Wells 1425-43, archbishop of Canterbury 1443-52
1426	16 May	Sir Walter Hungerford, 1st lord Hungerford Jan 1426
1432	26 Feb	John, 4th lord Scrope 1426
1433	11 Aug	Ralph Cromwell, 3rd lord Cromwell 1417
1443	7 July	Ralph Butler, lord Sudely
1446	18 Dec	Marmaduke Lumley, bishop of Carlisle 1430-50, bishop of Lincoln 1450
1449	22 Sept	James Fiennes, 1st lord Saye and Sele 1447
1450	22 June	John Beauchamp, 1st lord Beauchamp of Powick 1447
1452	15 April	John Tiptoft, lord Tiptoft, earl of Worcester 1449
1455	15 March	James Butler, earl of Wiltshire 1449, and earl of Ormond 1452
1455	29 May	Henry Bouchier, viscount Bouchier, cr earl of Essex 1461
1456	5 Oct	John Talbot, 2nd earl of Shrewsbury 1453
1458	30 Oct.	Earl of Wiltshire ( <i>See under 1455</i> )
1460	28 July	Viscount Bouchier (appointed by the Yorkists)

## EDWARD IV

1461	18 March	Viscount Bourchier ( <i>See under 1455</i> )
1462	14 April	Earl of Worcester ( <i>See under 1452</i> )
1463	24 June	Edmund Grey, lord Grey of Ruthin 1440, cr earl of Kent 1465
1464	24 Nov	Walter Blount, cr lord Mountjoy June 1465
1466	4 March	Richard Woodville, 1st earl Rivers 1448 Beheaded 12 Aug 1469
1469	16 Aug	John Langstrother, prior of the hospital of St John of Jerusalem
1469	25 Oct	William Gray, bishop of Ely 1454-78
1470	10 July	Earl of Worcester ( <i>See under 1452</i> )
1470	20 Oct	John Langstrother, appointed by Henry VI during his brief restoration, "by word of mouth"
1471	22 April	Earl of Essex ( <i>See under 1455</i> )

## EDWARD V

1483	17 May	Sir John Wood, speaker of the House of Commons 1483
------	--------	---

## RICHARD III

1483	2 July	Sir John Wood, reappointed
1484	6 Dec	John Tuchet, lord Audley 1459

## HENRY VII

1486	14 July	Sir John Dynham or Dinham, lord Dynham 1467
1501	16 June	Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey 1483, duke of Norfolk 1514

## HENRY VIII

1509		Earl of Surrey remained in office
1522	4 Dec	Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey 1514, and duke of Norfolk 1524 Cr earl marshal, 1533, son of the former treasurer

## EDWARD VI

1547	10 Feb	Edward Seymour, 1st duke of Somerset, 16 Feb 1547, the Protector
1550	3 Feb	William Powlett, earl of Wiltshire 1550, 1st marquess of Winchester 1551

## MARY

1553		Marquess of Winchester remained in office
------	--	---

## ELIZABETH

1558		Marquess of Winchester remained in office
1572	15 Sept <sup>1</sup>	William Cecil, 1st lord Burghley 1571
1599	15 May	Sir Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst 1567, cr earl of Dorset 1604

## JAMES I

1603	17 April	Earl of Dorset reappointed for life
1608	4 May	Robert Cecil, son of lord Burghley, cr lord Cecil 1603, cr viscount Cranborne 1604, cr earl of Salisbury 1605
1612	17 June	The office was put in commission for the first time Henry Howard, earl of Northampton (First Lord)
1613	24 June	Sir Thomas Egerton, 1st lord Ellesmere 1603 (First Lord)
1614	11 July	Thomas Howard, cr lord Howard de Walden 1597, cr earl of Suffolk 1603 Suspended 1618

---

<sup>1</sup> Burghley actually became lord treasurer in July 1572

1618	July or earlier	George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury (First Lord)
1620	14 Dec	Sir Henry Montagu, 1st viscount Mandeville 19 Dec 1620, 1st earl of Manchester 1626
1621	29 Sept	Lionel Cranfield, 1st lord Cranfield 9 July 1621, 1st earl of Middlesex 1622 Suspended 25 April 1624
1624	11 Dec	Sir James Ley, 1st lord Ley 31 Dec 1624, 1st earl of Marlborough 1626

## CHARLES I

1625		Lord Ley remained in office
1628	15 July	Richard Weston, 1st lord Weston 13 April 1628, 1st earl of Portland 1633
1635	15 March	William Laud, archbishop of Canterbury (First Lord)
1636	6 March	William Juxon, bishop of London
1641	21 May	Sir Edward Littleton, 1st lord Lyttelton (First Lord)
1643	3 Oct	Francis Cottington, 1st lord Cottington 1631 <i>ob</i> 19 June 1652, at Valladolid

## [INTERREGNUM]

## CHARLES II

1660	8 Sept	Thomas Wriothesley, 5th earl of Southampton 1624 <i>ob</i> 16 May 1667
1667	1 June	George Monck, duke of Albemarle (First Lord) <i>ob</i> 3 Jan 1670
		Then Arthur Capell, baron Capell of Hadham 1649, cr viscount Malden and earl of Essex 1661 (First Lord)
1672	28 Nov	Thomas Clifford, 1st lord Clifford of Chudleigh April 1672
1673	19 June	Sir Thomas Osborne, cr. viscount Oseburne [Scot.] 1673, 1st viscount Latimer 1673, 1st earl of Danby 1674, 1st marquess of Carmarthen 1689, 1st duke of Leeds 1694
1679	26 March	Arthur Capell, earl of Essex ( <i>see under</i> 1667), (First Lord)
1679	19 Nov	Laurence Hyde, cr viscount Hyde of Kenilworth 1681, cr earl of Rochester 1682 (First Lord)
1684	25 Aug	Sidney Godolphin, 1st lord Godolphin 1684, 1st earl of Godolphin 1706 (First Lord)

## JAMES II

1685	16 Feb	Earl of Rochester, until 10 Dec 1686 ( <i>See under</i> 1679)
1687	5 Jan	John Belasyse, 1st lord Belasyse 1644 (First Lord)

## WILLIAM III AND MARY

1689	8 April	Charles Mordaunt, viscount Mordaunt 1675, cr earl of Monmouth 1689, 3rd earl of Peterborough 1697 (First Lord)
1690	19 March	Sir John Lowther, 1st viscount Lonsdale 1696 (First Lord)
1690	15 Nov	Sidney Godolphin, 1st lord Godolphin ( <i>See under</i> 1684) (First Lord)
1697	1 May	Charles Montagu, cr baron Halifax 1700, cr viscount Sunbury and earl of Halifax 19 Oct 1714 (First Lord)
1699	15 Nov	Ford Grey, 3rd lord Grey of Warke 1675, 1st earl of Tankerville 1695 (First Lord)
1700	12 Dec	Sidney Godolphin, 1st lord Godolphin ( <i>See under</i> 1690) (First Lord)
1701	27 Dec	Charles Howard, 6th earl of Carlisle 1692 (First Lord)

## ANNE

1702	8 May	Lord Godolphin ( <i>See under</i> 1684)
1710	11 Aug	John Poulett, 4th baron 1680, cr viscount Hinton St George and earl Poulett 1709 (First Lord)
1711	29 March	Robert Harley, cr earl of Oxford and Mortimer 1711
1714	30 July	Charles Talbot, 15th earl of Shrewsbury 1668, cr duke of Shrewsbury 1694

## GEORGE I

1714	11 Oct	Charles Montagu, lord Halifax. ( <i>See under 1697</i> ) <i>ob</i> 19 May 1715 (First Lord)
1715	23 May	Charles Howard, 6th earl of Carlisle 1692 (First Lord)
1715	10 Oct	Robert Walpole, cr earl of Orford 1742 (First Lord)
1717	12 April	James Stanhope, cr viscount Stanhope 1717, cr earl Stanhope 1718 (First Lord)
1718	21 March	Charles Spencer, 4th earl of Sunderland 1702 (First Lord)
1721	4 April	Robert Walpole, cr earl of Orford 1742 (First Lord, until 1742)

Since the resignation of the duke of Shrewsbury in Oct 1714 the office of treasurer has always been in commission. From 1730 the list of prime ministers is also the list of first lords of the treasury, except that during the first and part of the second and third Salisbury ministries the prime minister was foreign secretary; during the last part of his third ministry Salisbury was lord privy seal. Ramsay Macdonald was both first lord and foreign secretary during his first ministry.

CHANCELLORS AND UNDER-TREASURERS OF THE EXCHEQUER <sup>1</sup>

		Sir William Wyndham (appointed under Queen Anne)
1714	13 Oct	Sir Richard Onslow, 1st lord Onslow 1716
1715	12 Oct	Robert Walpole, 1st earl of Orford 1742
1717	15 April	James Stanhope, 1st viscount Stanhope July 1717, 1st earl Stanhope 1718
1718	20 March	John Aislabie
1721	21 Feb	Sir John Pratt
	3 April	Robert Walpole ( <i>See under 1715</i> )
1742	12 Feb	Samuel Sandys, 1st lord Sandys 1743
1743	12 Dec	Henry Pelham
1754	8 March	Sir William Lee
	6 April	Henry Bilson Legge
1755	25 Nov	Sir George Lyttelton, 1st lord Lyttelton 1756
1756	16 Nov	Henry Bilson Legge
1757	13 April	William Murray, 1st lord Mansfield 1756, 1st earl 1776 (chancellor of exchequer only)
	2 July	Henry Bilson Legge
1761	19 March	William Wildman Barrington-Shute, 2nd viscount Bar- rington [Irish] 1734
1762	29 May	Sir Francis Dashwood, cr lord le Despencer 1763
1763	16 April	George Grenville
1765	16 July	William Dowdeswell
1766	2 Aug	Charles Townshend
1767	11 Sept	Lord Mansfield (chancellor of exchequer only) ( <i>See</i> <i>under 1757</i> )
	6 Oct	Frederick North, commonly called Lord North, 4th earl of Guilford 1790
1782	1 April	Lord John Cavendish
	13 July	William Pitt
1783	5 April	Lord John Cavendish
	27 Dec	William Pitt
1801	20 March	Henry Addington, 1st viscount Sidmouth 1805
1803	13 May	William Pitt
1806 <sup>2</sup>	5 Feb	Lord Henry Petty
1807	26 Mar	Spencer Perceval

<sup>1</sup> Until 1806 the dates of appointment of the Chancellors of the Exchequer are those of the letters patent, from 1806 the dates on which the seals were received.

<sup>2</sup> From this year the dates are those on which the seals were received.

1812	9 June	Nicholas Vansittart, 1st lord Bexley 1823
1823	31 Jan	Frederick John Robinson, 1st viscount Goderich 1827, 1st earl of Ripon 1833
1827	20 April	George Canning
	3 Sept	John Charles Herries
1828	22 Jan	Henry Goulburn
1830	22 Nov	John Charles Spencer, commonly called viscount Al- thorpe, 3rd earl Spencer 1834
1834	10 Dec	Sir Robert Peel
1835	18 April	Thomas Spring Rice, 1st lord Monteagle of Brandon 1839
1839	26 Aug	Sir Francis Thornhill Baring, 1st lord Northbrook 1866
1841	3 Sept	Henry Goulburn
1846	6 July	Charles Wood, 1st viscount Halifax 1866
1852	27 Feb	Benjamin Disraeli, 1st earl of Beaconsfield 1876
	28 Dec	William Ewart Gladstone
1855	28 Feb	Sir George Cornewall Lewis
1858	26 Feb	Benjamin Disraeli ( <i>See under</i> 1852)
1859	18 June	William Ewart Gladstone
1866	7 6 July	Benjamin Disraeli ( <i>See under</i> 1852)
1868	29 Feb	George Ward Hunt
	9 Dec	Robert Lowe, 1st viscount Sherbrooke 1880
1873	7 30 Aug	William Ewart Gladstone
1874	21 Feb	Sir Stafford Henry Northcote, 1st earl of Iddesleigh 1885
1880	28 April	William Ewart Gladstone
1882	16 Dec	Hugh Culling Eardley Childers
1885	24 June	Sir Michael Edward Hicks Beach, 1st viscount St Aldwyn 1906, 1st earl St Aldwyn 1915
1886	6 Feb	Sir William George Granville Venables Vernon Harcourt
	3 Aug	Lord Randolph Henry Spencer Churchill
1887	14 Jan	George Joachim Goschen, 1st viscount Goschen 1900
1892	18 Aug	Sir William Harcourt
1895	29 June	Sir Michael Hicks Beach ( <i>See under</i> 1885)
1902	12 July	Charles Thomson Ritchie, 1st lord Ritchie 1905
1903	9 Oct	Joseph Austen Chamberlain
1905	11 Dec	Herbert Henry Asquith, 1st earl of Oxford and Asquith 1925
1908	16 April	David Lloyd George
1915	27 May	Reginald McKenna
1916	11 Dec	Andrew Bonar Law
1919	14 Jan	Joseph Austen Chamberlain
1921	5 April	Sir Robert Stevenson Horne, 1st viscount Horne 1937
1922	25 Oct.	Stanley Baldwin, 1st earl Baldwin 1937
1923	11 Oct	Arthur Neville Chamberlain
1924	23 Jan	Philip Snowden, 1st viscount Snowden 1931
	7 Nov	Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill
1929	8 June	Philip Snowden ( <i>See under</i> 1924)
1931	9 Nov	Arthur Neville Chamberlain
1937	28 May	Sir John Allsebrook Simon

### PRINCIPAL SECRETARIES OF STATE (*from* 1540)

The standard work on the principal secretary is F. M. G. Evans, *The Principal Secretary of State* (Manchester 1923), described as a "Survey of the Office from 1558 to 1680". On the early history of the royal secretary see Tout, *Chapters in Mediaeval Administrative History*, vol. vi, 397. L. B. Dikken, "Secretaries in the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries," *E.H.R.*, vol. xxv, 430-44; F. S. Thomas, *Notes of Materials for a History of the Public Departments* (London, 1846), and J. Otway-Ruthven, *The King's Secretary and the Signet Office in the 15th Century* (Cambridge, 1939),



the last-named work contains lists of the King's secretaries 1377 to 1485. In 1540, Thomas Wriothesley and Ralph Sadler became the first two principal secretaries; they were knighted on their appointment. Wriothesley compiled a chronicle which was published by the *Camden Society* (N S, vols xi, xx, 1875, 1877). Conyers Read's biography, *Mr. Secretary Walsingham and the policy of Queen Elizabeth*, 3 vols (Oxford, 1925), is important; vol. i, appendix, pp. 423-43 prints "A Treatise of the Office of a counsellor and Principall Secretarie to her Majestie," composed in 1592 for Sir Edward Wotton. Between 1662 and 1668 the secretariat was divided, though not officially until 1689, with northern and southern departments. For the history of the secretariat in the 18th century, see an important work by M. A. Thomson, *The Secretaries of State, 1681-1782* (Oxford, 1932). In 1782 the southern department became the Home Office, and the northern department was converted into the Foreign Office. There are lists of principal secretaries in Evans, *Principal Secretary*, pp. 349-51. See also the historical material in the annual *Foreign Office List*, and Thomson, *Secretaries of State*, pp. 180-5.

1540	March	Sir Thomas Wriothesley, cr earl of Southamp- ton 1547	Sir Ralph Sadler
1543	23 April		Sir William Paget
1544	March	Sir William Petre	
1548	17 April		Sir Thomas Smith
1549	15 Oct		Dr Nicholas Wotton
1550	5 Sept		William Cecil, 1st lord Burgh- ley 1571
1553	2 June		Sir John Cheke (additional)
1553	Aug		Sir John Bourn (to March 1558)
1557	30 March	John Boxall	
1558	20 Nov	William Cecil (See under 1550)	(Only one secretary)
1572	13 July	Sir Thomas Smith (to 1576)	
1573	21 Dec		Sir Francis Walsingham, ob. April 1590
1577	12 Nov	Thomas Wilson (to 1581 then only one secre- tary)	
1586	30 Sept	William Davison (to 1587) <sup>1</sup>	
		From 1590 to 1596 there was no principal secretary.	
1596	5 July	Robert Cecil, son of lord Burghley, cr earl of Salisbury 1605	
1600	10 May		John Herbert ob 1619
1612		Robert Carr, cr viscount Rochester 1611, cr earl of Somerset 1613	
1614	29 March	Sir Ralph Winwood (to Oct 1617)	
1616	13 Jan		Sir Thomas Lake

<sup>1</sup> Davison probably remained secretary in name until 1590. He was paid the secretarial annuity till his death in Dec 1608. See R B Wernham, *EH R*, xlv1 (1931), 632-6.

1618	8 Jan	Sir Robert Naunton	
1619	16 Feb		Sir George Calvert, 1st lord Baltimore [Irish] 1625
1623	16 Jan	Sir Edward Conway, 1st lord Conway 1625, 1st viscount Conway 1627	
1625	Feb		Sir Albertus Morton
1625	Sept		Sir John Coke
1628	17 Dec	Dudley Carleton, cr lord Carlton 1626, cr vis- count Dorchester 25 July 1628	
1632	15 June	Sir Francis Windebank	
1640	3 Feb		Sir Harry Vane
1641	27 Nov	Sir Edward Nicholas	
1642	8 Jan		Lucius Carey, 2nd viscount Falk- land 1633
1643	4 Oct		George Digby, 2nd earl of Bristol 1653 (Resigned 1645, reappointed 1658)

## [INTERREGNUM]

1660	1 June ?	Sir Edward Nicholas	
1660	30 June ?		Sir William Morice
1662	20 Oct	Sir Henry Bennet, 1st lord Arlington 1665, 1st earl of Arlington 1672 (S)	
1668	Sept.		Sir John Trevor (N)
1672	8 July		Henry Coventry (N till 1674, then S till 1680)
1674	Sept	Sir Joseph Williamson (N)	
1679	20 Feb	Robert Spencer, 3rd earl of Sunderland 1643 (N till April 1680, then S till 1681)	
1680	26 April		Sir Leoline Jenkins (N till Feb 1681, then S till 1684)
1681	2 Feb	Edward Conway, 3rd vis- count Conway 1655, 1st earl of Conway 1679 (N)	
1683	28 Jan	Earl of Sunderland ( <i>See under</i> 1679) (N till April 1684 then S till 1688)	
1684	14 April		Sidney Godolphin, 1st lord Godolphin 1684, 1st earl of Godolphin 1706 (N)
1684	24 Aug		Charles Middleton, 2nd earl of Middleton [Scot] 1673, cr earl of Monmouth 1701 (N till 1688, S Oct 1688)
1688	28 Oct.	Richard Graham, 1st vis- count Preston [Scot] 1681 (N)	

The official division into northern and southern departments begins here

## SECRETARIES OF STATE

*Northern**Southern*

1689	14 Feb		Charles Talbot, 15th earl of Shrewsbury 1668, cr duke of Shrewsbury 1694 (Resigned 2 June 1690)
1689	5 March	Daniel Finch, 2nd earl of Nottingham 1682, 7th earl of Winchelsea 1729 (Sole Sec from resignation of Shrewsbury to appointment of Sydney Then S)	
1690	Dec		Earl of Nottingham ( <i>See under</i> 1689 Transferred from N Dismissed Nov 1693 Sole Sec from dismissal of Sydney to appointment of Trenchard)
1690	26 Dec	Henry Sydney, cr viscount Sydney of Shepey 1689, cr earl of Romney 1694 (Resigned or dismissed 3 March 1692)	
1693	23 March	Sir John Trenchard (Sole Sec from the dismissal of Nottingham to appointment of Shrewsbury Then S)	
1693	Nov		Sir John Trenchard (From N <i>ob</i> 27 April 1695)
1694	2 March	Duke of Shrewsbury ( <i>See under</i> 1689 S after 27 April 1695)	
1695	April		Duke of Shrewsbury ( <i>See under</i> 1689 From N Resigned 12 Dec 1698)
1695	3 May	Sir William Trumbull (Resigned 1 or 2 Dec 1697)	
1697	2 Dec	James Vernon (Sole Sec from 12 Dec 1698 to 14 May 1699, and from 27 June to 5 Nov 1700 S 5 Nov 1700 to 1 Jan 1702)	
1699	14 May		Edward Villiers, cr viscount Villiers 1691, cr earl of Jersey 1697. (Dismissed 27 June 1700)
1700	5 Nov.	Sir Charles Hedges (Dismissed 29 Dec 1701)	James Vernon (Transferred from N)
1702	4 Jan	James Vernon (Transferred from S Dismissed 1 May 1702)	Charles Montagu, 4th earl of Manchester 1683, cr. duke of Manchester 1719. (Dismissed 1 May 1702)
1702	2 May	Sir Charles Hedges (S in May 1704)	Earl of Nottingham ( <i>See under</i> 1689 Resigned on or just before 22 April 1704)
1704	May		Sir Charles Hedges (Transferred from N Dismissed Dec 1706)
1704	18 May	Robert Harley, cr earl of Oxford 1711 (Resigned 13 Feb 1708)	

		<i>Northern</i>	<i>Southern</i>
1706	3 Dec		Charles Spencer, 4th earl of Sunderland 1702 (Dismissed 13-14 June 1710)
1708	13 Feb	Henry Boyle, cr lord Carleton of Carleton 1714 (Resigned Sept 1710)	
1709	3 Feb	James Douglas, 2nd duke of Queensberry [Scot] 1695, cr duke of Dover 1708 Appointed as extraordinary Sec until Feb 1711	
1710	15 June		William Legge, 3rd lord Dartmouth 1691, cr earl of Dartmouth 1711 (Resigned 6-13 Aug 1713)
1710	21 Sept	Henry St John, cr. viscount Bolingbroke 1712 (S in Aug 1713)	
1713	17 Aug	William Bromley (Dismissed Sept 1714)	Viscount Bolingbroke ( <i>See under</i> 1710 Transferred from N Dismissed 31 Aug 1714)
1714	17 Sept	Charles Townshend, 2nd viscount Townshend 1687 (Dismissed early in Dec. 1716)	
1714	27 Sept.		James Stanhope, cr lord Stanhope 1717, cr earl Stanhope 1718 (Transferred to N 12 Dec 1716)
1716	22 June		Paul Methuen (Appointed to act in Stanhope's absence. Continued as S Sec till resignation, 10 April 1717)
1716	12 Dec	James Stanhope ( <i>See under</i> 1714 Transferred from S)	
1717	15 April	Earl of Sunderland ( <i>See under</i> 1706 Resigned 2 March 1718)	
1717	16 April		Joseph Addison (Resigned 14 March 1718)
1718	16 March		James Craggs ob 16 Feb 1721
1718	18-21 March	Lord Stanhope ( <i>See under</i> 1714 ob 4 Feb 1721)	
1721	10 Feb	Viscount Townshend ( <i>See under</i> 1714 Resigned 16 May 1730)	
1721	4 March		John Carteret, 2nd lord Carteret 1695, 2nd earl Granville 1744 (Dismissed at end of March or beginning of April 1724)
1723	29 May	Robert Walpole, cr earl of Orford 1742 (During the king's absence, 5 June-28 Dec 1723)	
1724	6 April		Thomas Pelham-Holles, 2nd lord Pelham 1712, cr earl of Clare 1714, cr duke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne 1715, cr duke of Newcastle-under-Lyne 1756 (Resigned 10 Feb 1746)

		<i>Northern</i>	<i>Southern</i>
1730	19 June	William Stanhope, cr lord Harrington 6 Jan 1730, cr earl of Harrington 1742 (Resigned 12 Feb 1742)	
1742	12 Feb	Lord Carteret ( <i>See under</i> 1721 Resigned 24 Nov 1744)	
1744	24 Nov	Earl of Harrington ( <i>See under</i> 1730 Resigned 10 Feb. 1746)	
1746	10 Feb	Earl Granville ( <i>See under</i> 1721 Sole Sec Resigned 14 Feb 1746)	
1746	14 Feb	Earl of Harrington ( <i>See under</i> 1730 Resigned 28 Oct 1746)	Duke of Newcastle ( <i>See under</i> 1724 Transferred to N after 6 Feb 1748)
1746	29 Oct	Philip Dormer Stanhope, 4th earl of Chesterfield 1726 (Resigned 6 Feb 1748)	
1748	6-12 Feb	Duke of Newcastle. ( <i>See under</i> 1724 Transferred from S Resigned March 1754)	John Russell, 7th duke of Bedford 1732 (Resigned 13 June 1751)
1751	18 June		Robert Darcy, 6th earl of Holderness 1722 (Transferred to N March 1754)
1754	23 March	Earl of Holderness ( <i>See under</i> 1751 Transferred from S Resigned 9 June 1757 Reappointed 29 June 1757 Resigned 12 March 1761)	Sir Thomas Robinson, cr lord Grantham 1761 (Resigned Oct 1755)
1755	14 Nov		Henry Fox, cr lord Holland 1763 (Resigned 13 Nov 1756)
1756	4 Dec.		William Pitt, cr earl of Chatham 1766 (Dismissed 6 April 1757 Reappointed 27 June 1757 Resigned 5 Oct 1761)
1761	25 March	John Stuart, 3rd earl of Bute [Scot] 1723 Represents peer 1737-41, 1761-80 (Resigned May 1762)	
1761	9 Oct		Charles Wyndham, 2nd earl of Egremont 1750 <i>ob</i> 21 Aug. 1763
1762	27 May	George Grenville. Resigned on or about 9 Oct 1762	
1762	14 Oct	George Montague-Dunk, 5th earl of Halifax 1739 (Transferred to S Sept. 1763)	
1763	9 Sept.	John Montagu, 4th earl of Sandwich 1729 (Dismissed July 1765)	Earl of Halifax ( <i>See under</i> 1762. Transferred from N Dismissed 10 July 1765)
1765	10 July		Henry Seymour Conway (Transferred to N May 1766)
1765	10-12 July	Augustus Henry Fitzroy, 3rd duke of Grafton 1757 (Resigned 14 May 1766)	

## BRITISH CHRONOLOGY

		<i>Northern</i>	<i>Southern</i>
1766	23 May	Henry Seymour Conway, (Transferred from S Resigned 20 Jan 1768)	Charles Lennox, 8th duke of Richmond 1750 (Dismissed 29 July 1766)
1766	30 July		William Petty, 3rd earl of Shel- burne [Irish] and 2nd lord Wycombe [G B] 1761, cr marquess of Lansdowne 1784 (Resigned 19 or 20 Oct 1768)
1768	20 Jan	Thomas Thynne, 3rd vis- count Weymouth 1751, cr marquess of Bath 1789 (Transferred to S Oct 1768)	
1768	21 Oct.	William Henry Nassau de Zulestein, 4th earl of Rochford 1738 (Transferred to S Dec 1770)	Viscount Weymouth ( <i>See un- der</i> 1768 Transferred from. N Resigned 12-17 Dec 1770)
1770	19 Dec	Earl of Sandwich ( <i>See under</i> 1763 Resigned 12 Jan 1771)	Earl of Rochford. ( <i>See under</i> 1768 Transferred from N. Resigned 9 Nov 1775)
1771	22 Jan	Earl of Halifax ( <i>See under</i> 1762 ob 6 June 1771)	
1771	12 June	Henry Howard, 12th earl of Suffolk and Berks 1757 ob 7 March 1779	
1775	9 Nov.		Viscount Weymouth ( <i>See un- der</i> 1768 Sole Sec March- Oct 1779 Resigned 24 Nov 1779)
1779	27 Oct	David Murray, 7th vis- count Stormont [Scot ] 1748, 2nd earl of Mans- field 1793 Repres- peer 1754-96 (Re- signed March 1782)	
1779	24 Nov		Wills Hill, 2nd viscount Hills- borough [Irish] 1742, cr earl of Hillsborough [Irish] 1751, cr lord Harwich [G B] 1756, cr earl of Hillsborough [G B] 1772, cr marquess of Down- shire [Irish] 1789 (Resigned March 1782)

In 1782 the secretariat was reorganized

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR HOME AFFAIRS

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR HOME AND COLONIAL AFFAIRS

1782	27 March	Earl of Shelburne ( <i>See under</i> 1766)
	10 July	Thomas Townshend, cr lord Sydney of Chislehurst 1783, cr viscount Sydney of St Leonards 1789
1783	2 April	Frederick North, commonly called lord North, 4th earl of Guilford 1790
	19 Dec.	George Nugent-Temple-Grenville, 3rd earl Temple 1779, 1st marquess of Buckingham 1784
	23 Dec	Lord Sydney ( <i>See under</i> 1782)
1789	5 June	William Wyndham Grenville, 1st lord Grenville 1790
1791	8 June	Henry Dundas, 1st viscount Melville 1802
1794	11 July	William Henry Cavendish Cavendish-Bentinck, 3rd duke of Portland 1762

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR HOME AFFAIRS

1801	30 July	Thomas Pelham, cr lord Pelham 1801, 6th earl of Chichester 1805
1803	17 Aug	Charles Philip Yorke
1804	12 May	Robert Banks Jenkinson, commonly called lord Hawkesbury, 2nd earl of Liverpool 1808
1806	5 Feb	George John Spencer, 2nd earl Spencer 1783
1807	25 March	Robert Banks Jenkinson ( <i>See under</i> 1804)
1809	1 Nov.	Richard Ryder
1812	11 June	Henry Addington, 1st viscount Sidmouth 1805
1822	17 Jan	Robert Peel, 2nd bart 1830
1827	30 April	William Sturges-Bourne
	16 July	Henry Petty-FitzMaurice, 3rd marquess of Lansdowne 1809
1828	26 Jan	Robert Peel ( <i>See under</i> 1822)
1830		William Lamb, 2nd viscount Melbourne [Irish] and 2nd lord Melbourne [U K] 1828
1834	19 July	John William Ponsonby, 1st lord Duncannon 19 July 1834, 4th earl of Bessborough [Irish] 1844
	15 Dec	Henry Goulburn
1835	18 April	John Russell, commonly called lord John Russell, 1st earl Russell 1861
1839	30 Aug	Constantine Henry Phipps, 6th earl of Mulgrave 1831, cr. marquess of Normanby 1838
1841	6 Sept	Sir James Robert George Graham
1846	6 July	Sir George Grey
1852	27 Feb	Spencer Horatio Walpole
	28 Dec	Henry John Temple, 3rd viscount Palmerston [Irish] 1802
1855	[8?] Feb	Sir George Grey
1858	26 Feb	Spencer Horatio Walpole
1859	3 March	Thomas Henry Sutton Sotherton Estcourt
	18 June	Sir George Cornwall Lewis
1861	25 July	Sir George Grey
1866	6 July	Spencer Horatio Walpole
1867	17 May	Gathorne Hardy (Gathorne-Hardy 1878), 1st viscount Cranbrook 1878, 1st earl of Cranbrook 1892
1868	9 Dec	Henry Austin Bruce, 1st lord Aberdare 1873
1873	9 Aug	Robert Lowe, 1st viscount Sherbrooke 1880
1874	21 Feb	Richard Assheton Cross, 1st viscount Cross 1886
1880	28 April	Sir William George Granville Venables Vernon Harcourt
1885	24 June <sup>1</sup>	Sir Richard Assheton Cross ( <i>See under</i> 1874)
1886	6 Feb	Hugh Culling Eardley Childers
	3 Aug	Henry Matthews, 1st viscount Llandaff 1895
1892	18 Aug <sup>2</sup>	Herbert Henry Asquith, 1st earl of Oxford and Asquith 1925
1895	29 June	Sir Matthew White Ridley, 1st viscount Ridley 1900
1900	12 Nov	Charles Thomson Ritchie, 1st lord Ritchie 1905
1902	12 July	Aretas Akers-Douglas, 1st viscount Chilton 1911
1905	11 Dec	Herbert John Gladstone, 1st viscount Gladstone 1910
1910	19 Feb	Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill
1911	24 Oct	Reginald McKenna
1915	27 May	Sir John Allsebrook Simon
1916	12 Jan	Herbert Louis Samuel, 1st viscount Samuel 1937
	11 Dec	Sir George Cave, 1st viscount Cave 1918
1919	14 Jan	Edward Shortt
1922	25 Oct	William Clive Bridgeman, 1st viscount Bridgeman 1929
1924	23 Jan	Arthur Henderson
	7 Nov	Sir William Joynson-Hicks, 1st viscount Brentford 1929
1929	8 June	John Robert Clynes
1931	26 Aug	Sir Herbert Samuel ( <i>See under</i> 1916)
1932	1 Oct	Sir John Gilmour
1935	7 June	Sir John Allsebrook Simon. ( <i>See under</i> 1915)
1937	28 May	Sir Samuel John Gurney Hoare

<sup>1</sup> Date of being sworn at Windsor (*London Gazette*, 1885, p. 2919).<sup>2</sup> From this year onwards the dates are those on which the oath was taken.

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS

In 1782 the Northern Department (*see* Secretaries of State) was converted into the Foreign Office, and Charles James Fox was appointed first Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. The best account of the Foreign Office is by Algernon Cecil in the *Cambridge History of British Foreign Policy*, vol. iii, chap. viii. *See also* Sir E. Satow, *A Guide to Diplomatic Practice*, 2 vols., 2nd ed. (London, 1922), Sir Edward Hertslet, *Recollections of the old Foreign Office* (London, 1901), Sir John Tilley and Stephen Gaselee, *The Foreign Office* (London, 1933).

1782	27 March	Charles James Fox
	17 July	Thomas Robinson, 2nd lord Grantham 1770
1783	2 April	Charles James Fox
	19 Dec.	George Nugent-Temple-Grenville, 3rd earl Temple 1779, 1st marquess of Buckingham 1784
	23 Dec.	Francis Godolphin Osborne, commonly called marquess of Carmarthen, 5th duke of Leeds 1789
1791	8 June	William Wyndham Grenville, 1st lord Grenville 1790
1801	20 Feb.	Robert Banks Jenkinson, commonly called lord Hawkesbury, 2nd earl of Liverpool 1808
1804	14 May	Dudley Ryder, 2nd lord Harrowby 1803, 1st earl of Harrowby 1809
1805	11 Jan.	Henry Phipps, 3rd lord Mulgrave [Irish] 1792, 2nd lord Mulgrave 1794, cr. earl of Mulgrave 1812
1806	7 Feb.	Charles James Fox
	24 Sept.	Charles Grey, commonly called viscount Howick, 2nd earl Grey 1807
1807	25 March	George Canning
1809	11 Oct.	Henry Bathurst, 3rd earl Bathurst, 1794
	6 Dec.	Richard Wellesley, 2nd earl of Mornington [Irish] 1781, cr. baron Wellesley [G B] 1797, 1st marquess Wellesley [Irish] 1799
1812	4 March	Robert Stewart, commonly called viscount Castlereagh, 2nd marquess of Londonderry [Irish] 1821 <i>ob</i> 12 Aug. 1822
1822	16 Sept.	George Canning
1827	30 April	John William Ward, 4th viscount Dudley and Ward 1823, 1st earl of Dudley 1827
1828	2 June	George Hamilton-Gordon, 4th earl of Aberdeen [Scot. Repres. peer 1806-18] 1801, cr. viscount Gordon [G B] 1814
1830	22 Nov.	Henry John Temple, 3rd viscount Palmerston [Irish] 1802
1834	15 Nov.	Arthur Wellesley, cr. viscount Wellington 1809, cr. earl of Wellington 1812, cr. marquess of Wellington 1812, 1st duke of Wellington 1814
1835	18 April	Viscount Palmerston ( <i>See under</i> 1830)
1841	2 Sept.	Earl of Aberdeen ( <i>See under</i> 1828)
1846	6 July	Viscount Palmerston ( <i>See under</i> 1830)
1851	26 Dec.	Granville George Leveson-Gower, 5th earl Granville 1846
1852	27 Feb.	James Howard Harris, 3rd earl of Malmesbury 1841
	28 Dec.	John Russell, commonly called lord John Russell, 1st earl Russell 1861
1853	21 Feb.	George William Frederick Villiers, 8th earl of Clarendon 1838
1858	26 Feb.	Earl of Malmesbury ( <i>See under</i> 1852)
1859	18 June	Lord John Russell ( <i>See under</i> 1852)
1865	3 Nov.	Earl of Clarendon ( <i>See under</i> 1853)
1866	6 July	Edward Henry Stanley, commonly called lord Stanley, 24th earl of Derby 1869
1868	9 Dec.	Earl of Clarendon ( <i>See under</i> 1853) <i>ob</i> 27 June 1870
1870	6 July	Earl Granville ( <i>See under</i> 1851)



1874	21 Feb	Earl of Derby ( <i>See under</i> 1866)
1878	2 April	Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne-Cecil, 3rd marquess of Salisbury 1868
1880	28 April	Earl Granville ( <i>See under</i> 1851)
1885	24 June	Marquess of Salisbury. ( <i>See under</i> 1878)
1886	6 Feb	Archibald Philip Primrose, 5th earl of Rosebery [Scot] 1868, 2nd lord Rosebery [U K] 1868, cr earl of Midlothian 1911
1886	3 Aug	Stafford Henry Northcote, 1st earl of Iddesleigh 1885
1887	14 Jan	Marquess of Salisbury ( <i>See under</i> 1878)
1892	18 Aug	Earl of Rosebery. ( <i>See under</i> 1886)
1894	11 March	John Wodehouse, 3rd lord Kimberley 1846, 1st earl of Kimberley 1866
1895	29 June	Marquess of Salisbury ( <i>See under</i> 1878)
1900	12 Nov	Henry Charles Keith Petty-FitzMaurice, 5th marquess of Lansdowne 1866
1905	11 Dec	Sir Edward Grey, 1st viscount Grey of Fallodon 1916.
1916	11 Dec	Arthur James Balfour, 1st earl of Balfour 1922
1919	24 Oct	George Nathaniel Curzon, 1st lord Curzon [Irish] 1898, 1st earl Curzon 1911, 1st marquess 1921
1924	23 Jan	James Ramsay MacDonald
	7 Nov	Joseph Austen Chamberlain
1929	8 June	Arthur Henderson
1931	26 Aug	Rufus Isaacs, cr. lord Reading 1914, cr earl of Reading 1917, cr marquess of Reading 1926
	9 Nov.	Sir John Allsebrook Simon
1935	7 June	Sir Samuel John Gurney Hoare
	23 Dec	Robert Anthony Eden
1938	1 March	Edward Frederick Lindley Wood, 1st lord Irwin 1925, 3rd viscount Halifax 1934

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR SCOTLAND

For the arrangements which preceded the creation of a distinct secretaryship of state for Scotland in 1709 and those which followed the resignation of Lord Tweeddale in 1746, chapter i of M. A. Thomson's *The Secretaries of State, 1681-1782* should be consulted. The secretaryship for Scotland created in the 19th century was only given the full powers of a secretaryship of state in 1926.

1709	3 Feb	James Douglas, 2nd duke of Queensberry [Scot] 1695, cr duke of Dover 1708 <i>ob</i> 6 July 1711
1713	30 Sept	John Erskine, 23rd earl of Mar [Scot] 1689, cr duke of Mar [Scot Jacobite peerage] 1715, cr earl of Mar [Engl. Jacobite peerage] 1717 Repres peer 1707, 1708, 1710, 1713 (Dismissed Sept 1714)
1714	24 Sept	James Graham, 4th marquess of Montrose [Scot] 1684, cr duke of Montrose [Scot] 1707 Repres peer 1707-10, 1715-34. (Dismissed 4-8 Aug 1715)
1716	13 Dec	John Ker, 5th earl of Roxburghe [Scot] 1696, cr. duke of Roxburghe [Scot] 1707 Repres peer 1707-10, 1715-27. (Dismissed at end of Aug. 1725)
1742	16 Feb	John Hay, 4th marquess of Tweeddale [Scot] 1715 Repres peer 1722, 1727, 1742, 1747, 1754, 1761 (Resigned 3 Jan 1746)
1926		Sir John Gilmour
1929	8 June	William Adamson
1931	26 Aug	Sir Archibald Henry Macdonald Sinclair
1932	1 Oct	Sir Godfrey Pattison Collins
1936	3 Nov	Walter Elliot
1938	16 May	David John Colville

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR THE COLONIES

In 1768 a "Secretary of State for the American Colonies" was appointed, but in 1782 this office was abolished by an Act introduced by Burke. From 1782 to 1801, after the loss of the American colonies, colonial policy was under the control of the Home Secretary, then from 1801 to 1854 under the secretary of state for War and the Colonies. For these and later developments see A. H. Basye, "The Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1768-82," *American Historical Review*, xxviii (1923), pp. 13 sqq.; H. T. Manning, *British Colonial Government after the American Revolution, 1782-1820* (Yale Hist. Pubns, Misc. 26: New Haven and London, 1933); Sir George V. Fiddes, *The Dominions and Colonial Offices* (London, 1926), and H. L. Hall, *The Colonial Office, a History* (London, 1937).

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR THE AMERICAN COLONIES

1768	20 Jan	Wills Hill, 2nd viscount Hillsborough [Irish] 1742, 1st earl of Hillsborough [Irish] 1751, cr. lord Harwich [G.B.] 1756, cr. earl of Hillsborough [G.B.] 1772, cr. marquess of Downshire [Irish] 1789
1772	14 Aug	William Legge, 2nd earl of Dartmouth 1750
1775	10 Nov.	Lord George Sackville-German, 1st viscount Sackville 1782
1782	17 Feb	Welbore Ellis, 1st lord Mendip 1794

SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR HOME AFFAIRS (responsible for the Colonies)  
*See above, p. 94*

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR WAR AND THE COLONIES

1794	11 July	Henry Dundas <sup>1</sup>
1801	17 March	Robert Hobart, 4th lord Hobart 1798, 17th earl of Buckinghamshire 1804
1804	12 May	John Jeffreys Pratt, 2nd earl Camden 1794, 1st marquess Camden 1812
1805	10 June	Robert Stewart, commonly called viscount Castlereagh, 2nd marquess of Londonderry [Irish] 1821
1806	14 Feb	William Windham
1809	Nov	Robert Banks Jenkinson, commonly called lord Hawkesbury, 2nd earl of Liverpool 1808
1812	11 June	Henry Bathurst, 3rd earl Bathurst 1794
1827	30 April	Frederick John Robinson, 1st viscount Goderich 28 April 1827, 1st earl of Ripon 1833
	17 Aug	William Huskisson
1828	30 May	Sir George Murray
1830	22 Nov	Viscount Goderich ( <i>See under 1827</i> )
1833	3 April	Edward Geoffrey Smith-Stanley, commonly called lord Stanley, 23rd earl of Derby 1851
1834	5 June Nov.	Thomas Spring Rice, 1st lord Monteagle of Brandon 1839 George Hamilton-Gordon, 4th earl of Aberdeen [Scot.] 1801 Repres. peer 1806-18, cr. viscount Gordon [U.K.] 1814
1835	18 April	Charles Grant, 1st lord Glenelg May 1835
1839	20 Feb	Constantine Phipps, 2nd viscount Normanby 1812, cr. marquess of Normanby 1838
	30 Aug	John Russell, commonly called lord John Russell, 1st earl Russell 1861
1841	3 Sept	Lord Stanley ( <i>See under 1833</i> )
1845	23 Dec	William Ewart Gladstone
1846	3 July	Henry Grey, 3rd earl Grey 1845

<sup>1</sup> Dundas, though officially only Secretary of State for War, was in practice concerned with an ever-increasing amount of colonial business, chiefly in connection with military operations overseas.

- 1852 27 Feb. Sir John Somerset Pakington, 1st lord Hampton 1874  
 8 Dec Henry Pelham Pelham-Clinton, 5th duke of Newcastle-  
 under-Lyne 1851  
 The two departments were separated in 1854

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR THE COLONIES

- 1854 10 June Sir George Grey  
 1855 8 Feb Sidney Herbert, 1st Lord Herbert of Lea 1861  
 23 Feb John Russell, commonly called lord John Russell, 1st earl  
 Russell 1861  
 21 July Sir William Molesworth  
 17 Nov Henry Labouchere, 1st lord Taunton 1859  
 1858 26 Feb Edward Henry Stanley, commonly called lord Stanley,  
 24th earl of Derby 1869  
 31 May Sir Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer-Lytton, 1st lord  
 Lytton 1866  
 18 June Henry Pelham Pelham-Clinton, 5th duke of Newcastle-  
 under-Lyne 1851  
 1864 4 April Edward Cardwell, 1st viscount Cardwell 1874  
 1866 6 July Henry Howard Molyneux Herbert, 9th earl of Carnarvon  
 1849  
 1867 8 March Richard Plantagenet Campbell Temple-Nugent-Brydges-  
 Chandos-Grenville, 3rd duke of Buckingham and Chandos  
 1861  
 1868 10 Dec Granville George Leveson-Gower, 5th earl Granville 1846  
 1870 6 July John Wodehouse, 3rd lord Kimberley 1846, 1st earl of  
 Kimberley 1866  
 1874 21 Feb Earl of Carnarvon (*See under* 1866)  
 1878 4 Feb Sir Michael Hicks Beach, 1st viscount St Aldwyn 1906,  
 1st earl St Aldwyn 1915  
 1880 28 April Earl of Kimberley (*See under* 1870)  
 1882 11 Dec Earl of Derby. (*See under* 1858)  
 1885 24 June Frederick Arthur Stanley, cr lord Stanley 1886, 25th earl of  
 Derby 1893  
 1886 6 Feb Earl Granville (*See under* 1868)  
 3 Aug Edward Stanhope  
 1887 14 Jan Sir Henry Thurston Holland, 1st lord Knutsford 1888, 1st  
 viscount Knutsford 1895  
 1892 17 Aug George Frederick Samuel Robinson, 2nd earl of Ripon 1859,  
 1st marquess of Ripon 1871  
 1895 28 June Joseph Chamberlain  
 1903 9 Oct Alfred Lyttelton  
 1905 11 Dec Victor Alexander Bruce, 9th earl of Elgin [Scot] and 2nd  
 lord Elgin [U K] 1863  
 1908 16 April Robert Offley Ashburton Crewe-Milnes, 2nd lord Houghton  
 1885, 1st earl of Crewe 1895, 1st marquess of Crewe 1911  
 1910 7 Nov Lewis Harcourt, cr viscount Harcourt 1917  
 1915 27 May Andrew Bonar Law  
 1916 11 Dec Walter Hume Long, 1st viscount Long 1921  
 1919 Jan Alfred Milner, 1st lord Milner 1901, 1st viscount Milner 1902  
 1921 14 Feb Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill  
 1922 25 Oct Victor Christian William Cavendish, 9th duke of Devonshire  
 1908  
 1924 23 Jan James Henry Thomas  
 7 Nov Leopold Charles Maurice Stennett Amery (and for Dominion  
 Affairs)  
 1929 8 June Sydney James Webb, 1st lord Passfield 1929 (and for  
 Dominion Affairs)  
 1931 26 Aug James Henry Thomas (and for Dominion Affairs)  
 9 Nov Sir Philip Cunliffe-Lister, 1st viscount Swinton 1935  
 1935 7 June Malcolm MacDonald  
 27 Nov James Henry Thomas  
 1936 29 May William George Arthur Ormsby Gore, 4th lord Harlech 1938  
 1938 16 May Malcolm MacDonald

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR THE DOMINIONS

Under the second administration of Mr. Baldwin, a differentiation appears between the secretaryship of state for the Colonies and the Dominions in that Mr. Amery was secretary of state for Colonial Affairs and for Dominion Affairs. In the next ministry, Lord Passfield was likewise secretary of state for Colonial Affairs and for Dominion Affairs, but on 13 June 1930, Mr. James Henry Thomas was sworn as secretary of state for Dominion Affairs only, Lord Passfield remaining secretary of state for Colonial Affairs. On the formation of the National Government in August 1931, Mr. Thomas took control of both departments until in November of that year they were once more separated, and then reunited in November 1938

1924	7 Nov	Leopold Charles Maurice Stennett Amery (with Colonies)
1929	8 June	Sydney James Webb, 1st lord Passfield 1929 (with Colonies)
1930	13 June	James Henry Thomas
1931	26 Aug	James Henry Thomas (with Colonies)
1935	27 Nov.	Malcolm MacDonald
1938	16 May	Edward Montagu Cavendish Stanley, commonly called lord Stanley
	Nov	Malcolm MacDonald (with Colonial Office)

SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR WAR (*from 1855*)

The office of Secretary at War originated in the reign of Charles II, and in 1801 the first secretary of state for War and the Colonies was appointed in addition<sup>1</sup>. Before the Crimean War the government of military affairs was "a medley of conflicting jurisdictions". In 1855 the secretary of state for War was relieved of his colonial duties, but acted also as Secretary at War from 1855 to 1863 when the latter office was abolished (*Stat 26 and 27 Vict*, cap 12). See C. M. Clode, *The Military Forces of the Crown*, 2 vols (London, 1869); J. S. Omond, *Parliament and the Army, 1642-1904* (Cambridge, 1933); Sir W. R. Anson, *The Law and Custom of the Constitution*, vol 11, pt. 11, pp 222-43 (Oxford, 1935), *The Report on the Civil and Professional Administration of the Naval and Military Departments* (1890); *The Cambridge History of British Foreign Policy*, 3 vols (Cambridge, 1922-3) and Sir R. Biddulph, *Lord Cardwell at the War Office* (London, 1904), Hampden Gordon, *The War Office* (London, 1935)

1855	8 Feb	Fox Maule-Ramsay, 2nd lord Panmure 1852
1858	27 Feb	Jonathan Peel
1859	19 June	Sidney Herbert, 1st lord Herbert of Lea 1861
1861	22 July	Sir George Cornewall Lewis
1863	28 April	George Frederick Samuel Robinson, 2nd earl of Ripon 1859, 1st marquess of Ripon 1871
1866	16 Feb	Spencer Compton Cavendish, commonly called marquess of Hartington, 8th duke of Devonshire 1891
	6 July	Jonathan Peel
1867	8 March	Sir John Somerset Pakington, 1st lord Hampton 1874
1868	9 Dec	Edward Cardwell, 1st viscount Cardwell 1874

<sup>1</sup> For the position of Dundas, 1794-1801, officially Secretary of State for War only, see above, p 98

1874	21 Feb	Gathorne Gathorne-Hardy, 1st viscount Cranbrook 1878, 1st earl of Cranbrook 1892
1878	2 April	Frederick Arthur Stanley, cr. lord Stanley of Preston 1886, 25th earl of Derby 1893
1880	28 April	Hugh Culling Eardley Childers
1882	16 Dec	Marquess of Hartington ( <i>See under</i> 1866)
1885	24 June	William Henry Smith
1887	14 Jan	Edward Stanhope
1892	18 Aug	Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman
1895	4 July	Henry Charles Keith Petty-FitzMaurice, 5th marquess of Lansdowne 1866
1900	Oct	William St John Fremantle Brodrick, 9th viscount Midle- ton 1907, 1st earl of Middleton 1920
1903	12 Oct	Hugh Oakeley Arnold-Forster
1905	11 Dec	Richard Burdon Haldane, 1st viscount Haldane, 1911
1912	14 June	John Edward Bernard Seely, 1st lord Mottistone 1933
1914	31 March	Herbert Henry Asquith, 1st earl of Oxford and Asquith 1925
	6 Aug	Horatio Herbert Kitchener, cr. lord Kitchener 1898, 1st earl Kitchener of Khartoum 1902
1916	7 July	David Lloyd George
	11 Dec	Edward George Villiers Stanley, 26th earl of Derby 1908
1918	20 April	Alfred Milner, cr. lord Milner 1901, 1st viscount Milner 1902
1919	14 Jan	Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill (and for Royal Air Force)
1921	14 Feb	Sir William Lamung Worthington-Evans
1922	25 Oct	Earl of Derby. ( <i>See under</i> 1916)
1924	23 Jan	Stephen Walsh
	7 Nov	Sir Lamung Worthington-Evans
1929	8 June	Thomas Shaw
1931	30 Aug	Robert Offley Ashburton Crewe-Milnes, 2nd lord Houghton 1885, 1st earl of Crewe 1895, 1st marquess of Crewe 1911
1935	7 June	Edward Frederick Lindley Wood, 1st lord Irwin 1925, 3rd viscount Halifax 1934
	27 Nov	Alfred Duff Cooper
1937	28 May	Leslie Hore-Belisha

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR AIR

The first sign of a secretary of state for Air is to be found in the appointment in January 1918 of Lord Rothermere as President of the Air Council and very soon afterwards as secretary of state for the Royal Air Force. In 1919 this secretaryship of state was combined with the secretaryship of state for War, and on 29 March of that year it was announced that the title had been changed to secretary of state for Air. In 1921 an independent secretaryship of state was created.

1918	2 Jan	Harold Sidney Harmsworth, 1st lord Rothermere 1914, 1st viscount 1919
	26 April	Sir William Douglas Weir, 1st lord Weir June 1918
1919	14 Jan	Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill (with War Office)
1921	5 April	Frederick Edward Guest
1922	2 Nov	Sir Samuel John Gurney Hoare
1924	22 Jan	Christopher Birdwood Thomson, 1st lord Thomson 1924
	7 Nov	Sir Samuel John Gurney Hoare
1929	8 June	Lord Thomson ( <i>See under</i> 1924) Died 5 Oct 1930
1930	18 Oct	William Warrender Mackenzie, 1st lord Amulree 1929
1931	9 Nov	Charles Stewart Henry Vane-Tempest Stewart, 7th marquess of Londonderry 1915
1935	7 June	Sir Philip Cunliffe-Lister, 1st viscount Swinton 1935
1938	16 May	Sir Howard Kingsley Wood

## SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR INDIA

At the end of the Indian Mutiny an "Act for the better Government of India" was passed by Parliament, 2 Aug 1858, transferring control of India from the East India Company to the Crown. This measure regulated the government of India from London until the Government of India Act, 1919. A secretary of state for India was henceforth assisted by a Council of India of fifteen members. Lord Stanley, who piloted the act of 1858 through the House of Commons, was appointed first secretary of state for India in September 1858. The Act is printed in *Stat. 21 and 22 Vict.*, cap. 106 (pp. 386-98); for its parliamentary history see W. F. Monypenny and G. E. Buckle, *The Life of Benjamin Disraeli*, vol. iv (London, 1916), pp. 83-177. Cf. also Sir Courtenay Ilbert, *The Government of India* (Oxford, 1922); George Nathaniel, Marquess Curzon, *British Government in India*, 2 vols. (London, 1925), *The Cambridge History of the British Empire*, vol. v (Cambridge, 1932), pp. 206-44, Sir Malcolm C. C. Seton, *The India Office* (London, 1926).

1858	2 Sept	Edward Henry Stanley, commonly called lord Stanley, 24th earl of Derby 1869
1859	18 June	Sir Charles Wood, 1st viscount Halifax 1866
1866	16 Feb	George Frederick Samuel Robinson, 2nd earl of Ripon 1859, 1st marquess of Ripon 1871
	6 July	Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne-Cecil, commonly called viscount Cranborne, 3rd marquess of Salisbury 1868
1867	8 March	Sir Stafford Henry Northcote, 1st earl of Iddesleigh 1885
1868	9 Dec	George Douglas Campbell, 8th duke of Argyll [Scot.] 1847 and 4th lord Sandridge, cr. duke of Argyll [U.K.] 1892
1874	21 Feb	Marquess of Salisbury ( <i>See under</i> 1866)
1878	2 April	Gathorne Gathorne-Hardy, 1st viscount Cranbrook May 1878, 1st earl of Cranbrook 1892
1880	28 April	Spencer Compton Cavendish, commonly called marquess of Hartington, 8th duke of Devonshire 1891
1882	16 Dec	John Wodehouse, 3rd lord Kimberley 1846, 1st earl of Kimberley 1860
1885	24 June	Lord Randolph Churchill
1886	6 Feb	Earl of Kimberley ( <i>See under</i> 1882)
	3 Aug	Richard Assheton Cross, 1st viscount Cross 19 Aug 1886
1892	18 Aug	Earl of Kimberley ( <i>See under</i> 1882)
1894	10 March	Henry Hartley Fowler, 1st viscount Wolverhampton 1908
1895	4 July	Lord George Hamilton
1903	9 Oct	William St John Fremantle Brodrick, 9th viscount Midleton 1907, 1st earl of Midleton 1920
1905	11 Dec	John Morley, 1st viscount Morley of Blackburn 1908
1910	7 Nov	Robert Offley Ashburton Crewe-Milnes, 2nd lord Houghton 1885, 1st earl of Crewe, 1895, 1st marquess 1911
1915	27 May	Joseph Austen Chamberlain
1917	20 July	Edwin Samuel Montagu
1922	21 March	William Robert Wellesley Peel, 2nd viscount Peel 1912, 1st earl 1929
1924	23 Jan	Sir Sydney Haldane Olivier, 1st lord Olivier 1924
	7 Nov.	Fredenck Edwin Smith, cr. lord Birkenhead 1919, cr. viscount Birkenhead 1921, 1st earl of Birkenhead 1922
1928	1 Nov	Viscount Peel ( <i>See under</i> 1922)
1929	8 June	William Wedgwood Benn
1931	26 Aug	Sir Samuel John Gurney Hoare
1935	7 June	Lawrence John Lumley Dundas, 2nd marquess of Zetland 1929 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Since the passing of the Government of India Act in August 1935, the office has been known as "Secretary of State for India and for Burma."

PRIME MINISTERS (*from 1730*)

Long treatises might be written on the origin of the term prime minister and on the question to whom the designation should first be applied. The phrase was in use in the time of Queen Anne, and in the reign of King George II it was applied to Sir Robert Walpole as a term of reproach by a generation which saw in the prime ministers of France, such as Dubois, Orleans, Bourbon and Fleury, subjects who were exercising in their own person all the royal functions. If such was the meaning of the term in the first half of the 18th century, the indignation with which Walpole repudiated the designation is intelligible to a generation which sees in the prime minister only the head of the government, who forms the administration and gives it his name, presides at cabinet meetings, and is the chief link between the Sovereign and his other ministers.

It was only spasmodically in the course of the 18th century that the present meaning of the term was evolved. Before Sir Robert Walpole's ministry, the most prominent members were often to be found in junior posts, such as the secretaryship of state for the Southern department, while less important personages held high office such as first lord of the treasury, and subsequently to Sir Robert's fall, ministries drew their names from statesmen who, for one reason or another, like Devonshire, Newcastle, Rockingham, Chatham and Portland, were eclipsed by their more able or more active colleagues. If, therefore, Sir Robert Walpole, as is generally agreed, is the first minister whose functions and policy in any way approximate to those of the modern premier, it seems not unreasonable to begin the list at the retirement of Townshend, which left Walpole free to lay the foundations of that doctrine of homogeneity which is one of the essentials for the easy working of the cabinet system.

As, according to Sir William Anson, "a man becomes Prime Minister by kissing the King's hands and accepting the commission to form a ministry" the dates given below are those at which the new prime minister kissed hands, but only where ascertainable. It looks as though in the 18th and early 19th centuries, the dating of a commission or the transfer of seals was the moment of taking office, and that it was not till the middle of the 19th century that hands were kissed on the commission being given to form a ministry, as soon as there seemed reasonable prospect of the charge being fulfilled. There is therefore some variation in the policy of determining the dates given below. For the 18th century the date given may be taken to be that on which the minister received the seals of office or the commission was made out. In the reigns of George IV and William IV, the date is generally that of an audience, before the formation of the ministry, at which it may be presumed the new premier kissed hands. Under Queen Victoria it is that at which the prime minister is known to have kissed hands or may be presumed to have done so. Unsuccessful attempts to form ministries, such as that of Lord Granville in 1746, or Sir Robert Peel in 1839 or the summons of the sovereign to ministers who refused to form a ministry as in the case of Lord Hartington in 1880 or Mr. Bonar Law in December 1916, have not been included in this list.

## REIGN OF KING GEORGE II

Sir Robert Walpole	15 May 1730 <sup>1</sup>
Earl of Wilmington	16 Feb 1741 <sup>2</sup>
Henry Pelham	27 Aug 1743 <sup>3</sup>
Duke of Newcastle	16 March 1754 <sup>4</sup>
Duke of Devonshire	16 Nov. 1756 <sup>5</sup>
Duke of Newcastle	2 July 1757 <sup>6</sup>

## REIGN OF KING GEORGE III

Duke of Newcastle	25 Oct. 1760 <sup>7</sup>
Earl of Bute	26 May 1762 <sup>8</sup>
George Grenville	16 April 1763 <sup>9</sup>
Marquess of Rockingham	13 July 1765 <sup>10</sup>
Earl of Chatham	30 July 1766 <sup>11</sup>
Duke of Grafton	14 Oct 1768 <sup>12</sup>
Lord North	28 Jan. 1770 <sup>13</sup>
Marquess of Rockingham	27 March 1782 <sup>14</sup>
Earl of Shelburne	4 July 1782 <sup>15</sup>
Duke of Portland	2 April 1783 <sup>16</sup>
William Pitt	19 Dec. 1783 <sup>17</sup>
Henry Addington	17 March 1801 <sup>18</sup>
William Pitt	10 May 1804 <sup>19</sup>
William Wyndham Grenville	11 Feb 1806 <sup>20</sup>
Duke of Portland	31 March 1807 <sup>21</sup>
Spencer Perceval	4 Oct 1809 <sup>22</sup>
Earl of Liverpool	8 June 1812 <sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This is the date of Townshend's resignation and may be counted the beginning of Walpole's premiership

<sup>2</sup> The date of Wilmington's appointment as First Lord of the Treasury is given thus in the *London Gazette*, no 8093, 13-16 Feb 1741, but the most prominent member of the administration was Lord Carteret

<sup>3</sup> *London Gazette*, no. 8252, 23-27 Aug 1743 In 1746 Carteret, now Earl Granville, made an attempt to form a ministry in conjunction with Lord Bath but abandoned it in four days' time

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*, no 9354, 12-16 March 1754 <sup>5</sup> *Ibid*, no 9635, 13-16 Nov 1756

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid*, no 9700, 28 June-2 July 1757.

<sup>7</sup> King's accession: King George II having died at 8 a m., it is clear that Newcastle resumed the Treasury that same day

<sup>8</sup> *Annual Register*, 1762, p [87]

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid*, 1763, p [127]

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid*, 1765, p. [166]

<sup>11</sup> This is the date of his appointment as Lord Privy Seal.

<sup>12</sup> The date of the acceptance of Chatham's resignation

<sup>13</sup> *Annual Register*, 1770, p [69]

<sup>14</sup> John W Fortescue, *Correspondence of King George III*, vol v, no 3592.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. vi, no 3833

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid*, no 4274

<sup>17</sup> *Annual Register*, 1783, p [223]

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid*, 1801, p \*75

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid*, p. 459, says 12 May which seems to be the date of gazetting. D N B. says 10 May.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid* 1806, p 493, again probably the day of gazetting

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid*. 1807, p 543 Cf *Morning Chronicle*, 2 April, p 2, col 3. "Yesterday being APRIL DAY, his grace the Duke of PORTLAND entered on his Office as Premier"

<sup>22</sup> *The Times*, 5 Oct 1809, p 2, col 3

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid*, 9 June 1812, p 3, col 5, which records that Lord Liverpool had an audience the day before, and the next day records that he "commenced business as First Lord of the Treasury" on 9 June



## REIGN OF KING GEORGE IV

Earl of Liverpool	29 Jan 1820 <sup>1</sup>
George Canning	10 April 1827 <sup>2</sup>
Viscount Goderich	31 Aug 1827 <sup>3</sup>
Duke of Wellington	22 Jan 1828 <sup>4</sup>

## REIGN OF KING WILLIAM IV

Duke of Wellington	26 June 1830 <sup>7</sup>
Earl Grey	22 Nov. 1830 <sup>5</sup>
Viscount Melbourne	16 July 1834 <sup>6</sup>
Duke of Wellington	17 Nov 1834 <sup>7</sup>
Sir Robert Peel	10 Dec 1834 <sup>8</sup>
Viscount Melbourne	18 April 1835 <sup>9</sup>

## REIGN OF QUEEN VICTORIA

Viscount Melbourne	20 June 1837 <sup>10</sup>
Sir Robert Peel	30 Aug 1841 <sup>11</sup>
Lord John Russell	30 June 1846 <sup>12</sup>
Earl of Derby	23 Feb. 1852 <sup>13</sup>
Earl of Aberdeen	19 Dec 1852 <sup>13</sup>
Viscount Palmerston	6 Feb 1855 <sup>13</sup>
Earl of Derby	20 Feb. 1858 <sup>12</sup>
Viscount Palmerston	12 June 1859 <sup>12</sup>
Earl Russell	29 Oct 1865 <sup>13</sup>
Earl of Derby	28 June 1866 <sup>12</sup>
Benjamin Disraeli	27 Feb 1868 <sup>14</sup>
William Ewart Gladstone	3 Dec 1868 <sup>12</sup>
Benjamin Disraeli	20 Feb 1874 <sup>13</sup>
William Ewart Gladstone	23 April 1880 <sup>13</sup>
Marquess of Salisbury	23 June 1885 <sup>13</sup>
William Ewart Gladstone	1 Feb 1886 <sup>12</sup>
Marquess of Salisbury	25 July 1886 <sup>13</sup>
William Ewart Gladstone	15 Aug. 1892 <sup>13</sup>
Earl of Rosebery	5 March 1894 <sup>15</sup>
Marquess of Salisbury	25 June 1895 <sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Accession of the new king      <sup>2</sup> Temperley's *George Canning*, D N B

<sup>3</sup> *Court Circular* in *The Times* of 1 Sept, where the suggestion is that Goderich kissed hands on 31 Aug

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 23 Jan 1828

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 23 Nov 1830

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 17 July 1834

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 18 Nov 1834

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 11 Dec 1834

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 20 April 1835

<sup>10</sup> Day of accession

<sup>11</sup> This date can only be presumed from *Queen Victoria's Letters*. The *Court Circular* does not state on which day Peel kissed hands, and it is possible that he did not kiss hands until after the ministry was formed. It is open to question whether in 1839 Peel had kissed hands when as a result of the Bedchamber dispute, he abandoned the task of forming a ministry.

<sup>12</sup> This is to be presumed from *Queen Victoria's Letters*

<sup>13</sup> Date of kissing hands given in *Queen Victoria's Letters*

<sup>14</sup> *Court Circular* dated 28 Feb 1868

<sup>15</sup> *Queen Victoria's Letters*

## BRITISH CHRONOLOGY

## REIGN OF KING EDWARD VII

Marquess of Salisbury	23 Jan 1901 <sup>1</sup>
Arthur James Balfour	12 July 1902 <sup>2</sup>
Sir Henry Campbell Bannerman	5 Dec 1905 <sup>2</sup>
Herbert Henry Asquith	7 April 1908 <sup>2</sup>

## REIGN OF KING GEORGE V

Herbert Henry Asquith	8 May 1910 <sup>1</sup>
David Lloyd George	7 Dec 1916 <sup>2</sup>
Andrew Bonar Law	23 Oct. 1922 <sup>2</sup>
Stanley Baldwin	22 May 1923 <sup>2</sup>
James Ramsay MacDonald	22 Jan. 1924 <sup>2</sup>
Stanley Baldwin	4 Nov 1924 <sup>3</sup>
James Ramsay MacDonald	5 June 1929 <sup>4</sup>
Stanley Baldwin	7 June 1935 <sup>5</sup>

## REIGN OF KING EDWARD VIII

Stanley Baldwin	21 Jan. 1936 <sup>1</sup>
-----------------	---------------------------

## REIGN OF KING GEORGE VI

Stanley Baldwin	12 Dec. 1936
Neville Chamberlain	28 May 1937 <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The day after the accession of the new king

<sup>3</sup> *Court Circular*, 4 Nov 1924.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid*, 7 June 1935

<sup>2</sup> *Annual Register*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*, 5 June 1929

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid*, 28 May 1937

# LIST OF CHIEF GOVERNORS OF IRELAND 1172—1939

## NOTES.

1. The dates of swearing in are the dates when the oath of office was taken and the sword of state received.
2. After 1800 no further entries of appointment of deputies (lords justices) have been set out in this list, as the usual procedure was for the king, when granting leave of absence to his lieutenant, to specify in his letter certain people to be appointed deputies, viz the archbishop of Armagh or Dublin, as representing the Church, the lord chancellor or other judge as representing the Law, and the commander in chief as representing the Army.

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors	Deputies.
1172 April		Hugh de Lacy, J and Cust	
1173 c April		William fitz Audeln, " Regis loco et vice "	
" c Aug		Richard de Clare, e. of Pembroke, Cust	
1176 c June		Raymond (le Gros) fitz William, proc	
" c. June		William fitz Audeln, proc <sup>1</sup>	
1177 c. May		Hugh de Lacy, lord of Meath, proc gen and cust Dublin	
1181 c May 1		John de Lacy, constable of Chester and Richard de Pec, justices itinerant, Custodes	
1181-2 winter		Hugh de Lacy (lord of Meath), re-instated	
1184 Sept 1		Philip de Braos (de Worcester), proc.	
1185 April		John, son of Henry II, dominus Hiberniae	
" -Dec		John de Courcy, e. of Ulster, J	
1192		Peter Pipard and Wm le Petit, JJ.	
1194		Peter Pipard, J	
1196		Hamo de Valognes, J	
1199 c. July		Meiler fitz Henry, J	
1208 ? autumn		Hugh de Lacy, e. of Ulster	
" ? winter		John de Gray, bishop of Norwich, J	
1210		John, lord of Ireland, and John de Gray, J	
"		John de Gray, bishop of Norwich, J	
"			Richard de Tuit, 1211 Geoffrey de Marisco, 1213 ?

<sup>1</sup> John de Courcy, Robert fitz Stephen and Miles de Cogan were joined in the commission to W. fitz Audeln, according to Giraldus Cambrensis.

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors,	Deputies
1213 July 23	June 1224	Henry de Londres, abp of Dublin, J.	Geoffrey de Marisco, 8 Nov. 1224
1215 July 6		Geoffrey de Marisco (Marreys), J	
1221 July 3		Geoffrey de Marisco, J, and Henry de Londres, Cust.	
1221 Oct 4		Henry de Londres, abp of Dublin, J	
1224 May 2		William Marshall, the younger, e. of Pembroke, J	
1226 June 22?		Geoffrey de Marisco, J.	
1228 Feb 13		Richard de Burgh, J.	
1232 June 16		Hubert de Burgh, e of Kent, J	
" Sept 3		Maurice fitz Gerald, 2nd baron of Offaly, J.	
1245 Nov 4		John fitz Geoffrey, J.	
1256	summer 1246	Richard de la Rochelle, J	Richard de Burgh Ralph fitz Nicholas and others { G bp of Ossory, 1245, Richard de la Rochelle, 1254-6
"		Alan de Zouche, J	
1258		Stephen de Lungespeye, J	
1260		William de Dene, J of prince Edward	
1261 Oct		Richard de la Rochelle, J of prince Edward	
1266 June 10	Nov 1270	{ Fulk de Saundford given custody in 1265, and Roger	Richard de Exeter
		{ Waspaul in same year, through absence of Rochelle	
" Michs		Hugh, bishop of Meath, J appointed by the King	
1267		David de Barry, J	
1270		Sir Robert de Ufford, J	
1272		James de Aldithley (Audley), J	
" e Aug }		John Muscegrosso	
and Dec. 7 }		Maurice fitz Maurice (fitz Gerald), J.	
1273		Sir Geoffrey de Genevil, J	
1276 June 17		Sir Robert de Ufford, J.	
1281 Nov 21	1282 Sept 27	Sir Robert de Ufford, C, and Stephen, bishop of Waterford, J	Richard de Exeter { Richard de Exeter { Stephen, bishop of Waterford
1282 Sept 27		Stephen Fulburn, bishop of Waterford, and abp of Tuam, J	
1288 July 7		John de Saundford, abp of Dublin, Cust and J	
			William fitz Roger, prior St John of Jerusalem, 1283, 1285 William de Oddingeseles and Wilham l'Enfant, 1290

1290 Sept 12	Nov 1290	William de Vesey, J	{ J de Saundford, abp of Dublin, 1290, Walter de la Haye, East 1294
1294 June		William fitz Roger, prior, Hosp of St John, Jerusalem, Cust (by Council)	
" Oct 18		William de Oddingeseles, J	Thomas fitz Maurice (aft e of Desmond), 1295
1295 April		Thomas fitz Maurice (aft e of Desmond), Cust (by Council)	Walter de la Haye, 1295
" Oct 18	3 Dec 1295	Sir John Wogan, J	{ Walter de la Haye, E 1296, Richard, e of Ulster, c autumn 1299-spring 1300, William de Ros, prior, Kilmanham, Aug 1301-March 1302, Maurice de Rochfort, 30 June-29 Sept 1302
1304		Sir John Wogan, J, and Edmund le Botiller, Cust	
1305		Sir John Wogan, J	William de Burgh
1308 June 16 <sup>1</sup>		Piers de Gaveston, K L, and Sir John Wogan, J	William de Burgh
1309 June		Sir John Wogan, J	Walter de Thornbury and William Alysaundre, 1313
1312		Sir John Wogan, J, and Sir Edmund le Botiller, Cust	
1313		Sir Edmund le Botiller, Cust.	
" April 30	c June 1314	Sir Theobald de Verdon, J	Hugh Canoun, 1316
1315 Jan 4	2 March	Sir Edmund le Botiller, J	{ Walter de Cusack, 1317
1316 Nov 23	April 1317	Sir Roger de Mortimer, of Wigmore, K L, and Sir Edmund le Botiller, J	Thomas fitz John, 2nd e of Kildare, 1320-1
1318 May 6	6 May	William fitz John, abp of Cashel, Cust (by Council)	
" Aug 11	Oct	Alexander de Bickenor, abp of Dublin, J	{ William de Bermingham, and Walter Wogan and Roger de Berthorp, 1324
1319 March 15		Sir Roger de Mortimer, J	Roger Outlawe, prior St. J of Jerusalem, 1324
1321 Feb 1		Sir Ralph de Gorges, J (never acted) <sup>2</sup>	Roger Outlawe, prior St J of Jerusalem, 1327
" April 23	June	Thomas fitz John, 2nd e of Kildare, J	
" May 21	> Aug or Sept	John de Bermingham, e. of Louth, J	
1323 Nov 18	Feb 1324	Sir John Darcy, le neveu, J	
1327 Feb 13		Thomas fitz John, 2nd e of Kildare, J	
1328 April	April	Roger Outlawe, prior St John of Jerusalem, J (by Council)	
" Aug 21		Sir John Darcy, le neveu (Did not take office)	

<sup>1</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> de Burgh, e of Ulster, was appointed K L, 15 June 1308, but as Gaveston was appointed the next day, he probably did not take office.

<sup>2</sup> He was apparently taken prisoner in Wales, on his way to Ireland (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, England, 1321, m. 5, p. 596)

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors.	Deputies.
1329 Feb 19 1331 March 3 <sup>a</sup> " Feb 27 <sup>b</sup> " Nov 5	May or June { }	Sir John Darcy, le cosun, J { William de Burgh, <sup>a</sup> e of Ulster, K L., and Sir Anthony de Lucy, J <sup>b</sup> Sir Anthony de Lucy, J	Roger Outlawe, prior St. J. of Jerusalem, 1330-1 Thomas de Burgh, 1332-3 { Thomas de Burgh, 1333-4, Roger Outlawe, prior, app <sup>d</sup> 15 March 1335
1332 Sept 30 1337 July 28 1338 May 15 1340 March 3 1341 Feb	13 Feb 1333 14 Oct 31 July April Feb	John, lord Darcy, le cosun, J John de Cheriton, the elder, baron of Powys, J Thomas de Cheriton, bp of Hereford, C John, lord Darcy, le cosun, J Alexander de Bicknor, abp of Dublin, Cust (by Council)	Roger Outlawe, prior (as above), 1340-1
" 1344 Feb 10 1346 April 10 " April 7 " May 10	July May 29 June	John, lord Darcy, le cosun, J Sir Ralph de Ufford, J Sir Roger Darcy, J (by Council) Sir John Morice, J Walter de Bermingham, lord of Athenry, J	Sir John Morice, app <sup>d</sup> 16 March 1341
1349 July 17 1355 July 8 1356 Jan 26 " March 30 " July 24 1357 April " July 14	Dec Aug or Sept { Jan. Oct April Sept	Sir Thomas de Rokeby, J Maurice fitz Thomas, e of Desmond, J. Maurice fitz Thomas, 4th e of Kildare, J. Sir Thomas de Rokeby, J Master John de Bolton, J (by Council) Amory de St Amand, lord St Amand, J. James le Botiller, e of Ormond, J Maurice fitz Thomas, 4th e of Kildare, J. Lionel, e of Ulster, K L. James le Botiller, e. of Ormond, Cust.	{ John Larcher, prior Hospital of St John, Jerusalem, 1347 { John de Carew, baron Carew, 1349 { Maurice de Rochfort, bishop of Limerick, 1352 { Maurice fitz Thomas, 4th e of Kildare, 8 Aug 1355  Maurice fitz Thomas, 4th e of Kildare Maurice fitz Thomas, 4th e of Kildare, 30 Aug 1357 (app <sup>d</sup> ) Maurice fitz Thomas, 4th e. of Kildare, 9 Oct 1360 (app <sup>d</sup> )
1359 Feb. 16 1361 March 16 " July 1 1364 April 22	Mar. or April March 15 Sept. April 22		

<sup>1</sup> Appointed by Council 26 Jan., and by King 30 March.

1364	Sept 30	Dec. or Jan. 1365	Lionel, duke of Clarence, K L	
1366	Nov. 7	7 Nov.	Sir Thomas de la Dale, Cust	
1367	Feb. 20	7 Nov.	Gerald fitz Maurice, e of Desmond, J	
1369	Mar. 3	June	Sir William de Windsor, K L.	
1372	March 22	22 March	Maurice fitz Thomas, 4th e of Kildare, Cust.	
"	April ?	July	Sir Robert de Assheton, J.	
1373	Nov. or Dec	Nov or Dec.	William Taney, prior, Hosp of St John, Jerusalem, J (by Council)	Ralph Cheyne, 1373
"	Sept. 20	4 May 1374	Sir William de Windsor, G	
1376	Feb. 16	June	Maurice fitz Thomas, 4th e. of Kildare, J, to super- vise Leinster, and Stephen, bishop of Meath, Mun- ster	
"	July 24	}	James le Botiller, e. of Ormond, J.	James le Botiller, hus son, 1379
1377	July 21		Alexander de Balscot, bishop of Ossory, J (by Coun- cil)	
1378	Aug 20		Sir John de Bromych, J.	
1379	Oct 13		Edmund de Mortimer, e. of March and Ulster, K L	
"	Sept 22	Nov	Master John Colton, chancellor, J (by Council)	
"	Oct 22	May 1380	Roger de Mortimer, e of March and Ulster, K L.	
1382	Jan 10		Sir Philip de Courtenay, K L, and Jas le Botiller, e. of Ormond, J, joined with him 1384	Sir Thomas de Mortimer, 3 March 1382
"	Jan 24		Sir Philip de Courtenay, K L, returned to Ireland, 6 May 1385	
1383	July 1		Richard White, prior, Hosp. of St. John, Jerusalem, J of the marq <sup>1</sup>	{ Alex, bishop of Ossory, Thos, bishop of Waterford, Jas. Butler, e of Ormond, and the e of Desmond, 13 July 1385
1385			Sir John de Stanley, L of the marq <sup>1</sup>	
1386			Alexander de Balscot, bishop of Meath, J. of the marq <sup>1</sup> (continued by the King)	Sir Thos Fleming, 17 July 1388, Richard White, prior (as above) and Sir R Preston Aug 1389 <sup>2</sup>
"	June 8	Aug or Sept. Nov.	Sir Thomas de Mortimer, J (did not take office)	{ Robert Sutton, app <sup>d</sup> 31 Jan 1390, R bishop of Ossory and P de la Freyne, 4 Aug 1391 (app <sup>d</sup> ) for Kilkenny
1387			Sir John de Stanley, J.	
1389	March 5		Richard de Vere, marq, to whom Richard assigned his land of Ireland.	
"	Aug. 1	25 Oct	<sup>2</sup> For other deputies appointed by Balscot, see <i>Cal Pat Rolls</i> , Ireland.	

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors	Deputies.
1391 Sept 11	3 Oct	Alexander de Balscot, bishop of Meath, J	Edmund de Mortimer, spring, 1398
1392		Thomas, duke of Gloucester, K L (Patent cancelled)	
" July 24	8 Oct	James le Botiller, e. of Ormond, J	
1393 May 31		King Richard II arrived at Waterford, 2 Oct 1394	
1394 May ?		Roger de Mortimer, e of March and Ulster, K L,	
1396 April 25		and Sir W le Scrope, J.	
" Sept 25		Edmund de Mortimer, K L., and Su W le Scrope, J.	
1397 Jan 23		Roger de Mortimer, e of March and Ulster, K L	
" April 24		Reynold, lord Grey of Ruthyn, J (by Council)	
1398 April 24		Thomas Holland, duke of Surrey, K L	
" c July	Oct	Richard II arrived 1 June, left Ireland 13 Aug	
" July 26	Aug	Edmund de Holland, e of Kent, Cust	
1399 Aug		Alexander de Balscot, bishop of Meath, J	
" "		Sir John de Stanley, K L	
" Dec. 10	? March 1400	Thomas de Lancaster, K L	
1401 July 18	13 Nov	James le Botiller, 3rd e of Ormond, J (by Council)	{ Sir Gilbert Halsale (Ulster), app <sup>d</sup> 8 May, 1400 Sir Thomas fitz Edmund de Burgo (Connaught), app <sup>d</sup> 14 May 1400, William de Stanley, 1401 Sir Stephen Lescrop, 1401-4 Sir William de Burgo (dep of Lescrop) in Connaught, 5 Dec 1403 Sir Stephen Lescrop, Oct 1404 app <sup>d</sup> James le Botiller, e of Ormond, Lescrop's D , 4 July 1405 Sir Stephen Lescrop, 1406-7 James, e. of Ormond (Lescrop's D ), 1407-8 <sup>1</sup> Thomas le Botiller, prior of St John of Jerusalem, Ire , 1409-13
1403 March 10		Thomas de Lancaster, K L	
1404 March 3	3 March	Gerald fitz Maurice, 5th e of Kildare, J (by Council)	
" Oct 1	Sept	Thomas de Lancaster, K L	
1405 Sept		Thomas de Lancaster, K L	
" Sept 23	2 Aug 1408	Sir John de Stanley, K L	
1406 March 1			
1413 June 8	Sept or Oct		

<sup>1</sup> Ed Perers was app<sup>d</sup> D. 28 June 1407 from next Michaelmas, but does not appear to have acted



1414 Jan 18	18 Jan	Thomas Cranley, abp of Dublin, J (by Council)	{ John Bermingham, Judge K B Christopher Holywood, Sir E Perers and Jenico
" Feb 24	13 Nov.	John Talbot of Halomshire, lord de Furnival, K L.	{ Dartas, as war governors Thomas Cranley, abp. of Dublin, app <sup>d</sup> 8 Feb 1416 Richard Talbot, abp of Dublin, app <sup>d</sup> July 1419
1420 March 6	9 March	Richard Talbot, abp of Dublin, J	
" Feb 10	10 April	James le Botiller, e of Ormond, K L	
1422		William fitz Thomas, prior of St John of Jerusalem, Ireland, J (by Council)	
" Oct 4	c 11 Oct	Richard Talbot, abp of Dublin, J	
1423 May 9	— 1424	Edmund Mortimer, e of March and Ulster, K L	Edward Dantsey, bishop of Meath, 1423 James le Botiller, e of Ormond, 1424
1425 Jan	Jan	John, lord Talbot of Halomshire, J (probably by Council)	
" April 13		James le Botiller, e. of Ormond, K L	
1426 April 15		James le Botiller, e of Ormond, J	
1427 March 15	1 Aug	Sir John Grey (lord Grey of Codnor), K L	Edward, bishop of Meath, Dec 1427-8 Sir Thomas Strange, 1429-30
1428 April 30		Sir John de Sutton (baron Dudley), K L	
1430 May		Richard Talbot, abp of Dublin, J	
1431 April 12	Sept. or Oct	Sir Thomas Stanley, K L	Sir Christopher Plunket, 1432-4 Richard Talbot, abp. of Dublin, 1435-6, 1437
1437 May	May	Richard Talbot, abp. of Dublin, J	
1438 Feb 12	May or June	Leo or Lionel de Welles, lord Welles, K L	William Welles, 1439-40 James le Botiller, e of Ormond, 1441-2 Sir Richard Nugent, baron of Delvin, 1444
1442 Feb 27		James le Botiller, e of Ormond, K L.	
1444		Richard Talbot, abp of Dublin, J	Richard Talbot, abp of Dublin, 1447-9
1445 March 12		John Talbot, e. of Shrewsbury, K L.	Sir Richard Nugent, baron of Delvin, 1449
1447 Dec. 9	July 1449	Richard, duke of York, K L	James le Botiller, e. of Ormond, 1450, 1451-2 Sir Ed fitz Eustace, 1453-4
[1453] <sup>1</sup>		Thomas fitz Maurice, 7th e of Kildare, J (by Council)	
1454 Oct or Nov.	Oct or Nov.	Richard, duke of York, K L.	Thomas fitz Maurice, 7th e. of Kildare, app <sup>d</sup> spring 1455
" Dec			

<sup>1</sup> On 12 May, 1453, Ormond was app<sup>d</sup> K L. and he app<sup>d</sup> John May, abp. of Armagh, as hus D., but they only acted for a short while.

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors	Deputies
1457 Dec. 8		Richard, duke of York, K L	Thomas fitz Maurice, 7th e of Kildare, 1458-9, June 1460
1461 Jan 30	Jan	Thomas fitz Maurice, 7th e of Kildare, J (by Council) (by King)	
1462 March 6		" " "	
		George, duke of Clarence, K L	{ Sir Roland fitz Eustace, 1462 William Sherwood, bishop of Meath, 1462 Thomas, e of Desmond, 1463, whose D was Thomas fitz Maurice, e of Kildare, 1464 Thomas, e of Desmond, 1465-7 John Tiptoft, e. of Worcester, 1467-70 Sir Edmund Dudley
1465 May 10		George, duke of Clarence, K L.	
1470 March 23		John Tiptoft, e of Worcester, K L.	
" Autumn		Thomas fitz Maurice, 7th e of Kildare, J.	
" Mich		George, duke of Clarence, K L	
1477 or 8		Thomas fitz Maurice, 7th e of Kildare, J (by Council)	{ Thomas fitz Maurice, e of Kildare, 1471-4 or 5 William Sherwood, bishop of Meath, 1474 or 5-1477
1478 7 April		Gerald, 8th e of Kildare, J (by Council)	
" March 10	7 April	John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, K L (apparently never took office)	
" July 6		George, son of Edward IV, K L	
1479 May 5		Richard, duke of York, K L	Henry, lord Grey, 1478, who appointed Sir Robert Preston as his D, 1479
1483 July 19		Edward, prince of Wales, K L	Gerald, 8th e of Kildare, 1479-82
1484 Aug 21		John de la Pole, e of Lincoln, K L	Gerald, 8th e of Kildare
1486 March 11		Jasper of Hatfield, duke of Bedford, K L	Gerald, 8th e of Kildare, 1486-92 (June) { Walter fitz Simons, abp of Dublin, 11 June 1492-3 (Sept.) and Sir Thos Ormond, governor Robert Preston, visct. Gormanston, 1493 (Sept.)- Wm Preston, his son, 1493
1494 Sept.		Henry, son of Hen. VII, K L	{ Sir Edward Poynings, 1493 (Sept.)-1496 Henry Deane, bishop of Bangor, 1 Jan 1496 (app <sup>d</sup> ) Gerald, 8th e of Kildare, 6 Aug 1496 (app <sup>d</sup> ) (Walter, abp of Dublin, 1503, April-Aug. his D)
1509 June		Gerald, 8th e. of Kildare, L J	

1510 Oct.	8	Gerald, 8th e of Kildare, L D to the King			
1513 Sept	4	" " " " L J.			Sir Piers Butler
" Nov	26	" " " " L D to the King			Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, 1516
1515 April	13	William Preston, visct Gormanston, L J			
1515 Oct		Gerald, 8th e of Kildare, L D			
1520 March	10	Thomas Howard, e of Surrey, L L			
1522 March	6	Sir Piers Butler, pretended 8th e of Ormond, L D			
1524 Aug.	4	Gerald, 9th e of Kildare, L D			
1528 May	15	Sir Thomas Fitzgerald, L J (by Council)			Sir James Fitzgerald, 1526
" Aug	4	Piers Butler, e. of Ossory, L D			Richard Nugent, baron of Delvin, 1527
1529 June	22	Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond and Somerset, L L			{ Sir William Skeffington, app <sup>d</sup> 22 June 1530 Gerald, 10th e. of Kildare, app <sup>d</sup> 5 July 1532 (Thos. lord Offaly his D, 1534) Sir William Skeffington, app <sup>d</sup> 30 July 1534, Leonard, lord Grey, app <sup>d</sup> L J by Council, 1 Jan 1536, and by the King, Feb. of same year
1536		Leonard, lord Grey, L D (on death of Richmond)			
1540 April	1	Sir William Breton, L C, L J (by Council)			{ Sir Wm Brabazon, L J (1 p 12 Oct 1543; sworn 10 Feb 1544)
" July	7	Sir Anthony St. Leger, L D			" " (1 p. 16 Feb 1546; sworn 1 April)
1547 April	7	" " " "			
1548 April	22	Sir Edward Bellingham, L D			
1549 Dec	27	Sir Francis Bryan, L J (by Council)			
1550 Feb	2	Sir William Brabazon, L J (by Council)			
" April	29	Sir Anthony St Leger, L D			
1551 April	29	Sir James Crofts, L D			
1552 Dec	6	Sir Thomas Cusack and Sir Gerald Aylmer, L J J (by Council)			
1553 Oct		Sir Anthony St. Leger, L D			
1556 April	27	} Sir Thomas Raddcliff, lord Fitzwalter, L D.			{ Hugh Curwen, app. of Dublin and Sir Henry Sidney, L J J (1 p 12 Nov. 1557, sworn in 5 Dec)
1558 March	9	" " " e of Sussex, L D.			Sir Henry Sidney, L J. (1 p 18 Jan. 1558, sworn in 6 Feb)
" Aug	17	" " " " "			" " (1 p 4 Aug 1558, sworn in 18 Sept)

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of State Papers, Ireland*, gives June 1 as date of his taking office.

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors	Deputies
1558 Dec 12	13 Dec	Sir Henry Sidney, L J (by Council)	Sir William Fitzwilliams, L J. (1 p. 18 Jan 1560 ;
1559 July 3	30 Aug	Thomas, e of Sussex, L D	sworn in 15 Feb)
1560 May 6	June	" " " L L	" " " (1 p 10 Jan 1561 ;
1561 May 24	5 June	" " " "	sworn in 2 Feb.)
1562 July 4	29 July	" " " "	" " " (1 p. 20 Dec 1561 ;
1565 Oct 13	20 Jan 1566	" " " "	sworn in Jan. 1562)
1568 April 17	28 Oct	Sir Henry Sidney, L D	{ Sir N. Arnold, L J. (1 p 2 May 1564, sworn 25 May)
1571 April 1	1 April	Sir William Fitzwilliams, L J (by Council)	{ Sir R. Weston, L C, and Sir Wm Fitzwilliams, L J J.
" Dec 11	13 Jan 1572	Sir William Fitzwilliams, L D	{ (1 p 9 Oct. 1567)
1575 Aug 5	Sept 18	Sir Henry Sidney, L D	
1578 April 27	14 Sept	Sir William Drury, L J	
1579 Oct 11	11 Oct	Sir William Pelham, L J (by Council)	
1580 Feb 3 <sup>1</sup>	7 Sept	Arthur, lord Grey, L D	
" July 15	31 Aug	Adam Loftus, abp of Dublin and Sir Henry Wallop, L J J	
1582 Aug 25	21 June	Sir John Perrott, L D	
1584 Jan 7	30 June	Sir William Fitzwilliams, L D	
1588 Feb 17	11 Aug	Sir William Russell, L D	
1594 May 16	22 May	Thomas lord Burgh, L D	
1597 March 5	30 Oct	Sir Thomas Norreys, L J (by Council)	
" Oct 29	27 Nov.	Adam Loftus, abp of Dublin and Sir R. Gardiner, <sup>2</sup> L J J.	
" Nov 15		Robert Devereux, e of Essex, L L	
1599 March 12	15 April	Adam Loftus, abp of Dublin and Sir G Cary, L J J.	
" Sept 24	25 Sept	(by Council)	
1600 Jan 21	27 Feb	Charles Blount, lord Mountjoy, L D	
1603 April 9	9 April	" " " L J (by Council)	
" April 12		" " " L D	

<sup>1</sup> By 1 p. Westminster

<sup>2</sup> Thomas, e of Ormond, appointed to have charge of martial affairs, 29 Oct 1597

"	April 25	26 May	Charles Blount, lord Mountjoy, L L (afterwards e of Devonshire)	Thos Jones, abp of Dublin and Sir Rich. Wingfield, L JJ. (1 p 4 Mar 1614)
"	May 30	1 June	Sir George Cary, L D. <sup>1</sup>	
1605 Feb 1		3 Feb 1605	Sir Arthur Chichester, L D. <sup>1</sup>	
1607 Feb 28			"	
1614 July 27			"	
1616 Feb 10		11 Feb	Thomas Jones, abp of Dublin and Sir John Denham, C J, K B, L JJ	
1616 July 2		30 Aug	Sir Oliver St John (after lord Grandison), L D	
1622 May 2		4 May	Sir Adam Loftus, L C, and Rich visct Powerscourt, L JJ	
1622 Feb 4		8 Sept 1622	Henry Cary, visc Falkland, L D	
1625 March 29			Adam, visct. Loftus, L C, and Sir Rich Boyle, e of Cork, L JJ.	
1629 Oct 26		26 Oct		
1632 July 3		25 July 1633	Thomas Wentworth, visct. Wentworth, L D.	{ Adam, visct Loftus, L C, and Christopher Wandesford, M R, L JJ (1 p 3 July 1636, sworn in 3 July) Sir Robert Dillon, lord Dillon and Christopher Wandesford, M R, L JJ (1 p 12 Sept. 1639, sworn in same day) { Christopher Wandesford, M.R., L D (1 p. 1 April sworn in 3 April 1640)
1640 Jan 13		March 18	Thomas, e of Strafford, L L	
1640 Dec 30		30 Dec	Robert, lord Dillon and Sir Wm Parsons, L JJ	
1641 Feb 9		10 Feb	Sir Wm Parsons and Sir John Borlace, L JJ.	
1641 June			Robert Sydney, e of Leicester, L L	
1643 March 31		12 May	Sir John Borlace and Sir Henry Tichborne, L JJ	
1643 Nov 13		21 Jan 1644	James, marq of Ormond, L L.	
1646 April			Philip Sydney, lord Lisle, L L	
1647 June 19		28 July	{ Arthur Annesley, Sir Robert King, Sir Robert Meredyth, Col. John Moore and Col Mich. Jones, Commissioners of Parliament James, marq. of Ormond, L L returns 29 Sept. 1648	
1649 Feb 17			"	{ Henry Ireton, app <sup>d</sup> 29 May 1650 { John Lambert, major-general, app <sup>d</sup> Mar 1652
" landed Aug. 14			Oliver Cromwell, L L.	

<sup>1</sup> Cary and Chichester were both appointed by the King as his deputies to assist Devonshire till his death in 1606.

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors.	Deputies
1650 Dec 6		Ulick Burke, marg Clanciarde, L.D. {Lt-Genl. Chas Fleetwood, Lt-Genl Edmund Ludlow, Miles Corbet, John Jones and John Weaver Commissioners of Government under the Parliament	
1653		Chas. Fleetwood, D under Cromwell {Henry Cromwell, Mathew Tomlinson, Miles Corbet and Robert Goodwin, Commissioners of Parliament, William Steele, L.C., added 1656	
1654		Henry Cromwell, L.D	
1655 Aug		" " L.L	
1657 Nov 17		{Edmund Ludlow, John Jones, Mathew Tomlinson, Miles Corbet and Wm. Bury, Commissioners of Parliament	
1658 Oct. 6		{Col. John Jones, Wm. Steele, Robert Goodwin, Col Mathew Tomlinson, Miles Corbet, Commissioners of Parliament	
1659 May 7		{Roger, lord Broghill, Sir Chas Coote, Major W Bury, Commissioners of Government	
1660 Jan.		{Lt-Genl Geo Monck, duke of Albemarle, L.L.	
" June		{Sir Maurice Eustace, L.C., Roger, e of Orrery,	
" Dec 31		{Charles, e of Mountrath, L.J.J.	
1661 Dec 23		Sir Maurice Eustace, L.C., Roger, e of Orrery, L.J.J.	
1662 Feb 21	27 July	James, duke of Ormond, L.L	John, lord Robartes, L.D.  Thomas, e of Ossory, L.D (1 p 21 May 1664), acting till 3 Sept 1665, on return of Ormond Thomas, e of Ossory, L.D (1 p 10 April 1668, sworn in 24 April) <sup>1</sup>
1669 March 7		Thomas, e. of Ossory, L.D.	
" May 3	18 Sept.	John, baron Robartes, L.L	
1670 Feb. 4	21 May	John, lord Berkeley, L.L.	Michael Boyle, abp of Dublin, L.C., and Sir Arthur Forbes, L.J.J. (1.p. 27 May 1671; sworn in 12 June)

<sup>1</sup> See *Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1666-9*, pp. 695, 704.

1672	May	21	5 Aug.	Arthur, e of Essex, L.L.	Michael Boyle, abp. of Dublin, and Sir Arthur Forbes, L.JJ (1 p. 5 July 1675)
1676	May	24	24 Aug.	James, duke of Ormond, L.L.	Richard, e of Arran, L.D (1 p 13, April 1682, sworn in 2 May)
1685	Feb.	24	20 March	Michael Boyle, abp of Armagh, L.C, and Arthur, e of Granard, L.JJ	
"	Oct	1	9 Jan 1686	Henry, e of Clarendon, L.L.	
1687	Feb	11	12 Feb	Richard, e of Tyrconnell, L.D.	
1689				King James II arrived Kinsale 12 March, and in Dublin 24th	
1690				King William arrived Carruckfergus 14 June, and Dublin, 6 July	
"	Sept.	4	15 Sept	Henry, lord Sidney, visct Sheppey and Thos Coningsby, L.JJ	
"	Dec	4	24 Dec	Henry, visct Sidney, Sir Chas Porter, L.C, and Thos. Coningsby, L.JJ.	
1692	March	18	4 Sept	Henry, visct Sidney, L.L	
1693	July	1	3 July	Sir Chas Porter, L.C., and Sir Cyril Wyche, L.JJ	
"	June	26	28 July	Henry, baron Capel, Sir Cyril Wyche, Wm Duncombe, L.JJ	
1695	May	9	27 May	Henry, lord Capel, L.D	
1696	May	16	18 May	Morrogh, visct Blessington and Wm Walseley, L.JJ.	
"	June	2	2 June	Sir Chas Porter, L.C, elected L.J by Council	
"	July	10	29 July	Sir Chas Porter, L.C, Chas., e of Mountrath, and Henry, e. of Drogheda, L.JJ	
1697	Feb.	6	6 Feb.	Henry de Massue, marq Ruvigny, and e of Galway, L.J.	
"	May	14	31 May	Chas, marq of Winchester, Henry, e. of Galway, and Edwd, visct Villiers, <sup>1</sup> L.JJ.	
1699	May	18	18 May	Chas, duke of Bolton, Henry, e. of Galway, Edward, e of Jersey and Narcissus, abp of Dublin, L.JJ.	
"	June	29	23 Aug	Chas, duke of Bolton, Chas, e of Berkeley and Henry, e. of Galway, L.JJ.	

<sup>1</sup> The last did not go to Ireland

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors	Deputies
1700 Dec 28	18 Sept 1701	Laurence, e of Rochester, L L	<p>Narcissus, abp of Dublin Henry, e. of Drogheda Hugh, e of Mount Alexander, L JJ } (1 p) 4 April 1701, sworn in same day</p> <p>Narcissus, abp. of Dublin Henry, e. of Drogheda, L JJ } (1 p.) 22 Dec 1701; sworn in 4 Jan 1702</p> <p>Hugh, e of Mount Alexander Maj. Gen Thomas Erle } (1 p) 11 April 1702, sworn in same day</p> <p>Thomas Keightley, L JJ } (1 p) 14 March 1704, sworn in 23 or 24 March</p> <p>Sir Rich Cox, L C Maj - Gen Thomas Erle, L JJ } 13 April 1704<sup>1</sup> (1 p) 27 June 1705, sworn in same day</p> <p>" " " Sir Richard Cox, L C John, lord Cutts, L JJ } (1 p) 15 Feb 1707, sworn in same day</p> <p>Narcissus, abp of Armagh Sir Richard Cox, L C, L JJ } (1 p) 27 Nov 1707, sworn in same day</p> <p>Narcissus, abp of Armagh Richard Freeman, L C, L JJ. } (1 p) 13 Sept 1709, sworn in 19 Sept<sup>2</sup></p> <p>Richard Freeman, L C Lt - Gen. Richard Ingoldsby, L JJ } (1 p) 29 Aug 1710</p> <p>Richard Freeman, L C Lt - Gen. Richard Ingoldsby, L JJ } (1 p) 28 Nov. 1710, sworn in same day</p>
1703 Feb. 19	4 June	James, duke of Ormond, L L	
1707 April 30	24 June	Thomas, e of Pembroke and Montgomery, L L	
1708 Dec 4	21 April 1709	Thomas, e of Wharton, L L	
1710 Oct 26	3 July 1711	James, duke of Ormond, L L.	

<sup>1</sup> Ormond returned 16 Nov. 1704.

<sup>2</sup> Wharton returned 7 May 1710.



1713	Sept 22	27 Oct.	Charles, duke of Shrewsbury, L L.	<p>Sir Constantine Phipps, L C Lt-Gen Richard Ingoldsby, L JJ } (1 p) 22 Jan. 1711, sworn in same day</p> <p>Sir Constantine Phipps, L C Lt-Gen Richard Ingoldsby, L JJ } (1 p) 19 Nov 1711; sworn in 3 Dec.</p> <p>Sir Constantine Phipps, L C John Vesey, abp of Tuam, L JJ } (1 p) 10 March 1712, sworn in 13 March</p> <p>Thomas Lindsay, abp of Ar-magh Sir Constantine Phipps, L C John Vesey, abp of Tuam, L JJ } (1 p) 17 April 1714 archbishops sworn in 20 April, and chancellor 7 June</p> <p>William King, abp of Dublin John Vesey, abp of Tuam Robert, e of Kildare, L JJ } (1 p) 4 Sept 1714; sworn in 9 Sept</p> <p>Charles, duke of Grafton Henry, e of Galway, L JJ. } (1 p) 6 Sept 1715, sworn in 1 Nov.</p> <p>Alan, lord Brodrick, L C William, abp of Dublin William Conolly, speaker, L JJ } (1 p) 20 March 1717, chancellor and speaker sworn in same day, abp. on the 20 July</p> <p>Alan, visct Middleton, L C. William, abp of Dublin William Conolly, speaker, L JJ. } (1 p) 7 Jan. 1718; abp sworn in 9 Jan., the speaker on the 22 May</p> <p>Alan, visct Middleton, L C William Conolly, speaker, L JJ } (1 p) 20 Nov. 1719, sworn in same day</p> <p>William, abp of Dublin Richard, visct Shannon William Conolly, speaker, L JJ } (1 p) 22 Feb 1722; sworn in 24 Feb</p>
1714	Oct. 4		Charles, e of Sunderland, L L.	
1717	Feb 13		Charles, visct Townshend, L L.	
"	April 27	7 Aug	Charles, duke of Bolton, L L	
1720	June 8	28 Aug. 1721	Charles, duke of Grafton, L L.	

Date of Appointment.	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors	Deputies
1724 May 6 1727 Oct 26	22 Oct. 19 Nov.	} John, lord Carteret L L.	William, abp of Dublin Richard, visct Shannon William Conolly, speaker Alan, visct. Middleton, L C, L JJ. { (1 p) 29 March 1723, Shannon and speaker sworn in 17 May The chancellor on the 13 June <sup>1</sup>
			Alan, visct Middleton Richard, visct Shannon William Conolly, speaker, L JJ { (1 p) 8 May 1724, sworn in 9 May
			" " { (1 p) 20 May 1724, sworn in same day
			Hugh Boulter, abp. of Armagh Richard West, L C, William Conolly, speaker, L JJ. { (1 p) 2 April 1726, sworn in same day
			Thomas Wyndham, L C <sup>2</sup> Hugh Boulter, abp of Armagh William Conolly, speaker, L JJ { (1 p) 23 Dec 1726; sworn in same day
			Hugh, abp of Armagh Thomas Wyndham, L C William Conolly, speaker, L JJ { (1 p) 15 May 1728; sworn in same day <sup>2</sup>
			William Conolly, speaker, L JJ Hugh, abp of Armagh Thomas Wyndham, L C. { (1 p) 22 April 1730, sworn in same day
			Sir Ralph Gore, L JJ. Hugh, abp. of Armagh Thomas, lord Wyndham, L C. { (1 p) 24 April 1732; sworn in same day
			Sir Ralph Gore, L JJ Hugh, abp of Armagh Thomas, lord Wyndham, L C., L JJ. { (1 p) 23 May 1733, sworn in same day <sup>3</sup>
1730 June 23	11 Sept 1731	Lionel Cranfield, e of Dorset, L L	

<sup>1</sup> Grafton returned Aug or Sept 1723.

<sup>2</sup> Dorset returned 17 Sept. 1733.

<sup>3</sup> Carteret returned 13 Sept. 1729

1737 April 9	7 Sept	William, duke of Devonshire, L.L.	<div>Hugh, abp of Armagh Thomas, lord Wyndham, L C Henry Boyle, speaker, L JJ.</div> <div>" "</div> <div>Hugh, abp. of Armagh Thomas, lord Wyndham, L C Henry Boyle, speaker, L JJ.</div> <div>Hugh, abp of Armagh Robert Jocelyn, L C Henry Boyle, speaker, L JJ.</div> <div>Hugh, abp of Armagh Robert Jocelyn, L C Henry Boyle, speaker, L JJ.</div> <div>Hugh, abp of Armagh Robert Jocelyn, L C Henry Boyle, speaker, L JJ.</div> <div>John Hoadley, abp of Armagh Robert Jocelyn, L C Henry Boyle, speaker, L JJ</div> <div>John, abp. of Armagh Robert, lord Newport, L C Henry Boyle, speaker, L JJ</div> <div>John, abp. of Armagh Robert, lord Newport, L C Henry Boyle, speaker, L JJ.</div> <div>Geo Stone, abp. of Armagh Robert, lord Newport, L C Henry Boyle, speaker, L JJ.</div> <div>" "</div>	<div>(1 p) 3 May 1734, sworn in same day<sup>1</sup></div> <div>(1 p) 19 May 1736, sworn in same day</div> <div>(1 p) 28 March 1738, sworn in same day<sup>2</sup></div> <div>(1 p) 18 April 1740, primate sworn in 13 May; chancellor and speaker sworn in 18 April<sup>2</sup></div> <div>(1 p) 18 Feb 1742 and 4 June 1742, sworn in same days</div> <div>(1 p) 3 Dec 1742; sworn in same day<sup>3</sup></div> <div>(1 p) 12 April 1744, sworn in same day</div> <div>(1 p) 25 April 1746, sworn in same day</div> <div>(1 p) 10 April 1747; sworn in same day</div> <div>(1 p) 20 April 1748, sworn in same day</div>
1745 Jan 8	31 Aug.	Phulp Dormer, e of Chesterfield, L.L.		
1746 Nov 15	13 Sep 1747	William, e of Harrington, L.L.		

<sup>1</sup> Dorset returned 23 Sept 1735

<sup>2</sup> Devonshire returned 27 Sept. 1739 and 23 Sept 1741.

<sup>3</sup> Devonshire returned 29 Sept. 1743

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in.	Chief Governors.	Deputies.
1750 Dec. 15	19 Sept. 1751	Lionel Cranfield, duke of Dorset, L L.	Robert, lord Newport, L C. Henry Boyle, speaker, L J J. Geo abp of Armagh Robert, lord Newport, L C. Henry Boyle, speaker, L J J. " " " " " " " " " Geo., abp. of Armagh Robert, lord Newport, L C Brabazon, e. of Bessborough, L J J. Robert, visct. Jocelyn, L C. James, e of Kildare Brabazon, e. of Bessborough, L J J. " " Geo., abp of Armagh Henry, e. of Shannon John Ponsonby, speaker, L J J. " " Geo., abp of Armagh Henry, e of Shannon John Ponsonby, speaker, L J J Geo., abp. of Armagh Henry, e of Shannon John Ponsonby, speaker, L J J " "
1755 April 2	5 May	William, lord Cavendish, marq. of Hartington (aft. duke of Devonshire), L L.	{ (1 p) 31 Jan 1749 { (1 p) 31 July 1749 <sup>1</sup> { (1 p) 20 April 1750; day { sworn in same { (1 p.) 27 May 1752; day <sup>2</sup> { sworn in same { (1 p) 11 May 1754; day { sworn in same { (1 p) 11 May 1756; day { (1 p) 20 Sept 1756 { (1 p) 29 April 1758; sworn in 10 May <sup>3</sup> { (1 p) 2 May 1760; sworn in 20 May { 15 May 1761 (privy seal), sworn in 27 May { (1 p) 20 April 1762, sworn in 3 May
1757 Jan. 3	25 Sept.	John, duke of Bedford, L L	
1761 April 3	6 Oct.	Geo Dunk, e of Halifax, L L.	

<sup>1</sup> Harrington returned 20 Sept 1749.

<sup>2</sup> Dorset returned 21 Sept 1753

<sup>3</sup> Bedford returned 7 Oct. 1759

1763 April 27	22 Sept.	Hugh, e of Northumberland, L L.	"	{ (1 p) 11 May 1764, sworn in 15 May (1 p) 22 Feb 1765, chancellor sworn in same day }
1765 June 5	18 Oct or 19 Oct	Thomas, visct Weymouth, L L. Francis Seymour, e of Hertford, L L.	John, baron Bowes, L.C. was joined with above	{ (1 p) 9 June 1766, Chas. e of Drogheda, John Ponsonby, speaker, L JJ }
1766 Oct 6	14 Oct	George Wilham, e. of Bristol, L L		
1767 Aug. 19	30 Nov	George, visct Townshend, L L		
1772 Oct 29	25 Jan 1777	Simon, e of Harcourt, L L		
1776 Dec. 7	23 Dec	John, e of Buckinghamshire, L L		
1780 Nov 29	14 April	Frederick, e of Carlisle, L L		
1782 April 8	15 Sept	William, duke of Portland, L L		
" Aug 15	3 June	George, e Temple (after marq of Buckingham), L L		
1783 May 13	24 Feb	Robert, e of Northampton, L L		
1784 Feb 12	3 Nov.	Charles, duke of Rutland, L L		
1787 Oct 27		Richard, baron Rokeby, abp of Armagh James, visct. Lifford, L C John Foster, speaker George, marq of Buckingham, L L		
" Nov 6	16 Dec			
1789 Oct. 24	5 Jan 1790	John, e. of Westmorland, L L.	Richard, baron Rokeby, abp of Armagh	{ (1 p) 25 June 1789; sworn in 30 June 1789 }
1794 Dec 13	4 Jan 1795	William, e. Fitzwilliam, L L	Lord Fitzgibbon, L C. John Foster, speaker, L JJ	
1795 March 13	31 March	John Jeffries, e Camden, L L	William, abp of Armagh	{ (1 p) 24 March 1795 }
1798 June 14	20 June	Charles, marq Cornwallis, L L		
1801 April 27	25 May	Philip, e of Hardwicke, L L		
1806 March 2	28 March	John, duke of Bedford, L L		
1807 April 11	19 April	Charles, duke of Richmond, L L		
1813 June 23	26 Aug	Charles, visct (after e) Whitworth, L L		
1817 Oct 3	9 Oct	Charles, e Talbot, L L		
1821		King Geo IV. (12 Aug -5 Sept)		

[See Note 2 at head of this List.]

Date of Appointment	Date of Swearing-in	Chief Governors	Deputies
1821			
" Dec. 8	29 Dec	Charles, e. Talbot, L L resumed	
1828 Feb. 27	1 March	Richard, marq. Wellesley, L L.	
1829 Jan 22	March 6	Henry William, marq of Anglesey, L.L.	
" or 23		Hugh, duke of Northumberland, L L	
1830 Dec 4	23 Dec	Henry William, marq of Anglesey, L L	
1833 Sept. 12	26 Sept	Richard, marq Wellesley, L L	
1835 Jan 1	6 Jan	Thomas, e of Haddington, L L	
" April 29		(Henry, e of Mulgrave (after marq of Normanby), L L.	
1837 Aug 26	11 May 1835		
1839 March 13	3 April	Hugh, visct Ebrington (after e Fortescue), L L	
1841 Sept. 11	15 Sept	Thomas, e de Grey, L L	
1844 July 17	26 July	William, baron Heytesbury, L L	
1846 July 8	11 July	John William, e of Bessborough, L L.	
1847 May 22	26 May	George W Fredk , e of Clarendon, L L.	
1852 March 1	10 March	Archibald William, e of Eglinton, L L	
1853 Jan. 5	6 Jan	Edward Granville, e of St. Germans, L L	
1855 March 7	13 March	George William Fredk , e of Carlisle, L L.	
1858 March 8	12 March	Archibald William, e of Eglinton and Winton, L.L.	
1859 June 24	? 13 July	George William Fredk , e of Carlisle, L L.	
1864 Nov 1	8 Nov	John, lord Wodehouse (after e of Kimberley), L.L.	
1866 July 13	20 July	James, marq afterwards duke, of Abercorn, L L.	
1868 Dec 18	23 Dec	John Poyntz, e Spencer, L L	
1874 March 2	18 April	James, duke of Abercorn, L L	
1876 Dec. 11	12 Dec	John Winston, duke of Marlborough, L L	
1880 May 4	5 May	Francis Thomas de Grey, earl Cowper, L L.	
1882 May 4	6 May	John Poyntz, e. Spencer, L L	
1885 June 27	30 June	Henry H M, e. of Carnarvon, L L.	
1886 Feb 8	20 Feb	John Campbell, e of Aberdeen, L L	
" Aug 3	5 Aug	Charles Stewart, marq of Londonderry, L.L.	
1889 July 30	5 Oct	Laurence, e of Zetland, L L	
1892 August 22	22 Aug	Robert, baron Houghton (after e of Crewe), L L.	
1895 June 29	8 July	George Henry, e Cadogan, L L.	
1902 Aug 11	16 Aug.	William Humble, e Dudley, L L.	

1905 Dec.	11	14 Dec	John Campbell, e of Aberdeen, L L
1915 Feb	17	19 Feb	Ivor, baron Wimborne, L L (resig May 1916)
1916 Aug	11	24 Aug	" " (reappointed)
1918 May	9	11 May	John, visct French, L L.
1921 April	27	2 May	Edmund, visct FitzAlan of Derwent, L L
<i>Since the partition of Ireland</i>			
1922 Dec.	6	6 Dec.	Timothy Michael Healy, K C., G.-Genl. of Irish Free State, L L
" Dec.	9	12 Dec.	Jas , duke of Abercorn, G -Genl of Northern Ireland, L L
1927 Dec	15	1 Feb 1928	James McNeill, G -Genl of Irish Free State
1932 Nov	26	26 Nov.	Domhnall Ua Buachalla (Donal Buckley) G.-Genl of Irish Free State
1938		25 June	Dubhglas de Hyde (Douglas Hyde) LL D President of Eire <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Under the terms of the " Constitution of Ireland " Act which came into force 29 Dec 1937, the office of president was created whereby the former office of governor-general of the Irish Free State ceased to exist The post was accepted by Dr Douglas Hyde, who is the first president to be appointed under this constitution

# THE OFFICES OF SECRETARY OF STATE FOR IRELAND AND KEEPER OF THE SIGNET OR PRIVY SEAL

The office of secretary of state for Ireland was established in 1560, when John Challoner was appointed to that post. He was also given the custody of the signet, with which he was to seal all warrants of the chief governor of Ireland in the same way as warrants of the Queen were sealed by her secretary. The office of secretary of state was distinct from that of the keeper of the signet, though these two offices were, with one exception, granted on the same letters patent. The keeper of the signet was, at various times, styled keeper of the signet, keeper of the signet and privy seal, keeper of the signet or privy seal, or keeper of the privy seal. The last of these titles has been the one prevalent from the time of the Union till 1922, when the office ceased to exist. But though the keepers had different titles at various times, they appear to have had only one seal. In the 18th century the office of secretary of state for Ireland became a sinecure, most of his duties being absorbed by the secretary of state for the Home Department in England. When Abbot (afterwards lord Colchester) was selected as speaker of the House of Commons in 1802, he necessarily relinquished the post of secretary of state for Ireland, and, as no further appointment was made, it is clear that the office was abolished. He still, however, remained keeper of the privy seal and continued so till his death in 1829, when, under the Act 57 Geo. III, c. 62 (1817), the office was granted to the chief secretary of the lord lieutenant (*See* Herbert Wood's paper in the *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy*, vol. 38, sec. C, No. 4, 1928.)

## LIST OF SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR IRELAND AND KEEPERS OF THE SIGNET OR PRIVY SEAL

1560-1580	John Challoner
1580-1581	John Challoner and Geoffrey Fenton
1581-1603	Sir Geoffrey Fenton
1603-1608	Sir Geoffrey Fenton and Sir Richard Cooke
1608-1615	Sir Richard Cooke
1615-1616	Sir Richard Cooke and Sir Dudley Norton
1616-1634	Sir Dudley Norton and Sir Francis Annesley
1634-1648	Sir Philip Mainwaring
1648-1660	Sir Francis Annesley (Viscount Valentia)
1660-1661	Sir Philip Mainwaring
1661-1665	Sir Paul Davis
1665-1672	Sir Paul Davis and Sir George Lane
1672-1678	Sir George Lane (Lord Lanesborough)
1678-1683	Lord Lanesborough and Sir John Davis
1683-1689	Sir John Davis
1690-1702	Sir Robert Southwell
1702-1730	Edward Southwell
1730-1755	Edward Southwell, the younger.
1755-1763	Thomas Carter, the elder
1763-1777	Philip Tisdall
1777-1794	John Hely Hutchinson, Provost Trin Coll Dub
1795-1797	Edmond Henry, Lord Glentworth <sup>1</sup>
1796-1801	Thomas Pelham <sup>2</sup>
1797-1801	Robert Stewart, Lord Castlereagh
1801-1829	Charles Abbot (afterwards Lord Colchester) <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sec. of state till June 1796, but continued to hold signet till July 1797

<sup>2</sup> Sec. of state only

<sup>3</sup> Office of sec. of state abolished in 1802, but Abbot continued to hold the privy seal till his death in 1829.



## A NOTE ON THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

The most important general accounts of the history of government in the Channel Islands are the following:

- Laurent Carey. *Essai sur les Institutions, Lois et Coutumes de l'Île de Guernesey*, Guernsey, 1889 (written before 1769)  
 C. Le Quesne. *A Constitutional History of Jersey*, London, 1856.  
 F. B. Tupper. *The History of Guernsey and its Bailiwick*, second edition, Guernsey, 1876.  
 J. Havet. *Les Cours royales des Îles Normandes*, Paris, 1878 (extrait de la *Bibliothèque de l'École des chartes*, xxxviii, xxxix, 1877-8)  
 G. Dupont. *Histoire du Cotentin et de ses Îles*, Caen, 1870-85.  
 L. Selosse. *L'Île de Serk; un état féodal au xx<sup>e</sup> siècle*, Lille, 1928.

These works, in so far as they describe the forms of government in the 18th and 19th centuries, are of permanent value; but the researches of these authors into the early history of Channel Island institutions are bound to suffer revision at the hands of later investigators as fresh documents come to light. On this point no general work has yet appeared to supersede them, but a preliminary synthesis of the monographic literature, both on medieval origins and 20th-century developments, is offered in R. Besnier, *La Coutume de Normandie: histoire externe*, Paris, 1935, pp. 250-70, with a useful bibliography on pp. 250-1. The account of medieval origins given in J. H. Le Patourel: *The Medieval Administration of the Channel Islands, 1199-1399*, Oxford, 1937, is fuller than any previous attempt to describe them.

Before 1204 the islands were an integral part of the Duchy of Normandy. The archipelago formed a natural unit of local administration, though it is very difficult to say precisely how this local administration was organized. A full discussion of the evidence available, together with the names of such men as are known to have held office in the islands during this period, will be found in T. W. M. de Guérin, "Notes on the Early Constitutional History of the Channel Islands," *La Société Guernesiaise, Transactions*, viii, 174-91 (1919), reprinted in *La Société Jersiaise, Bulletin annuel*, ix, 256-71 (1921); G. F. B. de Gruchy, "The Entries relating to Jersey in the Great Rolls of the Exchequer of Normandy of A.D. 1180," *ibid.*, 18-44 (1919); Le Patourel, *op. cit.*, 27-8.

After 1204, when continental Normandy was conquered by the king of France, the islands remained a possession of the English king. The subsequent constitutional relationship between the islands

and England may best be described by saying that, as far as the islanders were concerned, the king continued to be simply "the Duke of Normandy." During the Middle Ages the king governed the islands either by delegating his seignory to an official who thereby assumed the title "Lord of the Islands" (*Dominus Insularum*), or by entrusting the conduct of his affairs there to a responsible official usually called the "warden" (*custos*). During the 15th century the islands were, as a rule, held in fee by princes of the English royal house who, naturally, performed their duties by deputy: see T. W. M. de Guérin, "Our Hereditary Governors," *La Société Guernesaise, Transactions*, vi, 220-6 (1910).

Lists of medieval lords and wardens of the Channel Islands:

J. Havet: *Série chronologique des gardiens et seigneurs des Îles Normandes (1198-1461)*, Paris, 1876 (extrait de la *Bibliothèque de l'École des chartes*, xxxvii).

H. Maret Godfray, "Notes et additions à 'la Série chronologique des gardiens et seigneurs des Îles Normandes, 1198-1461,'" *Société Jersiaise, Bulletin annuel*, ii, 30-48 (1890).

These lists are corrected and amplified, for the period 1199 to 1399, in Le Patourel, *op. cit.*, appendix, pp. 121-30.

From the end of the 15th century onwards the king was represented in the islands by two officials, one in the bailiwick of Jersey and one in the bailiwick of Guernsey, which came to include Alderney and Sark. The two governments have since been entirely distinct, and the titles "lord" and "warden" were abandoned in favour of "captain" in the 16th century and "governor" from the 17th century to the present day. In course of time the governors of both islands came to perform their duties more and more by deputy until, by the beginning of the 19th century, the office of governor became purely honorific. No governors have been appointed in Guernsey since 1835, or in Jersey since 1854, and their duties are now performed, as they have been performed for a very long time, by a lieutenant-governor in each island. The two lieutenant-governors are still the king's representatives in their respective islands, but they have delegated or been deprived of many of the wide powers which their predecessors have enjoyed—and often abused—in the past. In the 13th century the warden of the islands was the king's representative in every sense, at the present time the lieutenant-governor is in command of all troops in the island to which he is appointed, but he is the constitutional representative of a constitutional monarch, and, in his dealings with the local legislature, judicature and administration, must conduct himself accordingly.

Lists of governors and lieutenant-governors from the 15th century to the present day:

(1) Governors of Jersey:

J. A. Messervy: "Liste des Gouverneurs, Lieut.-Gouverneurs et Députés-Gouverneurs de l'Île de Jersey," *La Société Jersiaise, Bulletin annuel*, iv, 373-94 (1901); *ibid.*, v, 8-26 (1902).

E. T. Nicolle: "Liste des Lieut-Gouverneurs et des Députés-Gouverneurs de 1850 à 1900," *ibid*, v, 27-32 (1902)

(2) Governors of Guernsey:

F. B. Tupper. *The History of Guernsey and its Bailiwick*, 2nd ed., Guernsey, 1876, 570-4

A list of lieutenant-governors of Guernsey from 1837 to the present day will be found in the "*Press*" *Directory and Almanack*, Guernsey, 1938 (published annually), p. 67.

La Société Jersiaise has published lists of other Jersey officials in the *Bulletin annuel* as follows: bailiffs, iv, 92-116, vii, 121-5, xii, 315-18 (cf. also *Almanach des Chroniques de Jersey*, Jersey, 1938—published annually—pp. 82-3), procureurs-généraux, iii, 293-6, vii, 47-9; vicomtes, iii, 297-302, vii, 49-51; avocats-généraux, iii, 303-6, vii, 51-2, receivers-general, v, 101-14, vii, 52; greffiers, vii, 206-17; enregistreurs des contrats, etc., viii, 333-41; dénonciateurs, ix, 301-10, jurats, iv, 213-36, 275-93, viii, 342-53, ix, 8-14, advocates, ix, 141-57, 241-6, xiii, 136; deans, ix, 1-7, rectors, vii, 75-98, 127-46, 265-88, 379-98, viii, 5-29, 81-110, 197-205, x, 263-5; constables, v, 315-35, vi, 11-25, 137-55, 247-65, 393-411, vii, 18-34, xiii, 131-5

Lists of the bailiffs, jurats, procureurs-du-roi, contrôles-du-roi, receivers-general and greffiers of Guernsey will be found in the "*Press*" *Directory and Almanack*, Guernsey, 1938, pp. 68-73, which is published annually; and reference should also be made to [E. F. Carey and T. W. M. de Guérin]. *List of Bailiffs of Guernsey, 1278-1915*, Guernsey, 1915, though this pamphlet stands in need of considerable correction and amplification

In general, it may be said that the lists of wardens and governors may together be taken as complete and authentic, though some of the medieval "sub-wardens" have still to be sorted out and dated. The lists of other officials may be relied upon for names and dates after about the year 1500, but not before.

## THE SUCCESSION OF BISHOPS

See C Eubel and G van Gulik, *Hierarchia Catholica Medii et recentioris aevi* [1198-1667] 4 volumes, 1913-35; P. B Gams, *Series Episcoporum Ecclesiae Catholicae*, 1931.

### ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS OF THE PROVINCES OF CANTERBURY AND YORK

In 1601 Francis Godwin, afterwards bishop of Llandaff (1601) and Hereford (1617) published his book, *A Catalogue of the Bishops of England*, etc. The best edition of this famous book is that of William Richardson, who adopted Godwin's Latin text *De praesulibus Angliae commentarius*, 2 vols (1743). But, for the purposes of the present work, the fundamental authorities are John le Neve, *Fast. Ecclesiae Anglicanae*, ed T Duffus Hardy, 3 vols 1854 (which badly needs a new edition) and William Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, 2nd ed, 1897. For the pre-Conquest sees, W G Searle, *Anglo-Saxon Bishops, Kings and Nobles* (1899) has been used. The transfer of sees after the Norman Conquest is discussed by H. Bohmer, *Kirche und Staat in England und in der Normandie, im XI und XII Jahrhundert* (1899), pp 90, 91. This change included the creation of the sees of Chichester, Lincoln and Norwich. Apart from the creation of the sees of Ely (1108) and Carlisle (1132), and internal arrangements which produced the sees of Bath and Wells, and Coventry and Lichfield, the Norman distribution of dioceses remained until Henry VIII, acting under powers given by statute 31 Henry VIII (1539), c. 9, created the short-lived see of Westminster (1540), and the sees of Bristol, Chester, Gloucester, Peterborough (1541) and Oseney (1542) soon afterwards transferred to Oxford (1545). See for Henry's first plan, the draft *Scheme of Bishopricks, with illustrations of the assumption of Church Property*, etc (ed H Cole), 1838. By a statute of 1542 the formal inclusion of Man in the province of York established the English diocese of Sodor and Man alongside the old Scottish diocese of the Isles, which, until the middle of the 15th century, had included Man. The new diocese of Chester had been assigned to the province of York by an act of the previous year. A new period in the history of the Church of England began with the establishment and incorporation of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England by the statute 6 & 7 William IV (1836), c. 77. Their extensive powers (see F Makower, *Constitutional History of the Church of England*, Eng trans, 1895, pp 269-72) did not comprise the creation of new sees, but their general control of the secular administration of the Church has undoubtedly facilitated later parliamentary changes in the distribution of dioceses. In 1836 Bristol and Gloucester were united and remained united until 1897. The following sees have been created since 1836 in the province of Canterbury: St Albans (1877), Truro (1877), Southwark (1895), Birmingham (1902), Chelmsford (1914), St Edmundsbury (1914), Coventry (1918), Guildford (1921), Leicester (1924), Derby (1927), Portsmouth (1927), in the province of York: Ripon (1836), Manchester (1848), Liverpool (1880), Newcastle-on-Tyne (1882), Southwell (1884), Wakefield (1888), Sheffield (1909), Bradford (1920), Blackburn (1922). For general reference see also Geoffrey Hill, *The English Dioceses* (London, 1900).

The fine preface to Stubbs's *Registrum* makes any account of the sources unnecessary, but a few words should be added on the dates given in the following lists. The time has not yet come to attempt a revision of the Anglo-Saxon lists, compiled by Stubbs and Searle. This must follow, not precede, a thorough critical review of Anglo-Saxon charters. (Cf J Armitage Robinson, *The Saxon Bishops of Wells. A Historical Study in the Tenth*

*Century*, supplementary paper published by the British Academy, 1918) Hence, with the permission of the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press, we have followed Searle's lists. As episcopal years were dated from consecration, or, when a bishop had been transferred from one see to another, from the date of translation, we have given in one column the date of consecration and, in the next column, with the year of accession, the dates of translation. In the medieval period, the last-named dates were those of the papal bulls of translation. We have excluded cases in which the only dates known seem to be those of bonds entered into at the Apostolic Camera (generally given by Eubel) for though these sometimes concurred with the dates of the bulls of translation, occasionally they do not. It seems to be better to adopt a uniform system. In post-Reformation times the beginning of the episcopate, in cases of translation, should, on the analogy of earlier practice, be reckoned, not from any nomination by the Crown, but from the date of the confirmation of election by the archbishop. After some hesitation, however, we decided not to give these dates, but to be satisfied with the year of accession, as sufficient for most purposes of ready reference. In the last column, dates of resignation and death have been given, so far as they are ascertainable, or the year of translation to another see. The precise date of translation in pre-Reformation times will be found, if known, in the appropriate columns under the see to which the translation was made.

The date of the episcopal year, especially in earlier periods, is of some importance in economic history, notably in connection with the return of temporalities by the Crown after a vacancy. For the return of temporalities involved possible calculations about the disposal or division of the harvest gathered before and after the beginning of the year of accession, which would very rarely, if ever, coincide with the exchequer year. The episcopal rent rolls reckoned, like the exchequer rolls, from Michaelmas to Michaelmas, and, with a few exceptions, "the  $n$ th roll of each bishop has the account ending on the  $n$ th Michaelmas of his episcopate, and beginning on the  $(n - 1)$ th"; hence, "the grain prices in it relate to the harvest garnered at the Michaelmas" from which the roll starts. (See W. H. Beveridge, "The Winchester Rolls and their Dating," in the *Economic History Review*, II, 93-113, Jan 1929.)

Under the head of suffragan bishops, lists of foreign, Irish and Scottish bishops who are known to have acted in England in the medieval period have been given, and references have been collected to bishops of suffragan sees in the sixteenth century, but limits of space have compelled us to exclude the numerous modern suffragan bishops, appointed to titular English sees. These may be found in Crockford's *Clerical Directory*.

## PROVINCE OF CANTERBURY

*The sees, after the primatial see, are arranged in alphabetical order, and not according to priority of foundation or of official precedence*

ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
CANTERBURY			
Augustine	? 16 Nov. 597	597	26 May 604
Laurentius	604	604 after 26 May	2 Feb 619
Mellitus	604	619 trs from London	24 April 624
Justus	604	624 after 26 April, trs from Roch- ester	10 Nov 627
Honorius	after 10 Nov 627	627	30 Sept 653
Deusdedit	26 March 655	655	14 July 664

ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION.	DEATH OR TRS
Wigheard, abp elect	—	—	c. 665
Theodorus	26 March 668	668	19 Sept 690
Beorhtweald	29 June 693	693	? 9 Jan 731
Tatwine	10 June 731	731	30 July 734
Nothhelm	735	735	739
Cuthbeorht	736	740 trs from Hereford	760
Breguwine	761	761	764
Jaenbeorht	765	765	12 Aug 792
Æthelheard	21 July 793	793	[? 12 May] 805
Wulfred	3 Aug 805	805	24 March 832
Feologild	9 June 832	832	30 Aug. 832
Ceolnoth	27 Aug. 833	833	4 Feb. 870
Æthelred	× 870	870 trs from Wiltshire	30 June 889
Plegmund	890	890	2 Aug 914
Æthelhelm	909	914 trs from Wells	8 Jan 923
Wulfhelm	914	923 trs from Wells	12 Feb 942
Oda	923 × 927	942 trs from Ramsbury	2 June 958
Ælfsige	951	959 trs from Winchester	959
Beorhthelm	956	959 trs from Wells	dep. 959
Dunstan	957	960 trs from London	19 May 988
Æthelgar	980 [No month or day]	c Sept 988	13 Feb 990
Sigeric Serio	985	990 trs from Ramsbury	28 Oct 994
Ælfric	990	21 April 995 trs from Ramsbury	16 Nov 1005
Ælfheah	16 Nov 984	1005 trs from Winchester	19 April 1012
Lyfing	999	1013 trs from Wells	12 June 1020
Æthelnoth	13 Nov 1020	1020	29 Oct 1038
Eadsige	1035	1038 trs from St Martin's	29 Oct 1050
Robert [Champart] of Jumièges	1044	1051 trs from London	expelled 14 Sept 1052, † 1070
Stigand (held Winchester with Canterbury)	3 April 1043	1052 trs from Winchester	dep 11 April 1070; † 22 Feb 1072
Lanfranc	29 Aug 1070	1070	24 May 1089
Anselm	4 Dec 1093	1093	21 April 1109
Ralph d'Escures	9 Aug 1108	26 April 1114 trs from Rochester	20 Oct 1122
William de Corbeil	18 Feb 1123	1123	21 Nov 1136
Theobald	8 Jan 1139	1139	18 April 1161
Thomas Becket	3 June 1162	1162	29 Dec. 1170
Richard (of Dover)	7 April 1174	1174	16 Feb 1184
Baldwin	10 Aug 1180	1185 trs from Worcester	19 Nov 1190
Hubert Walter	22 Oct 1189	29 May 1193 trs from Salisbury	13 July 1205

ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Stephen Langton	17 June 1207	1207	9 July 1228
Richard le Grant (of Wetharshed)	10 June 1229	1229	3 Aug. 1231
Edmund Rich	2 April 1234	1234	16 Nov 1240
Boniface of Savoy	15 Jan 1245	1245	18 July 1270
Robert Kilwardby	26 Feb 1273	1273	1278 trs to Porto, † 11 Sept 1279
John Pecham [Peckham]	19 Feb 1279	1279	8 Dec 1292
Robert Winchelsey	12 Sept 1294	1294	11 May 1313
Walter Reynolds	13 Oct 1308	1 Oct 1313 trs from Worcester	16 Nov 1327
Simon Mepeham	5 June 1328	1328	12 Oct 1333
John Stratford	26 June 1323	3 Nov 1333 trs. from Winchester	23 Aug 1348
Thomas Bradwardine	19 July 1349	1349	26 Aug. 1349
Simon Islip	20 Dec 1349	1349	26 April 1366
Simon Langham	20 March 1362	24 July 1366 trs from Ely	res 27 Nov 1368; card 1368; bp of Palestrina, 1374
William Whittlesey	6 Feb 1362	11 Oct 1368 trs. from Worcester	6 June 1374
Simon Sudbury	20 March 1362	4 May 1375 trs from London	14 June 1381
William Courtenay	17 March 1370	9 Sept 1381 trs. from London	31 July 1396
Thomas Arundel	9 April 1374	25 Sept 1396 trs from York	trans to St Andrews 1397
Roger Walden	3 Feb 1398	1398	depr provided to London 1404
Thomas Arundel (re-stored)	9 April 1374	1399 <sup>1</sup>	19 Feb 1414
Henry Chichele	17 June 1408	27 April 1414 trs from St David's	12 April 1443
John Stafford	27 May 1425	13 May 1443 trs. from Bath	25 May 1452
John Kemp	3 Dec 1419 (?)	21 July 1452 trs. from York	22 March 1454, card. 1439
Thomas Bourchier	15 May 1435	22 August 1454 trs from Ely	30 March 1486, card 1467
John Morton	31 Jan 1479	6 Oct. 1486 trs. from Ely	15 Sept 1500, card 1493
Henry Dean	1496	26 May 1501 trs. from Salisbury	15 Feb 1503
William Warham	25 Sept 1502	29 Nov 1503 trs. from London	22 Aug 1532

<sup>1</sup> On 19 October 1399 Pope Boniface IX annulled Arundel's translation to St Andrews and confirmed him in the see of Canterbury (Wilkens, *Concilia*, III, 246)

ARCHBISHOPS.	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Thomas Cranmer	30 March 1533	1533	21 March 1556
Reginald Pole	22 March 1556	1556	19 Nov 1558, card 1536
Matthew Parker	17 Dec 1559	1559	17 May 1575
Edmund Grindal	21 Dec. 1559	15 Feb 1576 trs from York	6 July 1583
John Whitgift	21 April 1577	1583 trs from Worcester	29 Feb 1604
Richard Bancroft	8 May 1597	1604 trs from London	2 Nov. 1610
George Abbot	3 Dec. 1609	1611 trs from London	4 Aug 1633
William Laud	18 Nov. 1621	1633 trs from London	10 Jan 1645
William Juxon	27 Oct. 1633	1660 trs from London	4 June 1663
Gilbert Sheldon	28 Oct. 1660	1663 trs from London	9 Nov. 1677
William Sancroft	27 Jan. 1678	1678	depr 1 Feb 1691, † 23 Nov 1693
John Tillotson	31 May 1691	1691	22 Nov 1694
Thomas Tenison	10 Jan. 1692	1695 trs from Lincoln	14 Dec 1715
William Wake	21 Oct 1705	1716 trs from Lincoln	24 Jan 1737
John Potter	15 May 1715	1737 trs. from Oxford	10 Oct 1747
Thomas Herring	15 Jan 1738	1747 trs from York	13 March 1757
Matthew Hutton	13 Nov 1743	1757 trs from York	18 March 1758
Thomas Secker	19 Jan 1735	1758 trs from Oxford	3 Aug 1768
Frederick Cornwallis	19 Feb. 1750	1768 trs from Lichfield	19 March 1783
John Moore	12 Feb 1775	1783 trs from Bangor	18 Jan 1805
Charles Manners Sutton	8 April 1792	1805 trs from Norwich	21 July 1828
William Howley	3 Oct. 1813	1828 trs from London	11 Feb. 1848
John Bird Sumner	14 Sept 1828	1848 trs from Chester	6 Sept 1862
Charles Thomas Longley	6 Nov 1836	1862 trs from York	27 Oct 1868
Archibald Campbell	23 Nov 1856	1868 trs from London	1 Dec 1882
Tait			
Edward White Benson	25 April 1877	1883 trs from Truro	11 Oct 1896
Frederick Temple	21 Dec. 1869	1896 trs. from London	22 Dec 1902
Randall Thomas Davidson	25 April 1891	1903 trs. from Winchester	res 1928 † 25 May 1930
Cosmo Gordon Lang	1 May 1901	1928 trs from York	—



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
BATH AND WELLS <sup>1</sup>			
Æthelhelm	909	909	1914 trs to Canter- bury
Wulfhelm I	914	914	923 trs. to Canter- bury
Ælfheah	923	923	937 × 938
Wulfhelm II	938	938	955 × 956
Beorhthelm	956	956	[959 trs to Canter- bury; dep 959, † 15 May 973]
Cyneweard	973 × 974	973 × 974	28 June 975
Sigegar	975	975	995 × 997 28 June
Ælfwine	997	997	998 × 999
Lyfing	999	999	1013 trs to Canter- bury
Æthelwine	1013	1013	? ejected in favour of Beorhtwine, re- stored, again ejec- ted, † × 1027 ?
Beorhtwine	1013	1013	× 1027 ? 13 days after Æthelwine
Beorhtwig [also called Merehwit]	1027	1027	1033
Duduc	11 June 1033	1033	18 Jan 1060
Gisa	15 April 1061	1061	1088
John of Tours [de Villula]	July 1088	1088	29 Dec 1122
Godfrey	26 Aug 1123	1123	16 Aug. 1135
Robert	1136	1136	31 Aug. 1166
Reginald FitzJocelin	23 June 1174	1174	26 Dec. 1191
Savaric	8 Aug 1192	1192	8 Aug 1205
Jocelin of Wells	28 May 1206	1206	19 Nov 1242
Roger of Salisbury	11 Sept 1244	1244	21 Dec 1247
William Button [Bit- ton]	14 June 1248	1248	3 April 1264
Walter Giffard	4 Jan 1265	1265	1266 trs to York
William Button	[after Easter 1267]	1267	4 Dec 1274
Robert Burnell	7 April 1275	1275	25 Oct 1292
William of March [de la Marche]	17 May 1293	1293	11 June 1302
Walter Hasleshaw	4 Nov 1302	1302	11 Dec 1308
John Drokensford [Droxford]	9 Nov 1309	1309	9 May 1329
Ralph of Shrewsbury	3 Sept 1329	1329	14 Aug. 1363
John Barnet	20 March 1362	24 Nov 1363 trs from Worcester	1366 trs to Ely
John Harewell	7 March 1366	1366	July 1386
Walter Skirlaw	14 Jan 1386	18 Aug 1386 trs from Lichfield	1388 trs to Durham

<sup>1</sup> In 1090 John, bp of Wells, transferred the see to Bath. About 1140 Robert, bp of Bath, restored Wells, and a joint system of election was gradually established (Cf J Armitage Robinson, *Somerset Historical Essays*, 1921, pp 54-72.) The bishops continued to be styled of Bath only, until the middle of the next century, when the title "Bath and Wells" was adopted. The change can be seen, e.g. in the *Close Rolls* 1247-51.

BISHOPS.	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Ralph Erghum	9 Dec 1375	3 April 1388 trs from Salisbury	10 April 1400
Henry Bowet	20 Nov 1401	1401	1407 trs to York
Nicholas Bubwith	26 Sept 1406	7 Oct 1407 trs from Salisbury	27 Oct. 1424
John Stafford	27 May 1425	1425	1443 trs to Canter- bury
Thomas Beckington	13 Oct 1443	1443	14 Jan. 1465
Robert Stillington	16 March 1466	1466	May 1491
Richard Fox	8 April 1487	8 Feb 1492 trs from Exeter	1494 trs to Durham
Oliver King	3 Feb 1493	6 Nov 1495 trs from Exeter	29 Aug 1503
Hadrian de Castello [di Corneto]	1502	2 Aug. 1504 trs from Hereford	1518
Thomas Wolsey	26 March 1514	3 July 1518 <i>in commendam</i>	res 1523
John Clerk	6 Dec 1523	1523	3 Jan 1541
William Knight	29 May 1541	1541	29 Sept 1547
William Barlow	June 1536	1548 trs from St David's	1554 trs. to Chiches- ter
Gilbert Bourne	1 April 1554	1554	dep. 1560, † 10 Sept 1569
Gilbert Berkeley	24 March 1560	1560	2 Nov 1581
Thomas Godwin	13 Sept 1584	1584	19 Nov 1590
John Still	11 Feb 1593	1593	26 Feb 1608
James Montague	17 April 1608	1608	1616 trs to Win- chester
Arthur Lake	8 Dec 1616	1616	4 May 1626
William Laud	18 Nov 1621	1626 trs from St David's	1628 trs to London
Leonard Mawe	7 Sept 1628	1628	2 Sept 1629
Walter Curll	7 Sept 1628	1629 trs from Rochester	1632 trs to Win- chester
William Piers	24 Oct. 1630	1632 trs from Peterboro'	April 1670
Robert Creighton	19 June 1670	1670	21 Nov. 1672
Peter Mews	9 Feb 1673	1673	1684 trs to Win- chester
Thomas Ken	25 Jan. 1685	1685	depr Feb. 1690, † 19 March 1711
Richard Kidder	30 Aug 1691	1691	26 Nov 1703
George Hooper	31 Oct 1703	1704 trs from St Asaph	6 Sept. 1727
John Wynne	6 Feb 1715	1727 trs from St Asaph	15 July 1743
Edward Willes	2 Jan. 1743	1743 trs from St. David's	24 Nov 1773
Charles Moss	30 Nov. 1766	1774 trs from St David's	13 April 1802
Richard Beadon	7 June 1789	1802 trs from Gloucester	21 April 1824
George Henry Law	5 July 1812	1824 trs from Chester	22 Sept. 1845
Richard Bagot	23 Aug 1829	1845 trs from Oxford	15 May 1854
Robert John Eden	23 May 1847	1854 trs. from Sodor and Man	res 6 Sept. 1869; † 25 April 1870

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Arthur Charles Hervey	21 Dec 1869	1869	9 June 1894
George Wyndham Kennion	30 Nov 1882	1894 trs from Adelaide	res 1921
St John Basil Wynne Wilson	1 Nov. 1921	1921	res 1937
Francis Underhill	30 Nov 1937	1937	—

## BIRMINGHAM

Charles Gore	23 Feb 1902	2 March 1905 trs from Worcester	1911 trs. to Oxford
Henry Russell Wakefield	28 Oct. 1911	1911	res 1824, † 9 Jan 1933
Ernest William Barnes	29 Sept 1924	6 Oct. 1924	—

## BRISTOL

Paul Bush	25 June 1542	1542	res. 1553
John Holyman	18 Nov 1554	1554	20 Dec 1558
Richard Cheyney ( <i>see also Gloucester</i> )	19 April 1562	1562	25 April 1579
John Bullingham (held Gloucester and Bristol 1581-9)	3 Sept 1581	1581	20 May 1598
Richard Fletcher	14 Dec 1589	1589	1593 trs to Worcester
See vacant for ten years			
John Thornborough	1593	1603 trs from Limerick	1616 trs to Worcester
Nicolas Felton	14 Dec 1617	1617	1619 trs to Ely
Rowland Searchfield	9 May 1619	1619	11 Oct 1622
Robert Wright	23 March 1623	1623	1632 trs to Lichfield
George Coke	10 Feb 1633	1633	1636 trs to Hereford
Robert Skinner	15 Jan 1637	1637	1641 trs to Oxford
Thomas Westfield	[26 April] 1642	1642	25 June 1644
Thomas Howell	[Aug] 1644	1644	1646
Gilbert Ironside	6 Jan 1661	1661	19 Sept 1671
Guy Carleton	11 Feb 1672	1672	1679 trs to Chichester
William Gulston	9 Feb 1679	1679	4 April 1684
John Lake	[? 7 Jan] 1683	1684 trs from Sodor and Man	1685 trs to Chichester
Jonathan Trelawney	8 Nov 1685	1685	1689 trs to Exeter
Gilbert Ironside	13 Oct 1689	1689	1691 trs to Hereford
John Hall	30 Aug 1691	1691	4 Feb 1710
John Robinson	19 Nov 1710	1710	1714 trs to London
George Smalridge	4 April 1714	1714	27 Sept 1719
Hugh Boulter	15 Nov 1719	1719	31 Aug. 1724 trs to Armagh
William Bradshaw	18 Oct 1724	1724	16 Dec 1732
Charles Cecil	25 Feb 1733	1733	1734 trs to Bangor
Thomas Secker	19 Jan 1735	1735	1737 trs to Oxford
Thomas Gooch	12 June 1737	1737	1738 trs to Norwich
Joseph Butler	3 Dec. 1738	1738	1750 trs to Durham
John Conybeare	23 Dec 1750	1750	13 July 1755

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION.	DEATH OR TRS
John Hume	4 July 1756	1756	1758 trs to Oxford
Philip Young	29 June 1758	1758	1761 trs to Norwich
Thomas Newton	28 Dec 1761	1761	14 Feb 1782
Lewis Bagot	23 Feb 1782	1782	1783 trs to Norwich
Christopher Wilson	6 July 1783	1783	18 April 1792
Spencer Madan	3 June 1792	1792	1794 trs to Peterborough
Henry Reginald Courtenay	11 May 1794	1794	1797 trs to Exeter
Ffolhott Herbert Walker Cornewall	9 April 1797	1797	1803 trs to Hereford
George Pelham	27 March 1803	1803	1807 trs to Exeter
John Luxmoore	4 Oct 1807	1807	1808 trs to Hereford
William Lort Mansel	30 Oct 1808	1808	27 June 1820
John Kaye	30 July 1820	1820	1827 trs to Lincoln
Robert Gray	25 March 1827	1827	28 Sept 1834
Joseph Allen	7 Dec 1834	1834	1836 trs to Ely
James Henry Monk	11 July 1830	Bp of Gloucester & Bristol under the Order in Council, gazetted 7 Oct 1836	6 June 1856
Charles Baring, bp Gloucester and Bristol	10 Aug 1856	1856	1861 trs to Durham
William Thomson, bp Gloucester and Bristol	15 Dec. 1861	1861	1862 trs to York
Charles John Ellicott, bp Gloucester and Bristol	25 March 1863	1863	Bishop of Gloucester only after 1897 <sup>1</sup> , † 15 Oct 1905
George Forrest Browne	21 April 1895	1897 trs from Stepney	res 1914, † 1 June 1930
George Nickson	29 June 1906	1 July 1914 trs from Jar-row	res 1932
Clifford Salisbury Woodward	25 May 1933	1933	—

## CHELMSFORD

John Edwin Watts-Ditchfield	24 Feb. 1914	1914	14 July 1923
Frederic Sumpster Guy Warman	18 Oct 1919	1923 trs from Truro	1929 trs to Manchester
Henry Albert Wilson	25 Jan 1929	1929	—

CHESTER [*see* LICHFIELD, and, for the modern see, below p 181]

## CHICHESTER

Stigand trs. see from Selsey 1075	1070	1070	1087
Gosfrid	1087	1087	25 Sept 1088
Ralph Luffa	1091	1091	24 Dec. 1123

<sup>1</sup> In 1897 the sees of Gloucester and Bristol were divided

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Seffrid d'Escures [Pelochin]	12 April 1125	1125	depr 1145
Hilary	3 Aug 1147	1147	19 July 1169
John Greenford	6 Oct 1174	1174	26 April 1180
Seffrid II [Seinfrid, Safred]	16 Nov. 1180	1180	17 March 1204
Simon of Wells	11 July 1204	1204	21 Aug. 1207
Richard Poore	25 Jan 1215	1215	1217 trs. to Salis- bury
Ralph of Wareham	7 Jan 1218	1218	15 April 1222
Ralph Neville	21 April 1224	1224	1 Feb. 1244
Richard Wych [de Wyche]	5 March 1245	1245	3 April 1253
John Clipping [Bishop]	11 Jan 1254	1254	before 26 May 1262
Stephen Berksted [Birksted, Burgh- sted or Pagham]	24 Sept 1262	1262	30 Oct 1287
Gilbert de St Lifard [S Leofard]	5 Sept 1288	1288	12 Feb. 1305
John Langton	19 Sept 1305	1305	17 June 1337
Robert Stratford	30 Nov 1337	1337	9 April 1362
William of Lynn [Lenne]	1362	1362	1368 trs to Worces- ter
William Reade	2 Sept 1369	1368	18 Aug 1385
Thomas Rushook	3 May 1383	16 Oct 1385 trs from Llandaff	1388 trs to Kilmore
Richard Metford	[? 8 May] 1390	1390	1395 trs to Salis- bury
Robert Waldbay	1387	25 Oct 1395 trs from Dublin	1396 trs to York
Robert Reade	1394	5 Oct 1396 trs from Carlisle	June 1415
Stephen Patrington	9 June 1415	1417 trs from St David's	22 Nov 1417
Henry de la Ware	1418	1418	June 1420
John Kemp	1419	28 Feb 1421 trs from Rochester	1421 trs to London
Thomas Polton	21 July 1420	17 Nov 1421 trs from Hereford	1426 trs to Worces- ter
John Rickingale [Rickinghale]	30 June 1426	1426	1429
Simon Sydenham	11 Feb 1431	1431	1438
Richard Praty	27 July 1438	1438	Aug 1445
Adam de Moleyns [Molyneux, Molins]	6 Feb 1446	1446	8 Jan 1450
Reginald or Reynold Pecocke	14 June 1444	23 March 1450 trs from St Asaph	depr 4 Dec 1457
John Arundel	3 June 1459	1459	18 Oct. 1477
Edward Story	2 Oct 1468	1478 trs from Carlisle	29 Jan 1503
Richard Fitz-James	21 May 1497	29 Nov 1503 trs from Rochester	1506 trs to London
Robert Sherborn	11 May 1505	1508 trs from St David's	21 Aug 1536
Richard Sampson	11 June 1536	1536	1543 trs to Lich- field

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
George Day	6 May 1543	1543	11 Aug. 1556
John Scory	30 Aug 1551	1552 trs from Rochester	1559 trs to Hereford
John Christopherson	21 Nov 1557	1557	c 25 Dec. 1558
William Barlow	June 1536	1559 trs from Bath	10 Dec 1569
Richard Curteis [Curteys]	21 May 1570	1570	Aug 1582
Thomas Bickley	30 Jan 1586	1586	30 April 1596
Antony Watson	15 Aug 1596	1596	10 Sept 1605
Launcelot Andrewes	3 Nov 1605	1605	1609 trs to Ely
Samuel Harsnett	3 Dec 1609	1609	1619 trs to Norwich
George Carleton	12 July 1618	1619 trs. from Llandaff	May 1628
Richard Montagu	24 Aug 1628	1628	1638 trs to Norwich
Brian Duppa	17 June 1638	1638	1641 trs to Salisbury
Henry King	6 Feb 1642	1642	30 Sept. 1669
Peter Gunning	6 March 1670	1670	1675 trs to Ely
Ralph Brideoake	18 April 1675	1675	5 Oct 1678
Guy Carleton	11 Feb 1672	1678 trs from Bristol	6 July 1685
John Lake	[? 7 Jan] 1683	1685 trs from Bristol	30 Aug 1689
Simon Patrick	13 Oct 1689	1689	1691 trs. to Ely
Robert Grove	30 Aug. 1691	1691	25 Sept. 1696
John Williams	13 Dec 1696	1696	24 April 1709
Thomas Manningham	13 Nov 1709	1709	25 Aug 1722
Thomas Bowers	7 Oct 1722	1722	22 Aug 1724
Edward Waddington	11 Oct 1724	1724	8 Sept 1731
Francis Hare	17 Dec 1727	1731 trs from St Asaph	26 April 1740
Matthias Mawson	18 Feb 1739	1740 trs from Llandaff	1754 trs to Ely
William Ashburnham	31 March 1754	1754	4 Sept 1797
John Buckner	4 March 1798	1798	2 May 1824
Robert James Carr	6 June 1824	1824	1831 trs to Worcester
Edward Maltby	2 Oct 1831	1831	1836 trs to Durham
William Otter	2 Oct 1836	1836	20 Aug 1840
Philip Nicholas Shuttleworth	20 Sept. 1840	1840	7 Jan. 1842
Ashurst Turner Gilbert	27 Feb 1842	1842	21 Feb 1870
Richard Durnford	8 May 1870	1870	14 Oct 1895
Ernest Roland Wilberforce	25 July 1882	1895 trs from Newcastle	9 Sept 1907
Charles John Ridgeway	25 Jan. 1908	1908	res 1 May 1919 ; † 28 Feb 1927
Winfrid Oldfield Burrows	25 July 1912	1919 trs from Truro	13 Feb. 1929
George Kennedy Allen Bell	11 June 1929	1929	—

## CORNWALL

Kenstec	833 × 870	833 × 870	?
Æthelge[ard], perhaps identical with Æthelgar, bp Crediton	c 950	c 950	?
Conan	× 931	× 931	937 × 955

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Daniel	937 × 955	937 × 955	959 ×
Comoere	959 × 963	959 × 963	× 963
Wulfsige	959 × 963	959 × 953	980 × 993
Ealdred	980 × 993	980 × 993	1002 × 1018
Æthelred	× 1001	× 1001	1001 ×
Burhweald	1002 × 1018	1002 × 1018	1019 ×
Lyfing, bp of Cred- iton and Cornwall	1027	1027	1046 <sup>1</sup>
Leofric, bp Crediton and Cornwall See transferred to Exe- ter 1050	1046	1046 <sup>1</sup>	10 Feb 1072

COVENTRY [*see* LICHFIELD]

Huyshe Wolcott	29 Sept 1891	1918 trs. from	14 April 1922
Yeatman-Biggs		Worcester	
Charles Lisle Carr	24 June 1922	1922	1931 trs to Here- ford
Mervyn George Haigh	24 Feb 1931	1931	—

## CREDITON

Eadwulf	909	909	934
Æthelgar	934	934	953
Ælfweald I	953	953	972
Sideman	973	973	30 April 977
Ælfric	977	977	985 × 988
Ælfweald II	985 × 988	985 × 988	988 × 1008
Ælfweald III	988 × 1008	988 × 1008	1008 × 1012
			[13 Feb]
Eadnoth	1008 × 1012	1008 × 1012	1019 × 1027
Leofing, Lyfing	1027	1027	1046 <sup>2</sup>
Leofric	19 April 1046	1046 <sup>3</sup>	† 10 Feb 1072

## DERBY

Edmund Courtenay	18 Oct 1927	1927	13 Oct 1935
Pearce			
Alfred Edward John Rawlinson	24 Feb 1936	1936	—

DORCHESTER<sup>4</sup>

Birinus	634	634	c 650
Agilbert	650	650	res 660
Ætla	? c 660	? 660	
Eahlheard	869 × 888	869 × 888	895 × 897
Vacancy c 896-909			
Coenwulf	909	909	909 × 925
Wynsige	909 × 925	909 × 925	934 × 951
Oscytel	934 × 951	934 × 951	958 trs to York
Leofwine, from 958 bp of both Lindsey and Dorchester	× 953	958	965 × 975
Ælfnoth	965 × 975	965 × 975	975 × 979
Æscwig	975 × 979	975 × 979	1002

<sup>1</sup> See Lyfing, CREDITON<sup>2</sup> Apparently trs to Worcester 1038, but back in Crediton 1046<sup>3</sup> In 1050 the see was transferred to Exeter<sup>4</sup> Originally a West Saxon, from Eahlheard's time a Mercian bishopric.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Ælfhelm	1002	1002	1005 × 1006
Eadnoth I	1006	1006	† in battle of As- sandun 1016
Æthelric	1016	1016	1034
Eadnoth II	1034	1034	1049
Ulf	1050	1050	expelled 14 Sept 1052, suspended at Council of Ver- celli 1050
Wulfwig	1053	1053	1067
Remigius	1067	1067	See transferred to Lincoln 1072

DUNWICH [*and see* EAST ANGLIA]

Æccī	after 673	after 673	705 × 747
Alric, probably bp of Dunwich	678 × 693	678 × 693	693 ×
Æscwulf	705 × 747	705 × 747	705 × 747
Eardred	693 × 716	693 × 716	716 × 731
Ealdbeorht I	716 × 731	716 × 731	731 × 747
Eardwulf	731 × 747	731 × 747	747 × 775
Cuthwine	747 × 775	747 × 775	747 × 775
Ealdbeorht II	747 × 775	747 × 775	775 × 781
Ecglaf	775 × 781	775 × 781	775 × 781
Heardred	775 × 781	775 × 781	789 × 793
Ælfhun	789 × 793	789 × 793	798 (797)
Tidfrith	798	798	816 × 824
Waormund	816 × 824	816 × 824	824 × 825
Wired	825	825	845 × 870
Husa, bp Dunwich or Elmham	× 836	836	836 ×
Æthelweald	845 × 870	845 × 870	—

EAST ANGLIA [*classed by* Stubbs *with* DUNWICH]

Felix	c 630	c 630	? 8 March 647
Thomas	647 × 650	647 × 650	652 × 654
Beorhtgils	652 × 654	652 × 654	c 669
Bisi	c 669	c. 669	res. 673

## ELMHAM

Beaduwine	673	673	693 × 706
Nothbeorht	693 × 706	693 × 706	716 × 731
Heathulac	716 × 731	716 × 731	731 × 736
Æthelfrith	736	736	736 × 758
Eanfrith	736 × 758	736 × 758	758 × 781
Æthelwulf	758 × 781	758 × 781	781 × 785
Ealhheard	781 × 785	781 × 785	805 × 814
Sibba	805 × 814	805 × 814	816 × 824
Hunfrith	816 × 824	816 × 824	816 × 824
Hunbeorht	816 × 824	816 × 824	20 Nov. 870
Cunda, bp Elmham or Dunwich	× 836	× 836	836 ×
Ælfred, bp. Elmham or Lindsey	× 933	× 933	934 ×
Æthelweald (?)	× 945	× 945	949 ×
Eadwulf	942 × 956	942 × 956	964 × 974
Ælfric I	964 × 974	964 × 974	964 × 974
Theodred I	964 × 974	964 × 974	979 × 982
Theodred II	979 × 982	979 × 982	995 × 997
Æthelstan	995 × 997	995 × 997	1001



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS.
Ælfgar	1001	1001	res (?) before 1016; † 25 Dec. 1021
Ælfwine	1021	1021	1023 × 1038
Ælfric II	1023 × 1038	1023 × 1038	1038
Ælfric III	1039	1039	1042 × 1043
Stigand, dep. 1042, bp elect dep before consecration	—	—	—
Grumcytel, bp Selsey and Elmham	1042	1043	ejected 1043
Stigand (restored)	1043 ? 3 April	1043	1047 trs
Æthelmaer	1047	1047	dep. 1070
Herfast, removed see to Thetford 1075	1070	1070	? 1085
William de Beaufai <sup>1</sup> ( <i>de Bello Fago</i> )	25 Dec 1086	1086	1091 <sup>2</sup>

## ELY

Hervey	1092	1109 trs from Bangor	30 Aug 1131
Nigel	1 Oct 1133	1133	30 May 1169
Geoffrey Ridel	6 Oct 1174	1174	21 Aug 1189
William Longchamp	31 Dec 1189	1189	31 Jan 1197
Eustace	8 March 1198	1198	3 Feb. 1215
John of Fountains	8 March 1220	1220	6 May 1225
Geoffrey de Burgh	29 June 1225	1225	8 Dec 1228
Hugh of Northwold	10 June 1229	1229	6 Aug. 1254
William of Kilkenny	15 Aug 1255	1255	22 Sept 1256
Hugh of Balsham	14 Oct 1257	1257	15 June 1286
John of Kirkby	22 Sept 1286	1286	26 March 1290
William of Louth	1 Oct 1290	1290	25 March 1298
Ralph Walpole	20 March 1289	5 June or 15 July 1299 trs from Norwich	20 March 1302
Robert Orford	28 Oct 1302	1302	21 Jan 1310
John Keeton	6 Sept 1310	1310	14 May 1316
John Hotham [Hot- hum]	3 Oct 1316	1316	15 Jan 1337
Simon Montacute	8 May 1334	14 March 1337 trs from Worcester	20 June 1345
Thomas de Lisle	24 July 1345	1345	23 June 1361
Simon Langham	20 March 1362	1362	1366 trs to Canter- bury
John Barnet	20 March 1362	1 Dec 1366 trs from Bath	7 June 1373
Thomas Arundel	9 April 1374	1374	1388 trs. to York
John Fordham	5 Jan 1382	3 April 1388 trs from Durham	19 Nov 1425
Philip Morgan	3 Dec 1419	27 Feb. 1426 trs from Worcester	25 Oct. 1435
Lewis of Luxembourg	1415	Held Ely <i>in commendam</i> with Rouen by papal grant, 27 Sept. 1437	card 1442; † 18 Sept. 1443

<sup>1</sup> The usual "Beaufeu" is an impossible form<sup>2</sup> For the continuation, see Norwich.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Thomas Bouchier	15 May 1435	20 Dec 1443 trs from Worcester	1454 trs to Canter- bury
William Gray [Grey]	8 Sept 1454	1454	4 Aug 1478
John Morton	31 Jan 1479	1479	1486 trs to Canter- bury
John Alcock	15 March 1472	6 Oct 1486 trs. from Worcester	1 Oct 1500
Richard Redman	1471	1501 trs from Exeter	24 Aug 1505
James Stanley	8 Nov. 1506	1506	22 March 1515
Nicholas West	7 Oct 1515	1515	28 April 1533
Thomas Goodrich	19 April 1534	1534	10 May 1554
Thomas Thirlby	19 Dec 1540	1554 trs from Norwich	26 Aug 1570
Richard Cox	21 Dec 1559	1559	22 July 1581
Martin Heaton	3 Feb. 1600	1600	12 July 1609
Launcelot Andrewes	3 Nov 1605	1609 trs from Chichester	1619 trs to Win- chester
Nicolas Felton	14 Dec 1617	1619 trs from Bristol	6 Oct 1626
John Buckeridge	9 June 1611	1628 trs. from Rochester	23 May 1631
Francis White	3 Dec 1626	1631 trs from Norwich	Feb 1638
Matthew Wren	8 March 1635	1638 trs from Norwich	24 April 1667
Benjamin Laney	2 Dec 1660	1667 trs. from Lincoln	24 Jan 1675
Peter Gunning	6 March 1670	1675 trs from Chichester	6 July 1684
Francis Turner	11 Nov. 1683	1684 trs from Rochester	depr 1 Feb 1691 † 2 Nov 1700
Simon Patrick	13 Oct 1689	1691 trs from Chichester	31 May 1707
John Moore	5 July 1691	1707 trs from Norwich	31 July 1714
William Fleetwood	6 June 1708	1714 trs from St Asaph	4 Aug 1723
Thomas Greene	8 Oct 1721	1723 trs from Norwich	18 May 1738
Robert Butts	25 Feb 1733	1738 trs from Norwich	26 Jan 1748
Thomas Gooch	12 June 1737	1748 trs from Norwich	14 Feb. 1754
Matthias Mawson	18 Feb 1739	1754 trs from Chichester	23 Nov 1770
Edmund Keene	22 March 1752	1771 trs from Chester	6 July 1781
James Yorke	26 June 1774	1781 trs. from Gloucester	26 Aug 1808
Thomas Dampier	22 Aug 1802	1808 trs. from Rochester	13 May 1812
Bowyer Edward Sparke	21 Jan 1810	1812 trs. from Chester	4 April 1836
Joseph Allen	7 Dec. 1834	1836 trs. from Bristol	20 March 1845
Thomas Turton	4 May 1845	1845	7 Jan 1864
Edward Harold Browne	29 March 1864	1864	1873 trs to Win- chester

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION.	ACCESSION.	DEATH OR TRS
James Russell Woodford	14 Dec 1873	1873	24 Oct 1885
Lord Alwyne Frederick Compton	2 Feb 1886	1886	res. July 1905, † 4 April 1906
Fredenc Henry Chase	18 Oct 1905	1905	res 1924, † 23 Sept. 1925
Leonard Jauncey White-Thomson	25 March 1924	1924	31 Dec 1933
Bernard Oliver Francis Heywood	25 March 1926	1934 trs from Hull (suff)	—

## EXETER

Leofric	1046	Removed see from Crediton 1050	10 Feb 1072
Osbern Fitz-Osbern	28 March 1072	1072	1103
William Warelwast	11 Aug 1107	1107	27 Sept 1137
Robert Chuchester	18 Dec 1138	1138	28 March 1155
Robert Warelwast	5 June 1155	1155	22 March 1160
Bartholomew	[before 4 May 1162]	1162	15 Dec 1184
John the Chanter	5 Oct 1186	1186	1 June 1191
Henry Marshall	10 Feb X 29 March 1194	1194	1 Nov 1206
Simon of Apulia	5 Oct 1214	1214	9 Sept 1223
William Brewer	21 April 1224	1224	24 Oct 1244
Richard Blund [Blondy]	22 Oct 1245	1245	26 Dec 1257
Walter Bronescombe	10 March 1258	1258	22 July 1280
Peter Quivil [Wyvill]	10 Nov 1280	1280	4 Oct 1291
Thomas Button [Bytton]	16 March 1292	1292	26 Sept 1307
Walter Stapeldon	13 Oct 1308	1308	15 Oct 1326
James Berkeley	22 March 1327	1327	24 June 1327
John Grandisson [Graunson]	18 Oct 1327	1327	15 July 1369
Thomas Brantingham	12 May 1370	1370	23 Dec 1394
Edmund Stafford	20 June 1395	1395	3 Sept 1419
John Catterick [Cattrik, Ketterich]	1414	20 Nov. 1419 trs from Coventry	28 Dec 1419
Edmund Lacy	18 April 1417	3 July 1420 trs from Hereford	18 Sept. 1455
George Neville <sup>1</sup>	3 Dec 1458	1458	1465 trs to York
John Booth	7 July 1465	1465	5 April 1478
Peter Courtenay	8 Nov 1478	1478	1487 trs to Winchester
Richard Fox	8 April 1487	1487	1492 trs to Bath
Oliver King	3 Feb 1493	1493	1495 trs to Bath
Richard Redman	1471	6 Nov 1495 trs from St Asaph	1501 trs to Ely

<sup>1</sup> Eubel (ii 151) inserts at this point a Thomas Halse as bishop of Exeter. This is a mistake for John Halse or Hales, archdeacon of Norwich, promoted by the pope in Oct 1455. Halse resigned in favour of Neville whose letters of promotion are dated 4 Feb 1456 (*Cal Papal Letters*, xi 30). From 1456 to 1458 Neville was bp elect. In 1459 Halse was consecrated bishop of Coventry and Lichfield (*see* Lichfield).

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
John Arundel	1496	8 April 1502 trs from Lichfield	15 March 1504
Hugh Oldham	5 Jan 1505	1505	25 June 1519
John Harman or Voysey	6 Nov 1519	1519	res 14 Aug 1551, † 23 Oct 1554
Miles Coverdale	30 Aug 1551	1551	depr 28 Sept 1553, † 1568
James Turberville	8 Sept 1555	1555	depr. 1559
William Alley	14 July 1560	1560	16 April 1570
William Bradbridge [Brodebridge]	18 March 1571	1571	27 June 1578
John Wolton [Woolton]	2 Aug 1579	1579	13 March 1594
Gervase Babington	29 Aug 1591	1595 trs from Llandaff	1597 trs to Worcester
William Cotton	12 Nov. 1598	1598	26 Aug 1621
Valentine Cary [Carey]	18 Nov 1621	1621	10 June 1626
Joseph Hall	23 Dec 1627	1627	1641 trs to Norwich
Ralph Brownrigg	25 May 1642	1642	7 Dec 1659
John Gauden	2 Dec 1660	1660	1662 trs to Worcester
Seth Ward	20 July 1662	1662	1667 trs to Salisbury
Antony Sparrow	3 Nov 1667	1667	1676 trs. to Norwich
Thomas Lamplugh	12 Nov 1676	1676	1688 trs to York
Jonathan Trelawney	8 Nov 1685	1689 trs from Bristol	1707 trs to Winchester
Offspring Blackall	8 Feb 1708	1708	29 Nov 1716
Launcelot Blackburn	24 Feb 1717	1717	1724 trs to York
Stephen Weston	28 Dec 1724	1724	8 Jan 1742
Nicholas Claggett	23 Jan 1732	1742 trs from St David's	8 Dec 1746
George Lavington	8 Feb 1747	1747	13 Sept 1762
Frederick Keppel	7 Nov 1762	1762	27 Dec 1777
John Ross	25 Jan 1778	1778	14 Aug 1792
William Buller	2 Dec 1792	1792	12 Dec 1796
Henry Reginald Courtenay	11 May 1794	1797 trs from Bristol	9 June 1803
John Fisher	17 July 1803	1803	1807 trs to Salisbury
George Pelham	27 March 1803	1807 trs from Bristol	1820 trs to Lincoln
William Carey	12 Nov 1820	1820	1830 trs to St. Asaph
Christopher Bethell	11 April 1824	1830 trs from Gloucester	28 Oct 1830 trs to Bangor
Henry Philpotts	2 Jan 1831	1831	18 Sept 1869
Frederick Temple	21 Dec 1869	1869	1885 trs to London
Edward Henry Bickersteth	25 April 1885	1885	res 1900, † 16 May 1906
Herbert Edward Ryle	25 Jan 1901	1901	1903 trs to Winchester
Archibald Robertson	1 May 1903	1903	res 1916; † 30 Jan 1931
William Gascoyne Cecil	28 Dec 1916	1916	23 June 1936
Charles Edward Curzon	18 Oct 1928	1936 trs from Stepney (suff)	—

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
GLOUCESTER			
John Wakeman [ <i>alias</i> Wiche]	25 Sept 1541	1541	Dec 1549
John Hooper	8 March 1551	1551	1552 trs to Worcester
James Brooks	1 April 1554	1554	7 Sept 1558
Richard Cheyney	19 April 1562	1562	25 April 1579
John Bullingham [ <i>see also</i> Bristol]	3 Sept 1581	1581	20 May 1598
Godfrey Goldsborough	12 Nov. 1598	1598	26 May 1604
Thomas Ravis	17 March 1605	1605	1607 trs to London
Henry Parry	12 July 1607	1607	1610 trs to Worcester
Giles Thompson	9 June 1611	1611	14 June 1612
Miles Smith	20 Sept 1612	1612	20 Oct 1624
Godfrey Goodman	6 March 1625	1625	depr 1640, † 19 Jan 1656
William Nicolson	6 Jan 1661	1661	5 Feb 1672
John Pritchett	3 Nov 1672	1672	1 Jan 1681
Robert Frampton	27 March 1681	1681	depr 1 Feb 1681; † 25 May 1708
Edward Fowler	5 July 1691	1691	26 Aug. 1714
Richard Willis	16 Jan 1715	1715	1721 trs to Salisbury
Joseph Wilcocks	3 Dec 1721	1721	1731 trs to Rochester
Elias Sydall	11 April 1731	1731	24 Dec 1733
Martin Benson	19 Jan 1735	1735	30 Aug 1752
James Johnson	10 Dec 1752	1752	1759 trs to Worcester
William Warburton	20 Jan 1760	1760	11 June 1779
James Yorke	26 June 1774	1779 trs from St David's	1781 trs to Ely
Samuel Hallifax	27 Oct 1781	1781	1789 trs to St Asaph
Richard Beadon	7 June 1789	1789	1802 trs to Bath
George Isaac Huntingford	27 June 1802	1802	1815 trs to Hereford
Henry Ryder	30 July 1815	1815	1824 trs to Lichfield
Christopher Bethell	11 April 1824	1824	1830 trs to Exeter
James Henry Monk	11 July 1830	1830	bp Gloucester and Bristol, 1836; † 6 June 1856
Charles Baring, bp Gloucester and Bristol	10 Aug 1856	1856	1861 trs to Durham
William Thomson, bp Gloucester and Bristol	15 Dec 1861	1861	1862 trs to York
Charles John Ellicott, bp Gloucester and Bristol 1863-97 (Gloucester only from 1897)	25 March 1863	1863	res 1905, † 15 Oct. 1905
Edgar Charles Sumner Gibson (Gloucester only)	1 June 1905	1905	res 1922, † 9 March 1924
Arthur Cayley Headlam	25 Jan 1923	1923	—

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
GUILDFORD			
John Harold Greig	25 Jan 1921	1927 trs from Gibraltar	res 1934
John Victor Macmillan	1 Nov 1927	1934 trs from Dover (suff)	—
HEREFORD			
Putta	669	676 trs. from Rochester	676 × 688
Tyrhtel	688	688	705 × 710
Torhtthere	710	710	727 × 731
Weahlstod	727 × 731	727 × 731	731 × 736
Cuthbeorht	736	736	740 trs. to Canter- bury
Podda	741	741	747 × 758
Ecca	747 × 758	747 × 758	758 × 770
Ceadda	758 × 770	758 × 770	770 × 777
Ealdbeorht	777	777	781 × 787
Esne	781 × 787	781 × 787	787 × 788
Ceolmund	787 × 788	787 × 788	793 × 798
Utel	793 × 798	793 × 798	801
Wulfheard	801	801	822 × 824
Beonna	824	824	825 × 832
Eadwulf	825 × 832	825 × 832	836 × 839
Cuthwulf	836 × 839	836 × 839	857 × 866
Mucel	—	—	—
Deorlaf	857 × 866	857 × 866	884 × 888
Cynemund	888	888	888 × 901
Eadgar	888 × 901	888 × 901	930 × 931
Tidhelm	930 × 931	930 × 931	937
Wulfhelm	937	937	937 × 940
Ælfric	937 × 940	937 × 940	951 × 955
Æthelwulf	951 × 955	951 × 955	1012
Æthelstan	1012	1012 × 1052	10 Feb 1056
Leofgar	March 1056	1056	16 June 1056
Ealdred, bp of Hereford and Worcester 1056–60	1044	1056	res 1060; trs to York
Walter	15 April 1061	1061	1079
Robert of Lorraine [Losing, Lotharingia]	29 Dec 1079	1079	26 June 1095
Gerard	8 June 1096	1096	1101 trs to York
Regenhelm [Reinhelm]	11 Aug 1107	1107	27 Oct. 1115
Geoffrey de Clive	26 Dec. 1115	1115	3 Feb 1120
Richard de Capella	16 Jan 1121	1121	15 Aug 1127
Robert de Bethune	28 June 1131	1131	16 April 1148
Gilbert Fohot	5 Sept 1148	1148	1163 trs to London
Robert of Melun [ <i>de Meloduno</i> ]	22 Dec 1163	1163	27 Feb 1167
Robert Fohot	6 Oct 1174	1174	9 May 1186
William de Vere	10 Aug 1186	1186	24 Dec 1198
Giles de Braose	24 Sept 1200 <sup>1</sup>	1200	17 Nov 1215
Hugh of Mapenore	18 Dec 1216	1216	13 April 1219
Hugh Fohot	27 Oct 1219	1219	26 July 1234
Ralph Maidstone	12 Nov. 1234	1234	res 17 Dec 1239

<sup>1</sup> Stubbs gives 24 June. The endorsements of the profession of John de Gray, bishop of Norwich, show that he and Giles de Braose were consecrated on 24 Sept. This date is also given by the authorities cited by Stubbs, who here made one of his rare slips.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION.	DEATH OR TRS
Peter d'Aigueblanche	23 Dec 1240	1240	27 Nov. 1268
John Breton	2 June 1269	1269	12 May 1275
Thomas Cantilupe	8 Sept 1275	1275	25 Aug 1282
Richard Swinfield	7 March 1283	1283	15 March 1317
Adam Orleton	22 May 1317	1317	1327 trs. to Worces- ter
Thomas Charlton	18 Oct 1327	1327	11 Jan 1344
John Trilleck	29 Aug. 1344	1344	30 Nov 1360
Lewis Charlton	3 Oct 1361	1361	23 May 1369
William Courtenay	17 March 1370	1370	1375 trs. to London
John Gilbert	1372	12 Sept 1375 trs. from Bangor	1389 trs to St. David's
John Trevenant [Tref- nant]	20 June 1389	1389	1404
Robert Mascall	6 July 1404	1404	22 Dec. 1416
Edmund Lacy	18 April 1417	1417	1420 trs. to Exeter
Thomas Polton	21 July 1420	1420	1421 trs to Chiches- ter
Thomas Spofford	24 May 1422	1422	res 1448
Richard Beauchamp	9 Feb 1449	1449	1450 trs to Salis- bury
Reynold Boulers	14 Feb 1451	1451	1453 trs. to Lich- field
John Stanbury	23 June 1448	7 Feb 1453 trs. from Bangor	11 May 1474
Thomas Milning	21 Aug 1474	1474	Before 11 March 1492
Edmund Audley	1 Oct. 1480	22 June 1492 trs from Rochester	1502 trs. to Salis- bury
Hadrian de Castello [de Corneto]	1502	1502	1504 trs to Bath
Richard Mayew	27 Oct. 1504	1504	18 April 1516
Charles Booth	30 Nov. 1516	1516	5 May 1535
Edward Fox	26 Sept 1535	1535	8 May 1538
John Skip	23 Nov 1539	1539	30 March 1552
John Harley	26 May 1553	1553	depr 19 March 1554; † 1558
Robert Parfew or Wharton	2 July 1536	1554 trs from St. Asaph	22 Sept 1557
John Scory	30 Aug 1551	1559 trs from Chichester	26 June 1585
Herbert Westfaling	30 Jan. 1586	1586	1 March 1602
Robert Bennett	20 Feb. 1603	1603	25 Oct 1617
Francis Godwin	22 Nov 1601	1617 trs from Llandaff	29 April 1633
Augustine Lindsell	10 Feb. 1633	1634 trs from Peterbor- ough	6 Nov 1634
Matthew Wren	8 March 1635	1635	1635 trs to Nor- wich
Theophilus Field	10 Oct 1619	1635 trs from St David's	2 June 1636
George Coke	10 Feb 1633	1636 trs from Bristol	10 Dec 1646
Nicolas Monk	6 Jan 1661	1661	17 Dec 1661
Herbert Croft	9 Feb. 1662	1662	18 May 1691
Gilbert Ironside	13 Oct. 1689	1691 trs from Bristol	27 Aug 1701
Humfrey Humphries	30 June 1689	1701 trs from Bangor	20 Nov 1712

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Philip Bisse	19 Nov 1710	1713 trs from St David's	6 Sept. 1721
Benjamin Hoadly	18 March 1716	1721 trs from Bangor	1723 trs to Salisbury
Henry Egerton	2 Feb 1724	1724	1 April 1746
James Beaucherk	11 May 1746	1746	20 Oct 1787
John Harley	9 Dec 1787	1787	9 Jan 1788
John Butler	25 May 1777	1788 trs from Oxford	10 Dec 1802
Ffolliott Herbert Walker Cornewall	9 April 1797	1803 trs from Bristol	1808 trs. to Worcester
John Luxmoore	4 Oct. 1807	1808 trs from Bristol	1815 trs. to St. Asaph
George Isaac Huntingford	27 June 1802	1815 trs. from Gloucester	29 April 1832
Edward Grey	20 May 1832	1832	24 June 1837
Thomas Musgrave	1 Oct. 1837	1837	1847 trs to York
Renn Dickson Hampden	26 March 1848	1848	23 April 1868
James Atlay	24 June 1868	1868	24 Dec 1894
John Percival	25 March 1895	1895	res 1917; † 3 Dec. 1918
Herbert Hensley Henson	2 Feb. 1918	1918	1920 trs to Durham
Martin Linton Smith	1 Nov 1918	1920 trs. from Warrington (suff)	1930 trs. to Rochester
Charles Lisle Carr	24 June 1922	1931 trs from Coventry	—

## LEICESTER

Cuthwine	679	679	769
Wilfrith	664	692 trs from York	705 trs to Hexham
Headda, bp of Leicester and Lichfield	691	709	716 × 727
Ealdwine, bp. of Leicester and Lichfield	716 × 727	716 × 727	737
Torhthelm	737	737	764
Eadbeorht	764	764	781 × 785
Unwona	781 × 785	781 × 785	801 × 803
Wernbeorht	801 × 803	801 × 803	814 × 816
Rethhun	814 × 816	814 × 816	839 × 840
Ealdred	—	—	839 × 840
Ceobred	839 × 840	839 × 840	869 × 888

LEICESTER [*new foundation*]

Cynl Charles Bowman Bardsley	2 Feb. 1924	1926 trs from Peterborough	—
------------------------------	-------------	----------------------------	---



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
---------	--------------	-----------	--------------

LICHFIELD, CHESTER AND COVENTRY<sup>1</sup>

## BISHOPS OF LICHFIELD

Ceadda, bp of the Mercians and the Lindisfar	664	669	2 March 672
Wynfrith	672	? 675	depr 675
Seaxwulf	675	675	c 691
Headda, bp of Lich- field and Leicester	691	691	716 X 727
Ealdwine	716 X 727	716 X 727	737
Hwita	737	737	749 X 752
Hemele	752	752	765
Cuthfrith	765	765	c. 769
Beorhthun	768 X 769	768 X 769	777 X 779
Hygeberht	779	779	archbishop c 787

## ARCHBISHOP OF LICHFIELD

ARCHBISHOP	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Hygeberht	779	c 787	dep 799 X 803, † 803 X

BISHOPS OF LICHFIELD (*continued*)

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Ealdwulf	799 X 803	799 X 803	814 X 816
Herewine	814 X 816	814 X 816	817 X 818
Æthelweard	818	818	828 (corr) 830
Hunbeorht	828 (830 corr)	830	828 X (830 corr) X 836
Cynefrith	828 (830) X 836	828 (830) X 836	841 X 845
Tunbeorht <sup>2</sup>	841 X 845	841 X 845	857 X 925
Eadbeorht	X 869	X 869	875 X
Wulfred	X 880	X 880	889 X
Wigmund	X 901	X 901	909 X
Ælfwine	X 925	X 925	935 X 941
Ælfgar <sup>3</sup>	935 X 941	935 X 941	948 X 949
Wulfgar	"935 X 941"	935 X 941	—
Cynesige	X 931	949 trs from Berkshire	963 X 964
Wynsige	963 X 964	963 X 964	973 X 975
Ælfheah	973 X 975	973 X 975	1002 X 1004

<sup>1</sup> In 1102 Robert de Limesey, bp of Lichfield, moved his see to Coventry. Succeeding bishops are usually described as bishops of Coventry until the settlement between the two churches in 1228, but from this time Coventry and Lichfield was the habitual title until the Reformation. Chester was an alternative title used by some 12th-century bishops, and, though not official, was afterwards common in popular use. After the Reformation the title was Lichfield and Coventry until early in the Victorian era. See Chester and Coventry for the sees separated in 1541 and 1918.

<sup>2</sup> Stubbs inserts between Tunbeorht and Eadbeorht, Eadbald and Wulf-sige, whom Searle cites among bishops of unknown sees.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps same as Wulfgar, following.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Godwine	1002 × 1004	1002 × 1004	1020
Leofgar	1020	1020	1020 × 1026
			1027
Beorhtmaer	1020 × 1026	1020 × 1026	1039
Wulfsige	1039	1039	Oct 1053
Leofwine	1053	1053	1067

## LICHFIELD, CHESTER AND COVENTRY

Peter	1072	1072	1085
Robert de Limesey	1086	1086	1 Sept 1117
Robert Peche	13 March 1121	1121	22 Aug 1127
Roger de Clinton	22 Dec 1129	1129	16 April 1148
Walter Durdent	2 Oct 1149	1149	7 Dec 1160
Richard Peche	before 18 April 1161	1161	6 Oct 1182
Gerard la Pucelle	25 Sept 1183	1183	13 Jan 1184
Hugh Nonant	31 Jan 1188	1188	27 March 1198
Geoffrey Muschamp	21 June 1198	1198	6 Oct 1208
William Cornhill	25 Jan. 1215	1215	19 Aug 1223
Alexander Stavensby	14 April 1224	1224	26 Dec 1238
Hugh Pateshull	1 July 1240	1240	8 Dec. 1241
Roger Weseham	[? 19 Feb.] 1245	1245	res 4 Dec 1256
Roger Longespée	10 March 1258	1258	16 Dec. 1295
Walter Langton	23 Dec 1296	1296	9 Nov 1321
Roger Northburgh	27 June 1322	1322	22 Nov. 1359
Robert Stretton	27 Sept 1360	1360	28 March 1385
Walter Skirlaw	14 Jan 1386	1386	1386 trs to Bath
Richard le Scrope	19 Aug 1386	1386	1398 trs to York
John Burghill	after 10 July 1396	Sept 1398 trs from Llandaff	May 1414
John Catterick	1414	1 Feb 1415 trs from St David's	1419 trs to Exeter
William Heyworth	28 July 1420	1420	13 March 1447
William Booth	9 July 1447	1447	1452 trs to York
Nicholas Close	15 March 1450	30 Aug 1452 trs from Carlisle	Oct 1452
Reynold Boulers	14 Feb 1451	7 Feb 1453 trs from Hereford	1459
John Hales [Hals, Halse]	25 Nov 1459	1459	30 Dec 1490
William Smith	3 Feb. 1493	1493	1495 trs to Lincoln
John Arundel	1496	1496	1502 trs to Exeter
Geoffrey Blyth	17 Sept 1503	1503	Before 1 March 1531
Rowland Lee	19 April 1534	1534	24 Jan 1543
Richard Sampson	11 June 1536	1543 trs from Chichester	25 Sept 1554
Ralph Bayne	18 Nov 1554	1554	depr 21 June 1559, 24 Nov 1559
Thomas Bentham	24 March 1560	1560	21 Feb 1579
William Overton	18 Sept 1580	1580	9 April 1609
George Abbot	3 Dec 1609	1609	1610 trs. to London
Richard Neile	9 Oct 1608	1610 trs from Rochester	1614 trs to Lincoln
John Overall	3 April 1614	1614	1618 trs to Norwich
Thomas Morton	7 July 1616	1619 trs from Chester	1632 trs to Durham

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION.	DEATH OR TRS
Robert Wright	23 March 1623	1632 trs from Bristol	Aug. 1643
Accepted Frewen	28 April 1644	1644	1660 trs. to York
John Hackett	22 Dec 1661	1661	28 Oct 1670
Thomas Wood	2 July 1671	1671	18 April 1692
William Lloyd	3 Oct 1680	1692 trs from St Asaph	1699 trs to Worces- ter
John Hough	11 May 1690	1699 trs. from Oxford	1717 trs to Worces- ter
Edward Chandler	17 Nov 1717	1717	1730 trs. to Durham
Richard Smallbrooke	2 Feb 1724	1731 trs from St David's	22 Dec. 1749
Frederick Cornwallis	19 Feb 1750	1750	1768 trs to Can- terbury
John Egerton	4 July 1756	1768 trs from Bangor	1771 trs to Durham
Brownlow North	8 Sept 1771	1771	1774 trs. to Worces- ter
Richard Hurd	12 Feb. 1775	1775	1781 trs to Worces- ter
James Cornwallis	16 Sept 1781	1781	20 Jan 1824
Henry Ryder	30 July 1815	1824 trs from Gloucester	31 March 1836
Samuel Butler	3 July 1836	1836	4 Dec 1839
James Bowstead	22 July 1838	1840 trs from Sodor and Man	11 Oct 1843
John Lonsdale	3 Dec 1843	1843	19 Oct 1867
George Augustus Sel- wyn	17 Oct 1841	1867 trs from New Zealand	11 April 1878
William Dalrymple Maclagan	24 June 1878	1878	1891 trs to York
Augustus Legge	29 Sept. 1891	1891	15 March 1913
John Augustine Kempthorne	16 May 1910	1913 trs from Hull (suff )	res 1937
Edward Sydney Woods	1 May 1930	1937 trs from Croydon (suff )	—

## LINCOLN

Remigius transferred see to Lincoln 1072	1067	1072	7 May 1092
Robert Bloett	[12 Feb ] 1094	1094	10 Jan 1123
Alexander	22 July 1123	1123	20 Feb 1148
Robert de Chesney	19 Dec 1148	1148	27 Dec 1166
Walter de Coutances	3 July 1183	11 Dec 1183	1184 trs to Rouen
Hugh of Grenoble [of Avalon]	21 Sept 1186	29 Sept 1186	16 Nov 1200
William of Blois	24 Aug 1203	1203	10 May 1206
Hugh of Wells	20 Dec 1209	1209	7 Feb 1235
Robert Grosseteste	17 June 1235	1235	10 Oct 1253
Henry Lexington [Sutton]	17 May 1254	1254	8 Aug 1258
Richard Gravesend	3 Nov 1258	1258	18 Dec. 1279
Oliver Sutton [Lex- ington]	19 May 1280	8 Sept 1280	13 Nov 1299
John Dalderby	12 June 1300	1300	5 Jan 1320
Henry Burghersh	20 July 1320	1320	4 Dec 1340
Thomas Bek	7 July 1342	1342	2 Feb 1347
John Gynewell	23 Sept 1347	1347	5 Aug 1362

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
John Bokyngham [Buckingham]	25 June 1363	1363	res 1398; † 10 March 1399
Henry Beaufort	14 July 1398	1398	1404 trs. to Win- chester
Philip Repington	29 March 1405	1405	res 10 Oct 1419
Richard Fleming	28 April 1420	1420	25 Jan 1431
William Gray or Grey	26 May 1426	30 April 1431 trs from London	Feb 1436
William Alnwick	18 Aug. 1426	19 Sept 1436 trs from Norwich	5 Dec 1449
Marmaduke Lumley	16 April 1430	28 Jan 1450 trs from Carlisle	18 Dec 1450
John Chedworth	18 June 1452	1452	23 Nov 1471
Thomas Rotherham [Scott]	3 April 1468	8 March 1472 trs. from Rochester	1480 trs to York
John Russell	22 Sept. 1476	1480 trs. from Rochester <sup>1</sup>	30 Dec 1494
Wilham Smith or Smyth	3 Feb. 1493	6 Nov 1495 trs from Lichfield	2 Jan 1514
Thomas Wolsey	26 March 1514	1514	1514 trs to York
William Atwater	12 Nov. 1514	1514	4 Feb 1521
John Longland	5 May 1521	1521	7 May 1547
Henry Holbeach [Rands]	24 March 1538	20 Aug. 1547 trs from Rochester	2 Aug 1551
John Taylor	26 June 1552	1552	Dec 1554
John White	1 April 1554	1554	1556 trs to Win- chester
Thomas Watson	15 Aug 1557	1557	dep. 26 June 1559
Nicolas Bullingham	21 Jan. 1560	1560	1571 trs to Wor- cester
Thomas Cowper [Cooper]	24 Feb 1571	1571	1584 trs to Win- chester
William Wickham [Wykeham]	6 Dec 1584	1584	1595 trs to Win- chester
William Chaderton [Chatterton]	8 Nov. 1579	1595 trs from Chester	11 April 1608
William Barlow	30 June 1605	1608 trs from Rochester	7 Sept 1613
Richard Neile	9 Oct 1608	1614 trs from Lichfield	1617 trs to Durham
George Montaigne [Mountain]	14 Dec 1617	1617	1621 trs to London
John Williams	11 Nov 1621	1621	1641 trs to York
Thomas Winniffe	6 Feb 1642	1642	19 Sept. 1654
Robert Sanderson	28 Oct 1660	1660	29 Jan 1663
Benjamin Laney	2 Dec 1660	1663 trs from 'Peterboro'	1667 trs to Ely
William Fuller	20 March 1664	1667 trs from Limerick	23 April 1675
Thomas Barlow	27 June 1675	1675	8 Oct 1691
Thomas Tenison	10 Jan 1692	1692	1695 trs to Canter- bury

<sup>1</sup> Russell received his temporalities on 9 Sept 1480. The date, 7 July 1488, given in Eubel (u 177) for the execution of his bond to the papal camera is doubtless a slip for 7 July 1480.

BISHOPS.	CONSECRATION.	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
James Gardiner	10 March 1695	1695	1 March 1705
William Wake	21 Oct. 1705	1705	1716 trs to Canterbury
Edmund Gibson	12 Feb 1716	1716	1723 trs to London
Richard Reynolds	3 Dec 1721	1723 trs from Bangor	15 Jan 1744
John Thomas	1 April 1744	1744	1761 trs. to Salisbury
John Green	28 Dec 1761	1761	25 April 1779
Thomas Thurlow	30 May 1779	1779	1787 trs to Durham
George Pretymann	11 March 1787	1787	1820 trs to Winchester
[Pretymann Tomline after June 1803]			
George Pelham	27 March 1803	1820 trs from Exeter	7 Feb 1827
John Kaye	30 July 1820	1827 trs. from Bristol	19 Feb. 1853
John Jackson	5 May 1853	1853	1869 trs to London
Christopher Wordsworth	24 Feb. 1869	1869	res 9 Feb. 1885; † 20 March 1885
Edward King	25 April 1885	1885	8 March 1910
Edward Lee Hicks	24 June 1910	1910	14 Aug. 1919
William Shuckburgh Swayne	6 Jan 1920	1920	res 14 Nov 1932
Frederick Cyril Nugent Hicks	18 Oct 1927	1933 trs from Gibraltar	—

## LINDSEY

Eadhaeth	678	678	expelled. Bp Ripon 680
Æthelwine	680	680	? 692
Eadgar	? 693	? 693	716 × 731
Cynebeorht	716 × 731	716 × 731	732
Alwig	733	733	750
Ealdwulf	750	750	796
Ceolwulf	24 April 767	767	796
Eadwulf	796	796	836 × 838
Beorhtred	836 × 838	836 × 838	872 ×
Burghard	× 869	× 869	869 ×
Ælfred	× 933	× 933	934 ×
Leofwine, from 958 bp of Dorchester also	× 953	× 953	—
Sigefrith	958 × 997	958 × 997	1004 × 5 April, year uncertain

## LONDON

Mellitus	604 winter 601 × summer 604	601 × 604	expelled c 617, † 24 April 624
Cedd	c 654	664	26 Oct 664
Win1	662	666 trs. from Dorchester	666 × 675
Eorconweald	675	675	[? 30 April] 693
Wealdheri	693	693	c. June 705 × 716
Ingweald	705 × 716	705 × 716	745
Ecgwulf	745	745	766 × 772
Wigheah	766 × 772	766 × 772	772 × 781

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Eadbeorht	772 × 782	772 × 782	787 × 789
Eadgar	787 × 789	787 × 789	789 × 793
Coenwealh	789 × 793	789 × 793	793 × 796
Eadbeald	793 × 796	793 × 796	796 × 798
Heathubeorht	796 × 798	796 × 798	801
Osmund	801 × 803	801 × 803	805 × 811
Æthelnoth	805 × 811	805 × 811	816 × 824
Ceolbeorht	816 × 824	816 × 824	Nov 845 × 862
Deorwulf	845 × 862	845 × 862	860 × 898
Swiðwulf	860 × 898 (?)	860 × 898	860 × 898 (?)
Heahstan	860 × 898	860 × 898	898 ?
Wulfsige	c 900	(? trs from Sherborne)	c. 909 × 921
Æthelweard	c. 909 × 921	(? trs from Sherborne)	c 909 × 921
Ealhstan	c 909 × 921	909 × 921	c 909 × 921
Theodred	c 909 × 921	c 909 × 921	955—
Wulfstan I	?	?	?
Beorhthelm	× 950	× 950	959
Dunstan	957	959 trs from Worcester	960 trs to Canter- bury
Ælfstan	961	961	995 × 996
Wulfstan II	996	—	1002 × 1004
Ælfhun	1002 × 1004	1002 × 1004	1012 × 1014
Ælfwig	16 Feb 1014	1014	c 1035
Ælfweard	1035	1035	25 July 1044
Robert of Jumièges [Champan]	Aug 1044	1050	1051 trs to Canter- bury
William	1051	1051	1075
Hugo of Orval [ <i>de Aurea Valle</i> ]	1075	1075	12 Jan 1085
Maurice	? 5 April 1086	1086	26 Sept 1107
Richard de Beaumes [Belmeis, Beaumeis]	26 July 1108	1108	16 Jan 1127
Gilbert the Universal	22 Jan 1128	1128	10 Aug 1134
Robert de Sigillo	1141	1141	1151
Richard de Beaumes II	28 Sept 1152	1152	4 May 1162
Gilbert Foliot	5 Sept 1148	1163 trs from Hereford	18 Feb 1187
Richard Fitz-Neal [ <i>filius Nigelli</i> ]	31 Dec 1189	1189	10 Sept. 1198
William of Sainte- Mère-Eglise	23 May 1199	1199	res 26 Jan 1221; † 27 March 1224
Eustace de Faucon- berg	25 April 1221	1221	2 Nov 1228
Roger Niger	10 June 1229	1229	29 Sept 1241
Fulk Bassett	9 Oct 1244	1244	20 May 1259
Henry Wingham [Wengham]	15 Feb 1260	1260	13 July 1262
Henry of Sandwich	27 May 1263	1263	15 Sept 1273
John Chishull	29 April 1274	1274	8 Feb 1280
Richard Gravesend	11 Aug. 1280	1280	9 Dec 1303
Ralph Baldock	30 Jan 1306	1306	24 July 1313
Gilbert Segrave	24 Nov 1313	24 March 1314	18 Dec 1316
Richard Newport	15 May 1317	1317	24 Aug 1318
Stephen Gravesend	14 Jan 1319	30 Sept 1319	8 April 1338
Richard Bintworth	12 July 1338	1338	8 Dec 1339
Ralph Stratford	12 March 1340	1340	7 April 1354
Michael Northburgh	12 July 1355	1355	9 Sept 1361
Simon Sudbury	20 March 1362	1362	1375 trs to Canter- bury

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
William Courtenay	17 March 1370	12 Sept 1375 trs from Hereford	1381 trs to Canter- bury
Robert Braybrooke	5 Jan. 1382	1382	28 Aug 1404
Roger Walden	3 Feb 1398	10 Dec 1404 trs from Canterbury <sup>1</sup>	6 Jan 1406
Nicholas Bubwith	26 Sept 1406	1406	1407 trs to Salisbury
Richard Clifford	9 Oct 1401	c 25 June 1407 trs from Worcester	20 Aug 1421
John Kemp	3 Dec. 1419	17 Nov 1421 trs from Chichester	1425 trs. to York
William Gray or Grey	26 May 1426	1426	1431 trs to Lincoln
Robert Fitzhugh	16 Sept 1431	1431	15 Jan 1436
Robert Gilbert	28 Oct 1436	1436	22 June 1448
Thomas Kemp	8 Feb. 1450	1450	28 March 1489
Richard Hill	15 Nov 1489	1489	20 Feb 1496
Thomas Savage	28 April 1493	3 Aug 1496 trs from Rochester	1501 trs to York
William Warham	25 Sept 1502	1502	1503 trs to Canter- bury
William Barons [Barnes]	24 Nov. 1504	1504	10 Oct 1505
Richard FitzJames	2 Jan 1497	2 Aug 1506 trs from Chichester	15 Jan 1522
Cuthbert Tunstall [Tonstall]	19 Oct 1522	1522	1530 trs to Durham
John Stokesley	27 Nov 1530	1530	8 Sept 1539
Edmund Bonner	4 April 1540	16 April 1540	depr. 1 Oct 1549
Nicholas Ridley	25 Sept 1547	1 April 1550 trs from Rochester	depr. 1553, † 16 Oct 1555
Edmund Bonner	4 April 1540	res 5 Sept 1553	depr 30 May 1559, † 5 Sept 1569
Edmund Grindal	21 Dec 1559	23 Dec 1559	1570 trs. to York
Edwin Sandys	21 Dec 1559	1570 trs from Worcester	1576 trs to York
John Aylmer	24 March 1577	1577	3 June 1594
Richard Fletcher	14 Dec 1589	1595 trs from Worcester	15 June 1596
Richard Bancroft	8 May 1597	5 June 1597	1604 trs to Canter- bury
Richard Vaughan	25 Jan 1596	1604 trs. from Chester	30 March 1607
Thomas Ravis	17 March 1605	1607 trs. from Gloucester	14 Dec 1609
George Abbot	3 Dec. 1609	1610 trs from Lichfield	1611 trs to Canter- bury
John King	8 Sept 1611	1611	30 March 1621
George Montaigne [Mountain]	14 Dec 1617	1621 trs from Lincoln	1628 trs to Durham
William Laud	18 Nov. 1621	1628 trs from Bath	1633 trs. to Canter- bury

<sup>1</sup> As Archbishop Arundel's restoration to Canterbury was confirmed by the pope in 1399 (see above p 135), Walden in 1404 was a bishop without a see (*episcopus in universa ecclesia*)

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
William Juxon	27 Oct 1633	1633	1660 trs to Canter- bury
Gilbert Sheldon	28 Oct 1660	1660	1663 trs to Canter- bury
Humfrey Henchman	28 Oct 1660	1663 trs. from Salisbury	7 Oct 1675
Henry Compton	6 Dec 1674	1675 trs from Oxford	7 July 1713
John Robinson	19 Nov 1710	1714 trs from Bristol	11 April 1723
Edmund Gibson	12 Feb 1716	1723 trs from Lincoln	4 Aug 1748
Thomas Sherlock	4 Feb 1728	1748 trs from Salisbury	18 July 1761
Thomas Hayter	3 Dec 1749	1761 trs from Norwich	9 Jan 1762
Richard Osbaldeston	4 Oct 1747	1762 trs from Carlisle	15 May 1764
Richard Terrick	3 July 1757	1764 trs from Peterbor- ough	29 March 1777
Robert Lowth	15 June 1766	1777 trs from Oxford	3 Nov 1787
Beilby Porteus	9 Feb 1777	1787 trs from Chester	14 May 1808
John Randolph	1 Sept 1799	1809 trs from Bangor	28 July 1813
William Howley	3 Oct 1813	1813	1828 trs to Canter- bury
Charles James Blom- field	20 June 1824	1828 trs from Chester	res 1856
Archibald Campbell Tait	23 Nov 1856	1856	1868 trs to Canter bury
John Jackson	5 May 1853	1869 trs from Lincoln	6 Jan 1885
Frederick Temple	21 Dec 1869	1885 trs from Exeter	1896 trs to Canter- bury
Mandell Creighton	25 April 1891	1897 trs from Peterbor- ough	14 Jan 1901
Arthur Foley Win- nington-Ingram	30 Nov 1897	1901 trs from Stepney (suff.)	res. 1939
Geoffrey Francis Fisher	21 Sept 1932	1939 trs from Chester	—

## THE MERCIANS

*(Classed by Stubbs with LICHFIELD)*

Diurna, abp of the Mercians, the Lin- disfar and the Mid- dle Angles	c. 656	c. 656	c. 658
Ceollach	658	658	res. 659
Trumhere	c. 659	c. 659	c. 662
Jaruman	662	662	667

## NORWICH

Herbert Losinga	1091	1091	22 July 1119
Everard of Montgom- ery	12 June 1121	1121	depr. 1145, † 15 Oct. 1150



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Willam de Turbe	1146	1146	17 Jan 1174
John of Oxford	14 Dec 1175	1175	2 June 1200
John de Gray	24 Sept 1200 <sup>1</sup>	1200	18 Oct 1214
Pandulf Masca	29 May 1222	1222	16 Sept 1226
Thomas Blundeville	20 Dec 1226	1226	16 Aug 1236
Willam Raleigh	25 Sept. 1239	1239	1244 trs to Winchester
Walter Suffield or Calthorp	19 Feb 1245	1245	18 May 1257
Simon Walton [Wauton]	10 March 1258	1258	2 Jan 1266
Roger Skerning	19 Sept 1266	1266	22 Jan 1278
Willam Middleton	29 May 1278	1278	1 Sept 1288
Ralph Walpole	20 March 1289	1289	1299 trs to Ely
John Salmon	15 Nov. 1299	1299	6 July 1325
William Ayermin (Aurmy)	15 Sept 1325	1325	27 March 1336
Antony Bek	30 March 1337	1337	19 Dec 1343
William of Norwich [Bateman]	23 May 1344	1344	6 Jan 1355
Thomas Percy	3 Jan 1356	1356	8 Aug 1369
Henry Spenser (Despenser)	21 April 1370	1370	23 Aug 1406
Alexander Tottington	23 Oct 1407	1407	April 1413
Richard Courtenay	17 Sept 1413	1413	15 Sept 1415
John Wakering	31 May 1416	1416	9 April 1425
William Alnwick	18 Aug 1426	1426	1436 trs to Lincoln
Thomas Brouns	1 May 1435	19 Sept 1436 trs from Rochester	6 Dec. 1445
Walter Lyhert [le Hart]	27 Feb 1446 <sup>2</sup>	1446	24 May 1472
James Goldwell	4 Oct 1472	1472	15 Feb 1499
Thomas Jane [Janyn]	[? 20] Oct 1499	1499	Sept 1500
Richard Nykke [Nix]	[18 April] 1501	1502	29 Dec 1535 <sup>3</sup>
William Repps [Rugge]	11 June 1536	1536	res Christmas 1549, † 21 Sept 1550
Thomas Thurlby	19 Dec 1540	1 April 1550 trs from Westminster	1554 trs to Ely
John Hopton	28 Oct 1554	1554	1558
John Parkhurst	1 Sept 1560	1560	2 Feb 1575
Edmund Freke	9 March 1572	1575 trs from Rochester	1584 trs to Worcester
Edmund Scambler	16 Feb 1561	1585 trs from Peterboro'	7 May 1594
William Redman	10 Jan 1595	1595	25 Sept 1602
John Jegon	14 May 1603	1603	13 March 1618
John Overall	3 April 1614	1618 trs from Lichfield	12 May 1619
Samuel Harsnett	3 Dec 1609	1619 trs from Chichester	1628 trs to York
Francis White	3 Dec 1626	1629 trs from Carlisle	1631 trs to Ely
Richard Corbet	19 Oct 1628	1632 trs from Oxford	28 July 1635

<sup>1</sup> See the note on Giles de Braose, bp of Hereford, above, p 150<sup>2</sup> So Le Neve, who cites abp Stafford's register at Lambeth Stubbs gives 20 or 27 March<sup>3</sup> Otherwise given as 14 Jan 1536

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION.	DEATH OR TRS
Matthew Wren	8 March 1635	1635 trs from Hereford	1638 trs to Ely
Richard Montagu	24 Aug 1628	1638 trs. from Chichester	13 April 1641
Joseph Hall	23 Dec 1627	1641 trs from Exeter	8 Sept 1656
Edward Reynolds	6 Jan 1661	1661	28 July 1676
Antony Sparrow	3 Nov 1667	1676 trs from Exeter	19 May 1685
William Lloyd	18 April 1675	1685 trs from Peterboro'	depr 1 Feb 1690; † 1 Jan 1710
John Moore	5 July 1691	1691	1707 trs to Ely
Charles Trimnell	8 Feb 1708	1708	1721 trs to Winchester
Thomas Green	8 Oct 1721	1721	1723 trs to Ely
John Leng	3 Nov 1723	1723	26 Oct 1727
William Baker	11 Aug 1723	1727 trs. from Bangor	4 Dec. 1732
Robert Butts	25 Feb 1733	1733	1738 trs to Ely
Thomas Gooch	12 June 1737	1738 trs from Bristol	1748 trs to Ely
Samuel Lisle	1 April 1744	1748 trs. from St Asaph	3 Oct 1749
Thomas Hayter	3 Dec 1749	1749	1761 trs to London
Philup Young	29 June 1758	1761 trs from Bristol	23 April 1783
Lewis Bagot	7 April 1782	1783 trs from Bristol	1790 trs to St Asaph
George Horne	6 June 1790	1790	17 Jan 1792
Charles Manners Sutton	8 April 1792	1792	1805 trs to Canterbury
Henry Bathurst	28 April 1805	1805	5 April 1837
Edward Stanley	11 June 1837	1837	6 Sept 1849
Samuel Hinds	2 Dec 1849	1849	res 1857, † 7 Feb 1872
John Thomas Pelham	11 June 1857	1857	res 1893, † 1 May 1894
John Sheepshanks	29 June 1893	1893	res 1909, † 3 June 1912
Bertram Pollock	25 April 1910	1910	—

## OXFORD

Robert King, bp Rheon <i>in partibus</i> , held see of Oseney 1542-5 See transferred to Oxford, 1545	1527	9 June 1545	4 Dec 1557
Hugh Coren [Curwen]	8 Sept 1555	1567 trs from Dublin	Oct. 1568
John Underhill	14 Dec 1589	1589	12 May 1592
John Bridges	12 Feb 1604	1604	26 March 1618
John Howson	9 May 1619	1619	1628 trs to Durham
Richard Corbet	19 Oct 1628	1628	1632 trs to Norwich
John Bancroft	10 June 1632	1632	Feb 1641
Robert Skinner	15 Jan 1637	1641 trs from Bristol	1663 trs. to Worcester
William Paul	20 Dec 1663	1663	24 May 1665
Walter Blandford	3 Dec 1665	1665	1671 trs to Worcester

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Nathaniel Crewe	2 July 1671	1671	1674 trs. to Durham
Henry Compton	6 Dec 1674	1674	1676 trs to London
John Fell	6 Feb 1676	1676	10 July 1686
Samuel Parker	17 Oct 1686	1686	20 March 1688
Timothy Hall	7 Oct 1688	1688	10 April 1690
John Hough	11 May 1690	1690	1699 trs to Lichfield
William Talbot	24 Sept. 1699	1699	1715 trs. to Salisbury
John Potter	15 May 1715	1715	1737 trs to Canterbury
Thomas Secker	19 Jan 1735	1737 trs from Bristol	1758 trs to Canterbury
John Hume	4 July 1756	1758 trs. from Bristol	1766 trs to Salisbury
Robert Lowth	15 June 1766	1766 trs. from St David's	1777 trs to London
John Butler	25 May 1777	1777	1788 trs to Hereford
Edward Smallwell	6 July 1783	1788 trs. from St David's	26 July 1799
John Randolph	1 Sept. 1799	1799	1807 trs. to Bangor
Charles Moss	1 Feb 1807	1807	16 Dec 1811
William Jackson	23 Feb 1812	1812	2 Dec. 1815
Edward Legge	24 March 1816	1816	27 Jan 1827
Charles Lloyd	4 March 1827	1827	31 May 1829
Richard Bagot	23 Aug 1829	1829	1845 trs to Bath
Samuel Wilberforce	30 Nov 1845	1845	1869 trs to Winchester
John Fielder Mackarness	25 Jan 1870	1870	res 17 Nov 1888, † 16 Sept 1889
William Stubbs	25 April 1884	1889 trs from Chester	22 April 1901
Francis Paget	29 June 1901	1901	2 Aug. 1911
Charles Gore	23 Feb 1902	1911 trs from Birmingham	res 1919; † 17 Jan. 1932
Hubert Murray Burge	25 May 1911	1919 trs from Southwark	11 June 1925
Thomas Banks Strong	24 Aug 1920	1925 trs from Rupon	res 1937
Kenneth Escott Kirk	30 Nov 1937	1937	—

## PETERBOROUGH

John Chamber	23 Oct 1541	1541	1556
David Pole [Poole]	15 Aug 1557	1557	depr 1559
Edmund Scambler	16 Feb 1561	1561	1585 trs to Norwich
Richard Howland	7 Feb 1585	1585	23 June 1600
Thomas Dove	26 April 1601	1601	30 Aug 1630
William Piers	24 Oct 1630	1630	1632 trs to Bath
Augustine Lindsell	10 Feb 1633	1633	1634 trs to Hereford
Francis Dee	18 May 1634	1634	8 Oct 1638
John Towers	13 Jan 1639	1639	10 Jan. 1649
Benjamin Laney	2 Dec 1660	1660	1663 trs. to Lincoln
Joseph Henshaw	10 May 1663	1663	9 March 1679
William Lloyd	18 April 1675	1679 trs from Llandaff	1685 trs to Norwich
Thomas White	25 Oct. 1685	1685	depr 1 Feb. 1690; † 30 May 1698
Richard Cumberland	5 July 1691	1691	9 Oct 1718

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS.
White Kennett	9 Nov 1718	1718	19 Dec 1728
Robert Clavering	2 Jan 1725	1729 trs from Llandaff	21 July 1747
John Thomas	4 Oct 1747	1747	1757 trs to Salisbury
Richard Terrick	3 July 1757	1757	1764 trs to London
Robert Lambe	8 July 1764	1764	3 Nov. 1769
John Hinchcliffe	17 Dec 1769	1769	11 Jan. 1794
Spencer Madan	3 June 1792	1794 trs from Bristol	8 Nov. 1813
John Parsons	12 Dec 1813	1813	12 March 1819
Herbert Marsh	25 Aug. 1816	1819 trs from Llandaff	1 May 1839
George Davys	16 June 1839	1839	18 April 1864
Francis Jeune	29 June 1864	1864	21 Aug. 1869
William Connor Magee	15 Nov 1868	1869	1890 trs to York
Mandell Creighton	25 April 1891	1891	1897 trs to London
Edward Carr Glyn	24 Feb 1897	1897	res 1916; † 14 Nov. 1928
Frank Theodore Woods	21 Sept 1916	1916	1923 trs to Winchester
Cyril Charles Bowman Bardsley	24 Feb 1924	1924	1926 trs to Leicester
Claude Martin Blagden	25 March 1927	1927	—

## PORTSMOUTH

Ernest Neville Lovett	25 July 1927	1927	1936 trs to Salisbury
Frank Partridge	24 June 1936	1936	—

RAMSBURY [*see* SHERBORNE and SALISBURY]

Æthelstan	909	909	909 × 927
Oda	923 × 927	—	942 trs to Canterbury
Ælfric I	942	942	949 × 950
Oswulf	949 × 950	—	970
Ælfstan	970	970	981
Wulfgar	981	981	985
Sigeric	985	985	990 trs to Canterbury
Ælfric II	990	990	995 trs to Canterbury
Beorhtweald	995	—	22 April 1045
Heremann	1045	1045	res 1055, 1058 trs. to Sherborne

[See moved to Salisbury, 1078]

## ROCHESTER

Justus	604	604	624 trs to Canterbury
Romanus	624	624	624 × 625
Paulinus	625	after 12 Oct trs from York	10 Oct 644
Ithamar	644	644	after 26 March 655
Damianus	655 × 664 probably soon after 655	655 × 664	× 664 c 664

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION.	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Putta	27 May 669	669	res 676; 676 trs to Hereford
Cwicheim	676	676	res 678
Gebmund	c 678	678	693
Tobias	693 × 706	693 × 706	726
Ealdwulf	727	727	739
Dunn	741	741	747
Eardwulf	747	747	765 × 772
Deora	765 × 772	765 × 772	781 × 785
Waermund I	781 × 785	781 × 785	Oct 803 × 805
Beornmod	Oct 803 × 805 ? 804	803 × 805	842 × 844
Tatnoth	844	844	845 × 862
Beadunoth	—	—	—
Waermund II	845 × 862	845 × 862	860 × 868
Cuthwulf	862 × 868	862 × 868	868 × 880
Swthwulf	868 × 880	868 × 880	894 × 897
Ceolmund	897 × 904	897 × 904	909 × 926
Cynefrith	909 × 926	909 × 926	923 × 934
Burhric	933 × 934	933 × 934	946 × 964
Beorhtsige	946 × 949	946 × 949	955 ×
Daniel ? Rochester or Selsey	" 951 × 955 "	—	—
Ælfstan	946 × 964	946 × 964	995
Godwine I	995	995	995 × 1046
Godwine II	995 × 1046	995 × 1046	12 April 1046 × 1058
Siweard	1058	1058	1075
Arnost	1076	1076	15 July 1076
Gundulf	19 March 1077	1077	7 March 1108
Ralph d'Escures	9 Aug 1108	1108	1114 trs to Canter- bury
Ernulf	26 Dec 1115	1115	15 March 1124
John	24 May 1125	1125	22 June 1137
Ascelin	1142	1142	24 Jan. 1148
Walter	14 March 1148	1148	26 July 1182
Waleran	19 Dec 1182	1182	29 Aug 1184
Gilbert Glanville	29 Sept 1185	1185	24 June 1214
Benedict of Sausetun [Sawston]	22 Feb 1215	1215	18 Dec. 1226
Henry Sandford	9 May 1227	1227	24 Feb 1235
Richard Wendene [?] of Wendover] <sup>1</sup>	21 Nov 1238	1238	12 Oct 1250
Laurence of S Martin	9 April 1251	1251	3 June 1274
Walter of Merton	21 Oct 1274	1274	27 Oct 1277
John Bradfield	29 May 1278	1278	23 April 1283
Thomas Ingaldsthorpe	26 Sept 1283	1283	12 May 1291
Thomas of Wouldham	6 Jan 1292	1292	28 Feb 1317
Hamo Hethe	26 Aug 1319	1319	4 May 1352
John Sheppey	10 March 1353	1353	19 Oct 1360
William of Whittlesey	6 Feb 1362	1362	1364 trs to Wor- cester
Thomas Trilleck	26 May 1364	1364	1372
Thomas Brinton	6 Feb 1373	1373	1389
William Bottlesham [Bottisham]	before 1382	1389 trs from Llandaff	Feb 1400
John Bottlesham	4 July 1400	1400	17 April 1404

<sup>1</sup> Wendene ought probably to be Wendeue or Wendeve, and may spring from a misreading of Wendeu'e But the name Wenden is found in Essex

BISHOPS.	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Richard Young	1400 [at Rome?]	28 July 1404 trs from Bangor	Oct 1418
John Kemp	1419	1419	1421 trs to Chiches- ter
John Langdon	7 June 1422	1422	30 Sept 1434
Thomas Brouns	1 May 1435	1435	1436 trs to Norwich
Wilham Wells	24 March 1437	1437	Feb 1444
John Lowe	1 Nov 1433	22 April 1444 trs from St Asaph	1467
Thomas Rotherham [Scott]	3 April 1468	1468	1472 trs to Lin- coln
John Alcock	15 March 1472	1472	1476 trs. to Worces- ter
John Russell	22 Sept 1476	1476	1480 trs to Lincoln
Edmund Audley	1 Oct. 1480	1480	1492 trs to Here- ford
Thomas Savage	28 April 1493	1493	1496 trs to London
Richard Fitzjames	21 May 1497	1497	1503 trs to Chiches- ter
John Fisher	24 Nov 1504	1504	22 June 1535
John Hilsey [Hildes- leigh]	18 Sept 1535	1535	1539 [end of 1538 ?]
Nicolas Heath	4 April 1540	1540	1543 trs. to Worces- ter
Henry Holbeach	24 March 1538	9 June 1544 trs from Bristol [suff] <sup>1</sup>	1547 trs to Lincoln
Nicolas Ridley	25 Sept 1547	1547	1550 trs to London
John Ponet [Poynet]	29 June 1550	1550	1551 trs to Win- chester
John Scory	30 Aug 1551	1551	1552 trs to Chiches- ter
Maurice Griffin	1 April 1554	1554	20 Nov 1558
Edmund Gheast [Guest]	24 March 1560	1560	1571 trs to Sals- bury
Edmund Freke	9 March 1572	1572	1575 trs to Norwich
John Piers	15 April 1576	1576	1577 trs to Sals- bury
John Young	16 March 1578	1578	10 April 1605
William Barlow	30 June 1605	1605	1608 trs to Lincoln
Richard Neile	9 Oct 1608	1608	1610 trs to Lichfield
John Buckeridge	9 June 1611	1611	1628 trs to Ely
Walter Curll	7 Sept. 1628	1628	1629 trs to Bath and Wells
John Bowle	7 Feb 1630	1630	9 Oct 1637
John Warner	14 Jan 1638	1638	14 Oct 1666
John Dolben	25 Nov 1666	1666	1683 trs to York
Francis Turner	11 Nov 1683	1683	1684 trs to Ely
Thomas Sprat	2 Nov 1684	1684	20 May 1713
Francis Atterbury	5 July 1713	1713	depr 1732, † 15 Feb 1733
Samuel Bradford	1 June 1718	1723 trs from Carlisle	17 May 1731
Joseph Wilcocks	3 Dec 1721	1731 trs from Gloucester	28 Feb 1756
Zachary Pearce	21 Feb 1748	1756 trs from Bangor	29 June 1774

<sup>1</sup> He was only titular bishop of Bristol. The see was held by Paul Bush.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS.
John Thomas	13 Nov 1774	1774	22 Aug. 1793
Samuel Horsley	11 May 1788	1793 trs from St David's	1802 trs. to St. Asaph
Thomas Dampier	22 Aug 1802	1802	1808 trs to Ely
Walker King	12 Feb 1809	1809	22 Feb 1827
Hugh Percy	15 July 1827	1827	1827 trs to Carlisle
George Murray	6 March 1814	1827 trs from Sodor and Man	16 Feb 1860
Joseph Cotton Wigram	17 May 1860	1860	6 April 1867
Thomas Legh Cloughton	11 June 1867	1867	1877 trs to St. Albans
Anthony Wilson Thorold	25 July 1877	1877	1890 trs. to Winchester
Randall Thomas Davidson	25 April 1891	1891	1895 trs. to Winchester
Edward Stuart Talbot	18 Oct. 1895	1895	1905 trs to Southwark
John Reginald Harmer	23 May 1895	1905 trs from Adelaide	res 1930
Martin Linton Smith	1 Nov. 1918	1930 trs from Hereford	res. 1939
Christopher Maude Chavasse	1939	1939	—

## SALISBURY

Osmund	1078	1078	3 Dec 1099
Osmer	—	—	—
Roger	11 Aug 1107	1107	4 or 11 Dec 1139
Jocelin de Bohun	1141-2	1142	18 Nov 1184
Hubert Walter	22 Oct. 1189	1189	1193 trs. to Canterbury
Herbert Poore [le Poor]	5 June 1194	1194	6 Feb. 1217
Richard Poore [le Poor]	25 Jan. 1215	1217 trs from Chichester	1228 trs. to Durham
Robert Bingham	27 May 1229	1229	3 Nov 1246
William of York	14 July 1247	1247	31 Jan 1256
Giles of Bndport or Bndlesford	11 March 1257	1257	13 Dec 1262
Walter de la Wyle	27 May 1263	1263	3 Jan 1271
Robert Wickhampton	13 May 1274	1274	24 April 1284
Walter Scammell	22 Oct. 1284	1284	25 Sept 1286
Henry Brandeston	1 June 1287	1287	11 Feb. 1288
William de la Corner	8 May 1289	1289	14 Aug 1291
Nicholas Longespée	16 March 1292	1292	18 May 1297
Simon of Ghent	20 Oct 1297	1297	31 March 1315
Roger Mortival	28 Sept. 1315	1315	14 March 1330
Robert Wyville	15 July 1330	1330	14 Sept 1375
Ralph Erghum	9 Dec 1375	1375	1388 trs to Bath
John Waltham	20 Sept 1388	1388	17 Sept 1395
Richard Metford [Mittford]	[? 8 May] 1390	25 Oct 1395 trs from Chichester	1407
Nicolas Bubwith	26 Sept 1406	22 June 1407 trs. from London	1407 trs. to Bath
Robert Hallam	1407	1407	4 Sept. 1417
John Chandler	12 Dec 1417	1417	16 July 1426
Robert Neville	26 Oct 1427	1427	1438 trs to Durham

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
William Aiscough	20 July 1438	1438	29 June 1450
Richard Beauchamp	9 Feb 1449	14 Aug 1450 trs from Hereford	4 Nov 1481
Lionel Woodville	April 1482	1482	June 1484
Thomas Langton	Sept 1483	8 Feb 1485 trs from St David's	1493 trs to Win- chester
John Blyth	23 Feb 1494	1494	23 Aug 1499
Henry Dean	[July-Oct] 1496	1500 trs from Bangor	1501 trs to Canter- bury
Edmund Audley	1 Oct 1480	1502 trs from Hereford	23 Aug 1524
Lorenzo Campegio	—	1524	depr 1534
[Campeggio]			
Nicholas Shaxton	11 April 1535	1535	res 1539, † 4 Aug 1556
John Salcot [or Capon]	19 April 1534	14 Aug 1539 trs from Bangor	6 Oct 1557
John Jewell	21 Jan 1560	1560	23 Sept 1571
Edmund Gheast	24 March 1560	1571 trs from Rochester	28 Feb. 1577
[Guest]			
John Piers	15 April 1576	1577 trs from Rochester	1589 trs to York
John Coldwell	26 Dec 1591	1591	14 Oct 1596
Henry Cotton	12 Nov 1598	1598	7 May 1615
Robert Abbot	3 Dec 1615	1615	2 March 1618
Martin Fotherby	19 April 1618	1618	11 March 1620
Robert Townson	9 July 1620	1620	15 May 1621
[Toulson]			
John Davenant	18 Nov 1621	1621	20 April 1641
Brian Duppa	17 June 1638	1641 trs. from Chichester	1660 trs to Win- chester
Humfrey Henchman	28 Oct 1660	1660	1663 trs to London
John Earle	30 Nov 1662	1663 trs from Worcester	17 Nov 1665
Alexander Hyde	31 Dec 1665	1665	22 Aug 1667
Seth Ward	20 July 1662	1667 trs from Exeter	6 Jan 1689
Gilbert Burnet	31 March 1689	1689	17 March 1715
William Talbot	24 Sept 1699	1715 trs from Oxford	1721 trs to Durham
Richard Willis	16 Jan 1715	1721 trs from Gloucester	1723 trs to Win- chester
Benjamin Hoadly	18 March 1716	1723 trs from Hereford	1734 trs to Win- chester
Thomas Sherlock	4 Feb 1728	1734 trs from Bangor	1748 trs. to London
John Gilbert	28 Dec 1740	1748 trs. from Llandaff	1757 trs to York
John Thomas	4 Oct 1747	1757 trs from Peterboro'	1761 trs to Win- chester
Robert Hay Drum- mond	24 April 1748	1761 trs. from St Asaph	1761 trs to York
John Thomas	1 April 1744	1761 trs. from Lincoln	19 July 1766
John Hume	4 July 1756	1766 trs from Oxford	26 June 1782
Shute Barrington	1 Oct. 1769	1782 trs from Llandaff	1791 trs to Dur- ham



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
John Douglas	18 Nov. 1787	1791 trs from Carlisle	18 May 1807
John Fisher	17 July 1803	1807 trs from Exeter	8 May 1825
Thomas Burgess	17 July 1803	1825 trs from St David's	19 Feb 1837
Edward Denison	16 April 1837	1837	6 March 1854
Walter Kerr Hamilton	14 May 1854	1854	1 Aug 1869
George Moberly	28 Oct 1869	1869	6 July 1885
John Wordsworth	28 Oct 1885	1885	16 Aug 1911
Frederic Edward Ridgeway	17 Feb 1901	1911 trs from Kensington (suff)	4 May 1921
St Clair George Alfred Donaldson	28 Oct 1904	1921 trs from Abprie of Brisbane	res 1927
Ernest Neville Lovett	25 July 1927	1936 trs from Portsmouth	—

## SELSEY

Eadbeorht	709 × 716 (?)	709 × 716 (?)	716 (725) × 731
Eolla	717 (725) × 731	716 (725) × 731	716 (726) × 731
Sigga	733	733	747 × 765
Ealubeorht	747 × 765	747 × 765	772 × 780
Osweald [Osa]	747 × 765	747 × 765	772 × 780
Gislihere	772 × 780	772 × 780	781 × 787
Tota	781 × 786	781 × 786	786 × 789
Wihthun	787 × 789	787 × 789	805 × 811
Æthelwulf	805 × 811	805 × 811	816 × 824
Coenred	816 × 824	816 × 824	839 × 845
Guthheard	839 × 845	839 × 845	860 × 901
Wighehm	860 × 901	860 × 901	909
Beornheah	909	909	929 × 931
Wulfhun	929 × 931	929 × 931	940 × 944
Ælfred	940 × 944	940 × 944	953 × 956
Daniel	× 955	× 955	
Beorhthelm	953 × 956	953 × 956	956 × 963
Eadhelm	956 × 963	956 × 963	979 × 980
Æthelgar	2 May 980	980	c. Sept 988 trs to Canterbury
Ordbeorht	989	989	1009
Ælfmaer	1009	1009	1031 × 1032
Æthelric I	1032	1032	1038
Grimcytel	1039	1039	1047
Heca	1047	1047	1057
Æthelric II	1058	1058	dep May 1070
Stigand, transferred see to Chichester 1075	1070	1070	1087

SHERBORNE [*see* RAMSBURY and SALISBURY]

Ealdhelm	705	705	709
Forthhere	709	709	[res ?] 737
Hereweald	736	736	766 × 778
Æthelmod	766 × 778	766 × 778	789 × 794
Denefrith	793	793	796 × 801
Wigheorht	793 × 801	793 × 801	816 × 824
Eahlstan	824	824	867
Heahmund	868	868	[before 23] April 871
Æthelheah	871	871	881 × 889

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION.	DEATH OR TRS.
Wulfsige I	881 × 889	881 × 889	892 × 901
Asser	892 × 901	892 × 901	910
Æthelweard	910	910	910 × 918
Waerstan	910 × 918	910 × 918	910 × 918
Æthelbeald	918	918	918 × 925
Sigehelm	918 × 925	918 × 925	933
Ælfred	933	933	943
Wulfsige II	943	943	958
Ælfweald I	958	958	978
Æthelsige I	978	978	990 × 992
Wulfsige III	992	992	1001 × 1002
Æthelric	1001 × 1002	1001 × 1002	1009 × 1012
Æthelsige II	1009 × 1012	1009 × 1012	1014 × 1017
Beorhtwine I	1014 × 1017	1014 × 1017	1014 × 1017
Ælmaer	1017	1017	1023
Ælfweald II	1045	1045	1058
Hereman	1045	1058 <sup>1</sup>	20 Feb 1078

## SOUTH SAXONS

Wilfrith	664	680 trs. from York	686 trs. to York
----------	-----	-----------------------	------------------

## SOUTHWARK

Edward Stuart Talbot	18 Oct. 1895	1905 trs from Rochester	1911 trs. to Win- chester
Hubert Murray Burge	25 May 1911	1911	1919 trs to Oxford
Cynl Foster Garbett	18 Oct 1919	1919	1932 trs to Win- chester
Richard Godfrey Par- sons	25 Jan 1927	1932 trs from Middleton (suff)	—

## ST ALBANS

Thomas Legh Clough- ton	11 June 1867	1877 trs from Rochester	res 1890, † 25 July 1892
John Wogan Festing	24 June 1890	1890	28 Dec 1902
Edgar Jacob	25 Jan 1896	1903 trs from Newcastle	25 March 1920
Michael Bolton Furse	29 June 1909	1920 trs from Pretoria	—

## ST EDMUNDSBURY AND IPSWICH

Henry Bernard Hodg- son	24 Feb. 1914	1914	28 Feb 1921
Albert Augustus David	25 July 1921	1921	1923 trs to Liver- pool
Walter Godfrey Whit- tingham	1 Nov 1923	1923	—

## THETFORD [see ELMHAM]

## TRURO

Edward White Benson	25 April 1877	1877	1883 trs. to Can- terbury
George Howard Wil- kinson	25 April 1883	1883	res 1891, † 11 Dec. 1907

<sup>1</sup> Ramsbury was added to Sherborne in 1058, when Hereman, formerly of Ramsbury, became bishop. The see was moved to Salisbury in 1078.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
John Gott	29 Sept 1891	1891	21 July 1906
Charles William Stubbs	—	1906	4 May 1912
Winfred Oldfield Burrows	25 July 1912	1912	1919 trs. to Chichester
Frederic Sumpter Guy Warman	18 Oct 1919	1919	1923 trs to Chelmsford
Walter Howard Frere	1 Nov 1923	1923	res 1935; † 1938
Joseph Wellington Hunkin	11 June 1935	1935	—

## WELLS [see BATH AND WELLS]

## WESTMINSTER

Thomas Thirlby	19 Dec 1540	1540	1550 trs to Norwich <sup>1</sup>
----------------	-------------	------	----------------------------------

## WINCHESTER

Wini	662	662	663 trs. ? Dorchester
Leutharius	670	670	676
Haeddi	676	—	? 7 July 705
Daniel	705	705	res 744
Hunfrith	744	744	749 × 754
Cyneheard	754	754	759 × 778
Æthelheard	759 × 778	759 × 778	759 × 778
Eegbeald	759 × 778	759 × 778	781 × 785
Dudd	781 × 785	781 × 785	781 × 785
Cynebeorht	781 × 785	781 × 785	801 × 803
Eahlmund	801 × 803	801 × 803	805 × 814
Wigthegn	805 × 814	805 × 814	833
Herefrith (never signs without Wigthegn)	× 825	× 825	833
Eadmund	833 × 838	833 × 838	833 × 838
Eadhun	833 × 838	833 × 838	838
Helmstan	838	838	841 × 852
Swithhun	30 Oct 852	852	2 July 862
Ealhfrith	862 × 868	862 × 868	871 × 877
Tunbeorht	871 × 877	871 × 877	877 × 879
Denewulf	879	879	909
Frithustan	909	909	res 23 March × 29 May 931
Beornstan	29 May 931	931	1 Nov. 934
Ælfheah I	934	934	12 March 951
Ælfsige I	951	951	959 trs to Canterbury
Beorhthelm	960	960	963
Æthelweald I	29 Nov. 963	963	1 Aug 984
Ælfheah II	19 Oct 984	984	1005 trs to Canterbury
Coenwulf	1006	1006	1006
Æthelweald II	1006	1006	1012 × 1014
Ælfsige II	1012 × 1014	1012 × 1014	1032
Ælfwine	1032	1032	29 Aug 1047
Stigand	1043	1047	trs to Canterbury, but retained Winchester, depr 1070

<sup>1</sup> The diocese of Westminster was dissolved by statute 1 Edward VI, c 1

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION.	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Ælfsige III (?)	—	—	—
Walkelin	30 May 1070	1070	3 Jan 1098
William Giffard	11 Aug 1107	1107	25 Jan 1129
Henry of Blois	17 Nov 1129	1129	9 Aug 1171
Richard of Ilchester [Toclyve]	6 Oct 1174	1174	22 Dec 1188
Godfrey de Lucy	22 Oct 1189	1189	11 Sept 1204
Peter des Roches	25 Sept 1205	1205	9 June 1238
William de Raleigh	25 Sept 1239	1244 trs from Norwich	1 Sept 1250
Aymer de Valence [of Lusignan]	16 May 1260	1260	4 Dec 1260
John Gervais	10 Sept 1262	1262	20 Jan 1268
Nicholas of Ely	19 Sept 1266	1268 trs from Worcester	12 Feb 1280
John of Pontoise [Pontissara]	14 June 1282	1282	4 Dec 1304
Henry Woodlock [Merewell]	30 May 1305	1305	28 June 1316
John Sandale [Sendale]	31 Oct 1316	1316	1319
Rigaud of Achères [ <i>de Asserio</i> ]	16 Nov 1320	1320	12 April 1323
John Stratford	26 June 1323	1323	1333 trs to Canter- bury
Adam Orleton	22 May 1317	1 Dec 1333 trs. from Worcester	18 July 1345
William Edendon [Edington]	14 May 1346	1346	7 Oct 1366
William of Wykeham	10 Oct 1367	1367	27 Sept 1404
Henry Beaufort	14 July 1398	19 Nov 1404 trs from Lincoln	11 April 1447
William of Waynflete	30 July 1447	1447	11 Aug 1486
Peter Courtenay	8 Nov 1478	1487 trs from Exeter	22 Sept 1492
Thomas Langton	7 Sept 1483	1493 trs. from Salisbury	27 Jan 1501
Richard Fox	8 April 1487	1501 trs from Durham	14 Sept 1528
Thomas Wolsey [held Winchester <i>in com- mendam</i> with York]	26 March 1514	1529	29 Nov 1530
Stephen Gardiner	3 Dec. 1531	1531	depr 1550
John Ponet [Poynet]	29 June 1550	1551 trs from Rochester	res 1553, † 11 Aug. 1556
Stephen Gardiner	3 Dec 1531	rest 1553	12 Nov 1555
John White	1 April 1554	1556 trs from Lincoln	depr 1559, † 12 Jan. 1560
Robert Horne	16 Feb 1561	1561	1 June 1580
John Watson	18 Sept 1580	1580	23 Jan 1584
Thomas Cowper [Cooper]	24 Feb 1571	1584 trs from Lincoln	29 April 1594
William Wickham [Wykeham]	6 Dec 1584	1595 trs from Lincoln	11 June 1595
William Day	25 Jan 1596	1596	20 Sept 1596
Thomas Bilson	13 June 1596	1597 trs from Worcester	18 June 1616
James Montague	17 April 1608	1616 trs from Bath	20 July 1618

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Launcelot Andrewes	3 Nov 1605	1619 trs from Ely	25 Sept 1626
Richard Neile	9 Oct 1608	1627 trs from Durham	1632 trs to York
Walter Curll	7 Sept 1628	1632 trs from Bath	1647
Brian Duppa	17 June 1638	1660 trs from Salisbury	26 March 1662
George Morley	28 Oct 1660	1662 trs from Worcester	29 Oct 1684
Peter Mews	9 Feb 1673	1684 trs from Bath	9 Nov 1706
Jonathan Trelawney	8 Nov 1685	1707 trs from Exeter	19 July 1721
Charles Trimnell	8 Feb 1708	1721 trs from Norwich	15 Aug. 1723
Richard Willis	16 Jan 1715	1723 trs from Salisbury	10 Aug. 1734
Benjamin Hoadly	18 March 1716	1734 trs from Salisbury	17 April 1761
John Thomas	4 Oct. 1747	1761 trs from Salisbury	1 May 1781
Brownlow North	8 Sept 1771	1781 trs from Worcester	12 July 1820
George Pretymann Tomline	11 March 1787	1820 trs from Lincoln	14 Nov 1827
Charles Richard Sumner	21 May 1826	1827 trs from Llandaff	res 1869; † 15 Aug 1874
Samuel Wilberforce	30 Nov 1845	1869 trs from Oxford	19 July 1873
Edward Harold Browne	29 March 1864	1873 trs from Ely	res 1890, † 18 Dec 1891
Anthony Wilson Thorold	25 July 1877	1891 trs from Rochester	25 July 1895
Randall Thomas Davidson	25 April 1891	1895 trs from Rochester	1903 trs. to Canterbury
Herbert Edward Ryle	25 Jan 1901	1903 trs from Exeter	res 1911, † 20 Aug 1925
Edward Stuart Talbot	18 Oct 1895	1911 trs from Southwark	res. 1923, † 30 Jan 1934
Frank Theodore Woods	21 Sept 1916	1924 trs from Peterboro'	27 Feb 1932
Cyril Forster Garbett	18 Oct 1919	1932 trs from Southwark	—

## WORCESTER

Bosel	680	680	res, 691
Offfor	691	691	after Aug 693
Ecgvine	693	693	30 Dec 717
Wilfrith I	718	718	743 × 745, 29 April 744
Mildred	743 × 745	743 × 745	775, 774
Waermund	775	775	777
Tilhere	777	777	780 × 781
Heathured	781	781	798, 800
Denebeorht	798, 800	800	822
Heahbeorht	822	822	845 × 848
Eahlhun	845 × 848	845 × 848	872
Waerfrith	7 June 873	873	915

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION.	DEATH OR TRS
Æthelhun	915	915	922
Wilfrith II	922	922	929
Coenweald	929	929	957
Dunstan	957	957	959 trs to London
Oswald (St)	961	961	York 972, but held two sees together, † 992
Ealdwulf	992	992	York 995, but held both sees, † 1002
Wulfstan I	1003	1003	York 1003, but held both sees; res. Worc 1016
Leofsige	1016	1016	19 Aug 1033
Beorhtheah	1033	1033	20 Dec 1038
Lyfing	1027	1038	dep 1040
Ælfric Puttoc, bp of York and Worcester 1040-1	1023	1040	1041 dep of Worces- ter
Lyfing (restored)	1027	restored 1041	23 March 1046
Ealdred, bp of Here- ford and Worcester 1056-60	1046	1047	with York, 1061; res Worc 1062
Wulfstan II (St)	8 Sept 1062	1062	18 Jan 1095
Samson	8 June 1096	1096	5 May 1112
Theulf	27 June 1115	1115	20 Oct. 1123
Simon	24 May 1125	1125	20 March 1150
John of Pageham [Pagham]	4 March 1151	1151	31 March 1158
Alfred	1158	1158	31 July 1160
Roger of Gloucester	23 Aug 1164	1164	9 Aug 1179
Baldwin	10 Aug 1180	1180	1185 trs to Canter- bury
William Northall	21 Sept 1186	1186	3 May 1190
Robert FitzRalph	5 May 1191	1191	26 June 1193
Henry de Soull	12 Dec. 1193	1193	24 Oct. 1195
John of Coutances	20 Oct 1196	1196	24 Sept 1198
Mauger	4 June 1200	1200	1 July 1212
Walter de Gray	5 Oct 1214	1214	1215 trs. to York
Silvester of Evesham	3 July 1216	1216	16 July 1218
William of Blois	7 Oct 1218	1218	18 Aug 1236
Walter Cantilupe	3 May 1237	1237	12 Feb 1266
Nicolas of Ely	19 Sept 1266	1266	1268 trs to Win- chester
Godfrey Giffard	23 Sept. 1268	1268	26 Jan 1302
Walter Gainsborough	28 Oct. 1302	1302	17 Sept. 1307
Walter Reynolds	13 Oct. 1308	1308	1313 trs. to Canter- bury
Walter Maidstone	7 Oct. 1313	1313	28 March 1317
Thomas Cobham	22 May 1317	1317	27 Aug 1327
Adam Orleton	22 May 1317	25 Sept 1327 trs from Hereford	1333 trs to Win- chester
Simon Montacute	8 May 1334	1334	1337 trs. to Ely
Thomas Hemenhale	30 March 1337	1337	21 Dec. 1338
Wulstan Bransford	21 March 1339	1339	6 Aug 1349
John Thoresby	23 Sept 1347	4 Sept 1349 trs from St David's	1352 trs to York
Reynold Brian [Brien]	26 Sept 1350	22 Oct 1352 trs from St. David's	10 Dec 1361

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
John Barnet	20 March 1362	1362	1363 trs to Bath and Wells
William of Whittlesey	6 Feb 1362	1364 trs from Rochester	1368 trs to Canterbury
William of Lynn [Lenne]	1362	Oct 1368 trs from Chichester	18 Nov 1373
Henry Wakefield	28 Oct 1375	1375	11 March 1395
Tideman of Winchcombe	1393	June 1395 trs from Llandaff	13 June 1401
Richard Clifford	9 Oct 1401	1401	1407 trs to London
Thomas Peverell	1397	1407 trs from Llandaff	2 March 1419
Philp Morgan	3 Dec 1419	1419	1426 trs to Ely
Thomas Polton	21 July 1420	27 Feb 1426 trs from Chichester	23 Aug 1433
Thomas Bourchier	15 May 1435	1435	1443 trs to Ely
John Carpenter	22 March 1444	1444	1476
John Alcock	15 March 1472	1476 trs from Rochester	1486 trs to Ely
Robert Morton	28 Jan 1487	1487	May 1497
Giovanni de' Gigli	10 Sept 1497	1497	25 Aug 1498
Silvestro de' Gigli	1498	1498	18 April 1521
Giulio de' Medici, admin.	—	1521	res 1522
Geronimo Ghinucci	1512	1522	—
Hugh Latimer	26 Sept 1535	1535	res 1 July 1539, † 16 Oct 1559
John Bell	[17 Aug] 1539	1539	res 17 Nov 1543; † 11 Aug 1556
Nicholas Heath	4 April 1540	1543 trs from Rochester	depr 10 Oct 1551
John Hooper	8 March 1551	20 May 1552, bp of Worcester and Gloucester	depr 1553, † 9 Feb. 1554
Nicholas Heath	4 April 1540	rest. 1553	1555 trs to York
Richard Pates	1541	1555	res 1559
Edwin Sandys	21 Dec 1559	1559	1570 trs to London
Nicolas Bullingham	21 Jan 1560	1571 trs from Lincoln	18 April 1576
John Whitgift	21 April 1577	1577	1583 trs to Canterbury
Edmund Freke	9 March 1572	1584 trs from Norwich	21 March 1591
Richard Fletcher	14 Dec. 1589	1593 trs from Bristol	1595 trs to London
Thomas Bilson	13 June 1596	1596	1597 trs to Winchester
Gervase Babington	29 Aug 1591	1597 trs from Exeter	17 May 1610
Henry Parry	12 July 1607	1610 trs from Gloucester	12 Dec. 1612
John Thornborough	1593	1616 trs from Bristol	3 July 1641
John Prideaux	19 Dec 1641	1641	19 July 1650
George Morley	28 Oct 1660	1660	1662 trs to Winchester
John Gauden	2 Dec 1660	1662 trs from Exeter	20 Sept 1662

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
John Earle	30 Nov 1662	1662	1663 trs to Salis- bury
Robert Skinner	15 Jan 1637	1663 trs from Oxford	14 June 1670
Walter Blandford	3 Dec. 1665	1671 trs from Oxford	9 July 1675
James Fleetwood	29 Aug 1675	1675	17 July 1683
William Thomas	27 Jan 1678	1683 trs. from St David's	25 June 1689
Edward Stillingfleet	13 Oct 1689	1689	27 March 1699
William Lloyd	3 Oct 1680	1700 trs from Lichfield	30 Aug 1717
John Hough	11 May 1690	1717 trs from Lichfield	8 May 1743
Isaac Maddox	4 July 1736	1743 trs from St Asaph	27 Sept 1759
James Johnson	10 Dec 1752	1759 trs from Gloucester	26 Nov 1774
Brownlow North	8 Sept 1771	1774 trs from Lichfield	1781 trs to Win- chester
Richard Hurd	12 Feb 1775	1781 trs from Lichfield	28 May 1808
Ffolliott Herbert Wal- ker Cornewall	9 April 1797	1808 trs from Hereford	5 Sept 1831
Robert James Carr	6 June 1824	1831 trs from Chichester	24 April 1841
Henry Pepys	1 March 1840	1841 trs from Sodor and Man	13 Nov 1860
Henry Philpott	25 March 1861	1861	10 Jan 1892
John James Stewart Perowne	2 Feb 1891	1891	res 1901, † 6 Nov 1904
Charles Gore	23 Feb 1902	1902	1905 trs to Bir- mingham
Huyshe Wolcott Yeat- man-Biggs	29 Sept. 1891	1905 trs from Southwark (suff)	1918 trs to Coven- try
Ernest Harold Pearce	24 Feb 1919	1919	28 Oct 1930
Arthur William Thom- son Perowne	2 Feb 1920	1931 trs from Bradford	—

WELSH DIOCESES (*see below*, p 105)

## PROVINCE OF YORK

*After the archbishopric of York, the sees within the province are arranged in alphabetical order, not in order of priority of foundation*

ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
YORK			
Paulinus	21 July 625	625	res 633
Vacancy for 30 years,	633-64		
Ceadda	664	664	res 669
Wilfrith I	664	669	dep 678 (Selsey 680)
Bosa	678	678	686 expelled



ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Wilfrith I	—	restored 686	dep 691 (Leicester 692)
Bosa	—	restored 691	c. 705
John of Beverley	687	705 trs. from Hexham	—
Wilfrith II	718	718	res 732
Ecgbearht	732 or 734	732 or 734	19 Nov 766
Æthelbearht	24 April 767	767	8 Nov. 780
Eanbald I	780 cons in life-time of predecessor	780	10 Aug 786
Eanbeald II	14 Aug 796	796	808 × ..
Wulfsgie	808 ×	808 ×	830 × 837
Wigmund	837	837	854
Wulfhere	854	854	900
Æthelbeald	900	900	904 × 928
Hrothweard	904 × 928	904 × 928	931
Wulfstan I	931	931	26 Dec 956
Oscytel	950	956 trs from Dorchester	1 Nov 971
Edwaldus	971	971	res 971
Osweald	961	972 trs from Worcester	29 Feb 992
Ealdwulf (bp of York and Worcester together)	992	995 (trs from Worcester)	—
Wulfstan II (bp of York and Worcester together)	1003	1003 trs from Worcester	—
Ælfric Puttoc (bp of York and Worcester 1040-1)	1023	1023	dep (?) 1041
Æthelric	11 Jan. 1041	1041	dep. 1042
Ælfric Puttoc	—	restored ? 1041	22 Jan 1051
Cynesige	1051	1051	22 Jan 1060
Ealdred (bp of York and Worcester together 1061-2)	1044	1062 York alone	11 Sept. 1069
Thomas I	1070	1070	18 Nov. 1100
Gerard	8 June 1096	1101 trs from Hereford	21 May 1108
Thomas II	27 June 1109	1109	24 Feb 1114
Thurstan	19 Oct 1119	1119	5 Feb 1140
William FitzHerbert	26 Sept 1143	1143	depr 1147
Henry Murdac	7 Dec 1147	1147	14 Oct 1153
William FitzHerbert	26 Sept 1143	restored 1153	8 June 1154
Roger of Pont-l'Évêque	10 Oct 1154	1154	26 Nov 1181
Geoffrey Plantagenet <sup>1</sup>	18 Aug 1191	1191	18 Dec 1212
Walter de Gray	5 Oct 1214	10 Nov 1215 trs from Worcester	1 May 1255
Sewall de Bovill	23 July 1256	1256	10 May 1258
Godfrey Ludham [Kington]	22 Sept 1258	1258	12 Jan 1265
Walter Giffard	4 Jan 1265	Dec 1266 trs from Bath	22 April 1279
William Wickwane	17 Sept 1279	1279	26 Aug 1285
John le Romeyn [Romanus]	10 Feb 1286	1286	11 March 1296

<sup>1</sup> Bp-elect of Lincoln 1173-86, abp-elect of York 1189

ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Henry Newark	15 June 1298	1298	15 Aug 1299
Thomas Corbridge	28 Feb 1300	1300	22 Sept 1304
William Greenfield	30 Jan 1306	1306	6 Dec 1315
William Melton	25 Sept 1317	1317	4 April 1340
William de la Zouch	7 July 1342	1342	19 July 1352
John Thoresby	23 Sept 1347	1352 trs from Worcester	6 Nov 1373
Alexander Neville	4 June 1374	1374	1388 trs. to St Andrews, † May 1392
Thomas Arundel	9 April 1374	3 April 1388 trs from Ely	1396 trs to Canterbury
Robert Waldby	1387	5 Oct. 1396 trs from Chichester	6 Jan 1398
Richard le Scrope	19 Aug. 1386	2 June 1398 trs from Lichfield	8 June 1405
Henry Bowet	20 Nov 1401	7 Oct 1407 trs from Bath	20 Oct. 1423
John Kemp	[? 3] Dec. 1419	20 July 1425 trs from London	1452 trs. to Canterbury
William Booth	9 July 1447	21 July 1452 trs from Lichfield	12 Sept. 1464
George Neville	3 Dec 1458	15 March 1465 trs from Exeter	8 June 1476
Laurence Booth	25 Sept 1457	1476 trs. from Durham	1480
Thomas Rotherham [Scott]	3 April 1468	1480 trs from Lincoln	29 May 1500
Thomas Savage	28 April 1493	12 April 1501 trs from London	2 Sept. 1507
Christopher Bainbridge	1507 (? 12 Dec)	1508 trs from Durham	14 July 1514
Thomas Wolsey	26 March 1514	1514 trs from Lincoln	29 Nov 1530
Edward Lee	10 Dec 1531	1531	13 Sept 1544
Robert Holdegate [Holgate]	25 March 1537	16 Jan 1545 trs from Llandaff	depr 23 March 1554; † 1556
Nicholas Heath	4 April 1540	1555 trs from Worcester	depr 1559, † 1579
Thomas Young	21 Jan 1560	1561 trs from St David's	26 June 1568
Edmund Grindal	21 Dec. 1559	1570 trs from London	1576 trs to Canterbury
Edwin Sandys	21 Dec 1559	1576 trs from London	10 July 1588
John Piers	15 April 1576	1589 trs. from Salisbury	28 Sept. 1594
Matthew Hutton	27 July 1589	1595 trs from Durham	15 Jan. 1606
Tobias Matthew	13 April 1595	1606 trs from Durham	29 March 1628
George Montaigne [Mountain]	14 Dec 1617	1628 trs. from Durham	6 Nov 1628

ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Samuel Harsnett	3 Dec. 1609	1629 trs from Norwich	25 May 1631
Richard Neile	9 Oct 1608	1632 trs from Winchester	31 Oct. 1640
John Williams	11 Nov. 1621	1641 trs from Lincoln	25 March 1650
Accepted Frewen	28 April 1644	1660 trs from Lichfield	28 March 1664
Richard Sterne	2 Dec 1660	1664 trs from Carlisle	18 June 1683
John Dolben	25 Nov 1666	1683 trs from Rochester	11 April 1686
Thomas Lamplugh	12 Nov. 1676	1688 trs from Exeter	5 May 1691
John Sharp	5 July 1691	1691	2 Feb 1714
William Dawes	8 Feb 1708	1714 trs from Chester	30 April 1724
Lancelot Blackburn	24 Feb 1717	1724 trs from Exeter	23 March 1743
Thomas Herring	15 Jan 1738	1743 trs from Bangor	1747 trs. to Canter- bury
Matthew Hutton	13 Nov. 1743	1747 trs from Bangor	1757 trs. to Canter- bury
John Gilbert	28 Dec 1740	1757 trs from Salisbury	9 Aug 1761
Robert Hay Drum- mond	24 April 1748	1761 trs from Salisbury	10 Dec 1776
William Markham	17 Feb 1771	1777 trs from Chester	3 Nov 1807
Edward Venables Ver- non (Harcourt)	6 Nov 1791	1808 trs from Carlisle	12 Nov 1847
Thomas Musgrave	1 Oct 1837	1847 trs from Hereford	4 May 1860
Charles Thomas Long- ley	6 Nov 1836	1860 trs from Durham	1862 trs. to Canter- bury
William Thomson	15 Dec. 1861	1862 trs. from Gloucester and Bristol	25 Dec 1890
William Connor Magee	15 Nov. 1868	1890 trs from Peterboro'	5 May 1891
William Dalrymple Maclagan	24 June 1878	1891 trs from Lichfield	res 1908; † 19 Sept 1910
Cosmo Gordon Lang	1 May 1901	1909 trs. from suff bpric. of Stepney	1928 trs to Canter- bury
William Temple	25 Jan. 1921	1929	—

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS.
---------	--------------	-----------	---------------

## BLACKBURN

Percy Mark Herbert	25 Jan. 1922	1927 trs from Kingston-on- Thames (suff.)	—
--------------------	--------------	---	---

## BRADFORD

Arthur William Thom- son Perowne	2 Feb 1920	1920	1931 trs to Worces- ter
Alfred Walter Frank Blunt	25 July 1931	1931	—

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
CARLISLE			
Adelulf	1133	1133	1157
Bernard	19 Nov 1189	1203 adminis- trator	—
Hugh of Beaulieu	24 Feb 1219	1219	4 June 1223
Walter Maucclerc	between 7 Dec 1224-6 May 1225	1225	res 13 July 1246; † 28 Oct 1248
Silvester Everdon	13 Oct 1247	1247	13 May 1254
Thomas Vipont	7 Feb 1255	1255	Oct 1256
Robert de Chause	14 April 1258	1258	Sept 1278
Ralph Ireton	[? 25] March 1280	1280	1 March 1292
John of Halton	14 Sept 1292	1292	1 Nov 1324
John Ross	24 Feb 1325	1325	1332
John Kirkby	19 July 1332	1332	1352
Gilbert Welton	21 April 1353	1353	1362
Thomas Appleby	18 June 1363	1363	5 Dec 1395
Robert Reade	1394	1396 trs from Waterford	1397 trs to Chiches- ter
Thomas Merks	1397 before 23 April	1397	dep 1399, † 1410
William Strickland	15 Aug 1400	1400	30 Aug 1419
Roger Whelpdale	1420	1420	4 Feb 1423
William Barrow	1418	1424 trs from Bangor	4 Sept. 1429
Marmaduke Lumley	16 April 1430	1430	1450 trs to Lincoln
Nicholas Close	15 March 1450	1450	1452 trs to Lich- field
William Percy	Between 16 Nov and 18 Dec 1452	1452	1462
John Kingscote	24 Oct 1462	1462	5 Nov 1463
Richard (le) Scrope	24 June 1464	1464	10 May 1468
Edward Story	2 Oct 1468	1468	1478 trs to Chiches- ter
Richard Bell	26 April 1478	1478	res 4 Sept 1495
William Senhouse [Sever]	1496	1495 <sup>1</sup>	1502 trs to Durham
Roger Leybourne	10 or 17 Sept 1503	1503	1508
John Penny	1505	22 Sept 1508 trs from Bangor	1520
John Kite	1513	1521 trs from Thebes (tit)	1537
Robert Aldrich	19 Aug 1537	1537	5 March 1556
Owen Oglethorpe	15 Aug 1557	1557	dep 21 June 1559
John Best	2 March 1561	1561	22 May 1570
Richard Barnes	9 March 1567	1570 trs from Nottingham (suff)	1577 trs to Durham
John May	29 Sept 1577	1577	15 Feb 1598
Henry Robinson	23 July 1598	1598	19 June 1616
Robert Snowden	24 Nov 1616	1616	15 May 1621
Richard Milbourne	9 July 1615	1621 trs from St. David's	1624

<sup>1</sup> He was provided in Sept, and received the temporalities in Dec 1495 (Stubbs, p. 94)

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Richard Senhouse	26 Sept 1624	1624	6 May 1626
Francis White	3 Dec 1626	1626	1629 trs. to Norwich
Barnabas Potter	15 March 1629	1629	Jan 1642
James Ussher	2 Dec 1621	abp. of Armagh, held Carlisle from 16 Feb 1642, <i>in commendam</i>	21 March 1656
Richard Sterne	2 Dec 1660	1660	1664 trs to York
Edward Rainbow	10 July 1664	1664	26 March 1684
Thomas Smith	19 June 1684	1684	12 April 1702
William Nicolson	14 June 1702	1702	1718 trs to Derry
Samuel Bradford	1 June 1718	1718	1723 trs to Rochester
John Waugh	13 Oct 1723	1723	29 Oct 1734
George Fleming	19 Jan. 1735	1735	2 July 1747
Richard Osbaldeston	4 Oct 1747	1747	1762 trs to London
Charles Lyttelton	21 March 1762	1762	22 Dec 1768
Edmund Law	24 Feb 1769	1769	14 Aug. 1787
John Douglas	18 Nov. 1787	1787	1791 trs to Salisbury
Edward Venables Vernon (Harcourt)	6 Nov 1791	1791	1808 trs to York
Samuel Goodenough	13 March 1808	1808	12 Aug 1827
Hugh Percy	15 July 1827	1827 trs from Rochester	5 Feb 1856
Henry Montagu Villiers	13 April 1856	1856	1860 trs. to Durham
Samuel Waldegrave	11 Nov 1860	1860	1 Oct 1869
Harvey Goodwin	30 Nov 1869	1869	25 Nov 1891
John Wareing Bardsley	24 Aug 1887	1892 trs. from Sodor and Man	14 Sept 1904
John William Diggle	2 Feb 1905	1905	24 March 1920
Henry Herbert Williams	24 Aug. 1920	1920	—

## CHESTER

John Bird	24 June 1537	1541 trs from Bangor	depr 1554; † 1556
George Coates	1 April 1554	1554	1555
Cuthbert Scott	1556	1556	depr 21 June 1559
William Downham	4 May 1561	1561	3 Dec. 1577
William Chaderton [Chatterton]	8 Nov. 1579	1579	1595 trs to Lincoln
Hugh Bellott	30 Jan 1586	1595 trs from Bangor	13 June 1596
Richard Vaughan	25 Jan. 1596	1597 trs from Bangor	1604 trs to London
George Lloyd	Feb 1600	1605 trs from Sodor and Man	1 Aug 1615
Thomas Morton	7 July 1616	1616	1619 trs to Lichfield
John Bridgeman	9 May 1619	1619	1652
Brian Walton	2 Dec 1660	1660	29 Nov 1661
Henry Ferne	9 Feb 1662	1662	16 March 1662
George Hall	11 May 1662	1662	23 Aug 1668
John Wilkins	15 Nov 1668	1668	19 Nov 1672

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
John Pearson	9 Feb 1673	1673	16 July 1686
Thomas Cartwright	17 Oct 1686	1686	15 April 1689
Nicolas Stratford	15 Sept 1689	1689	12 Feb 1707
William Dawes	8 Feb 1708	1708	1714 trs to York
Francis Gastrell	4 April 1714	1714	14 Nov. 1725
Samuel Peploe	12 April 1726	1726	21 Feb 1752
Edmund Keene	22 March 1752	1752	1771 trs to Ely
Wilham Markham	17 Feb 1771	1771	1777 trs to York
Beilby Porteus	9 Feb 1777	1777	1787 trs to London
William Cleaver	20 Jan 1788	1781	1800 trs to Bangor
Henry Wilham Majendie	15 June 1800	1800	1809 trs to Bangor
BowyerEdwardSparke	21 Jan. 1810	1810	1812 trs to Ely
George Henry Law	5 July 1812	1812	1824 trs to Bath
Charles James Blomfield	20 June 1824	1824	1828 trs. to London
John Bird Sumner	14 Sept. 1828	1828	1848 trs to Canterbury
John Graham	14 May 1848	1848	15 June 1865
William Jacobson	24 Aug 1865	1865	res 1884, † 13 July 1884
William Stubbs	25 April 1884	1884	1889 trs to Oxford
Francis John Jayne	24 Feb. 1889	1889	res 1919, † 23 Aug 1921
Henry Luke Paget	25 April 1906	1919 trs. from Stepney (suff)	res. 1932
Geoffrey Francis Fisher	21 Sept. 1932	1932	1939 trs to London
Douglas Henry Crick	30 Nov 1934	1939 trs from Stafford(suff)	—

CHESTER-LE-STREET [*see* LINDISFARNE]

Cuthheard	900	900	915
Tilred	915	915	928
Wigred	928	928	944
Uhtred	944	944	—
Seaxhelm	944	944	—
Ealdred	944	944	968
Ælfsige	968	—	990
Ealdhun	990	—	see transferred to Durham 995

DURHAM [*see* LINDISFARNE]

Ealdhun; see transferred from Chester-le-Street	990	995	1018
Vacancy 1018-20			
Eadmund	1020	1020	1042
Eadred	1042	1042	1042
Æthelric	11 Jan 1042	1042	res 1056, † 15 Oct. 1072
Æthelwine	1056	1056	dep 1071, † 1071
Walcher	March 1071	1071	14 May 1080
William of Saint-Calais [ <i>de Sancto Carlefo</i> ]	3 Jan 1081	1081	1 Jan 1096
Ranulf Flambard	5 June 1099	1099	5 Sept. 1128
Geoffrey Rufus	6 Aug 1133	1133	6 May 1140
William of Sainte-Barbe [ <i>de Sancta Barbara</i> ]	20 June 1143	1143	24 Nov 1152

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION.	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
Hugh of le Puiset [ <i>de Puteaco</i> ]	20 Dec 1153	1153	3 March 1195
Philp of Poitou	20 April 1197	1197	22 April 1208
Richard Marsh	2 July 1217	1217	1 May 1226
Richard Poore	25 Jan 1215	1228 trs from Salisbury	15 April 1237
Nicholas Farnham	9 June 1241	1241	res. 2 Feb. 1249; † 1258
Walter Kirkham	5 Dec. 1249	1249	9 Aug 1260
Robert Stichill	13 Feb. 1261	1261	4 Aug 1274
Robert of Holy Island [ <i>de Insula</i> ]	9 Dec 1274	1274	7 June 1283
Antony Bek	9 Jan. 1284	1284	3 March 1311
Richard Kellaw	30 May 1311	1311	9 Oct. 1316
Lewis de Beaumont	26 March 1318	1318	24 Sept. 1333
Richard of Bury [Aungerville]	19 Dec. 1333	1333	14 April 1345
Thomas Hatfield	7 Aug 1345	1345	8 May 1381
John Fordham	5 Jan 1382	1382	1388 trs. to Ely
Walter Skirlaw	14 Jan. 1386	3 April 1388 trs. from Bath	24 March 1405
Thomas Langley	8 Aug 1406	1406	20 Nov. 1437
Robert Neville	26 Oct 1427	1438 trs from Salisbury	8 July 1457
Laurence Booth	25 Sept. 1457	1457	1476 trs to York
William Dudley	1476, between 1 Sept and 12 Oct.	1476	24 Nov. 1483
John Sherwood	26 May 1484	1484	12 Jan 1494
Richard Fox	8 April 1487	1494 trs from Bath and Wells	1501 trs. to Win- chester
William Senhouse [Sever]	1496	1502 trs. from Carlisle	1505
Christopher Bain- bridge	1507 [? 12 Dec.]	1507	1508 trs to York
Thomas Ruthall	24 June 1509	1509	4 Feb 1523
Thomas Wolsey	26 March 1514	1523 [admin]	res 1529
Cuthbert Tunstall	19 Oct 1522	21 Feb 1530 trs from London	dep 14 Oct. 1552; rest. 28 Sept 1559, † 18 Nov. 1559
James Pilkington	2 March 1561	1561	23 Jan 1576
Richard Barnes	9 March 1567	1577 trs from Carlisle	24 Aug 1587
Matthew Hutton	27 July 1589	1589	1595 trs. to York
Tobias Matthew	13 April 1595	1595	1606 trs. to York
William James	7 Sept. 1606	1606	12 May 1617
Richard Neile	9 Oct 1608	1617 trs from Lincoln	1628 trs. to Win- chester
George Montaigne [Mountain]	14 Dec. 1617	1628 trs from London <sup>1</sup>	1628 trs to York
John Howson	9 May 1619	1628 trs from Oxford	6 Feb 1632
Thomas Morton	7 July 1616	1632 trs from Lichfield	22 Sept 1659
John Cosin	2 Dec 1660	1660	15 Jan 1672
Nathaniel Crewe	2 July 1671	1674 trs from Oxford	18 Sept 1721

<sup>1</sup> It is doubtful if he ever obtained possession of Durham

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
William Talbot	24 Sept 1699	1721 trs from Salisbury	10 Oct 1730
Edward Chandler	17 Nov 1717	1730 trs from Lichfield	20 July 1750
Joseph Butler	3 Dec 1738	1750 trs from Bristol	16 June 1752
Richard Trevor	1 April 1744	1752 trs from St David's	9 June 1771
John Egerton	4 July 1756	1771 trs from Lichfield	18 Jan 1787
Thomas Thurlow	30 May 1779	1787 trs from Lincoln	27 May 1791
Shute Barrington	1 Oct 1769	1791 trs from Salisbury	25 March 1826
William Van Mildert	31 May 1819	1826 trs from Llandaff	21 Feb 1836
Edward Maltby	2 Oct 1831	1836 trs from Chichester	res 1856, † 3 July 1859
Charles Thomas Longley	6 Nov 1836	1856 trs from Ripon	1860 trs. to York
Henry Montague Villiers	13 April 1856	1860 trs from Carlisle	9 Aug 1861
Charles Baring	10 Aug. 1856	1861 trs from Gloucester and Bristol	13 Sept 1879
Joseph Barber Lightfoot	25 April 1879	1879	21 Dec 1889
Brooke Foss Westcott	1 May 1890	1890	27 July 1901
Handley Carr Glyn - Moule	18 Oct 1901	1901	8 May 1920
Herbert Hensley Henson	2 Feb 1918	1920 trs from Hereford	res 1939
Alwyn Terrell Petre Williams	—	1939	—

## HEXHAM

Eata	678	678	681 trs to Lindisfarne
Tunbeorht	681	681	dep 684
Eata	—	rest 685	686
John of Beverley	25 Aug 687	687	705 trs to York
Wilfrith (St)	664	705 trs from Leicester	709
Acca	709	709	dep or expelled 732, † 20 Oct 740
Frithubeorht	8 Sept 734	734	23 Dec 766
Eahlmund (St)	24 April 767	767	7 Sept 781
Tilbeorht	2 Oct 781	781	789
Æthelbeorht	777	789 trs from Whithern	16 Oct 797
Heardred	30 Oct 797	797	800
Eanbeorht	800	800	813
Tidfrith	813	813	821



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS.
LINDISFARNE			
[see of <i>Lindisfarne</i> transferred to CHESTER-LE-STREET, 883, and DURHAM, 993]			
Aidan	635	635	31 Aug 651
Finan	651	651	661
Colman	661	661	res 664; † 8 Aug 676
Tuda	664	664	664
Vacancy, 664-78			
Eata	678	681 trs from Hexham	685 returned to Hexham
Cuthbeorht (St)	26 March 685	685	20 March 687
Eadbeorht	688	688	6 May 698
Eadfrith	698	698	721
Æthelweald	721	—	740
Cynewulf	740	740	res. 780; † 783
Hygebeald	781	781	25 May 802
Ecgbeorht	11 June 802	802	821
Heathwred	821	821	820
Ecgrid	830	830	845
Eanbeorht	845	845	854
Eardwulf	854	854	see transferred to Chester-le-Street 883; † 899

## LIVERPOOL

John Charles Ryle	11 June 1880	1880	10 June 1900
Francis James Chavasse	25 April 1900	1900	res 1923, † 11 March 1928
Albert Augustus David	25 July 1921	1923 trs from St Edmundsbury	—

## MANCHESTER

James Prince Lee	23 Jan 1848	1848	24 Dec. 1869
James Fraser	25 March 1870	1870	22 Oct 1885
James Moorhouse	22 Oct 1876	1886 trs. from Melbourne	res 1903, † 9 April 1915
Edmund Arbuthnott Knox	28 Dec. 1894	1903 trs from Coventry	res 1921, † 16 Jan 1937
William Temple	25 Jan 1921	1921	1929 trs to York
Frederick Sumpter	18 Oct. 1919	1929 trs. from Chelmsford	—
Guy Warman			

## NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE

Ernest Roland Wilberforce	25 July 1882	1882	1895 trs to Chichester
Edgar Jacob	25 Jan. 1896	1896	1903 trs to St Albans
Arthur Thomas Lloyd	18 Oct 1894	1903 trs from Thetford (suff)	29 May 1907
Norman Dumenil John Straton	25 March 1892	1907 trs from Sodor and Man	res 1915, † 5 April 1918
Herbert Louis Wild	30 Nov 1915	1915	res 1927
Harold Ernest Bilbrough	24 Feb. 1916	1927 trs from Dover (suff)	—

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
---------	--------------	-----------	--------------

## RIPON

Eadhaeth	678	after 678 trs from Lindsey	—
----------	-----	-------------------------------	---

## NEW FOUNDATION

Charles Thos Longley	6 Nov 1836	1836	1856 trs. to Durham
Robert Buckersteth	18 Jan. 1857	1857	15 April 1884
William Boyd Carpenter	25 July 1884	1884	res 1911, † 26 Oct 1918
Thomas Wortley Drury	30 Nov 1907	1912 trs from Sodor and Man	res 1920, † 12 Feb. 1926
Thomas Banks Strong	24 Aug 1920	1920	1925 trs to Oxford
Edward Arthur Burroughs	6 Jan 1926	1926	23 Aug 1934
Geoffrey Charles Lester Lunt	25 Jan. 1935	1935	—

## SHEFFIELD

Leonard Hedley Burrows	11 July 1909	1914 trs from Lewes (suff)	res 1939
Leslie Stannard Hunter	29 Sept. 1939	1939	—

## SOUTHWELL

George Ridding	1 May 1884	1884	30 Aug 1904
Edwyn Hoskyns	18 Oct 1901	1904	2 Dec 1925
Bernard Oliver Francis Heywood	25 March 1926	1926	res 1928
Henry Mosley	18 Oct. 1919	1928 trs from Stepney (suff)	—

## SODOR AND MAN

For the diocese of the Isles (Sudreys) *see* the Scottish lists, below, pp 226-229. Although an English succession began in 1425, the English bishops of Man prior to 1546 have been included in the Scottish lists. This list begins with the first bishop appointed after Man had been included by act of parliament in the province of York (1542).

Henry Man	14 Feb 1546	1546	19 Oct 1556
John Salisbury	19 March 1536	1570 trs from Thetford (suff)	1573
John Meyrick	15 April 1576	1576	1599
George Lloyd	Feb 1600	1600	1605 trs to Chester
John Philips	10 Feb 1605	1605	7 Aug 1633
William Forster	9 March 1634	1634	1635
Richard Parr	10 June 1635	1635	1643
Samuel Rutter	24 March 1661	1661	30 May 1663
Isaac Barrow	5 July 1663	1663	1670 trs to St. Asaph, † 24 June 1680
Henry Bridgman	1 Oct 1671	1671	15 May 1682
John Lake	1683	1683	1684 trs. to Bristol
Baptist Levinz	15 March 1685	1685	31 Jan 1693
Thomas Wilson	16 Jan. 1698	1698	7 March 1755
Mark Hildesley	27 April 1755	1755	7 Dec 1772

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	ACCESSION.	DEATH OR TRS
Richard Richmond	14 Feb 1773	1773	4 Feb 1780
George Mason	5 March 1780	1780	8 Dec 1783
Claudius Crgan	4 April 1784	1784	26 April 1813
George Murray	6 March 1814	1814	1827 trs to Roches- ter
William Ward	9 March 1828	1828	26 Jan 1838
James Bowstead	22 July 1838	1838	1840 trs to Lich- field
Henry Pepys	1 March 1840	1840	1841 trs. to Worces- ter
Thomas Vowler Short	30 May 1841	1841	1846 trs. to St. Asaph
Walter Augustus Shir- ley	10 Jan 1847	1847	21 April 1847
Robert John Eden	23 May 1847	1847	1854 trs to Bath
Horace Powys	25 July 1854	1854	31 May 1877
Rowley Hill	24 Aug. 1877	1877	27 May 1887
John Wareing Bards- ley	24 Aug 1887	1887	1892 trs. to Carlisle
Norman Dumenil	25 March 1892	1892	trs to Newcastle 1907
John Straton			
Thomas Wortley	30 Nov 1907	1907	1911 trs to Ripon
Drury			
James Denton Thomp- son	25 March 1912	1912	31 Oct. 1924
Charles Leonard	24 Feb 1925	1925	1928
Thornton-Duesbury			
William Stanton Jones	11 June 1928	1928	—

## WAKEFIELD

William Walsham How	25 July 1879	1888 trs from Bedford (suff )	† 10 Aug 1897
George Rodney Eden	18 Oct 1890	1897 trs from Dover (suff )	res 1928
James Buchanan Seaton	1 Nov 1928	1928	26 May 1938

## SUFFRAGAN BISHOPS

FOREIGN BISHOPS : BISHOPS IN PARTIBUS : IRISH BISHOPS :  
SCOTTISH BISHOPS

## SAXON AND DANISH BISHOPS

Siegfried, a Norwegian bishop of the time of Edgar.

Sward, abbot of Abingdon, coadjutor to archbishop Eadsige 1044. Suffragan for Canterbury. † 23 Oct. 1048.

Ralph, a Norwegian bishop, abbot of Abingdon 1050-2.

Osmund, possibly lived at Ely and was buried there between 1066 and 1076.

Christiern, came to England with Sweyn, 1070

## BISHOPS IN PARTIBUS AS SUFFRAGANS

The titles of these bishops have usually been given adjectively, as the papal officials gave them. Only indisputable identifications of sees have been given. Their identity was probably obscure to the papal officials themselves, and many doubtful identifications

have appeared in print. (See, for further details, Stubbs and Eubel, and especially A Hamilton Thompson in *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, xxiv, 248 *seqq*) The dates in parentheses denote the episcopal period

- Augustine (? 1259). LAUDOCENSIS. LAODICEA Durham. (*Rites of Durham*, Surtees Soc, 1903, pp 153, 295)  
 William or Geoffrey (1266-86) RAGENSIS Norwich  
 Gilbert (-1273) HAMAR. [Norway] Norwich Cons 1263 † 9 Oct 1287.  
 David (1316-17) RECREENSIS York  
 Peter (1322-† 1331) CORBAVIENSIS London Canterbury. Winchester.  
 Cons c. 1300  
 Benedict (1333-46) CARDICENSIS SARDICA Norwich Rochester Winchester.  
 Hugh (1344-51), abp DAMASCUS Rochester 1347. York 1344-51.  
 Richard (1349-61), abp. NAZARETH Canterbury Worcester. London.  
 Ely. Cons. 1348  
 Caesarius DE ROSIS (1349-55) Said to have been a Franciscan. Canterbury Winchester  
 Thomas (? 1353-65). MAGNATIENSIS or MAGNASSIENSIS A Cistercian of Merevale abbey. York 1365. Lichfield 1360 Llandaff 1361 Hereford 1361 Cons 1353  
 Thomas Waleys, O P (1353, 1362) LYCOSTOMIUM Cons 1353.  
 Thomas Salkeld (1349-58) CHRYSOPOLIS York 1349-58.  
 John Ware (1354-86) CUMANAGIENSIS. Exeter 1355-86 Hereford 1371 Cons 1354  
 Geoffrey (1359) DAMASCENUS York  
 Robert Worksopp (1360-75) PRISSINENSIS. Hereford 1360. Chichester S V 1362 York Worcester 1373-5  
 Geoffrey (1361-4). MILIENSIS. York 1361-4  
 John O M (1362-3-? 1367). BUDUENSIS Wells 1362-3. ? Lincoln 1367. Bath. Cons 1360  
 Thomas de Illeye (1362). LAMBERGENSIS London 1362. York. Bangor. Cons. 1359  
 Robert (1366-94) LAMBRENSIS York 1366 Bangor 1371  
 John (1367). LAMBERGENSIS [?] Lincoln 1367.  
 John (1366, 1370, 1380) AYOBANENSIS. † before 18 March 1381 Canterbury 1369  
 Richard (1370-99) SERVIENSIS York 1370-99  
 Wilham Bottlesham (1382) NAVATENSIS trs Llandaff  
 Thomas (1382) SCUTARI ? Norwich  
 Nicholas (1384-1406) CHRISTOPOLITANUS. Wells 1385-1403 Salisbury 1395-1406  
 Robert Hyntlesham (1385-9) SEBASTOPOLIS. Norwich Salisbury 1388-9.  
 Robert ARCHILIENSIS Hereford 1387  
 [William (1399-1406). TOURNAY (during papal schism) London 1399-1406. Cons 1385.]  
 William Egmond, OESA (1390-4) PRISSINENSIS. Lincoln  
 William Northbrugge (1385-1408) PHARENSIS. York 1390, 1408 Lichfield 1385-7 Worcester 1395 [For another contemp bishop of see, see Eubel]  
 William (1394-9) BASILIENSIS London 1394-9  
 Thomas Botyler, O M (1401-20) CHRYSOPOLIS. Winchester 1401 Worcester 1420  
 Thomas Edwardston (-† 1396) abp. ? NAZARETH Norwich.  
 John Sewale (1405-26) SURRONENSIS St David's 1405 Winchester 1417-18 London 1417-23 Salisbury 1420-6 Cons 1397  
 John Leicester, O Carm (1400-† 1424), abp. SMYRNA. Norwich. Cons 1398  
 Thomas Merks (1403-4) SAMASTRENSIS Winchester 1403-4 Cons 1397  
 Thomas 1400 ? CONSTANTIA  
 John Greenlaw (1401-21). SOLTANIENSIS Wells 1401-8 Salisbury 1409. York 1421. Lincoln 1422 Cons. 1401  
 Joh Crancroft, can. of Malton (1402-32). ANCORADENSIS Ely 1402 Lincoln 1420-32 Canterbury 1424  
 John (1407-8) CALLIPOLENSIS. Salisbury 1407

- William (1409-17) SALUBRIENSIS. Salisbury 1409-17. Exeter 1415-16.  
Winchester 1407-17.
- Matthew Moore, O P. (1410) HEBRON. Hereford 1410
- William Sellers (1411-18. †? 1437) SOLTANIENSIS Canterbury Lincoln  
1418
- Richard Rocombe O P bp of Leighlin, 1399 (1424-37) KATENSIS Salisbury  
1414 Bath 1414-18 Exeter 1420
- John Greyby, O M (1423-43) STEPHANENSIS Lincoln 1423-31 Ely  
1424-43 Cons 1403
- Robert (1426-52) GRADENSIS. Norwich
- John (? Bloxwych) (1436-43, c 1446) OLENENSIS [Olenus] Iceland,  
Bath 1437-43 Exeter 1442 Canterbury 1443
- John, O M (1446-58) PHILAPOLENSIS York 1446-58 Cons 1441.
- Roderic (1454-7) ARLATENSIS Exeter 1454-7
- William Westkarre (1457-86) SIDON Winchester 1457-86 Wells 1459  
Canterbury Worcester 1480 [For another contemp bishop, *see*  
Eubel.]
- John Valens (1459-80) TENOS [Tinen in patr Jerus] Wells 1459-79  
Exeter 1461-2 Cons 1459
- Henry (1471 † 1474) JOPPA Canterbury 1471 Cons 1469
- Richard Wycherly (1480-† 1502) OLENENSIS Hereford 1480 Worcester  
1482-1501
- Thomas Cornish, O S J Jer (1480-† 1513) TENOS Wells 1486-1513  
Exeter 1487-1505
- Thomas Wele O S B (1492-1502 † 1521) PANADENSIS London 1492-  
1502 Coventry Cons 1484
- Augustine Church, O Cist, abbot of Thame (1493-1511) LYDDA Exeter  
1493 Salisbury 1494-9 Lincoln 1501-11 Cons 1488.
- Richard Martin (1474-98). Canterbury
- Edmund Consiburgh, abp Armagh 1477-9 (1502) CHALCEDON Norwich  
Ely
- Edward (1503) GALLIPOLI London Worcester
- Ralph Heylesdon (1503-23) ASCALON Worcester 1503-23 Hereford  
1510 Cons 1503
- John Underwood (1505-31) CHALCEDON Norwich
- Thomas Wells, prior of Bicknacre (1505-23, † 1526) SIDON Canterbury  
Cons 1505
- John Hatton (-† 1516) NIGRIPONTENSIS York London
- [? John] (1506) SABASTIENSIS Exeter
- John Thornden (1506-† 1516) CYRENE Canterbury 1508-14
- William Barton (1508-17) SALONA Salisbury 1509-17. Cons 1508
- Thomas Chard<sup>1</sup> (1508-43) SELYMBRIA. Exeter
- Thomas Fowler (1505-19) LACHORENSIS Hereford. Cons 1505
- John (? Rawlynson) (1512-22) ARIO [Suff to CRETE] Lincoln 1519-22  
Cons 1512
- John Tinnmouth (1510-† 1524). ARGOS Salisbury 1510-24
- Thomas Wolf, O M (1510-† 1518) LACEDÆMON Wells 1513 Cons  
1508
- John Young (1513-26) GALLIPOLI London 1513-26 Cons 1513
- Richard (1513) NATURENSIS [Athyra] Durham 1513 Cons 1513
- Roger Smith (1513-† 1518) LYDDA Salisbury 1517-18. Cons 1513
- Thomas (1514) PAROS [Naxos and Paros]. Lincoln 1514
- William Grant (1515-24) ? PANEAS Ely 1516 Cons 1513
- Richard Wilson (1516-23) NIGRIPONTENSIS York 1516-18 Cons 1516  
Bp Meath 1523
- William Bachelor († 1515) CARVAHAGONENSIS IN GRECIA Chichester
- John Pinnock (1518-35) SYENE. Salisbury 1518-35 Hereford 1525. Cons  
? 1518 ? Bonhomme of Edington, Wilts
- Thomas Vivian, O S A, prior of Bodmin (1518-† 1533). MEGARA Exeter  
1518-32 Cons 1517
- Richard Burgh (1519) SURIENSIS Carlisle

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Chard. There is some confusion between T C, prior of Kerswell (and later, probably, of Montacute), and the Cistercian T C, abbot of Forde, both of whom seem to have been bishops

- William Gilbert (1519-26). MAJORENSIS Wells 1519-26. Cons 1519  
 Thomas Bale, O S A. (1521-8) LYDDA London 1521-8. Cons 1521  
 William Hogeson O P. (1520-30). DARA Winchester 1520-5. York 1530  
 [See *Yorkshire Archaeol Journal*, xxiv, p 236.]  
 William Sutton, O S B, prior of Avecote (1521) PANADENSIS Lichfield  
 Cons 1521  
 Matthew Mackarell, O Praem, abbot of Barlings (1524-† 1537). CHALCEDON  
 York Cons 1524  
 John Stanywell, prior of Tynemouth (1524-† 1553) POLETENSIS York  
 William How, O P (1526-32). AVARA [Aurien] Chichester 1532 Cons  
 1520  
 Andrew Whitmay (1525-† 1546) CHRYSOPOLIS Winchester 1526-41  
 Hereford 1540. Cons 1525 Prior of St Bartholomew's hospital,  
 Gloucester.  
 John Smart, abbot of Wigmore (1526-35). PANADENSIS Hereford 1526-  
 35 Worcester 1526-31 Cons 1526.  
 Alfonso de Villa Sancta (1526). SABULENSIS. [? Salubrien. Selymbria]  
 St Asaph.  
 Robert King, O Cist (1527-46). RHEON Lincoln 1527 Cons 1527.  
 Thomas Hallam? identical with Thomas Swillington, q v  
 John Holt (1530-† 1540). LYDDA  
 William Fawell (1532-† 1557) HIPPO Exeter 1532-44 Cons 1532.  
 Thomas Swillington (1532-† 1546). PHILADELPHIA. Lincoln 1533 London  
 1534 Cons 1532  
 John (1532). MAJORENSIS Winchester Cons. 1531  
 Christopher Lord, O Praem., abbot of Newhouse (1533-4). SIDON. Canter-  
 bury 1534 Cons 1533  
 Thomas Chetham, Prior of Leeds (1534-5) SIDON. Canterbury London.  
 John Draper (1539-41) NEAPOLIS Winchester.  
 Francis Sexello, O M (1517) CASTORIA Cons 1507 Wells.  
 — (1545) PANADENSIS ? Canterbury

## IRISH AND SCOTTISH BISHOPS AS SUFFRAGANS

*Note* — See Stubbs, *Registrum*, pp 204-9 The name of the bishop is given under that of his diocese, and followed by the names of the English dioceses in which he is known to have acted

## IRISH SUFFRAGANS

*Province of Armagh*

## ARMAGH

- Roland de Jorse Canterbury 1311. York [Cons 1311]  
 Edmund Conisburgh Ely 1477 Norwich [Bp Chalcedon 1478]

## ARDAGH

- Henry Nony Exeter 1396 [O P]

## CLOGHER

- Florentius Woolley Norwich 1478-85 [O S B, Abungdon]

## CLONMACNOISE

- William (bp 1458-84) Durham [Prior of Brinkburn and *Clunensis episcopus*, identified by Eubel with bp William of Clonmacnoise.  
 See also the *County History of Northumberland*, vii, 486.]

## CONNOR

- Adam 1242-4  
 William de la Haye Lincoln 1262.  
 Simon Elvington 1459-81 Salisbury 1459-81 Exeter 1463

## DERRY

- John Dongan London 1392 [O S B]

DOWN

[Thomas Liddell] Lincoln 1270.

DOWN AND CONNOR

Richard Wolsey. 1452-79 Lichfield 1452 Worcester 1465-79 Hereford 1479

Thomas [Knight ?] O P, prior of Daventry

Robert Blyth. Ely 1539-41 [Abbot of Thorney, † after 1547]

Hugh [Allen]. ? Canterbury 1574.

DROMORE

Nicholas Wartre York 1420-45

John [Curlw] Canterbury 1420 London 1419-26 Rochester 1423

Thomas Radcliffe

David Chirbury. St David's 1437

Thomas Bradley Norwich 1450-77.

Richard Mesyn, or Misson. York 1458-62.

William Egremont York 1464-1501

George Bran London. Worcester 1497

Thaddeus Irml, 1 e Thady O'Reilly (1511). London.

KILMORE

John Stokes. Lichfield 1407. Worcester 1416. [? John O'Reilly II]

MEATH

William Andrew. Canterbury 1380. [Cons 1373.]

RAPHOE

Carbric. † 1275 Canterbury 1273 [Cons 1266.]

*Province of Dublin*

FERNS

Albinus [Albin O'Molloy] 1201 ? Winchester

Geoffrey Grandfeld c. 1342 Lincoln

Nicolas Comyn. [Bp 1509-19]

KILDARE

Geoffrey Hereford Hereford 1449; 1455-66

Richard Lang Chichester 1480 Winchester 1488

James Wale London 1491 [O.F.M.]

William Barnett. Winchester 1520-5. York 1530. [Not in list of bishops of Kildare]

LEIGHLIN

Ralph York 1344 [Ralph O'Kelly, a Carmelite See below, under Cashel]

Thomas Halsey. York 1519

John Abbot of Wymondham in 1520. [Not in list of bishops of Leighlin]

*Province of Cashel*

CASHEL

Ralph O'Kelly. Winchester 1346.

ARDFERT

John Canterbury 1222.

John Pigge, or Pygge, c. 1461

CLOYNE

Thomas Hartepyr Hereford 1490 [This *episcopus Clonensis* is mentioned after the union of Cloyne with Cork and appears in no lists]

## EMLY

- Robert Windel Norwich 1424. Salisbury 1435-41. Worcester 1433. [Not in list of bishops of Emlý]  
 Robert Winchester 1456. [Not in list of bishops of Emlý Apparently the Robert whose name is given by Gams as Portland]  
 Donatus O'Brien Worcester 1500.

## INNIS SCATTERY

- Richard Bath and Wells [early 15th century, suffragan for bishops Bubwith and Stafford]

## KILLALOE

- Robert Mulfield. Lichfield 1418. [Cistercian of Meaux]

## LIMERICK

- John Donnove [i.e. Dumor] Exeter 1489.

ROSS<sup>1</sup>

- Stephen Brown St David's 1408. Wells 1410 Hereford 1418 Worcester 1420 [A Carmelite]  
 Richard [Clerk] Canterbury 1439-65 London 1434-41 Salisbury 1454  
 John [Hornse] Norwich 1466-9 Wells 1479-81.

## WATERFORD

- Richard [Francis] Exeter 1338  
 John Gees [Geez or Goes] London 1424

*Province of Tuam*

## TUAM

- John Baterley [? Babynghe] Salisbury 1425  
 Philip Pinson Hereford 1503

## ACHONRY

- Simon. London 1385 Canterbury 1386 Lichfield 1387 Winchester 1387-95 [Cistercian]  
 Richard Belmer Worcester 1426-33 Hereford 1427-30 [O P]  
 James Blakedon. Wells 1443-51. Salisbury 1443-9 Worcester 1443  
 Thomas Fort or Ford Lichfield 1494-5 Lincoln 1496-1504.

## ANNAGHDOWN

- Thomas Lincoln 1246.  
 Gilbert Winchester 1313 Worcester 1313  
 James c 1323.  
 Robert le Petit Salisbury 1326  
 Henry Trillowe Exeter 1395-8 Salisbury 1397 Winchester 1399-1401  
 John Britt Winchester 1402 York 1417-20  
 John Bonere or Camere Hereford, Salisbury 1421 Exeter 1438  
 Thomas Salscot Lincoln 1449 Exeter 1458  
 Thomas Barrett Wells 1482-5

## CLONFERT

- Robert Canterbury 1296-1307  
 Robert le Petit Worcester 1322  
 John Heyne [or O'Heyn] London 1443-8 Worcester 1443 Exeter 1447.

<sup>1</sup> The John, *episcopus Rossensis*, who was in the diocese of York during the pontificate of archbp Rotherham († 1480), and was vicar of Northallerton, 1491-4, seems to have taken his title from Scotland. Through a confusion between *Rosensis* and *Roffensis*, he is the occasion of the erroneous view that Bishop John Fisher was vicar of Northallerton.



## ELPHIN

Robert Forster Durham 1426  
 John Max or Maxey c 1525 [Abbot of Welbeck]

## KILLALA

Thomas Orwell or Horwell Ely 1389-1404  
 Thomas [Provided 1471]  
 Thomas Clarke 1501-8

## MAYO

John Bell. London 1499 Salisbury, Exeter 1501. Lichfield, Canterbury  
 1503 Wells 1519

*Rathlur*

RATHLUR (*removed to Desry by Innocent IV*)

Thomas Ingulby Lincoln 1484 London 1489 [See Stubbs, p. 209.]

SCOTTISH SUFFRAGANS<sup>1</sup>

## DUNKELD

Robert Derling (1380-4) York  
 Nicholas (1392-1421) Worcester, Hereford  
 William Gunwardby (1431-57) Lincoln 1431 Ely 1448-54.

## GLASGOW

John [Frammsden?]. London 1393-4. Salisbury 1396

## WHITHORN

Oswald York 1391-8

## ENGLISH SUFFRAGAN SEES · SIXTEENTH CENTURY

SUFF BISHOP	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
BEDFORD		
John Hodgkin	9 Dec 1537	† 1560
SUFFRAGAN OF CHESTER		
[12 June 1556 held an ordination see <i>Linc Rec Soc</i> , xxiii 107]	—	—
COLCHESTER		
William More	22 Oct 1536	† 1541
John Sterne	12 Nov. 1592	† 1608
DOVER		
Richard Yngworth	9 Dec 1537	† 1545
Richard Thornden	1545	† 1557
Richard Rogers	15 May 1569	† 19 May 1597
HULL		
Robert Sylvester or Purs-glove	29 Dec 1538	† 2 May 1579

<sup>1</sup> None of these suffragans had effective possession of their titular sees. For Robert Derling, John Frammsden and Oswald, see *below*, pp 222, 212, 225.

SUFF BISHOP	ACCESSION	DEATH OR TRS
IPSWICH		
Thomas Manning	19 March 1536	—
[?] SUFFRAGAN OF LINCOLN		
Shaxton [held ordination 1555 see <i>Linc Rec Soc.</i> , xxiii 93]	—	—
MARLBOROUGH		
Thomas Morley	4 Nov. 1537	—
NOTTINGHAM		
Richard Barnes	9 March 1567	1570 trs to Carlisle
PENRITH		
John Bird	24 June 1537	1539 trs to Bangor
SHAFTESBURY		
John Bradley	23 March 1539	—
SHREWSBURY		
Lewis Thomas [see <i>Linc Rec Soc.</i> xxiii. 348]	24 June 1537	—
TAUNTON		
William Finch	7 April 1538	† 1559
THETFORD		
John Salisbury	19 March 1536	1571 trs to Sodor and Man
SUFFRAGAN OF SODOR		
[Held ordination 4 June 1558, see <i>Linc Rec Soc.</i> , xxiii, p 129]	—	—

## BISHOPS OF WALES

The following abbreviations are used in citing some of the chief authorities

<i>Ann Camb</i>	<i>Annales Cambriæ</i> , ed Williams ab Ithel, John, 1860, in Rolls Series
<i>Brut</i>	<i>Brut y Tywysogion</i> , ed Williams ab Ithel, John, 1860, in Rolls Series
Clark, <i>Cartæ</i>	<i>Cartæ et alia munimenta quæ ad dominium de Glamorgan pertinent</i> , ed Clark, G T 6 vols, 1910
Eadmer	<i>Eadmeri Historia Novorum in Anglia</i> , ed. Rule, Martin, 1884, in Rolls Series
<i>Lib Land</i>	<i>Liber Landavensis</i> , ed Evans, J G, and Rhys, J Oxford 1893
<i>R. de Diceto, Op Hist</i>	<i>Radulphi de Diceto Decani Lundoniensis, Opera Historica</i> , ed Stubbs, W, in Rolls Series

### BANGOR

Few names of Celtic bishops of the church of Bangor have survived, but the death of Deiniol, the traditional founder of the church, is recorded in *Ann Camb* under the year A D 584. Elfod [Elbodugus], probably in the capacity of "bishop," was instrumental in introducing the Roman system of dating Easter into Bangor in 768 (*Ann Camb*, s a 768); he is described by Nennius as "the most saintly of bishops." At the time of his death in 809, he is described as "archiepiscopus Guenedote regione" (*Ann Camb*, s a 768 and 809). [The consecration of a certain Elfod as "bishop of St David's" in 994 by Ælfric, 990-1005, is recorded by R. de Diceto in *Op. Hist.*, i. 158, but this may be due to confusion with the previous named.]

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Hervey	1092 [Vacancy 1109-20] <sup>2</sup>	trs Ely 27 June 1109 <sup>1</sup>
David "the Scot"	4 April 1120	[?] 1139
Maurice [Meurig]	3 Dec 1139 [?] 1140] [Vacancy 1161-77] <sup>3</sup>	12 Aug 1161
Gwion [Guy Rufus]	22 May 1177 [Vacancy c 1190-5]	c 1190
Alan [Alban]	16 April 1195	19 Dec 1196 [?] 19 May 1196]
Robert of Shrewsbury	17 [?] 16] March 1197 [Vacancy c 1212-15]	1212 [?] 1213]
Cadwgan <i>ahas</i> Martin [Hywel ab Ednyfed] <sup>5</sup>	21 June 1215	res 1235 [?] 1236] <sup>4</sup>
Richard	1237	1267 <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Driven from Bangor by the Welsh c 1109

<sup>2</sup> Urban, bishop of Llandaff, said to have been in charge of the diocese

<sup>3</sup> As a result of the dispute between Owen Gwynedd and Henry II;

<sup>4</sup> William, prior of St Augustine's, Bristol, el 1162 (Browne Willis, *Bangor*, p 61), <sup>5</sup> Arthur el but the election was opposed by the king.

<sup>6</sup> *Brut*, † 11 April 1241 <sup>5</sup> El 1236

<sup>6</sup> Before 8 Nov. Absent from diocese 1248-c 1258

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Anian	1267 <sup>1</sup>	1305 [?] 1306]
Gruffydd ab Iorwerth	26 March 1307	27 May 1309
Anian Sais	9 Nov 1309	26 Jan 1328
Matthew de Englefield <sup>2</sup>	12 June 1328	25 April 1357
[Ithel ap Robert] <sup>3</sup>		
Thomas de Ringstead	1357 <sup>4</sup>	Jan 1366 <sup>5</sup> c 13
Gervase de Castro	1366 [?] 1367] <sup>6</sup>	24 Sept 1370
Hywel ap Gronow	1371 <sup>7</sup>	Feb. 1372
John Gilbert	1372 <sup>8</sup>	trs Hereford 12 Sept. 1375
John Swaffham	trs 28 Oct 1376 <sup>9</sup>	24 June 1398
[Lewis Aber el 1398] <sup>10</sup>		
Richard Young	1400 <sup>11</sup>	trs Rochester 28 July 1404 <sup>12</sup>
	[Vacancy 1404-8] <sup>13</sup>	
Benedict Nicolls	12 Aug 1408	trs St. David's 17 Dec. 1418
William Barrow	after 13 Oct 1419 <sup>14</sup>	trs Carlisle 16 June 1423 [?] before 24 April]
John Chderow	1425 <sup>15</sup>	12 Dec 1435
Thomas Cheriton	25 Nov 1436	23 Dec 1447
John Stanbery	23 June 1448	trs Hereford 7 Feb 1453

<sup>1</sup> Royal assent 12 Dec 1267 Temp rest 5 Jan 1268

<sup>2</sup> *Ahas* Madoc ap Iorwerth His death is given in Islip's register, f 342<sup>v</sup>, as on 25 April 1357, but the see is said to be vacant from 'xvii Kal May 1357 per mortem magistri Mathei Episcopi,' i.e. 15 April. On f 218<sup>v</sup> there is, however, a note of vacancy running from 22 March 1357 to 15 Nov. 1357

<sup>3</sup> El, but election set aside by the pope (*C.P.P.*, 1 300-1)

<sup>4</sup> At Avignon, by papal provision 21 Aug 1357 (*Reg Islip*), faculty to consecrate 17 Sept 1357

<sup>5</sup> Died Thursday after St Hilary, 1366

<sup>6</sup> At Avignon, by papal provision 11 Dec 1366

<sup>7</sup> At Avignon, by papal provision 21 April 1371

<sup>8</sup> At Avignon, by papal provision 17 March 1372

<sup>9</sup> Trs from Cloyne Bull dated 2 July 1376

<sup>10</sup> Reference is made on 21 Aug 1398 to his approaching consecration (*C.P.L.*, v 99)

<sup>11</sup> El before 2 Dec 1398 The mandate for the rest of temp was issued 20 May 1400, after the lapse of canonical time for consecration Release of spiritualities, 9 May 1400 (*Reg Arundel*, 1. 409) Absent from the diocese after 1401

<sup>12</sup> *C.P.L.*, vi 5

<sup>13</sup> Administrator appointed for the diocese 26 Feb 1404 Lewis Byford (Bifort, *alias* Llewelyn Bifort), an adherent of Owen Glyndwr, was provided by pope Boniface IX to the see, but not acknowledged by the king or the archbishop of Canterbury He held the diocese in peace for more than three years, but bishop Nicolls appealed to the court of pope Angelus 1 May 1408 and the pope removed Lewis, who in 1418 had reservation of two benefices in the diocese of Bologna until he should recover the diocese of Bangor Griffin Young, an adherent of Benedict XIII, also obtained provision of Bangor. Griffin disputed the claim with bishop Nicolls and Lewis Byford The last-named was despoiled of part of the goods of the see, with the result that there was litigation The council of Pisa decreed that all letters and bulls of Benedict XIII and of Angelus were null and void, whereupon Griffin Young and Benedict Nicolls were inhibited from interfering Griffin Young was bishop of Ross in 1418 and was translated to Hippo (*C.P.L.*, vi 66, 288, 503)

<sup>14</sup> By papal provision 15 Feb 1418

<sup>15</sup> Prof of obedience to the see of Canterbury 20 March 1426 (*Reg. Chichele*, 1 f 39) El before 5 May 1423.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
James Blakedon	trs 7 Feb 1453 <sup>1</sup>	24 Oct 1464
Richard Edenham [Edenham]	1465 <sup>2</sup>	1494
Henry Dean	1494 <sup>3</sup>	trs Salisbury 1500 <sup>4</sup>
Thomas Pigot	1500 <sup>5</sup>	15 Aug 1504
Thomas Penny	1505 [? 1504]	trs Carlisle 22 Sept. 1508
Thomas Skevington [Skeffington]	17 June 1509 <sup>6</sup>	13 Aug 1533
John Salcot	19 April 1534	trs Salisbury 31 July 1539
[access] John Bird	24 June 1539	trs Chester 4 Aug 1541
Arthur Bulkeley	19 Feb 1542	14 March 1553
William Glynn	8 Sept 1555	21 May 1558
[Maurice Clynnog withdrew] <sup>7</sup>		
Rowland Meyrick	21 Dec 1559	27 Sept 1565
Nicholas Robinson	20 Oct 1566	13 [? 3] Feb. 1585
Hugh Bellot	30 Jan 1586	trs Chester 25 June 1595
Richard Vaughan	25 Jan 1596	trs Chester 23 April 1597
Henry Rowlands	12 Nov. 1598	6 July 1616
Lewis Bayly	8 Dec 1616	26 Oct 1631
David Dolben	4 March 1632	27 Nov 1633
Edmund Griffith	16 Feb 1634	26 May 1637
William Roberts	3 Sept 1637	12 Aug 1665
[Robert Price † before election completed]		
Robert Morgan	1 July 1666	1 Sept 1673
Humphrey Lloyd	16 Nov. 1673	18 Jan 1689
Humphrey Humphreys	30 June 1689	trs. Hereford 2 Dec. 1701
John Evans	4 Jan 1702	trs Meath Jan 1716
Benjamin Hoadley	18 March 1716	trs. Hereford 1721
Richard Reynolds	3 Dec 1721	trs Lincoln 1723
William Baker	11 Aug 1723	trs. Norwich 1727
Thomas Sherlock	4 Feb 1728	trs. Salisbury 1734
Charles Cecil	trs from Bristol 1734	29 May 1737
Thomas Herring	15 Jan 1738	trs. York 1743
Matthew Hutton	13 Nov 1743	trs. York 1747
Zachary Pearce	21 Feb 1748	trs. Rochester 1756
John Egerton	4 July 1756	trs Lichfield 1768
John Ewer	trs 1769 <sup>8</sup>	28 Oct 1774
John Moore	12 Feb 1775	trs Canterbury 1783
John Warren	trs. 1783 <sup>9</sup>	27 Jan. 1800
William Cleaver	trs 1800 <sup>10</sup>	trs to St Asaph's 1806
John Randolph	trs 1807 <sup>11</sup>	trs to London 1809

<sup>1</sup> Trs from Achonry.<sup>2</sup> Licence to consecrate 18 March 1465; † shortly before 13 April 1494<sup>3</sup> El before 13 Sept 1494, presumably by the chapter, cons. before 20 Nov 1495, probably in Ireland: see *C.P.R.*, 1494-1509, pp 15, 38, and *Cal. of Ormonde Deeds*, ed. Curtis, E., III 281. Prov. 4 July 1494 (Eubel, II 114; Brady, I 82). Stubbs gives 21 July 1496 for the date of his provision, but this was merely the confirmation or validation of an election which was held at Rome to be technically invalid. Rest temp. 6 Oct 1496.<sup>4</sup> Preferred by the pope to Salisbury before 22 March 1500 (*C.P.R.*, 1494-1509, p 197).<sup>5</sup> El. 1500; fees paid 11 May 1500<sup>6</sup> Alias Pace<sup>7</sup> Nominated 1558, but, on the death of queen Mary in July 1558 before his consecration, he retired overseas<sup>8</sup> Trs from Llandaff.<sup>9</sup> Trs from St. David's.<sup>10</sup> Trs. from Chester<sup>11</sup> Trs. from Oxford.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Henry William Majendie	trs. 1809 <sup>1</sup>	9 July 1830
Christopher Bethell	trs 1830 <sup>2</sup>	19 April 1859
James Colquhoun Campbell	14 June 1859	res. April 1890 <sup>3</sup>
Daniel Lewis Lloyd	24 June 1890	res 1898 <sup>4</sup>
Watkin Herbert Williams	2 Feb 1899	res 11 Nov 1924
Daniel Davies	24 Feb 1925	23 Aug 1928
Charles Alfred Howell Green	trs 1928 <sup>5</sup>	—

## LLANDAFF

The list of "bishops" of the Celtic church of Llandaff as given in the *Book of Llan Dâu* (*Lib Land*, Appendix 1, p. 303) and in Browne Willis (*Survey of the Cathedral Church of Llandaff*, 1718, pp 39-44) has little historical foundation: but the names of the following Celtic bishops, prior to Urban, receive some confirmation from other sources, though the dates are frequently at variance

Nobis, episcopus Teihau <sup>6</sup>	—	—
Cyfeiliog	872 <sup>7</sup>	[?] 927 <sup>8</sup>
Libiau	[?] 870-889 <sup>9</sup>	929 <sup>10</sup>
Marchlwyys [Morcleis, Morlais]	[?]	945 <sup>11</sup>
[Gwgan, Gugan, Gogwan]	? 963-971 <sup>12</sup>	982 <sup>13</sup>
Bledri	994 <sup>14</sup>	[?] 1025 <sup>15</sup>
Joseph	1 Oct 1022 [?] 1027 <sup>16</sup>	1045 or 1046 <sup>17</sup>
Herewald	26 May 1056 <sup>18</sup>	6 March 1104 <sup>19</sup>
Urban	11 Aug 1107 [Vacancy of six years]	1133 [?] 1134]
Vchtryd	1140 <sup>20</sup>	1148 <sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Trs from Chester.

<sup>2</sup> Trs. from Exeter

<sup>3</sup> † 9 Nov 1895

<sup>4</sup> † 4 Aug. 1899

<sup>5</sup> Trs from Monmouth El. 25 Sept. 1928.

<sup>6</sup> On margin of Book of St Chad, Haddan and Stubbs (*Councils*, 206). Cf W H Stevenson, *Asser's Life of King Alfred* (1904), pp lxxi, 316 Stevenson suggests identity with the bishop of St. David's who died in 873

<sup>7</sup> Cons at Canterbury by archbishop Æthelred (870-89), (*R. de Diceto, Op Hist* 1 138), mentioned in *Flor Worc* under the year 915, Cymelgeauc

<sup>8</sup> † 927 (*Lib Land*)

<sup>9</sup> Cons at Canterbury by archbishop Æthelred (870-89) (*R de Diceto, Op Hist*, 1 138), but *Lib Land* refers to his consecration later by archbishop Wulfhelm

<sup>10</sup> *Lib Land*, 230

<sup>11</sup> *Ann Camb*; in 943, *Brut*

<sup>12</sup> Said to have been consecrated by Dunstan (963-71) (*Lib Land* 246).

<sup>13</sup> *Lib Land*, 246

<sup>14</sup> Cons by Ælfric (995-1005) (*R de Diceto, Op Hist*, 1 158); in 983 (*Lib Land*).

<sup>15</sup> *Ann Camb*.

<sup>16</sup> Con. by Æthelnoth (1020-38) (*R de Diceto, Op Hist*, 1. 171, s a 1020)

<sup>17</sup> *Ann Camb*; in 1043 (*Brut*)

<sup>18</sup> Cons at London by Kinsy, archbishop of York (*R. de Diceto, Op. Hist*, 1 138, 158, 171; *Lib Land*, 266).

<sup>19</sup> *Lib Land*, 280, *Brut*

<sup>20</sup> Cons at Canterbury by archbishop Theobald

<sup>21</sup> 1147 (*Brut*), 1149, 1150 (*Ann Camb*), 1148, *Ann Tewkesbury*.

BISHOPS.	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Nicholas ap Gwrgant	14 March 1148 [Vacancy of two years]	6 July 1183 <sup>1</sup>
William de Saltmarsh	10 Aug 1186	1191
Henry de Abergavenny	12 Dec 1193	12 Nov 1218
William de Goldcliff	27 Oct 1219 <sup>2</sup>	28 Jan 1229
Elias de Radnor	1 Dec 1230	13 May 1240
[Meung (Maurice)] <sup>3</sup> [William de Christ- church] <sup>4</sup>	[Vacancy 1240-5]	
William de Burgh	19 Feb 1245	11 June 1253
John de Ware	11 Jan 1254	29 [?] 30] June 1256
William de Radnor	7 Jan 1257	9 Jan 1266
William de Breuse [Brus] [Philip de Staunton] <sup>5</sup> [William de Hothum] <sup>6</sup>	May 1266 [Vacancy 1287-7]	19 March 1287
John de Monmouth [Alexander de Mon- mouth] <sup>7</sup>	10 Feb. 1297	8 April 1323
John de Ecclescliff [Eagles- cliffe] [John Coventry] <sup>8</sup>	trs 20 June 1323 <sup>8</sup>	2 Jan 1346
John Paschal	[before 20 Feb 1344] <sup>10</sup>	11 Oct 1361
Roger Cradock	trs 15 Dec 1361 <sup>11</sup>	1382
Thomas Rushook	3 May [?] Jan] 1383 <sup>12</sup>	trs Chichester 16 Oct. 1385
William de Bottlesham [Bottlesham]	trs 1386 <sup>13</sup>	trs Rochester 1389
Edmund Bromfield	20 June 1389 <sup>14</sup>	June 1393
Tideman [Tyderman] de Winchcomb	13 Oct 1393 <sup>15</sup>	trs Worcester 25 Jan. 1395

<sup>1</sup> Suspended temporarily by archbishop in 1170 (June to Nov) and in 1177.

<sup>2</sup> By papal provision

<sup>3</sup> El by the chapter but not conf

<sup>4</sup> El 13 May 1240; no record that he was cons res before 1244 (*CPR*, 28 Hen III).

<sup>5</sup> El by certain of the canons 7 Sept 1287, but opposed by others who appealed to the archbishop and to the pope. Philip did not appear at the sitting of the court and thus lost the right to election.

<sup>6</sup> Papal provision made 16 Sept 1290, but he refused to accept (*CPL*, i 519).

<sup>7</sup> Royal assent given to his election 15 July 1323 but the election was rejected by the pope.

<sup>8</sup> *CPL*, ii 231, trs from Connor.

<sup>9</sup> El by the chapter, but the election set aside by the pope.

<sup>10</sup> Cons at Avignon (*CPP*, i 43). The *CPL* under 19 Feb. 1347 states that he was cons by the bishop of Porto and that the appointment had been first made while his predecessor was alive. Designated bishop of Llandaff 3 June 1347. Suffragan of Rochester 1348-9.

<sup>11</sup> Trs from Waterford and Lismore to Llandaff by papal bull, 15 Dec. 1361; prof of obedience to see of Canterbury, 30 March 1362 (*Reg Ishp*, f. 239v); † before 22 June 1382, the king's escheator answered for the bishop's lands for part of the year 5-6 Richard II (22 June 1381-21 June 1382 see *Escheators' Accs*, 79/5).

<sup>12</sup> Prof of obedience to the see of Canterbury 10 April 1383 (*Reg Courteney*, f 317). Provided to the diocese by Papal Bull, 16 Jan 1363.

<sup>13</sup> Trs from Bethlehem, prof of obedience to see of Canterbury on trs. to Rochester 14 Dec 1389 (*ib*, f 325).

<sup>14</sup> At Rome. By papal provision 17 Dec 1389.

<sup>15</sup> By papal provision. Cons by the pope, royal assent given in parl Feb 1394 (*Roi Parl*, iii 317).

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION.	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Andrew Barret	1395 <sup>1</sup>	May 1396
John Burghill	after 10 July 1396 <sup>2</sup>	trs Lichfield before 5 July 1398
Thomas Peverel	trs 2 July 1398 <sup>3</sup>	trs Worcester 4 July 1407
John de la Zouch	12 Aug 1408 <sup>4</sup>	April 1423
[John Fulford] <sup>5</sup>		
John Wells	1425 <sup>6</sup>	Nov 1440
Nicholas Ashby	c May 1441 <sup>7</sup>	1458
John Hunden	after 8 May 1458 <sup>8</sup>	? res 1476
John Smith	17 July 1476	29 Jan 1478
John Marshall	6 Sept. 1478	1496
John Ingleby	Sept 1496	1499 [before 14 Nov]
Miles Salley	26 April 1500	[? Jan] 1517 <sup>9</sup>
George de Athequa	8 March 1517 <sup>10</sup>	res Feb 1537
Robert Holgate [Holdgate]	25 March 1537	trs York 10 Jan 1545
Anthony Kitchen	3 May 1545	31 Oct 1566
Hugh Jones	5 May 1567	c 12 Nov 1574
William Blethm	17 April 1575	15 Oct 1590
Gervase Babington	29 Aug 1591	trs Exeter 4 Feb 1595
William Morgan	20 July 1595	trs St Asaph 17 Feb 1601
Francis Godwin	22 Nov 1601	trs Hereford 10 Nov. 1617
George Carleton [Charlton]	12 July 1618	trs. Chichester 8 Sept. 1619
Theophilus Field	10 Oct 1619	trs St David's 12 July 1627
William Murray	trs 1627 <sup>11</sup>	Feb 1640
Morgan Owen	29 March 1640 [Vacancy until the Restoration]	4 March 1645
Hugh Lloyd	2 Dec 1660	7 June 1667
Francis Davies	24 Aug 1667	14 March 1675
William Lloyd	18 April 1675	trs Peterborough 28 March 1679
William Beaw	22 June 1679	10 Feb 1705
John Tyler	30 June 1706	6 July 1724
Robert Clavering	2 Jan 1725	trs Peterborough Feb 1729
John Harris	19 Oct. 1729	28 Aug 1738
Matthias Mawson	18 Feb 1739	trs Chichester 1740
John Gilbert	28 Dec. 1740	trs Salisbury 1749
Edward Cressett	12 Feb 1749	13 Feb 1755
Richard Newcome	13 April 1755	trs St Asaph Aug 1761
John Ewer	28 Dec. 1761	trs Bangor 1769
Jonathan Shipley	12 Feb 1769	trs St. Asaph 1769

<sup>1</sup> At Rome<sup>2</sup> Clark, *Cartae*, iv 305, provided 12 April 1396, for trs see *CPL*, v 88<sup>3</sup> Trs from Leighlin and Ossory (*CPL*, v, 88)<sup>4</sup> But *CPL*, vi. 104, for 7 July 1407, refers to his recent trs at that date.<sup>5</sup> Royal assent to election 12 May 1423<sup>6</sup> At Rome, prof of obedience to the see of Canterbury 15 Jan 1426 (*Reg. Chichele*, i, f 39)<sup>7</sup> Prof of obedience and release of spiritualities 24 May 1441 (*ib*, f 56v)  
Described as Elect of Llandaff 17 Feb 1441<sup>8</sup> By papal provision 19 June 1458<sup>9</sup> Will dated 29 Nov 1516, proved 22 Jan 1517 (Clark, *Cartae*, p 2388)<sup>10</sup> Papal prov 11 Feb 1517<sup>11</sup> Trs from Kilfenora, conf 24 Dec 1627



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Shute Barrington	1 Oct 1769	trs. Salisbury 1782
Richard Watson	20 Oct 1782	4 July 1816
Herbert Marsh	25 Aug 1816	trs. Peterborough 1819
William van Mildert	31 May 1819	trs. Durham 1826
Charles Richard Sumner	21 May 1826	trs. Winchester 1827
Edward Copleston	13 Jan 1828	14 Oct 1849
Alfred Ollivant	2 Dec 1849	16 Dec 1882
Richard Lewis	25 April 1883	24 Jan 1905
Joshua Pritchard Hughes	1 June 1905	res. 24 Feb 1931
Timothy Rees	25 April 1931	1939

## ST ASAPH

Little that is authentic is known of the see before its revival by the consecration of the first Norman bishop, and among the few names associated with the church during the pre-Norman period are those of its reputed founder Kentigern and Asaph his disciple Kentigern, consecrated c AD 540, is said to have come to Llanelwy where Asaph succeeded him c 560. The date of Asaph's death is given as 1 May 596. At a later date, a bishop Renchidus is mentioned in conjunction with Elfod, bishop of Bangor [d. 768-809], in a MS of Nennius. It is thought from this reference that he belonged to St Asaph.

The chapter of St David's, in a statement to pope Eugenius, claimed that a certain Melanus was consecrated bishop of St Asaph by Bleiddud, bishop of St David's, who died 1071 (Giraldus Cambrensis, *De Invectionibus*, II. 6).

Gilbert	1143	—
Geoffrey [of Monmouth]	24 Feb 1152	1154 [ <i>Brut</i> ]
Richard	? 1154	1155
Godfrey	1160	res 18 May 1175 <sup>1</sup>
Adam	12 Oct 1175	1180 [? 1181]
	[Vacancy 1180-3]	
John I	[? 3 July] 1183	1186
[? William]	1 May 1186]	—
Reiner	[? 10 Aug] 1186	1224
Abraham	29 June 1225	1232 <sup>2</sup>
Hugh	17 June 1235	1240
Hywel ab Ednyfed	1240 [? 1242]	1247
	[Vacancy 1247-9]	
Anian I [Einion]	Nov 1249	1266 [before Michaelmas]
John II	1267 [after Easter]	1267 [? 1268]
Anian II	21 Oct 1268 <sup>3</sup>	5 Feb 1293
Llywelyn de Bromfield	17 May 1293	before 18 July 1314
	[Leoline Bromfield]	
Dafydd ap Bleddyn	12 Jan 1315	? 1346
John Trevor I	1346 <sup>4</sup>	before 9 Feb 1357
Llywelyn ap Madoc ab Elis [Leoline]	1357 <sup>5</sup>	1375 <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Driven from the diocese 1164-9 and suspended in 1170 by pope

<sup>2</sup> Before 4 Feb. 1233

<sup>3</sup> Y Brawd Du o Nannau. Deprived of the diocese 6 June 1282; restored before Oct 1284

<sup>4</sup> Prov 26 Jan 1346 (*CPL*, III 235), cons c 1 Aug 1346 (*ib.*, 219, 224, 226). He was addressed as "bishop" on 1 Aug, and so was probably cons either on that day or bet 24 July and 1 Aug (*ib.*, 229). Rest temp 21 Sept 1346 (*Black Prince's Reg.*, I 19), profession, 24 March 1353 (Le Neve)

<sup>5</sup> After 2 Aug and before 20 March 1358, provided 19 July; cons at Avignon, prof of obedience to see of Canterbury not made till 16 May 1360 (*Reg. Ishp.*, I 159<sup>v</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> End of Oct or early Nov, his will proved 7 Dec 1375

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
William de Spridlington	25 May 1377	9 April 1382
Lawrence Child	1382 <sup>1</sup>	27 Dec 1389
Alexander Bache	8 May 1390	Aug 1394 <sup>2</sup>
John Trevor II	April–May 1395 <sup>3</sup>	? 10 April 1410 <sup>4</sup>
Robert de Lancaster	28 June 1411	before 26 April 1433
John Lowe	1 Nov. 1433	trs Rochester 22 April 1444 <sup>5</sup>
Reginald Peacock	14 June 1444	trs Chichester 23 March 1450 <sup>6</sup>
Thomas Bird [ <i>ahas</i> Knight]	[? 14 Feb] 1451 <sup>7</sup>	1471 <sup>8</sup>
Richard Redman	[after 13 Oct] 1471 <sup>9</sup>	trs Exeter Jan 1496 <sup>10</sup>
Michael Deacon [Diacon]	c 11 Jan 1496 <sup>11</sup>	1500
Dafydd ab Iorwerth	26 April 1500	1503
Dafydd ab Owain	4 Feb. 1504	12 Feb 1513
Edmund Birkhead	29 May 1513	April 1518
Henry Standish	11 July 1518	9 July 1535
[William Barlow] <sup>12</sup>		
Robert Warton [ <i>ahas</i> Parfew]	2 July 1536	trs Hereford 1 March 1554 <sup>13</sup>
Thomas Goldwell	1555 <sup>14</sup>	res June 1559 <sup>15</sup>
Richard Davies	31 Jan 1560	trs St David's 21 May 1561 <sup>16</sup>
Thomas Davies [Davis]	26 May 1561	Sept 1573
William Hughes	13 Dec 1573	18 [? 19] Nov 1600
William Morgan	trs 17 Sept 1601 <sup>17</sup>	10 Sept 1604
Richard Parry	30 Dec 1604	26 Sept 1623
John Hanmer	15 Feb 1624	23 June 1629
John Owen[s]	20 Sept 1629	16 Oct 1651
George Griffith	28 Oct 1660	28 Nov. 1666
Henry Glemham	13 Oct 1667	17 Jan 1670
Isaac Barrow	trs 21 March 1670 <sup>18</sup>	24 June 1680

<sup>1</sup> At Rome, prov 18 June 1382, release of spiritualities and prof of obedience 2 Oct 1382 (*Reg Courteney*, f 315<sup>v</sup>), temp rest 20 Oct 1382

<sup>2</sup> After 13 Aug. Licence to elect his successor 15 Sept 1394

<sup>3</sup> At Rome, before 17 April. Royal assent given in parl 9 April 1395, prov 21 Oct 1394

<sup>4</sup> Browne Willis, quoting from the monument in St Victor's Abbey, Paris, 5 Oct 1412 (*Chron A of Usk*). He was alive 26 May 1410, when a reservation of benefices in the diocese of Reims was made to him (*CPL*, vi 207). The *CPL* refers to his translation to St Andrews by Pope Gregory XII before the sentence of the Council of Pisa against Gregory, but he did not obtain possession. He adhered to Owen Glyndwr and was deprived of the diocese by Henry IV in 1404

<sup>5</sup> *CPL*, ix 433, † 30 Sept 1467

<sup>6</sup> *Ib*, x 509

<sup>7</sup> Prov 27 March 1450

<sup>8</sup> Adhered to Henry VI and was compelled to resign 1460, but he was pardoned, first in 1469, and later on 30 Oct 1471 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, v ii 729)

<sup>9</sup> Licence to consecrate 13 Oct 1471

<sup>10</sup> † 24 Aug. 1505

<sup>11</sup> Licence to consecrate 11 Jan 1496

<sup>12</sup> El 16 Jan 1536, royal assent 21 Feb 1536, cons c 22 Feb 1536 or possibly trs to St David's before his consecration, trs [? 10] April 1536

<sup>13</sup> † 22 Sept 1551 [? 7].

<sup>14</sup> El before 12 May 1555, prov 8 [? 21] June 1555, probably cons at Rome; temp. rest 7 [? 22] Jan 1556

<sup>15</sup> Nominated to Oxford and had custody of the temporalities there 5 Nov. 1558, but he still regarded himself as bishop of St Asaph in Dec 1558. Res June 1559, because of the succession of queen Eliz and because of his debt to the queen. Died in foreign parts 3 April 1585

<sup>16</sup> † 7 Nov 1581.

<sup>17</sup> Trs from Llandaff

<sup>18</sup> Trs from Man.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
William Lloyd	3 Oct 1680	trs. Lichfield 20 Oct. 1692 <sup>1</sup>
Edward Jones	trs Nov. 1692 <sup>2</sup>	10 May 1703
George Hooper	31 Oct 1703	trs Bath and Wells 1704 <sup>3</sup>
William Beveridge	16 July 1704	5 March 1708
William Fleetwood	6 June 1708	trs Ely 18 Dec 1714 <sup>4</sup>
John Wynne	6 Feb 1715	trs Bath and Wells 11 Nov. 1727 <sup>5</sup>
Francis Hare	17 Dec 1727	trs Chichester 1731 <sup>6</sup>
Thomas Tanner	23 Jan 1732	14 Dec. 1735
Isaac Maddox	4 July 1736	trs Worcester 1743 <sup>7</sup>
[John Thomas] <sup>8</sup>		
Samuel Lisle	1 April 1744	trs Norwich 17 March 1748 <sup>9</sup>
Robert Hay Drummond	24 April 1748	trs Salisbury 3 May 1761 <sup>10</sup>
Richard Newcome	trs Aug 1761 <sup>11</sup>	4 June 1769
Jonathan Shipley	trs 1769 <sup>12</sup>	9 Dec 1788
Samuel Hallifax	trs. 4 April 1789 <sup>13</sup>	5 March 1790
Lewis Bagot	trs May 1790 <sup>14</sup>	4 June 1802
Samuel Horsley	trs 26 June 1802 <sup>15</sup>	4 Oct 1806
William Cleaver	trs 1806 <sup>16</sup>	15 May 1815
John Luxmore	trs 1815 <sup>17</sup>	21 Jan 1830
William Carey	trs 7 April 1830 <sup>18</sup>	13 Sept 1846
Thomas Vowler Short	trs 1846 <sup>19</sup>	res 1870 <sup>20</sup>
Joshua Hughes	8 May 1870	21 Jan 1889
Alfred George Edwards	25 March 1889	res 25 July 1934
William Thomas Havard	29 Sept 1934	

## St DAVID'S

The list of "bishops" of the Celtic church of St David's (given in Browne Willis, *Survey of the Cathedral Church of St David's*, 1717, 91-100) is in the main traditional. The following names, however, are mentioned in early records, though the dates are often conflicting.

David	—	c 601 <sup>21</sup>
Cynog	—	606 <sup>22</sup>
Sadyrnyfw [Satur(n)biu]	—	831 <sup>23</sup>
Meurig <sup>24</sup>	—	—
Nobis [Novis]	c 840	873 <sup>25</sup>
Asser	c 906	trs. Sherborne <sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> † 30 Aug 1717<sup>2</sup> Trs from Cloyne to St Asaph Nov 1692, suspended 4 June 1701-5 May 1702, † 6 Sept. 1727<sup>3</sup> † 6 Sept 1727<sup>4</sup> Trs to Ely 18 Dec 1714, † 4 April 1723<sup>5</sup> Trs 11 Nov 1727; † 15 July 1743<sup>6</sup> † 26 April 1740<sup>7</sup> † 27 Sept. 1759<sup>8</sup> El., Dec 1743, but removed to Lincoln before his consecration<sup>9</sup> † 3 Oct 1749<sup>10</sup> † 10 Dec 1776<sup>11</sup> Trs from Llandaff<sup>12</sup> Trs from Llandaff, conf 8 Sept 1769<sup>13</sup> Trs from Gloucester.<sup>14</sup> Trs from Norwich<sup>15</sup> Trs from Rochester<sup>16</sup> Trs from Bangor.<sup>17</sup> Trs from Hereford<sup>18</sup> Trs. from Exeter.<sup>19</sup> Trs from Sodor and Man<sup>20</sup> † 13 April 1872<sup>21</sup> *Ann Camb.*<sup>22</sup> *Ib*<sup>23</sup> *Ib*<sup>24</sup> *Brut*, s a 840.<sup>25</sup> *Ann Camb*, mentioned by Asser in his *De Rebus gestis Ælfridi*<sup>26</sup> † 906 (*Brut*) [? 910]

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Lumberth [Lunberth, Lunwerth]	872 [? 874] <sup>1</sup>	944 <sup>2</sup>
Eneuris [Eneury]	—	946 [? 944] <sup>3</sup>
Rydderch	—	961 or 962 <sup>4</sup>
? [Elfod] <sup>5</sup>	—	—
Morgeneu	—	999 <sup>6</sup>
Erwyn [Herwin]	—	1040 <sup>7</sup>
Tramerin [Tremarin]	[? 994] <sup>8</sup>	1055 <sup>9</sup>
Joseph	—	1064 <sup>10</sup>
Bleddud <sup>11</sup>	—	1071 <sup>12</sup>
Sulien	1072 [? 3] <sup>13</sup>	res 1078 <sup>14</sup>
Abraham	1078 <sup>15</sup>	killed 1080 <sup>16</sup>
Sulien <sup>17</sup>	1080	res 1085 <sup>18</sup>
Wilfrid	1085 <sup>19</sup>	1115 <sup>20</sup>
[Daniel] <sup>21</sup>	—	—
Bernard	19 Sept 1115 <sup>22</sup>	1148
David FitzGerald	19 Dec 1148	8 May 1176
Peter de Leia	7 Nov 1176	16 July 1198
[Giraldus Cambrensis] <sup>23</sup>	—	—
Geoffrey de Henlaw	7 Dec 1203	1214
Iorwerth [Gervase]	21 June 1215	1229
Anselm le Gras	9 Feb. 1231 <sup>24</sup>	1247 [? 1248]
Thomas le Waleys [Wallis]	26 [? 25] July 1248	11 July 1255
Richard de Carew	1256 <sup>25</sup>	1 April 1280
Thomas Bek	6 Oct. 1280	14 April 1293
David Martin	Dec 1296 <sup>26</sup>	9 March 1328
Henry Gower	12 June 1328	1347 <sup>27</sup>
[William de Carew] <sup>28</sup>	—	—

<sup>1</sup> Cons by Æthelred, archbishop of Canterbury, 870-89 (*R. de Diceto, Op Hist.*, 1. 138, and cf. 158, 171; *Brut, Ann Camb.*, s.a. 874).

<sup>2</sup> *Ann Camb.* and *Brut*, s.a. 942. <sup>3</sup> *Ib* and *ib*, s.a. 944. <sup>4</sup> *Ib*, *ib*

<sup>5</sup> The consecration of a certain Elfod as "bishop" of St David's at Canterbury in 994 by Ælfric (990-1005) is recorded by *R. de Diceto in Op Hist.*, 1. 158 but this may be due to confusion with Elfod of Bangor or another Elfod of later date. No bishop of this name is included in the lists of the bishops of St. David's at this date

<sup>6</sup> Killed in 999 (*Ann Camb.*), in 998 (*Brut*), cf. Morgenon, bishop of Menevia (*Brut*, s.a. 1023)

<sup>7</sup> *Ann Camb.*, in 1038 (*Brut*)

<sup>8</sup> Stated to have been cons in 994 by Ælfric, archbishop of Canterbury 990-1005 (*R. de Diceto, Op Hist.*, 1. 159).

<sup>9</sup> Flor Worc (*Chron.*, s.a. 1055). <sup>10</sup> *Ann Camb.*; 1061 (*Brut*).

<sup>11</sup> Stated to have been cons by Æthelnoth, archbishop of Canterbury (*R. de Diceto, Op Hist.*, 1. 171)

<sup>12</sup> *Ann. Camb.* and *Brut*

<sup>13</sup> *Ib*, s.a. 1071

<sup>14</sup> *Ib.*, *Brut*

<sup>15</sup> *Ann Camb.*, s.a. 1078

<sup>16</sup> *Ib* and *Brut*, s.a. 1078

<sup>17</sup> Resumed bishopric 1080 (1078, *Brut*)

<sup>18</sup> *Ann Camb.*, s.a. 1083, *Brut*, s.a. 1083, † 1 Jan 1091 (*Ann. Camb.*, s.a. 1089); Lloyd, *Hist. of Wales*, 459

<sup>19</sup> Suspended by Anselm but afterwards restored 1095 (Eadmer, *Hist Novorum*, p. 72)

<sup>20</sup> *Ann Camb.*, 1112 *Brut*

<sup>21</sup> Elected by canons, but election annulled.

<sup>22</sup> At Canterbury, † after 28 June 1148

<sup>23</sup> El, but assent refused by king

<sup>24</sup> † March 1230 (*Cont. Gervas.*, 11. 128); † before 15 June

<sup>25</sup> Bet. 11 Feb and 15 March.

<sup>26</sup> † 21 Sept At Rome

<sup>27</sup> Between 2 April and 15 May

<sup>28</sup> Royal assent to his election 30 June 1347

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
John Thoresby	23 Sept 1347	trs Worcester 1349 <sup>1</sup>
Reginald Brian	26 Sept 1350	trs Worcester 1352 <sup>2</sup>
Thomas Fastolf	Oct 1352 <sup>3</sup>	June 1361
Adam Houghton	2 Jan 1362 <sup>4</sup>	13 Feb 1389
[Richard Metford] <sup>5</sup>	—	—
John Gilbert	trs 1389 <sup>6</sup>	28 July 1397
Guy de Mone	11 Nov 1397	31 Aug 1407
Henry Chicheley	17 June 1408	trs Cant 27 April 1414
John Catterick	27 April 1414 <sup>7</sup>	trs Lichfield 1 Feb 1415
Stephen Patrington	9 June 1415	trs Chichester Dec 1417 <sup>8</sup>
Benedict Nicolls	trs 15 [2 17] Dec 1418 <sup>9</sup>	25 June 1433
Thomas Rodburn [Rudborne]	1 Jan 1434	27 June 1442 <sup>10</sup>
William Lindwood	26 Aug 1442	21 Oct. 1446
John Langton	7 May 1447	c 22 May 1447
John de la Bere	19 Nov 1447	res. before 23 July 1460
Robert Tully	1460 <sup>11</sup>	c 1481
Richard Martin [Martyn]	trs 28 July 1482 <sup>12</sup>	11 May 1483
Thomas Langton	7 Sept [2 Aug] 1483	trs Salisbury 8 Feb 1485 <sup>13</sup>
Hugh Pavy	9 Oct 1485	before 3 Nov 1496
John Morgan [ahas Young]	1496 <sup>14</sup>	April [2 May] 1504
Robert Sherborn	11 May 1505 <sup>15</sup>	trs Chichester 18 Sept. 1508
Edward Vaughan	22 July 1509	1522 <sup>16</sup>
Richard Rawlins	26 April 1523	18 Feb 1536
William Barlow	trs 21 April 1536 <sup>17</sup>	trs Bath and Wells 1548 <sup>18</sup>
Robert Ferrar	9 Sept 1548	dep 20 March 1553 [2 1554] <sup>19</sup>
Henry Morgan	1 April 1554	23 Dec 1559
Thomas Young	21 Jan 1560	trs York 25 Feb. 1561
Richard Davies	trs 21 May 1561 <sup>20</sup>	Oct 1581
Marmaduke Middleton	trs. 30 Nov. [6 Dec] 1582 <sup>21</sup>	dep 1592 [2 1590]
Anthony Rudd	9 June 1594	7 March 1615
Richard Milbourne	9 July 1615	trs Carlisle June 1621

<sup>1</sup> Before 11 Sept, † 6 Nov 1373<sup>2</sup> Before 22 Oct, † 10 Dec 1361<sup>3</sup> Bet 22 Oct and 13 Nov<sup>4</sup> Chancellor of England 11 Jan 1377-9.<sup>5</sup> Election set aside by the pope<sup>6</sup> Trs from Hereford, appointed by bull of 6 May 1389<sup>7</sup> 2 End of June 1414<sup>8</sup> But † before his removal 22 Nov 1417.<sup>9</sup> Trs from Bangor.<sup>10</sup> Trs without effect to Worcester before April 1437 (*CPL*, viii 231).<sup>11</sup> Bet. 28 Aug and 20 Oct, † before 26 April 1482.<sup>12</sup> Trs from Waterford and Lismore<sup>13</sup> † 27 May [2 27 Jan] 1501 (*CPR*, 1476-85, p 549)<sup>14</sup> After 12 Nov, by papal provision before 23 Nov, temp. rest 23 Nov. 1496, will proved 19 May 1504<sup>15</sup> Pentecost Day, † 21 Aug 1536.<sup>16</sup> Will proved 28 Jan 1522<sup>17</sup> Trs from St Asaph, royal assent to election [2 10] April, cons. bet 11 and 26 June 1536 (?)<sup>18</sup> Before 20 May<sup>19</sup> Burnt at the stake 30 March 1555.<sup>20</sup> Trs. from St Asaph<sup>21</sup> Trs from Waterford and Lismore.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
William Laud	18 Nov. 1621	trs Bath and Wells 20 June 1626
Theophilus Field	trs 12 July 1627 <sup>1</sup>	trs Hereford 1635
Roger Mainwaring	28 Feb 1636 [?] [Vacancy 1653-60]	1 July 1653
William Lucy	2 Dec 1660	4 Oct 1677
William Thomas	27 Jan [?] July 1678	trs Worcester 1683 <sup>2</sup>
Lawrence Womock	11 Nov 1683	12 March 1686
John Lloyd	17 Oct 1686	13 Feb. 1687
Thomas Watson	26 June 1687 [Vacancy 1699-1705]	dep 3 Aug 1699
George Bull	29 [?] 25] Apr 1705	17 Feb. 1710
Philip Bisse	19 Nov 1710	trs Hereford 16 Feb. 1713
Adam Ottley	15 March 1713	3 Oct. 1723
Richard Smallbrooke	2 Feb. 1724	trs Lichfield 20 Feb 1731
Elias Sydal	11 April 1731	trs Gloucester 1731
Nicholas Claggett	23 Jan 1732	trs Exeter 2 Aug 1742
Edward Willes	2 Jan 1743	trs Bath and Wells 1743
Richard Trevor	1 April 1744	trs Durham 9 Nov. 1752
Anthony Ellis	31 March 1754 [?] 1752]	16 Jan. 1761
Samuel Squire	24 May 1761	7 May 1766
Robert Lowth	15 June 1766	trs Oxford 1766
Charles Moss	30 Nov 1766	trs Bath and Wells 1774
James Yorke	26 June 1774	trs Gloucester 1779
John Warren	19 Sept 1779	trs Bangor 1783
Edward Smallwell	6 July 1783	trs Oxford 1788
Samuel Horsley	11 May 1788	trs Rochester 1793
William Stewart	12 Jan 1794	trs Armagh 1800
George Murray	11 Feb 1801	3 June 1803
Thomas Burgess	17 July 1803	trs Salisbury 1825
John Banks Jenkinson	24 July 1826	7 July 1840
Connop Thurlwall	9 Aug 1840	res May 1874 <sup>3</sup>
William Basil Tickell	24 Aug 1874	14 Jan 1897
Jones		
John Owen	1 May 1897	4 Nov 1926
David Lewis Prosser	2 Feb 1927	—

<sup>1</sup> Trs. from Llandaff, trs to Hereford bet 2 and 31 Dec. 1635, † 2 June 1636

<sup>2</sup> Royal assent 20 Aug 1683, † 27 Aug 1689

<sup>3</sup> † 27 July 1875.

## BISHOPS OF SCOTLAND

[BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTE —Dowden's *Bishops of Scotland*, which supplements and corrects Keith's *Catalogue*, was edited (1912) by Matland Thomson. Some additional facts come from later volumes of the *Calendar of Papal Registers*, and Cameron's *Apostolic Camera and Scottish Benefices 1418-88*, besides charters and other evidence discovered since Dowden wrote. For the succession in Orkney and Sodor there are Kolsrud's full notes in *Diplomatarium Norvegicum*, xviii (1913). Under Sodor a few certain corrections have been made here on Dowden, Kolsrud, and Stubbs, but much remains controversial. For the post-Reformation bishops we have the *Fasth Ecclesie Scoticanæ* (new ed.) VII, and for the Restoration series some useful matter in Hunter's *Diocese and Presbytery of Dunkeld* (1917). Dowden's *Bishops* contains particulars of the reformed succession in Aberdeen and Moray.]

Scottish episcopal elections became subject immediately to Roman confirmation in 1192. Papal policy was insistent upon canonical election, and the need for vindication of ecclesiastical right earned for the bishop chosen periodically to preside over the Scottish provincial council (1225) the title of *conservator privilegiorum*. Nevertheless, the crown exerted a strong influence when it chose to do so, as is shown by numerous promotions of clerics in the royal service.

For a century after 1218 the voice of the chapter was as a rule respected at Rome. A few provisions are found prior to John XXII (1316) confirmations still occur under Benedict XII (1335-42). During the remainder of the fourteenth century the crown was weak, and no controversy arose over episcopal provisions. Though James I (1424-37) espoused the cause of the general council, he made no special complaint regarding the treatment of the bishoprics. For a considerable time after his death papalist views prevailed, and it was not until the close of the conciliar period that Roman dictation provoked serious resistance, particularly in the elevation of St Andrews to metropolitan status (1472) without consultation of the crown.

In 1487 Innocent VIII promised to delay provision for eight months after vacancy, so as to give weight to royal supplications. The Scots chose to regard the indulgence as a perpetual privilege, which Leo X (1513-21) was finally compelled to confirm, and in Scotland "nomination" was held to belong to the crown, "provision" to the pope. In 1534-5 Paul III in express terms admitted the *jus nominandi*.

At the Reformation, accordingly, the crown had full disposition. The ecclesiastical future was uncertain, nor was it until 1571 that a vacancy at St Andrews demanded a decision regarding the destiny of the episcopate. The concordat of Leith (1571-2) left the bishoprics in being, with chapters reformed. The order of appointment was (1) royal nomination, (2) licence to elect, (3) election, followed by request for the royal assent, (4) royal provision, with order for consecration, (5) oath of homage, (6) restitution of temporalities. During the remainder of the century and the controversy with the general assembly of the kirk, promotion, whatever its character and ecclesiastical effect, was in the hands of the crown. The gradual eclipse of the assembly and the restoration of episcopal jurisdiction after 1603 brought into operation a system of appointment such as had been designed at the concordat of Leith. By an Act of Parliament (1617) royal provision under the great seal after election entitled to the spirituality, and another went under the great seal after consecration restored the temporality. The difference in the Restoration period was that one *provisio* under the great seal included both spirituality and temporality.

Many of the consecration dates inserted below are conjectural and must be accepted with reserve. All known chronological facts, which are relevant, will be found in the footnotes.

## THE ARCHBISHOPRICS OF ST. ANDREWS AND GLASGOW

The consecration of a bishop of St. Andrews in 1165 *ab episcopo ejusdem terre* marked an important stage in the conflict over the subordination of the Scottish church to York. Independence was recognized in a bull of Celestine III (13 March 1192), confirmed by Innocent III and Honorius III, which specified the Scottish sees. St Andrews, Glasgow, Dunkeld, Dunblane, Brechin, Aberdeen, Moray, Ross, Caithness. The grant commonly attributed to Clement III (13 March 1188) was made by Celestine in 1192 (*Sc Hist Rev.*, xxiii. 171).

Though the bishop of St Andrews had seniority and prestige as *episcopus Scotorum*, the individual sees remained immediately subject to Rome. In 1225 Honorius III empowered the bishops to celebrate provincial councils without the intervention of a legate; and one of them was chosen from time to time as *conservator privilegiorum* to summon and preside. This arrangement persisted for two centuries and a half.

St Andrews was raised to metropolitan rank on 17 Aug 1472. A diocese of Argyll had taken shape about 1200. The great schism dissociated Galloway from the province of York, and the process of separation seems to have been completed under James I (ob 1436-7). Orkney also was included in the Scottish province, now that Orkney and Shetland were annexed (20 Feb 1472) to the Scottish crown. Before the schism the see of Sodor and the Isles was, like Orkney, in the province of Nidaros, but in the course of it Man gravitated towards York, and was suffragan by 1433 (*C.P.R.*, viii 463), while the Isles became Scottish. The two lines of succession are fairly clear from about 1424, when the active rule of James I began.

The archbishop of St Andrews became primate of all Scotland and *legatus natus* on 27 March 1487, with the same legatine rights as Canterbury. An exemption granted to Glasgow (1488) prepared the way for the elevation of that see (9 Jan 1492) to metropolitan rank, with Dunkeld, Dunblane, Galloway and Argyll as suffragans. Dunblane was restored to St Andrews on 28 Jan 1500. Dunkeld was again in the St Andrews province by 1515 under Leo X (1513-21) only Galloway and Argyll are found in the province of Glasgow. Under the re-established provincial arrangement (1610) the bishop of the Isles was a Glasgow suffragan. The new see of Edinburgh (1633) naturally fell to St Andrews, and the occupant, followed by the bishop of Galloway, was to take precedence immediately after the two archbishops.

BISHOPS AND ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
ST ANDREWS		
Turgot [Eadmer] <sup>2</sup>	1 Aug 1109 <sup>1</sup>	31 Aug 1115
Robert [Waldeve] <sup>4</sup>	[before 17 July] 1127 <sup>3</sup>	1159
Ernald	20 Nov 1160 <sup>5</sup>	13 Sept 1162
Richard	28 March 1165 <sup>6</sup>	1178
[John the Scot	15 June 1180] <sup>7</sup>	

<sup>1</sup> Prior of Durham. el (*ab Alex rege et clero et populo*) 1107 (? 20 June) cons. by York.

<sup>2</sup> Monk of Canterbury el (*eligente clero et populo et concedente rege*) 29 June 1120. returned to Cant 1121

<sup>3</sup> Prior of Scone el Jan 1123-4, cons by York. Robert established the Augustinian priory (1144) and obtained (1147) from Eugenius III for the prior and canons the right of electing his successors in the bishopric. The Culdees gradually lost their voice in the election see 1271 *infra*

<sup>4</sup> Abbot of Melrose, was (according to Jocelin of Furness) el but declined.

<sup>5</sup> Abbot of Kelso el 13 Nov 1160 cons by bishop of Moray as legate. The pope was willing (17 Nov 1159) that the bishop of Moray should be translated to St Andrews if the chapter elected him and the king consented.

<sup>6</sup> Chaplain of the king el. 1163 cons *ab episcopo ejusdem terre*

<sup>7</sup> Archdeacon of St Andrews. el 1178 did not have possession see



BISHOPS AND ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Hugh	1178 <sup>1</sup>	4 Aug 1188
Roger de Beaumont	15 Feb 1198 <sup>2</sup>	7 July 1202
William Malvoisine	trs [after 20 Sept] 1202 <sup>3</sup>	9 July 1238
[Geoffrey] <sup>4</sup>		
David de Bernham	22 Jan 1240 <sup>5</sup>	26 April 1253
[Robert de Stuteville] <sup>6</sup>		
Abel de Golynn	1 March 1254 <sup>7</sup>	1 Dec 1254
Gameline	26 Dec 1255 <sup>8</sup>	29 April 1271
William Wischard	15 Oct 1273 <sup>9</sup>	28 May 1279
William Fraser	19 May 1280 <sup>10</sup>	20 Aug 1297
William de Lamberton	1 June 1298 <sup>11</sup>	20 May 1328
James Bennet	July 1328 <sup>12</sup>	22 Sept. 1332
[William Bell] <sup>13</sup>		
William de Landalls	17 March 1342 <sup>14</sup>	23 Sept. 1385
[Stephen de Pay] <sup>15</sup>		
[Alexander de Neville] <sup>16</sup>		
Walter Trail	[?] 1385 <sup>17</sup>	1401
[Thomas de Arundel]	trs 1398 <sup>18</sup>	
[Thomas Stewart] <sup>19</sup>		
[Walter de Daniels- ton] <sup>20</sup>		
[Gilbert Greenlaw] <sup>21</sup>		

<sup>1</sup> Chaplain of the king intruded and el 1178. cons (*rex consecrari fecit*) 1178. conf (by Lucius III) 1183

<sup>2</sup> Chancellor of the king. el. (at Perth) 13 April 1189 (? 1190)

<sup>3</sup> Trs from Glasgow, post 20 Sept 1202

<sup>4</sup> Trs from Dunkeld, post 1238 but not conf.

<sup>5</sup> Chamberlain of the king, el 3 June 1239

<sup>6</sup> Dean of Dunkeld; el. 28 June 1253, not conf, see Dunkeld

<sup>7</sup> Archdeacon of St Andrews, prov (*apostolice potestatis plenitudine*) 20 Feb 1254, cons at Rome

<sup>8</sup> Chancellor of the king, papal chaplain; post (defect of birth) 14 Feb 1255, conf 1 July 1255

<sup>9</sup> Elect of Glasgow, el (*Kelders tunc ab electione exclusus*) 3 June 1271.

<sup>10</sup> Dean of Glasgow, chancellor of the king, el 4 Aug 1279, cons at Rome, † Artuyt in France

<sup>11</sup> Chancellor of Glasgow, el (*exclusus Kelders sicut in duabus electionibus precedentibus*) 5 Nov 1297, cons at Rome, buried 7 June 1328.

<sup>12</sup> *Jacobus Benedictus*, not Ben or Bane as usually stated, el. 19 June 1328, prov meanwhile (being at papal court) by reservation, cons Avignon, † Bruges

<sup>13</sup> Dean of Dunkeld, el 19 Aug 1332 (predecessor having resigned?), not conf, right resigned, † 7 Feb 1343

<sup>14</sup> Rector of Kinkell, prov 18 Feb 1342 (by reservation, but desire of chapter considered), cons at papal court

<sup>15</sup> Prior of St Andrews, el (? Oct) 1385, not conf, † Alnwick 2 March 1386

<sup>16</sup> Archbishop of York (deposed 1388), trs (Urban VI) 30 April 1388, † May 1392

<sup>17</sup> Prov (Clem VII) 29 Nov 1385; cons at papal court?, † 1401 (between 23 Feb and 1 July).

<sup>18</sup> Archbishop of Canterbury, trs. (Bon IX) 1398, restored to Canterbury Oct 1399

<sup>19</sup> Archdeacon of St Andrews, natural son of Rob II, el 1 July 1401, right resigned

<sup>20</sup> Post ? 1402, not conf

<sup>21</sup> Trs. from Aberdeen, post 1402 or 1403, not conf

BISHOPS AND ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Henry Wardlaw [John Trevor] <sup>2</sup>	1403 <sup>1</sup>	[? 9 April] 1440
James Kennedy	trs 1 June 1440 <sup>3</sup>	May 1465
Patrick Graham (Archb)	trs 4 Nov 1465 <sup>4</sup>	dep 9 Jan 1478
William Schevez	1478 <sup>5</sup>	28 Jan 1497
[James Stewart] <sup>6</sup>		
[Alexander Stewart] <sup>7</sup>		
[John Hepburn] <sup>8</sup>		
[Innocenzo Cibo] <sup>9</sup>		
[William Elphinstone] <sup>10</sup>		
[Gavin Douglas] <sup>11</sup>		
Andrew Forman	trs 13 Nov 1514 <sup>12</sup>	11 or 12 March 1521
James Betoun	trs. 10 Oct 1522 <sup>13</sup>	14 Feb 1539
David Betoun [coad.]	July or Aug 1538 <sup>14</sup>	29 May 1546
[William Gibson, suffra- gan] <sup>15</sup>		
John Hamilton	trs 28 Nov. 1547 <sup>16</sup>	7 April 1571
[Gavin Hamilton, coad.] <sup>17</sup>		
John Douglas	10 Feb 1572 <sup>18</sup>	31 July 1574

<sup>1</sup> Precentor of Glasgow, prov, cons (? Avignon) 1403 (between 20 May and 13 Sept.)

<sup>2</sup> Trs from St Asaph, trs (Greg XII) 1408, † 10 April 1410

<sup>3</sup> Trs. from Dunkeld, post 22 April 1440, † last week in May

<sup>4</sup> Trs from Brechin, archbishop 17 Aug 1472, not accepted as such in Scotland; † 1478

<sup>5</sup> Archdeacon of St Andrews, prov coadjutor 13 Sept 1476, archb 11 Feb 1478, pall 1479 (? 28 March), primate and *leg nat* with exemptions and prerogatives as in church of Canterbury, 27 March 1487

<sup>6</sup> Son of James III, prov administrator (20 Sept 1497) till lawful age, not cons, † 13 Jan 1504

<sup>7</sup> Natural son of James IV, archdeacon of St Andrews, prov administrator (24 May 1504) till lawful age, not cons, † (Flodden) 9 Sept 1513

<sup>8</sup> Prior of St Andrews, el 1513, withdrew in favour of Elphinstone and renewed claim after latter's death (25 Oct 1514), interdicted by Leo X, 7 Oct. 1515.

<sup>9</sup> Cardinal, prov. 13 Oct 1513, obtained archb of Bourges on resignation of Andrew Forman

<sup>10</sup> Trs. from Aberdeen; nom by crown and el 1513, † 25 Oct 1514

<sup>11</sup> Provost of St Giles, nom by Margaret Tudor after death of Elphinstone; *see* Dunkeld.

<sup>12</sup> Trs. from Moray (on Cibo's resignation and his own resignation of Bourges); admitted 4 Feb 1516

<sup>13</sup> Archbishop of Glasgow, trs took effect 5 June 1523.

<sup>14</sup> Abbot of Arbroath, prov coadjutor and successor, 1537, prov Mirepoix 5 Dec 1537, card 20 Dec 1538

<sup>15</sup> On 16 July 1540, William Gibson, dean of Restalrig and senator of the College of Justice, was prov bishop of Libania (cons 28 Aug 1541) to be suffragan of the cardinal in the dioc. of St Andrews, † 7 July 1542.

<sup>16</sup> Trs from Dunkeld, enthroned July 1549

<sup>17</sup> Abbot of Kilwinning, prov coadjutor and "future elect" 4 Sept 1551; † 16 June 1571

<sup>18</sup> Principal of St. Mary's College and rector of the Univ of St. Andrews; had gift, 6 Aug 1571, licence to chapter (reformed under concordat of Leith) 28 Jan 1572, el 6 Feb, order to cons 9 Feb, "inaugurated" (Calderwood, iii 206) 10 Feb, with oath of obedience to General Assembly; oath to crown, 30 March 1572

BISHOPS AND ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Patrick Adamson	21 Dec. 1575 <sup>1</sup>	19 Feb 1592
George Gladstones	trs 12 Oct 1604 <sup>2</sup>	2 May 1615
John Spottiswood	trs 6 Aug 1615 <sup>3</sup>	26 Nov 1639
James Sharp	15 Dec 1661 <sup>4</sup>	3 May 1679
Alexander Burnet	trs. 13 Aug. 1679 <sup>5</sup>	22 [or 24] Aug 1684
Arthur Rose	trs 31 Oct. 1684 <sup>6</sup>	13 June 1704

## GLASGOW

Michael	bet 1109 and 1114 <sup>7</sup>	—
John	before 21 Jan 1118 <sup>8</sup>	after 3 May 1147
Herbert	24 Aug. 1147 <sup>9</sup>	1164
Ingelram	28 Oct. 1164 <sup>10</sup>	2 Feb 1174
Jocelyn	1175 <sup>11</sup>	17 March 1199
[Hugh de Roxburgh] <sup>12</sup>		
William Malvoisine	24 Sept. 1200 <sup>13</sup>	trs 1202
[Florence] <sup>14</sup>		
Walter	2 Nov. 1208 <sup>15</sup>	after 19 May 1232
William de Bondington	11 Sept. 1233 <sup>16</sup>	10 Nov. 1258
[Nicholas de Moffat] <sup>17</sup>		
John de Cheyam	1259 <sup>18</sup>	after 11 June 1268
[Nicholas de Moffat] <sup>19</sup>		
[William Wischard] <sup>20</sup>		
Robert Wischard	29 Jan 1273 <sup>21</sup>	after 30 April 1316
[Stephen de Dony- douer] <sup>22</sup>		
John de Eggescliffe	before 17 July 1318 <sup>23</sup>	trs Connor before 15 March 1323

<sup>1</sup> Minister at Paisley, licence for el 10 March 1575; prov (with order for cons) 21 Dec, and adm to temp 31 Dec. 1576, right confirmed 10 Dec. 1587, after the annexation of church lands, temp and spirit to Ludovic, Duke of Lennox, 6 April 1593

<sup>2</sup> Trs. from Carthness; cons (by the bishops cons in London 1610) 23 Jan 1611

<sup>3</sup> Archbishop of Glasgow; † London

<sup>4</sup> Minister at Crail, rector of the Univ of St Andrews; prov. 14 Nov and cons London

<sup>5</sup> Archbishop of Glasgow; inst 28 Oct. 1679

<sup>6</sup> Archbishop of Glasgow, inst 25 Dec 1684, dep at Revolution

<sup>7</sup> Cons by York <sup>8</sup> El at York; cons by Paschal II

<sup>9</sup> Abbot of Kelso, cons by Eug III

<sup>10</sup> Archdeacon of Teviotdale; el 20 Sept. 1164; cons. Alex. III

<sup>11</sup> Abbot of Melrose, el (Perth *a clero a populo exigente et rege ipso assente*), conf 16 Dec 1174, cons by archb of Lund, legate

<sup>12</sup> Chancellor of the king, el. 1199, † uncons. 10 July 1199

<sup>13</sup> Chancellor of the king, archdeacon of St Andrews, el. Oct. 1199; cons. by archb of Lyons

<sup>14</sup> El 1202, chanc of the king in 1203, resigned uncons. before 1 May 1207.

<sup>15</sup> Chaplain of the king, el 9 Dec 1207, cons Glasgow

<sup>16</sup> Chancellor of the king, el after 19 May 1232, and probably in 1233.

<sup>17</sup> Archdeacon of Teviotdale, post 1258-9; not conf

<sup>18</sup> Archdeacon of Bath and papal chaplain, prov (el of Nicholas quashed) before 13 June 1259; cons at papal court

<sup>19</sup> El again 1268, † uncons 1270

<sup>20</sup> Chancellor of the king, archdeacon of St Andrews, el before 3 June 1271, trs to St. Andrews. <sup>21</sup> Archdeacon of Lothian, el 1271

<sup>22</sup> El. 1316 or 1317, not conf; † by Aug 1317.

<sup>23</sup> Dominican, papal penitentiary, prov and cons (Avignon; chapter having el. John de Lindsay, canon of Glasgow); concurrent letters to Edward II, not admitted; trs. to Connor before 15 March 1323, and to Llandaff.

BISHOPS AND ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
John de Lindsay	before 10 Oct 1323 <sup>1</sup>	c 15 Aug 1335
John Wischard	before 16 Feb 1337 <sup>2</sup>	before 11 May 1338
William Rae	22 Feb. 1339 <sup>3</sup>	27 Jan 1367
Walter Wardlaw	1367 <sup>4</sup>	after 30 May 1387
Matthew de Glendonwyn	before 24 Feb 1388 <sup>5</sup>	10 May 1408
[John Framusden] <sup>6</sup>		
William Lauder	1408 <sup>7</sup>	14 June 1425
John Cameron	Jan 1427 <sup>8</sup>	24 Dec 1446
James de Brois [Brew- hous]	trs 3 Feb. 1447 <sup>9</sup>	before 4 Oct. 1447
William Turnbull	bet 1 Dec 1447 and 8 May 1448 <sup>10</sup>	3 Sept 1454
Andrew de Durisdere	bet 6 March and 3 May 1456 <sup>11</sup>	20 Nov 1473
John Laing	after 9 May 1474 <sup>12</sup>	11 Jan 1483
[George Carmichael] <sup>13</sup>		
Robert Blacader (Archb)	before 30 April 1483 <sup>14</sup>	28 July 1508
James Betoun	15 April 1509 <sup>15</sup>	trs St Andrews 1522
Gavin Dunbar	5 Feb 1525 <sup>16</sup>	30 April 1547
[James Hamilton] <sup>17</sup>		
Alexander Gordon	1550 <sup>18</sup>	res 1551
James Betoun	28 Aug 1552 <sup>19</sup>	25 April 1603

[John Porterfield] <sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Canon of Glasgow, el c 1317, prov (on trs of John) 15 March 1323; cons at papal court

<sup>2</sup> Archdeacon of Glasgow, el after 8 Feb 1336

<sup>3</sup> Precentor of Glasgow, el

<sup>4</sup> Archdeacon of Lothian, canon of Glasgow, el, prov 14 April 1367; cardinal priest (Clem. VII) 23 Dec 1383

<sup>5</sup> Prov. (Clem VII) 1387 <sup>6</sup> Prov (Bon IX) 1 March 1391

<sup>7</sup> Archdeacon of Lothian, prov (Ben XIII) 9 July 1408, cons probably at papal court

<sup>8</sup> Canon of Glasgow, secretary; el, prov 22 April 1426

<sup>9</sup> Trs from Dunkeld; prov by Felix V 20 March 1447; if Brois should decline, Felix translated Thomas Livingston, anti-papal bishop of Dunkeld

<sup>10</sup> El. conf of Dunkeld; trs 27 Oct 1447

<sup>11</sup> Dean of Aberdeen, sub-dean of Glasgow, prov 7 May 1455

<sup>12</sup> Rector of Newlands, lord treasurer and clerk register, prov 28 Jan 1474.

<sup>13</sup> Treasurer of Glasgow, el. on death of John, not prov.

<sup>14</sup> El conf of Aberdeen, trs 19 March 1483; exempt from primacy of St Andrews, 25 May 1488; archbishop 9 Jan 1492

<sup>15</sup> Elect of Galloway, lord treasurer; post 9 Nov. 1508, trans 19 Jan. 1509.

<sup>16</sup> Dean of Moray and prior of Whithorn, el 17 March 1524, prov 8 July 1524.

<sup>17</sup> James Hamilton, nat brother of Regent Arran, nom 31 July 1547

<sup>18</sup> Prov. (see Carthness) 5 March 1550; cons probably at Rome, resigned 1551; archbishop of Athens 5 Sept 1551, appointed to the Isles 26 Nov. 1553; see Galloway.

<sup>19</sup> Abbot of Arbroath, prov 4 Sept 1551; went to France at Reformation and remained, amb there under Mary; forf. under regency, rehabilitated 13 March 1587; act annulled 29 May 1589, restored for services as amb in France 29 June 1598

<sup>20</sup> Minister at Kilmarnock, nom 8 Sept. 1571, dealt with temp 20 Oct. 1571, licence to elect (under concordat of Leith) 8 Feb 1572, not conf

BISHOPS AND ARCHBISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
James Boyd	1573 <sup>1</sup>	21 June 1581
[Robert Montgomery] <sup>2</sup>		
[William Erskine] <sup>3</sup>		
John Spottiswood	21 Oct. 1610 <sup>4</sup>	trs St Andrews 1615
James Law	trs 20 July 1615 <sup>5</sup>	12 Nov 1632
Patrick Lindsay	trs. 16 Aug 1633 <sup>6</sup>	dep 1638
Andrew Fairfoul	15 Dec 1661 <sup>7</sup>	2 Nov. 1663
Alexander Burnet	trs. 6 Jan. 1664 <sup>8</sup>	[trs St Andrews 1679]
Robert Leighton	trs 1671 <sup>9</sup>	res Aug 1674
Arthur Rose	trs 15 Oct 1679 <sup>10</sup>	trs St Andrews 1684
Alexander Cairncross	trs 6 Dec. 1684 <sup>11</sup>	dep 13 Jan. 1687
John Paterson	trs 8 March 1687 <sup>12</sup>	dep at Revolution

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
---------	--------------------------------	---

## ABERDEEN

Nectan <sup>13</sup>		before 1150
Edward	before 1150	1171
Matthew	2 April 1172 <sup>14</sup>	20 Aug 1199
John	before 6 Dec 1201 <sup>15</sup>	13 Oct 1207
Adam de Kalder	1208 <sup>16</sup>	1228
[Matthew Scot] <sup>17</sup>		
Gilbert de Strivelin	1228 ? <sup>18</sup>	1239
Randulph de Lambley	1239 <sup>19</sup>	c 1246-7

<sup>1</sup> Minister at Kirkoswald, nom 30 Sept, prov. (with order for cons.) 3 Nov and adm to temp. 9 Nov. 1573

<sup>2</sup> Minister at Stirling; prov before 17 Oct 1581; declined by General Assembly; proclaimed bishop 2 July 1582, excom annulled by parl 22 May 1584; sat in parl 1584 and 1585, gift of temp quashed, 21 Dec. 1585, subm to jurisdiction of Assembly by agreement 17 Feb 1586.

<sup>3</sup> Parson of Campsie prov. (with order for cons) 21 Dec 1585, refused by Assembly, 20 June 1587; most of temp feued (3 Nov 1587), upon the annexation of church lands, to Walter, prior of Blantyre, who resigned right shortly before 2 Jan 1596.

<sup>4</sup> Minister at Mid-Calder, prov 20 July 1603, new prov (on resignation) 24 May 1608; cons. London

<sup>5</sup> Trs from Orkney 20 July and inst Aug or Sept 1615

<sup>6</sup> Trs. from Ross, † June 1644

<sup>7</sup> Minister at Duns; prov. 14 Nov.

<sup>8</sup> Trs from Aberdeen, inst. 11 April 1664, res 24 Dec 1669, res. 29 Sept. 1674

<sup>9</sup> Trs from Dunblane, had see *in com* on res of Burnet; prov. 27 Oct. 1671, "not formally translated", see Dunblane

<sup>10</sup> Trs from Galloway, inst 28 Oct 1679

<sup>11</sup> Trs from Brechin, inst 25 Dec 1684, bishop of Raphoe, 16 May 1693.

<sup>12</sup> Trs from Edinburgh, nom. 21 Jan., inst 1 May 1687; † 9 Dec 1708.

<sup>13</sup> Bishop in the reign of David I. <sup>14</sup> Archdeacon of St Andrews

<sup>15</sup> Prior of Kelso, el by 26 Dec 1199

<sup>16</sup> El 1207; conf. by commission of 29 Jan 1208 from Innocent III.

<sup>17</sup> Chancellor of the king; post. (or el) 1228; el to Dunkeld; † uncons 1229.

<sup>18</sup> El. 1228.

<sup>19</sup> Abbot of Arbroath, el 1239 (by chapter and, according to custom, the clergy of the city), conf and cons by commission of 17 June 1239 from Gregory IX

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Peter de Ramsey	1247 <sup>1</sup>	1256 or 1257
Richard de Potton	before 23 Aug 1258 <sup>2</sup>	c. 1271
Hugh de Benham	before 23 July 1272 <sup>3</sup>	1282
Hugh le Chen	1282 <sup>4</sup>	1328
[Walter Herot] <sup>5</sup>		
Alexander de Kynnmund	c. 21 Aug. 1329 <sup>6</sup>	c. 1343-4
William de Deyn	before 27 Sept 1344 <sup>7</sup>	20 Aug. 1350
John Rait	before 14 March 1351 <sup>8</sup>	1355
Alexander de Kynnmund	1356 <sup>9</sup>	1380
Adam de Tynyngnam	before 16 Nov. 1380 <sup>10</sup>	18 Sept 1389
Gilbert de Greenlaw	1390 <sup>11</sup>	c. 1421-2
Henry de Lychtoun	trs. 1 April 1422 <sup>12</sup>	12 or 14 Dec. 1440
[James de Douglas] <sup>13</sup>		
Ingelram de Lundesay	1441 <sup>14</sup>	24 Aug. 1457
[William Forbes] <sup>15</sup>		
Thomas Spens	trs 21 Nov 1457 <sup>16</sup>	15 April 1480
[Robert Blacader] <sup>17</sup>		
William Elphinstone	1488-9 <sup>18</sup>	25 Oct 1514
[Robert Forman] <sup>19</sup>		
Alexander Gordon	1516 <sup>20</sup>	30 June 1518
[James Ogilvy] <sup>21</sup>		
Gavin Dunbar	20 Feb 1519 <sup>22</sup>	10 March 1532
George Learmouth	coad 1529 <sup>23</sup>	18 March 1531

<sup>1</sup> Post (defect of birth) c. 1246-7; conf. and cons by commission of 13 May 1247 from Innocent IV

<sup>2</sup> *Nahone Anglus*; admitted to temporality 10 May 1256 (according to Reg of Aberd.), but Peter seems to have been bishop 18 April 1256, el certainly before 4 Oct 1257

<sup>3</sup> Chancellor of Aberdeen; el, conf and cons (at papal court) before 23 July 1272

<sup>4</sup> Precentor of Aberdeen; el; prov. (election quashed) 17 June 1282, cons by papal commission of that date

<sup>5</sup> Dean of Moray, el., not conf but prov 1329, † uncons. 1329

<sup>6</sup> Archdeacon of Lothian, auditor of the apostolic palace; prov 21 Aug. 1329, cons (at papal court) about that date

<sup>7</sup> Abbot of Kilwinning; el., prov (election null) 13 Sept 1344, cons at papal court

<sup>8</sup> Archdeacon of Aberdeen, precentor of Moray, el.; prov. (election null) 19 Nov 1350, cons at papal court

<sup>9</sup> Archdeacon of Aberdeen, el., prov. (election null) 4 Dec. 1355.

<sup>10</sup> Dean of Aberdeen, prov 15 Oct 1380

<sup>11</sup> Canon of Aberdeen, el., prov 19 Jan. 1390.

<sup>12</sup> Trs from Moray

<sup>13</sup> Canon of Glasgow, son of the earl of Douglas; prov (Felix V) administrator (aged 15) 30 May 1441.

<sup>14</sup> Canon of Aberdeen; post (defect of birth) 1441, prov 28 April 1441

<sup>15</sup> Dean of Brechin, el by chapter

<sup>16</sup> Trs from Galloway, another provision 15 Dec. 1458

<sup>17</sup> Canon of Glasgow, el before 12 June 1480, prov 14 July 1480, not cons as bishop of Aberdeen; see Glasgow

<sup>18</sup> Trs from Ross, trs 19 March 1483, not cons as bishop of Ross, Aberdeen still vacant 29 Jan 1488 (*Acts of Parl.*, II 183-4), cons in year beginning 25 April 1488; cf St Andrews

<sup>19</sup> Dean of Glasgow, prov. before 22 March 1515, right resigned.

<sup>20</sup> Precentor of Moray, nom. 1514, prov. 6 June 1516, called bishop in papal records

<sup>21</sup> Canon of Aberdeen, nom by regent Albany; right resigned.

<sup>22</sup> Dean of Moray, archdeacon of St. Andrews, prov. 5 Nov. 1518

<sup>23</sup> Prov. coadjutor and successor 20 May 1529

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
William Stewart	bet 22 March and 10 April 1533 <sup>1</sup>	10 April 1543
William Gordon	bet 13 Dec 1546 and 26 Jan 1547 <sup>2</sup>	dep 15 Dec 1573
David Cunningham	11 Nov 1577 <sup>3</sup>	30 Aug 1600
Peter Blackburn	before 3 May 1611 <sup>4</sup>	14 June 1616
Alexander Forbes	trs July 1616 <sup>5</sup>	24 Nov 1617
Patrick Forbes	17 May 1618 <sup>6</sup>	28 March 1635
Adam Bellenden	trs. 19 May 1635 <sup>7</sup>	dep 1638
David Mitchell	3 June 1662 <sup>8</sup>	Feb 1663
Alexander Burnet	18 Sept 1663 <sup>9</sup>	trs Glasgow 1664
Patrick Scougal	11 April 1664 <sup>10</sup>	16 Feb. 1682
George Haliburton	trs 5 July 1682 <sup>11</sup>	dep at Revolution

## ARGYLL [LISMORE]

The diocese of Argyll began with the disjunction of the western portion from the diocese of Dunkeld. Harald was prov. and cons c 1200; in 1236 the see had been under the charge of the bishop of Sodor and Gregory IX ordered a canonical election.

William	1239 <sup>12</sup>	1241
Alan	1250-1 <sup>13</sup>	1262
Lawrence	1263 or 1264 <sup>14</sup>	after 29 Oct. 1299
Andrew	before 18 Dec 1300 <sup>15</sup>	c 1341-2
Martin	before 20 Dec 1344 <sup>16</sup>	before 1387
John	1387? <sup>17</sup>	—

<sup>1</sup> Dean of Glasgow, provost of collegiate church of Lincluden, nom by James V before 15 June 1532, prov 13 Nov. 1532.

<sup>2</sup> Chancellor of Moray; nom by Mary coadjutor 21 Jan. 1545, nom. on William's death 15 March 1545 (by anticipation, if letter correctly dated), had temp 20 Aug 1545, prov 17 May 1546, see declared vacant 15 Dec. 1573. † 6 Aug. 1577.

<sup>3</sup> Minister at Cadder, sub-dean of Glasgow, prov 5 Oct 1577 and adm to temp. 22 Feb 1578, new prov 13 Sept 1590, free of thirds and taxes in view of dilapidation by Gordon.

<sup>4</sup> Minister in Aberdeen, prov 2 Sept 1600.

<sup>5</sup> Trs from Caithness; inst (at St Andrews by archbishop) 23 Feb 1617.

<sup>6</sup> Minister at Keith, prov 8 April 1618; inst 26 May.

<sup>7</sup> Trs from Dunblane, after deposition went to England, rector of Porlock, 13 July 1642, burned there, 4 March 1648.

<sup>8</sup> Prebendary of Westminster, prov 18 Jan. 1662, buried 10 Feb. 1663.

<sup>9</sup> In English orders, prov 4 May 1663; trs to Glasgow then to St Andrews (1679).

<sup>10</sup> Minister at Saltoun, prov 20 Jan and cons. (St Andrews).

<sup>11</sup> Trs from Brechin; dep but exercised episcopal office; † 29 Sept 1715.

<sup>12</sup> Chancellor of Moray; conf and cons. by commission (Gregory IX) dated 16 Feb 1239, † 1241 and see vacant for more than 7 years, during which period we find (c 1247) Clement, bishop of Dunblane, in charge.

<sup>13</sup> El by 27 Sept 1250.

<sup>14</sup> A Dominican, el; conf and cons by commission (Urban IV) dated 31 March 1263 or 1264.

<sup>15</sup> A Dominican, el, prov (el quashed) and cons before 18 Dec 1300.

<sup>16</sup> A Dominican, el (by chapter) before 20 March 1342, prov (after rival claim to el by clergy of "the city and diocese" and resignation of right) and cons before 20 Dec 1344.

<sup>17</sup> Archdeacon of Argyll; prov (Clem VII) 26 April 1387.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Bean Makgillandris	1397 ? <sup>1</sup>	—
Finlay de Albania	before 11 March 1420 <sup>2</sup>	c. 1426
George Lauder	bet 20 Dec 1427 and 13 July 1428 <sup>3</sup>	c. 1461
Robert Colquhoun	1475 ? <sup>4</sup>	before 13 Feb 1496
David Hamilton	1497 ? <sup>5</sup>	before 13 Dec 1523
Robert Montgomery	after 7 Feb 1531 <sup>6</sup>	before 29 Aug 1538
[William Cunningham] <sup>7</sup>		
[James Hamilton] <sup>8</sup>		
Neil Campbell	1580 <sup>9</sup>	res 1608
John Campbell	1608 <sup>10</sup>	Jan 1613
Andrew Boyd	1613 <sup>11</sup>	22 Dec 1636
James Fairlie <sup>12</sup>	8 Aug 1637	dep. 1638
David Fletcher	June 1662 <sup>13</sup>	March 1665
[John Young] <sup>14</sup>		
William Scroggie	14 Jan. 1666 <sup>15</sup>	27 Jan 1675
Arthur Rose	May 1675 <sup>16</sup>	trs Galloway 1679
Colin Falconer	28 Oct 1679 <sup>17</sup>	trs Moray 1680
Hector Maclean	1680 <sup>18</sup>	1687
[Alexander Monro] <sup>19</sup>		

## BRECHIN

Samson	before 1153 <sup>20</sup>	—
Turpin <sup>21</sup>	—	—
Ralph	1202 <sup>22</sup>	—

<sup>1</sup> Dean of Argyle; prov (Ben XIII) 17 Sept 1397

<sup>2</sup> A Dominican; prov (el quashed) 31 Jan. 1420, † in Ireland, death not known at Rome 13 May 1426

<sup>3</sup> Vicar of Craig; prov. 26 May 1427, † c. 1461, death not known at Rome 6 March 1462, if first date correct, the see was void for 14 years or the tenure is not recorded

<sup>4</sup> Rector of Luss and Kippen; prov. 24 April 1475

<sup>5</sup> Prov. 3 April 1497

<sup>6</sup> Prov 28 July 1525

<sup>7</sup> Provost of Trinity College, nom 1 Feb 1539, prov. 7 May 1539, res uncons. 1553.

<sup>8</sup> Sub-dean of Glasgow; prov. 14 July 1553, not cons, † 6 Jan 1580

<sup>9</sup> Minister at Kilmartin, licence to el Jan 1580, prov. 1580, † before 21 July 1627

<sup>10</sup> Son of the preceding, prov 1 June 1608.

<sup>11</sup> Minister at Eaglesham, prov 4 March 1613

<sup>12</sup> Minister of Greyfriars, Edinburgh, prov 10 July 1637; read Laud's Liturgy in Greyfriars, Edinburgh, 23 July, after deposition, min. at Lasswade, 26 Dec 1644; † Feb (between 7 and 21) 1658.

<sup>13</sup> Minister at Melrose, prov 18 Jan 1662

<sup>14</sup> Professor of Divinity, Univ. of Glasgow, prov 1665 and † uncons in June

<sup>15</sup> Minister at Rathven; prov 4 Jan. 1666

<sup>16</sup> Minister of the High Church, Glasgow, prov 28 April 1675.

<sup>17</sup> Minister at Forres, prov 5 Sept. 1679

<sup>18</sup> Minister at Eastwood, prov. 31 May 1680

<sup>19</sup> Principal of Univ of Edinburgh, prov 24 Oct 1688, not cons; † 1698

<sup>20</sup> The earliest known and possibly the first bishop of Brechin, found before the death of David I (1153) and in 1165.

<sup>21</sup> El in 1178.

<sup>22</sup> El. in 1198 or 1199.



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Hugh	by 1214 <sup>1</sup>	—
Gregory	1218 <sup>2</sup>	—
Albin	1246 <sup>3</sup>	1269
[William] <sup>4</sup>		
Wilham Cumyn	1275 <sup>5</sup>	prob 1295
Nicholas	1296 <sup>6</sup>	—
John de Kynnmund	1298 <sup>7</sup>	—
Adam de Moravia	before 31 Oct 1328 <sup>8</sup>	1349
Philp	before 2 June 1350 <sup>9</sup>	1351
Patrick de Locrys	before 11 Dec. 1351 <sup>10</sup>	res before 12 June 1383
Stephen de Cellano	c 1383 <sup>11</sup>	before 7 June 1405
Walter Forestar	1410 <sup>12</sup>	c. 1425-6
John de Cranach	trs 7 June 1426 <sup>13</sup>	c. 1453
George de Schonswod	1454-5 <sup>14</sup>	1462-3
Patrick Graham	bet 3 Nov and 29 Dec 1464 <sup>15</sup>	trs St Andrews 1465
John Balfour	18 Dec. 1465 <sup>16</sup>	res before 28 July 1488
Wilham Meldrum	1489 <sup>17</sup>	before 19 March 1516
John Hepburn <sup>18</sup>	—	before 22 May 1557
[Donald Campbell] <sup>19</sup>		
[John Sinclair] <sup>20</sup>		
[Alexander Campbell] <sup>21</sup>		
Andrew Lamb	21 Oct 1610 <sup>22</sup>	trs Galloway 1619
David Lindsay	23 Nov 1619 <sup>23</sup>	trs Edinburgh 1634

<sup>1</sup> Presumably the bishop who died in 1218<sup>2</sup> Archdeacon of Brechin, el before 15 Dec 1218; conf and cons by commission of Honorius III given on that day<sup>3</sup> Precentor of Brechin, post (defect of birth) after death of Gregory and before 19 July 1246, when Innocent IV gave commission for conf. and cons<sup>4</sup> Dean of Brechin, el, not cons *postquam duu steterat in curia*; † probably 1274.<sup>5</sup> A Dominican; el before 24 May 1275, when Gregory X gave commission for conf. and cons.<sup>6</sup> Sub-dean of Brechin, prov and cons at Rome (no word of el) shortly before 26 Jan 1296.<sup>7</sup> Archdeacon of Brechin; el; conf. and cons shortly before 1 June 1298.<sup>8</sup> Post (defect of birth); prov (by reservation) and cons. (at Avignon).<sup>9</sup> Dean of Brechin; el, prov 17 Feb. 1350, † not long after 3 May 1351.<sup>10</sup> Canon of St Andrews, el, prov 17 Nov 1351, cons. at Avignon.<sup>11</sup> Archdeacon of Brechin, prov (Clem VII) 12 June 1383<sup>12</sup> Sub-dean of Brechin, prov. (Ben. XIII) 26 Nov 1407, cons. not before 11 May 1410.<sup>13</sup> Trs from Caithness.<sup>14</sup> Chancellor of Dunkeld; prov 8 March 1454, cons after 10 Sept. 1454, and before 28 April 1455<sup>15</sup> Prov 28 March 1463<sup>16</sup> Rector of Conveth, prov 29 Nov 1465<sup>17</sup> Canon of Brechin, prov 4 July 1488, cons before 12 Aug. 1489, or even before 7 July<sup>18</sup> Prov. 29 Oct. 1516, cons delayed owing to defect of age, and date uncertain.<sup>19</sup> Abbot of Cupar, nom Dec 1557, but not prov., † 1562.<sup>20</sup> Dean of Restalrig; prov 7 Sept. 1565; held see (? not cons) as president of College of Justice; † before 26 April 1566<sup>21</sup> Had gift 6 May 1566; nom to Pius V, 21 July 1566, never cons; had superiority of temp 3 Nov 1597, res before 22 April 1607; † Feb 1608.<sup>22</sup> Minister at South Leith; prov. 22 April 1607; cons London<sup>23</sup> Minister at Dundee; prov. 11 Feb 1620

BISHOPS.	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Thomas Sydserf	29 July 1634 <sup>1</sup>	trs Galloway 1635
Walter Whitford	7 Dec 1635 <sup>2</sup>	dep 1638
David Strachan	7 May 1662 <sup>3</sup>	9 Oct 1671
Robert Laurie	14 July 1672 <sup>4</sup>	March 1678
George Haliburton	13 June 1678 <sup>5</sup>	trs Aberdeen 1682
Robert Douglas	25 July 1682 <sup>6</sup>	trs Dunblane 1684
Alexander Cairncross	10 Aug. 1684 <sup>7</sup>	trs Glasgow 1684
James Drummond	25 Dec 1684 <sup>8</sup>	dep at Revolution

## CAITHNESS

Andrew	c 1146 <sup>9</sup>	29-30 Dec 1184
John	c 1187 <sup>10</sup>	[? 1213]
Adam	11 May 1214 <sup>11</sup>	11 Sept 1222
Gilbert de Moravia	[?] 1223 <sup>12</sup>	1 April 1245 (or 1244)
William <sup>13</sup>	—	—
Walter de Baltrodi	1263 <sup>14</sup>	1270
[Nicholas] <sup>15</sup>	—	—
Archibald	1275 <sup>16</sup>	Dec 1278
[Richard] <sup>17</sup>	—	—
[Hervey de Donde] <sup>18</sup>	—	—
Alan de St Edmund	1282 <sup>19</sup>	after 26 Oct 1291
[John or James] <sup>20</sup>	—	—
Adam	1296 <sup>21</sup>	before 17 Dec 1296
Andrew	1297 <sup>22</sup>	—
Ferquhard Belegaumbe	1306 <sup>23</sup>	1327

<sup>1</sup> Dean of Edinburgh, prov 16 Sept 1634, trs to Galloway and then to Orkney (1661)

<sup>2</sup> Minister at Moffat, sub-dean of Glasgow, prov 15 Sept 1635, after deposition, rector of Waldegrave (Northampton) 5 May 1642, † 1647

<sup>3</sup> Minister at Fettercairn, order for cons 19 March 1662

<sup>4</sup> Dean of Edinburgh, prov 11 July 1672

<sup>5</sup> Minister at Cupar-Angus, prov 16 May 1678

<sup>6</sup> Dean of Glasgow; prov 21 June 1682

<sup>7</sup> Minister at Dumfries; to have pension as bishop elect, 21 June 1684

<sup>8</sup> Minister at Muthill; prov on trs of Cairncross, † 13 April 1695

<sup>9</sup> Andrew was bishop of Caithness from at least 1146 till his death, 29 or 30 Dec 1184

<sup>10</sup> On record 1187-99, and may have survived till c 1213.

<sup>11</sup> Abbot of Melrose; el 5 Aug 1213

<sup>12</sup> Archdeacon of Moray, el in presence of king (Relics of St Gilbert, C.P.L., xi 616)

<sup>13</sup> Mentioned in 1250

<sup>14</sup> Canon of Caithness, el, conf and cons by papal commission of 13 June 1263

<sup>15</sup> Abbot of Scone and (*ratione monasterii*) canon of Caithness, not conf

<sup>16</sup> Archdeacon of Moray, el after 4 June 1273, conf and cons. by papal commission of 1 Nov 1274

<sup>17</sup> Dean of Caithness, el 1278; resigned

<sup>18</sup> Canon of St Andrews, el 1279, † at Apostolic See

<sup>19</sup> An Englishman, prov (on vacancy *apud sedem*) 13 April 1282, and cons by pope.

<sup>20</sup> Archdeacon of Caithness, el but not conf

<sup>21</sup> Precentor of Ross, prov (*plenitudine potestatis*) and cons before 29 April 1296

<sup>22</sup> Abbot of Cupar; prov 17 Dec 1296, cons by papal commission of 1 Aug. 1297

<sup>23</sup> Dean of Caithness; el c spring of 1304, conf 22 Jan. 1306 and cons (at Ap See) shortly after; concurrent letter to Edward I, see vacant Martinmas, 1327

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION.	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
David	1328 ? <sup>1</sup>	—
Alan	1340-1 ? <sup>2</sup>	—
Thomas de Fingask	before 8 March 1343 <sup>3</sup>	—
Malcolm	1369 ? <sup>4</sup>	—
Alexander Man	before 10 Dec 1381 <sup>5</sup>	—
Alexander de Vaus	1414 ? <sup>6</sup>	trs. Galloway 1422
John de Cranach	c 1425 ? <sup>7</sup>	trs Brechin 1426
Robert Strathbrock	1427 ? <sup>8</sup>	after 10 Oct 1444
[John Innes] <sup>9</sup>		
[Andrew de Tulach] <sup>10</sup>		
William Mudy	bet 15 March and 19 April 1448 <sup>11</sup>	1477
Prosper Camulho de Janua <sup>12</sup>		res 1484
John Sinclair	[?] <sup>13</sup>	by 1 Jan. 1501
Andrew Stewart	1502 ? <sup>14</sup>	1517
Andrew Stewart	1518 ? <sup>15</sup>	1541
[Robert Stewart] <sup>16</sup>		
[Alexander Gordon] <sup>17</sup>		
<hr/>		
[Robert Pont] <sup>18</sup>		
George Gladstones <sup>19</sup>	—	trs St Andrews 1604
Alexander Forbes	1611 <sup>20</sup>	trs. Aberdeen 1616

<sup>1</sup> Conf Jan. 1327-8.<sup>2</sup> Archdeacon of Aberdeen, el; conf. and cons by 16 Jan 1341<sup>3</sup> Canon of Caithness and dean of Brechin; el.; res right; prov by 29 Nov. 1342<sup>4</sup> Canon of Caithness and Orkney, el c 1368, prov 21 Feb. 1369<sup>5</sup> Canon of Moray; archdeacon of Ross; el. by 24 Sept 1381, prov. (Clem VII) 21 Oct 1381<sup>6</sup> Archdeacon of Caithness, prov. (Ben. XIII) 4 May 1414, had Orkney (q.v.) *in com* before provision of William Stephen.<sup>7</sup> Dean of Ross; prov 4 Dec 1422 and (bulls not expedited within year) 11 Dec 1424<sup>8</sup> Prov 4 June 1427<sup>9</sup> Precentor of Caithness; prov. 8 April 1446, † uncons<sup>10</sup> Precentor of Moray, el. by chapter; not conf † while returning from papal court.<sup>11</sup> Precentor of Caithness, prov 8 March 1448.<sup>12</sup> Apostolic prothonotary, prov. 25 May 1478, did not have temp. till 12 Sept. 1481<sup>13</sup> Archdeacon of Shetland, prov 26 May 1484 (on resignation of Prosper), cons doubtful; see vacant June 1494, Aug 1497.<sup>14</sup> Canon of Glasgow, prov 26 Nov 1501 (vacancy, death of John); † c 17 June 1517, and certainly before 25 June.<sup>15</sup> Canon of Dunkeld, nom. 24 July 1517, prov 14 Dec. 1517.<sup>16</sup> Provost of Dumbarton, prov. administrator 27 Jan 1542, not cons. earl of March 1580, but retained title of bishop of Caithness; † 29 Aug. 1586<sup>17</sup> Nom. 12 Dec 1544 (after Robert's departure to England); nom. three times (1545 and 1546) to displace Robert; renounced claim to Robert, 6 Aug 1548; not prov, *see* Glasgow.<sup>18</sup> Minister of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh; nom. before 28 June 1587; declined to accept on royal terms<sup>19</sup> Minister at St Andrews; prov 5 Nov 1600; not cons as bishop of Caithness<sup>20</sup> Minister at Fettercairn; prov 12 Nov 1604, cons shortly before 3 May 1611.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
John Abernethy [Robert Hamilton] <sup>2</sup>	1616 <sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup>	dep. 1638
Patrick Forbes	7 May 1662 <sup>3</sup>	1679
Andrew Wood	trs 17 April 1680 <sup>4</sup>	dep at Revolution
DUNBLANE		
Lawrence	c 1161 <sup>5</sup>	—
Symon	c 1180	c 1195
W[ <sup>?</sup> illiam] <sup>6</sup>	—	—
Jonathan	by 1198	1210
Abraham	before 23 Jan. 1215	still bishop 1220
[Ralph] <sup>7</sup>		
Osbert	not before 1227 <sup>8</sup>	—
Clement	4 Sept. 1233 <sup>9</sup>	1256 or 1258
Robert de Prebenda	1259 <sup>10</sup>	—
William	before 18 Dec 1284 <sup>11</sup>	1296
Alpin	1296 <sup>12</sup>	—
Nicholas	before 13 Nov 1301 <sup>13</sup>	—
Nicholas de Balmyle	1307 <sup>14</sup>	—
Maurice	1322 <sup>15</sup>	before summer of 1347
William	before 23 Oct 1347 <sup>16</sup>	c 1361
Walter de Coventre	c 1361 <sup>17</sup>	after 27 March 1371
Andrew	c 1372 <sup>18</sup>	1380
Dougal	c 1380 <sup>19</sup>	—
Finlay	1403 <sup>20</sup>	1419
William Stephen	trs 30 Oct 1419 <sup>21</sup>	before June 1429
Michael Ochiltree	1430 <sup>22</sup>	by Oct. 1447
[Walter Stewart] <sup>23</sup>		

<sup>1</sup> Minister at Jedburgh; prov. 7 Dec 1616

<sup>2</sup> Minister at Glasford; nom 1638; "bishop elect" 6 Aug 1639; not cons., went to England, † before 1 Nov 1649

<sup>3</sup> Chaplain to earl of Balcarres at Breda, prov 11 March 1662.

<sup>4</sup> Trs from the Isles, † 1695

<sup>5</sup> Possibly also in 1155, but the MS evidence for 1155 suggests a name which began with M

<sup>6</sup> Of uncertain date; may have intervened between Symon and Jonathan

<sup>7</sup> El, resigned uncons c. 12 Jan 1226.

<sup>8</sup> Conf not before 1227; † 1231 (as canon of Holyrood)

<sup>9</sup> A Dominican, chosen by bishops of St Andrews, Brechin and Dunkeld under papal commission

<sup>10</sup> Dean of Dunblane, el before 2 Jan. 1259, cons at Rome?

<sup>11</sup> Abbot of Arbroath, el, resigned, prov and cons. (at Rome)

<sup>12</sup> Canon of Dunblane, el; conf and cons shortly before 16 Oct 1296

<sup>13</sup> Abbot of Arbroath, el, resigned, prov and cons (at Rome)

<sup>14</sup> Canon of Dunblane, el; conf and cons (papal letter from Poitiers) shortly before 11 Dec. 1307

<sup>15</sup> Abbot of Inchaffray, precentor of Dunblane; el before 5 Dec. 1318, res after litigation, along with competitor, prov and cons (at Avignon) shortly before 23 March 1322

<sup>16</sup> Canon of Dunblane, el., prov. and cons (at Avignon)

<sup>17</sup> Dean of Aberdeen, el; prov 18 June 1361.

<sup>18</sup> Archdeacon of Dunblane, el; prov. 27 April 1372

<sup>19</sup> Canon of Dunblane; el., prov. (Clem VII) 20 Sept 1380

<sup>20</sup> Archdeacon of Dunblane, el.; prov (Ben XIII) 10 Sept 1403.

<sup>21</sup> Trs from Orkney

<sup>22</sup> Dean of Dunblane; prov 22 June 1429; cons after 1 Sept 1429, "elect" in Vatican entry of 10 July 1430

<sup>23</sup> Archdeacon of Dunblane, nat son of "late Robert, King of Scots", post. by chapter

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated.</i>
Robert Lauder	1447 <sup>1</sup>	res. 1466
John Hepburn	before 21 June 1468 <sup>2</sup>	—
James Chisholm	after 11 July 1487 <sup>3</sup>	res 1526
William Chisholm	14 April 1527 <sup>4</sup>	before 14 Dec 1564
William Chisholm	coad. 1561 <sup>5</sup>	see vacant 1569

Andrew Graham	1575 <sup>6</sup>	res 1603
George Graham	before 3 May 1611 <sup>7</sup>	trs Orkney 1615
Adam Bellenden	before 3 April 1616 <sup>8</sup>	trs Aberdeen 1635
James Wedderburn	1636 <sup>9</sup>	dep. 1638
Robert Leighton	15 Dec 1661 <sup>10</sup>	trs Glasgow 1671
James Ramsay	4 Sept 1673 <sup>11</sup>	trs the Isles 1674
	res 26 April 1676	trs Ross 1684
Robert Douglas	trs 23 May 1684 <sup>12</sup>	dep at Revolution

## DUNKELD

Cormac	c 1114 <sup>13</sup>	1132
Gregory	before 1147	1169
Richard	10 Aug 1170 <sup>14</sup>	1178
[Walter de Bidun] <sup>15</sup>		
John the Scot	1183 <sup>16</sup>	1203
Richard de Prebenda	1203 <sup>17</sup>	April or May 1210
John de Leycester	by June 1212 <sup>18</sup>	7 Oct 1214

<sup>1</sup> Prov 27 Oct. 1447; cons at Rome.

<sup>2</sup> Prov. (on resignation of Robert) 12 Sept 1466

<sup>3</sup> Dean of Aberdeen, prov. (on death of John) 31 Jan 1487; † after 26 March 1534.

<sup>4</sup> Canon of Dunblane, prov 6 June 1526

<sup>5</sup> Canon of Dunblane; prov. coadjutor 2 June 1561, and *ep. Masilian in partibus infidelium*, see vacant by 25 Aug 1569; administrator of Vaison, 13 Nov. 1570, rehabilitated but act annulled, 29 May 1589; entered Carthusian order; † 26 Sept 1593

<sup>6</sup> Prov. (with order for cons.) 17 May 1575; adm to temp 28 July 1575; res before Feb 1603.

<sup>7</sup> Minister at Scone, prov Feb 1603

<sup>8</sup> Minister at Falkirk; prov 23 Sept 1615

<sup>9</sup> Dean of the Chapel Royal, Stirling; prov 11 Feb 1636, and cons shortly after; went to England after deposition, † 23 Sept 1639

<sup>10</sup> Principal of the Univ of Edinburgh, prov (with deanery of Chapel Royal) 12 Dec and cons (London) 15 Dec 1661, trs to Glasgow (q v.) but res Aug 1674, went to England, † 25 June 1684

<sup>11</sup> Minister at Hamilton, dean of Glasgow; prov. 22 July 1673; trs to Isles 28 July 1674

<sup>12</sup> Trs from Brechin, † 22 April 1716.

<sup>13</sup> Of the early bishops of Dunkeld from the time of Alexander I few particulars survive. Cormac is not designed as of Dunkeld before about 1127. Gregory was bishop before 1147, and died in 1169

<sup>14</sup> Chaplain of William the Lion

<sup>15</sup> Chancellor of William, el 1178 and † uncons. If the el. and death of Walter occurred in 1178, the see would appear to have been vacant for some years

<sup>16</sup> John the Scot, el of St. Andrews (q v) 1178, without possession; el. and conf 1183.

<sup>17</sup> El 1203.

<sup>18</sup> Archdeacon of Lothian; el. 22 July 1211.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated.</i>
Hugh de Sigillo [Matthew Scot] <sup>2</sup>	1214 <sup>1</sup>	1229
Gilbert	1229 <sup>3</sup>	1236
Geoffrey de Liberatione	1236 <sup>4</sup>	22 Nov 1249
Richard of Inverkeithing	1251-2 <sup>5</sup>	16 April 1272
Robert de Stuteville [Hugh de Strivelin] <sup>7</sup>	1273 <sup>6</sup>	1283
William	1283 <sup>8</sup>	c. 1287-8
Matthew de Crambeth [John de Leck] <sup>10</sup>	1288 <sup>9</sup>	before 28 Aug 1309
William Sinclair	1312 <sup>11</sup>	27 June 1337
Richard de Pilmor [Robert de Den] <sup>13</sup>	1344 <sup>12</sup>	1347
Duncan de Strathern	1347 <sup>14</sup>	c. 1354-5
John [John de Carrick] <sup>16</sup>	before 29 June 1355 <sup>15</sup>	after 20 July 1369
Michael de Monymusk [Andrew Umfray] <sup>18</sup>	1370-1 <sup>17</sup>	1 March 1377
John de Peblis [Robert de Derling] <sup>20</sup>	1384 <sup>19</sup>	before 1 Feb 1391
Robert Sinclair	trs 1 Feb 1391 <sup>21</sup>	before 27 Nov. 1398
Robert de Cardeny [Donald Macnach- tane] <sup>23</sup>	1399 <sup>22</sup>	16 or 17 Jan 1437

<sup>1</sup> El 1214<sup>2</sup> Chancellor of the king, el 1229 (cf Aberdeen), † uncons 1229<sup>3</sup> El 1229; buried 6 April 1236<sup>4</sup> Canon of Dunkeld and precentor of Glasgow, post (defect of birth) 1236, conf and cons. before 31 Dec 1236.<sup>5</sup> Chamberlain of the king, el. 1250; cons between 2 Aug 1251 and 2 Aug 1252.<sup>6</sup> Dean of Dunkeld, el.; conf and cons after papal commission of 7 May 1273.<sup>7</sup> El 1283; † uncons 1283<sup>8</sup> Dean of Dunkeld; el 1283, cons at Rome.<sup>9</sup> Dean of Aberdeen and canon of Dunkeld, el 1287-8; conf and cons (by Nicholas IV) 1288<sup>10</sup> Almoner of Ed II, el 1309 (apparently *after* William Sinclair); during litigation became archbishop of Dublin (18 May 1311)<sup>11</sup> Canon of Dunkeld; el 1309; conf and cons. (at papal court) before 8 May 1312<sup>12</sup> Precentor of Moray and canon of Aberdeen and Ross; el. 1337, prov (*auctoritate apostolica* after litigation) 5 July 1344; cons (at papal court) before 27 Sept 1344<sup>13</sup> Archdeacon of Dunkeld; el 1347 (in ignorance of reservation); † uncons before Oct 1349<sup>14</sup> Precentor of Moray; prov. 15 Oct. 1347<sup>15</sup> Precentor of Dunkeld, el (in ignorance of reservation), prov 18 May 1355.<sup>16</sup> (? Identical with chancellor of Scotland, 1370); "elect of Dunkeld" 1370, not conf.<sup>17</sup> Dean of Glasgow, prov (by reservation in John's lifetime) 13 Nov 1370<sup>18</sup> Dean of Dunkeld, el, prov 17 June 1377, † uncons.<sup>19</sup> Chancellor of the king, prov. before 27 March 1378; deprived (by Urban VI) before 30 Oct 1379; still *confirmatus* 19 March 1384<sup>20</sup> Prov by Urban VI, cons (at Rome) 30 Oct. 1379, suffragan of York<sup>21</sup> Trs from Orkney<sup>22</sup> Dean of Dunkeld; prov. 27 Nov 1398.<sup>23</sup> Dean of Dunkeld, el. 1437; † unconf. 1437

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
James Kennedy [Alexander de Lauder] <sup>2</sup> [Thomas Livingston] <sup>3</sup>	1438 <sup>1</sup>	trs St. Andrews 1440
James de Brois [Brew- hous] [William Turnbull] <sup>5</sup>	4 Feb 1442 <sup>4</sup>	trs Glasgow 1447
John Ralston Thomas Lauder [Thomas] <sup>8</sup>	1448 <sup>6</sup> before 22 June 1452 <sup>7</sup>	c 1451-2 res 1475
James Livingston [Alexander Inghis] <sup>10</sup>	30 June 1476 <sup>9</sup>	28 Aug. 1483
George Brown [Andrew Stewart] <sup>12</sup>	13 June 1484 <sup>11</sup>	14 Jan 1515
Gavin Douglas Robert Cockburn George Crichton John Hamilton [Donald Campbell] <sup>17</sup>	21 Sept 1516 <sup>13</sup> trs 27 April 1524 <sup>14</sup> c. 1526 <sup>15</sup> 22 Aug. 1546 <sup>16</sup>	1522 12 April 1526 before 20 Jan 1544 trs St Andrews 1547
Robert Crichton	c 1552 <sup>18</sup>	forfeited 30 Aug 1571
James Paton	1572 <sup>19</sup>	20 July 1596
Peter Rollock	1585 <sup>20</sup>	res Feb 1607
James Nicolson	1607 <sup>21</sup>	17 Aug 1607

<sup>1</sup> Canon of Dunkeld, el, prov 1 July 1437; cons. between 16 May and 7 July 1438.

<sup>2</sup> Archdeacon of Dunkeld; el May, 1440, prov. 6 June 1440, † uncons. 11 Oct 1440.

<sup>3</sup> Abbot of Dundrennan, prov (Felix V) 29 Nov 1440; cons without possession, "bishop of Dunkeld in the universal church"; † c 8 April 1460.

<sup>4</sup> Archdeacon of Dunkeld; el 1440, prov 6 Feb 1441

<sup>5</sup> Archdeacon of Lothian, privy seal; prov 10 Feb 1447, trs to Glasgow.

<sup>6</sup> Dean of Dunkeld, secretary; prov. 27 Oct 1447; cons. in or before April 1448.

<sup>7</sup> Master of hospital of Soltre, preceptor of James II; prov 28 April 1452; cons before 22 June 1452, † 4 Nov 1481

<sup>8</sup> Thomas (? Spens, bishop of Aberdeen), paid services 3 Feb 1464, but money restored as see not vacant

<sup>9</sup> Dean of Dunkeld, prov 2 Oct. 1475

<sup>10</sup> Dean of Dunkeld, archdeacon of St Andrews, el Sept 1483, not conf

<sup>11</sup> Chancellor of Aberdeen, prov. (being at Rome) 22 Oct 1483, cons at Rome

<sup>12</sup> Canon of Dunkeld (*licet non in sacris*), post 1515, see Carithness

<sup>13</sup> Provost of St Giles, postulate of Arbroath, nom (by Margaret Tudor) 17 Jan. 1515, prov. 25 May 1515; † (London) between 10 and 19 Sept. 1522.

<sup>14</sup> Trs from Ross

<sup>15</sup> Abbot of Holyrood, prov. 25 June 1526.

<sup>16</sup> Abbot of Paisley; nom. (had temp. 20 Jan) 24 Jan 1544; prov 17 Dec. 1544

<sup>17</sup> Abbot of Cupar, nom by Regent Arran; prolonged controversy.

<sup>18</sup> Provost of St Giles, Edinburgh, nom 13 Jan 1542-3 as successor to George, prov. 17 March 1543-4, cons (at Rome?) between 19 June 1551 and 19 June 1552; adm 1554, forfeited 1571, restored to temp 22 Aug 1584, † shortly before 26 March 1585

<sup>19</sup> Minister at Muckhart, nom 8 Sept 1571 (after forfeiture 30 Aug. of Crichton), prov (with order for cons) 20 June 1572; adm 27 April 1573

<sup>20</sup> Advocate, order for cons as elect 26 March 1585, "a bishop in respect of the benefice, but never a minister" (Calderwood), † 30 June 1632

<sup>21</sup> A minister of the King's House, prov 23 April 1607.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Alexander Lindsay	before 3 May 1611 <sup>1</sup>	dep 1638
George Haliburton	7 May 1662 <sup>2</sup>	5 April 1665
Henry Guthrie	24 Aug. 1665 <sup>3</sup>	before 20 Dec. 1676
William Lindsay	26 May 1677 <sup>4</sup>	1679
Andrew Bruce	28 Oct 1679 <sup>5</sup>	dep 3 June 1686
John Hamilton	4 Nov 1686 <sup>6</sup>	before 1 Dec 1690

## EDINBURGH

William Forbes	28 Jan 1634 <sup>7</sup>	12 April 1634
David Lindsay	trs 16 Sept 1634 <sup>8</sup>	dep 1638
George Wishart	3 June 1662 <sup>9</sup>	1671
Alexander Young	14 July 1672 <sup>10</sup>	trs Ross 1679
John Paterson	trs 29 May 1679 <sup>11</sup>	trs Glasgow 1687
Alexander Rose	trs. 31 Dec 1687 <sup>12</sup>	dep at Revolution

## GALLOWAY [CANDIDA CASA: WHITHORN]

Gilla-Aldan	1133-40 <sup>13</sup>	—
Christian	19 Dec 1154 <sup>14</sup>	7 Oct 1186
John	17 Sept 1189	1209 [early]
Walter	1209 <sup>15</sup>	1235 <sup>16</sup>
Gilbert	2 Sept 1235 <sup>18</sup>	1253
Henry	7 Feb 1255 <sup>17</sup>	1 Nov 1293
Thomas de Kirkcudbright	10 Oct 1294 <sup>18</sup>	after 12 July 1319
Simon de Wedale	1 Feb 1326-7 <sup>19</sup>	11 March 1355
Michael Mackenlagh	12 July 1355 <sup>20</sup>	after 17 Jan 1358
Thomas	1359 <sup>21</sup>	after 2 Sept 1362

<sup>1</sup> Minister of St Madoes, prov 28 Dec 1607, after deposition remained minister at St Madoes; † Oct 1639

<sup>2</sup> Minister at Perth, prov 18 Jan. 1662

<sup>3</sup> Minister at Kilspindie, prov 30 June 1665

<sup>4</sup> Minister at Perth, prov 7 May 1677; † shortly before 15 April 1679

<sup>5</sup> Minister at St Andrews; prov 5 Sept 1679, after deposition trs to Orkney

<sup>6</sup> Minister of the Tolbooth Church, Edinburgh, prov 15 Oct. 1686.

<sup>7</sup> Minister in St Giles, Edinburgh, see erected 29 Sept 1633, prov. 26 Jan 1634

<sup>8</sup> Trs from Brechin, went to England after deposition, † Dec 1641

<sup>9</sup> Lecturer at St Nicholas and St Andrews, Newcastle, prov 18 Jan 1662, buried 29 July 1671

<sup>10</sup> Minister at St. Andrews and archdeacon, prov 11 July 1672

<sup>11</sup> Trs from Galloway

<sup>12</sup> Trs from Moray, nom 25 July 1687, el 21 Dec, † 20 March 1720

<sup>13</sup> Cons by York <sup>14</sup> Cons by authority of York

<sup>15</sup> *Scotichronicon* notes the death of "William"

<sup>16</sup> Monk of Melrose, el (by clergy and people) 25 Feb 1235, cons. by York

<sup>17</sup> Abbot of Holyrood, el 1253 (York registers give el 11 Feb and conf 24 Feb. 1255)

<sup>18</sup> Chaplain of Robert Bruce, el 1294

<sup>19</sup> Abbot of Holyrood, el (? by clergy and people) before 8 July 1321, seeking conf. and cons from pope, 19 April 1323, el 23 Sept 1326, conf (by York) 16 Dec 1326

<sup>20</sup> Prior of Whithorn; el. before 4 June 1355; conf. 26 June 1355

<sup>21</sup> Rector of Kirkcolm, prov. (after el of another, Thomas Macdowel) before 31 Dec. 1359, cons (Avignon) before that date, concurrent letters to York



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION.	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Adam de Lanark [Oswald] <sup>2</sup> [Ingeram de Kethenys] <sup>3</sup>	1364 <sup>1</sup>	1378
Thomas de Rossy Elisæus Adougan [Gilbert Caven] <sup>6</sup>	before 16 July 1380 <sup>4</sup> 1406 <sup>5</sup>	c 1406 —
Thomas de Butil Alexander Vaus Thomas Spens [Thomas Vaus] <sup>10</sup>	before 20 June 1415 <sup>7</sup> trs 4 Dec 1422 <sup>8</sup> 1450-1 <sup>9</sup>	1422 res 8 Jan 1450 trs Aberdeen 1457
Ninian Spot George Vaus [James Betoun] <sup>13</sup>	before 16 April 1459 <sup>11</sup> 1483 <sup>12</sup>	after 12 June 1480 1508
David Arnot Henry Wemyss Andrew Durie Alexander Gordon <sup>17</sup>	1509 <sup>14</sup> 1526 <sup>15</sup> 1541 <sup>16</sup> <i>see</i> Glasgow n. 35	res 1525 before 25 May 1541 c Sept 1558 11 Nov 1575
John Gordon <sup>18</sup>	?	res before 8 July 1586

<sup>1</sup> A Dominican, prov 17 Nov 1363, cons before 20 Feb. 1364, † between 27 March and 31 Oct 1378

<sup>2</sup> Prior of Glenluce; el. by chapter, prov (Urban VI) on death of Adam, deprived (Clem VII); acted as suffragan of York

<sup>3</sup> Archdeacon of Dunkeld, prov (Clem. VII) on resort of Oswald to Urban VI, renounced right

<sup>4</sup> A Franciscan, apostolic penitentiary, prov under commission of Clem VII dated 15 July 1379, on death of Adam and renunciation of Ingeram; prov ratified 29 Oct 1381

<sup>5</sup> Provost of Lincluden; prov (Ben XIII, on death of Thomas) 28 May 1406, cons soon after

<sup>6</sup> El. by chapter, not prov.

<sup>7</sup> Archdeacon of Whithorn, papal auditor, prov (Ben XIII) 14 June 1414.

<sup>8</sup> Trs from Carthness.

<sup>9</sup> Precentor of Moray, apostolic prothonotary, prov 8 Jan. 1449-50, cons between 2 April 1450 and 1 April 1451

<sup>10</sup> Dean of Glasgow, prov (same day as trs of Spens) 21 Nov. 1457, not cons

<sup>11</sup> Canon of Dunkeld, comptroller; prov 15 Dec 1458; see becomes suffragan of St Andrews 17 Aug. 1472

<sup>12</sup> Parson of Wigton, prov. (on death of Ninian) 9 Dec 1482; † shortly before 29 Jan 1508, became (3 July 1504) *ex officio* dean of the Chapel Royal thereafter see commonly described as the bishopric of Galloway and the Chapel Royal.

<sup>13</sup> Abbot of Dunfermline, lord treasurer, nom 1 March 1508; prov. 12 May 1508, el. (9 Nov. 1508) to Glasgow

<sup>14</sup> Abbot of Cambuskenneth, nom Nov 1508, prov 29 Jan 1509, res (with pensionary rights) 1525, † before 25 Aug 1537.

<sup>15</sup> Archdeacon of Whithorn; prov 23 or 24 Jan 1526.

<sup>16</sup> Abbot of Melrose, nom 3 July 1541, prov 22 Aug 1541; † c Sept. 1558

<sup>17</sup> Archbishop of Athens, nom probably before 18 March 1559; still "elect" 5 March 1564; had grant (20 Dec 1564) of the bishopric from Mary, vacant by decease of Andrew and by renunciation of Archibald Craufurd, rector of Eglisshame, "*nuper provisus*", resigned in favour of son John, 4 Jan. 1568, but must have recovered possession (*see* Roger *infra*)

<sup>18</sup> Son of the archbishop of Athens, prov (on his father's res.) 4 Jan 1568, followed Mary and went (1572) to France (*see* Alexander), as bishop granted charter (Paris) 30 Nov 1582, dean of Salisbury, Oct 1603, † 3 Sept 1619.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
[Roger Gordon] <sup>1</sup>		
[George Gordon] <sup>2</sup>		
Gavin Hamilton	21 Oct 1610 <sup>3</sup>	Feb 1612
William Cowper	4 Oct 1612 <sup>4</sup>	15 Feb. 1619
Andrew Lamb	trs 4 Aug 1619 <sup>5</sup>	1634
Thomas Sydsenf	trs 30 Aug 1635 <sup>6</sup>	dep. 1638
James Hamilton	15 Dec. 1661 <sup>7</sup>	14 Aug 1674 -
John Paterson	May 1675 <sup>8</sup>	trs Edinburgh 1679
Arthur Rose	trs. 5 Sept 1679 <sup>9</sup>	trs. Glasgow 1679
James Aitken	trs 6 Feb 1680 <sup>10</sup>	28 Oct. 1679
John Gordon	1688 <sup>11</sup>	dep at Revolution

## THE ISLES [SUDREYS SODOR]

Roolwer	before 1080 <sup>12</sup>	—
William	—	—
Hamond	—	—
Wimund <sup>3</sup>	1109-14 <sup>7</sup>	dep 1138-40 <sup>7</sup>
John	c. 1151 <sup>13</sup>	—
Gamaliel	bet. 1154 and 1161	—
Ragnald	—	—
Christian	—	—
Michael	—	1193 or 1203
Nicholas	1210	1217
Nicholas II	before 9 Nov 1219 <sup>14</sup>	—
Reginald <sup>15</sup>	—	—
Simon	1229-30 <sup>16</sup>	29 Feb 1248
[Lawrence] <sup>17</sup>		
Richard	1253 <sup>18</sup>	c. 1274-5
[Gilbert] <sup>19</sup>		

<sup>1</sup> Minister at Whithorn, had warrant for cons as elect (vacancy by death of Alex) 17 Sept. 1578

<sup>2</sup> Son of the archbishop of Athens, prov (on res of John, with Tongland) 8 July 1586, not cons.

<sup>3</sup> Minister at Hamilton, prov (with Whithorn priory, Glenluce and Dundrennan) 3 March 1605, cons London

<sup>4</sup> Minister at Perth, prov (with Whithorn priory) 31 July 1612

<sup>5</sup> Trs from Brechin

<sup>6</sup> Trs. from Brechin, inst 19 Nov 1635, later bishop of Orkney (1661)

<sup>7</sup> Minister at Cambsunethan, prov 14 Nov 1661

<sup>8</sup> Minister in St Giles, Edinburgh, prov 23 Oct 1674

<sup>9</sup> Trs from Argyll

<sup>10</sup> Trs from Moray

<sup>11</sup> Lately chaplain at New York, nom 3 Dec 1687, prov. 4 Feb. 1688, and cons soon after; after deposition went to Ireland, then to France, entered Roman church, 17 April 1704, † (Rome) 1726

<sup>12</sup> The *Chronicle of Man* names Roolwer, William and Hamond

<sup>13</sup> Cons by York, does not appear in the *Chronicle*, which mentions Gamaliel (cons. by York), Ragnald, Christian, Michael († 1193 according to Munch's chronology and Nicholas Kolsrud puts Ragnald before Gamaliel

<sup>14</sup> Of Melsa, abbot of Furness, el on death of Nicholas (I) by the monks of Furness ("to whom pertained the election"), conf and cons by archbishop of Dublin

<sup>15</sup> Seems to have had a York contemporary, John, found in 1230 Kolsrud places Reginald as a York bishop before Nicholas II

<sup>16</sup> Cons by Nidaros, had charge of Lismore (Argyll) of which he was relieved in 1236

<sup>17</sup> Archdeacon of Man, el on death of Simon, † uncons 1249

<sup>18</sup> Canon of St Andrews, prov (no reference to el) and cons at papal court (by Nidaros) shortly before 14 March 1253

<sup>19</sup> Abbot of Rushen, el by clergy and people; not accepted by Alex. III of Scotland

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Mark	1275 <sup>1</sup>	c. 1303
Alan	c. 1304-5	15 Feb 1321
Gilbert Maclelan	before 16 Dec 1324 <sup>2</sup>	c. 1327
Bernard de Linton	before 12 Nov. 1328 <sup>3</sup>	1331
Thomas	1331 <sup>4</sup>	20 Sept 1348
William Russell	1349 <sup>5</sup>	21 April 1374
John Donegan	25 Nov 1374 <sup>6</sup>	[trs 1392]
Michael	trs 15 July 1387 <sup>7</sup>	after 1409
John Sproten	1392 <sup>8</sup>	—
Conrad <sup>9</sup>	—	—
Theodore Bloc <sup>10</sup>	—	—
Richard Messing [not Payl] [Michael Ochiltre] <sup>12</sup>	trs. 1410 <sup>11</sup>	1421
Michael Anchire	1422 <sup>13</sup>	—
Angus	bet. 11 and 28 Feb 1428 <sup>14</sup>	1441
John Hectoris [McCachane] Macgilleon	1441 <sup>15</sup>	—
Angus	27 Sept 1472 <sup>16</sup>	1486
John Campbell	1487 <sup>17</sup>	14 June 1510
George Hepburn [John Campbell] <sup>18</sup>	before 4 July 1511 <sup>18</sup>	9 Sept 1513

<sup>1</sup> Cons. by Nidaros

<sup>2</sup> Cons. by Nidaros; on record 16 Dec. 1324, and 30 July 1326.

<sup>3</sup> Abbot of Arbroath, chancellor of Robert I., el before 14 Jan 1328, ceased to be chancellor before 3 July 1328; † in or before May 1331.

<sup>4</sup> Canon of Dunkeld; prov 10 June 1331

<sup>5</sup> Abbot of Rushen; el by clergy of Man 1348; prov 22 April 1349, cons probably 4 May 1349, concurrent letters to William de Montacute, lord of Man, Robert Stewart, lord of Bute, and John Macdonald, lord of Isle; said to be first bishop of Sodor cons. at papal court and not by Nidaros; permitted to offer obedience to Nidaros by proxy

<sup>6</sup> Archdeacon of Down; el (according to *Chr of Man*) 31 May 1374, by clergy of Man, prov (no reference to el) 6 Nov. 1374; cons. (Avignon) 25 Nov. 1374, as papal not recognized in Scottish portion of dioc and deposed by Clem. VII, still bishop of Sodor 1392, trs "ad ecclesiam Cathadensem" 27 Sept. 1392. With the Schism the diocese begins to disintegrate, separation of the Scottish and English portions is clear after the return of James I from captivity in 1424.

<sup>7</sup> Archbishop of Cashel; trs Clem VII, recognized in Scottish portion of diocese; alive 1 Nov 1409

<sup>8</sup> Dominican; prov. (Bon IX) 27 Sept. 1392, released

<sup>9</sup> Cistercian; prov (Bon. IX) 9 Jan 1402

<sup>10</sup> Crucifer; prov. (Bon IX) 16 April 1402

<sup>11</sup> Trs from Dromore; prov (John XXIII) 30 May 1410; his vicar-general to act as ordinary of Iona 6 Dec 1421

<sup>12</sup> Canon (afterwards bishop) of Dunblane, prov without effect before 20 April 1422

<sup>13</sup> Priest of Dublin, prov (on death of Richard) 20 April 1422.

<sup>14</sup> Rector of St Columba, Argyll, prov 19 June 1426, bulls released 2 Feb. 1428

<sup>15</sup> Prov. (on death of Angus) 2 Oct 1441, in prov of Nidaros 29 Nov. 1441 (*Vat reg*); concurrent letter to James, king of Scots

<sup>16</sup> Prov. 3 Aug. 1471; see placed under St Andrews 17 Aug 1472

<sup>17</sup> Archdeacon of Lismore (Argyll); prov. (on death of Angus) 18 Jan. 1487

<sup>18</sup> Abbot of Arbroath, nom 21 June 1510; prov 10 Feb. 1511; † Flodden

<sup>19</sup> Nom. before 17 Sept 1514, prov but not cons, res. with pension, still held 7 Feb. 1554

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Ferquhard McCachane	1530 <sup>1</sup>	c 1549
Roderick MacIene	1550 <sup>2</sup>	—
Alexander Gordon	trs 1553 <sup>3</sup>	see Galloway
ENGLISH SUCCESSION		
John Burgherlin	1425 <sup>4</sup>	—
Richard Payl	c 1429 <sup>5</sup>	—
[John Bourgherssh or Burwais] <sup>6</sup>		
John Seyre [Feyre]	1435 <sup>7</sup>	—
Thomas Burton <sup>8</sup>	1455 <sup>9</sup>	—
Thomas Kirkham	1458 <sup>10</sup>	—
Richard Oldham	1478 <sup>11</sup>	13 Oct 1485
Hugh Blackleach [not Hesketh]	1487 <sup>12</sup>	—
Hugh Hesketh	1513 <sup>13</sup>	—
John Howden	1523 <sup>14</sup>	—
John Carswell <sup>15</sup>	—	before 20 Sept 1572
John Campbell	1573 <sup>16</sup>	before 12 Feb 1605
Andrew Knox	2 April 1605 <sup>17</sup>	trs Raphoe 26 June 1611
Thomas Knox	1619 <sup>18</sup>	1628

<sup>1</sup> Monk of Iona, prov 17 Feb 1530, proposed (1544) to resign in favour of the succeeding, James V writes (1 Nov 1529) that see has been vacant for 18 years, and Ferquhard, a Benedictine, has left his letters unused for 14 months, recommends James Stewart, com of Dryburgh, writes again (20 Feb 1532) after promotion of "Farquhard Farquhard Hectoris" that F. cannot wear the rochet as the people are unfamiliar with bishops and suspicious of them (He is the "Certardus" of Brady and Stubbs)

<sup>2</sup> Elect of Clonmacnoise, prov (on death of Ferquhard) 5 March 1550

<sup>3</sup> Archbishop of Athens, prov 26 Nov 1553 (Keith), "lately provided" 7 Feb. 1554, "postulate" 24 July 1555, see Galloway

## ENGLISH SUCCESSION 1425-1542

<sup>4</sup> Franciscan, prov 20 July 1425.

<sup>5</sup> Or Pulley; was bishop in 1429

<sup>6</sup> Cluniac, prov (on death of Richard) 22 April 1433, † uncons

<sup>7</sup> Dominican, prov 10 Oct and cons (Florence) 11 Nov 1435

<sup>8</sup> Before Burton Stubbs has John Green, bishop of Kilfenora (*Fimaboren. alias Insulan*) in Ireland

<sup>9</sup> Franciscan; prov (on death of John) 25 Sept 1455

<sup>10</sup> Abbot of Vale Royal, prov (to "church of Sodor in Isle of Man, in prov of York") 21 June 1458

<sup>11</sup> Abbot of Chester, prov (on death of Thomas) 11 Feb. 1478

<sup>12</sup> Prov 4 April 1487

<sup>13</sup> Prov 15 April 1513 (Stubbs confuses Hesketh and Blackleach)

<sup>14</sup> Dominican, prov. (on death of Hugh) 19 June 1523, during whose episcopate Man was included by act of parl (1542) in the prov of York, but see C P R, viii, 463, Thomas Kirkham *supra* and *Ap Camera and Sc Benefices*, p 74.

<sup>15</sup> Superintendent of Argyll and the Isles, prov (with Iona) 24 March 1567, claim by Lachlan McLean renounced 21 May 1567

<sup>16</sup> Prior of Ardhattan, prov (with order for cons) 22 Jan 1573, adm to temp 13 Oct 1573

<sup>17</sup> Minister at Paisley; prov. 12 Feb 1605, trs. Raphoe 1611 and retained Isles for more than 7 years, † 1632

<sup>18</sup> Minister in Tree, dean of the Isles; prov 24 Feb. 1619

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION.	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
John Leslie	1628 <sup>1</sup>	trs Raphoe 1633
Neil Campbell	1634 <sup>2</sup>	dep 1638
Robert Wallace	7 May 1662 <sup>3</sup>	16 May 1669
James Ramsay	trs 28 July 1674 <sup>4</sup>	restored Dunblane, 1676
Andrew Wood	1677 <sup>5</sup>	trs Caithness 1680
Archibald Graham [or McIlvernock]	1680 <sup>6</sup>	dep at Revolution

## MORAY

Gregory <sup>7</sup>	—	—
William <sup>8</sup>	—	c 1161-2
Felix	c. 1164	1171
Simon de Tonei	23 Jan 1172 <sup>9</sup>	17 Sept. 1184
Richard	15 March 1187 <sup>10</sup>	1203
Brice	1203 <sup>11</sup>	1222
Andrew de Moravia	before 10 April 1224 <sup>12</sup>	after 18 Sept 1242
Simon	1244 <sup>13</sup>	1251
[Ralph] <sup>14</sup>		
Archibald	1253 <sup>15</sup>	9 Dec 1298
David de Moravia	28 June 1299 <sup>16</sup>	9 Jan 1326
John de Pilmor	30 March 1326 <sup>17</sup>	28 Sept 1362
Alexander Bur	1362 <sup>18</sup>	15 May 1397
William de Spyny	16 Sept 1397 <sup>19</sup>	2 Aug 1406
John de Innes	23 Jan 1407 <sup>20</sup>	25 April 1414
Henry de Lychtoun	1415 <sup>21</sup>	trs Aberdeen 1422
Columba de Dunbar	after 15 Dec 1422 <sup>22</sup>	1435
John de Winchester	9 May 1437 <sup>23</sup>	22 April 1460
[Robert Forster] <sup>24</sup>		
James Stewart	before 12 Dec. 1460 <sup>25</sup>	res. 21 June 1462

<sup>1</sup> Rector of St Martins in the Vintry, London; prov 17 Aug. 1628; bishop of Clogher 17 June 1661, † 8 Sept. 1671.

<sup>2</sup> Minister at Glassary; prov 21 Jan 1634

<sup>3</sup> Minister at Barnwell, order for cons 19 March 1662

<sup>4</sup> Trs from Dunblane (q v)

<sup>5</sup> Minister at Dunbar, prov 1 Feb 1677

<sup>6</sup> Minister at Rothesay, prov 30 May 1680, † 28 June 1702.

<sup>7</sup> Found as bishop of Moray in 1124.

<sup>8</sup> Occurs c 1150, was legate of Alexander III to Scotland (27 Nov. 1159), the pope signifying consent should he be chosen for St Andrews.

<sup>9</sup> Abbot of Coggeshall, el 1171

<sup>10</sup> El 1 March 1187.

<sup>11</sup> Prior of Lesmahagow; el. 1203

<sup>12</sup> El before 12 May 1223.

<sup>13</sup> Dean of Moray; el before 3 March 1244, conf by commission of Innocent IV of that date

<sup>14</sup> Canon of Lincoln; el but apparently not conf.

<sup>15</sup> Dean of Moray, cons before end of Nov. 1253

<sup>16</sup> Canon of Moray, el. 1298-9; prov (*potestatis plenitudine*) on defect of el and res, and cons at Rome

<sup>17</sup> Canon of Ross, prov. (by reservation), cons at Avignon.

<sup>18</sup> Archdeacon of Moray, el 1362; prov 23 Dec 1362, cons at Avignon by Urban V about same date

<sup>19</sup> Prov (Ben XIII) 1 Sept. 1397, cons at Avignon

<sup>20</sup> Dean of Ross, el, prov. (Ben XIII) 12 Jan 1407, cons at Avignon.

<sup>21</sup> Canon of Moray, el. 18 May 1414, prov (Ben XIII) before 4 March 1415; cons (by Ben XIII) about same time.

<sup>22</sup> Dean of the collegiate church of Dunbar, prov. 3 April 1422.

<sup>23</sup> Provost of the collegiate church of Lincluden, el; prov. 23 March 1436.

<sup>24</sup> Kinsman of the king; supplicated (23 March 1461) that Moray was "committed" to him, but that the king supported another.

<sup>25</sup> Dean of Moray, prov 19 May 1460, † 1466.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
David Stewart	after 5 June 1463 <sup>1</sup>	1476
William de Tulloch	trs 12 Feb 1477 <sup>2</sup>	1482
Andrew Stewart	c 1487 <sup>3</sup>	29 Sept. 1501
Andrew Forman	1502 <sup>4</sup>	trs. St Andrews 1514
James Hepburn	1516 <sup>5</sup>	Nov 1524
Robert Shaw	before 29 Oct. 1525 <sup>6</sup>	before Nov 1527.
Alexander Stewart	before 16 April 1532 <sup>7</sup>	19 Dec 1537
Patrick Hepburn	1538 <sup>8</sup>	20 June 1573
George Douglas	1574 <sup>9</sup>	28 Dec 1589
Alexander Douglas	15 March 1611 <sup>10</sup>	11 May 1623
John Guthrie	bet 26 Aug. and 13 Oct 1623 <sup>11</sup>	dep 1638
Murdo Mackenzie	7 May 1662 <sup>12</sup>	trs Orkney 1677
James Aitken	1677 <sup>13</sup>	trs Galloway 1680
Colin Falconer	trs 17 March 1680 <sup>14</sup>	11 Nov. 1686
Alexander Rose	1 May 1687 <sup>15</sup>	trs Edinburgh 1687
William Hay	11 March 1688 <sup>16</sup>	dep at Revolution

## ORKNEY

Ralph	3 March 1073 <sup>17</sup>	—
Roger	bet 1101 and 1108	—
Ralph Nowell	bet 1109 and 1114	—
William <sup>1</sup>	—	1168
William <sup>1</sup>	—	c. 1188
Bjarni	—	15 Sept 1223
Jofreyrr	1224	1247
Henry	1248 <sup>18</sup>	1269
Peter	1270	1284
Dolgfinnr	1286	1309
William	1310	—

<sup>1</sup> Canon of Moray; prov 21 June 1462<sup>2</sup> Trs from Orkney<sup>3</sup> Dean of Moray; prov (on death of William without the Roman court)<sup>12</sup> Aug 1482, see still vacant 22 Dec. 1485, but filled by Nov 1487<sup>4</sup> Prior of May (Pittenweem), post by 8 Oct 1501, prov 26 Nov 1501<sup>5</sup> Rector of Parton; post by 12 Feb. 1516, prov 14 May 1516<sup>6</sup> Abbot of Paisley, nom. 11 Jan 1525, prov. 17 May 1525.<sup>7</sup> Dean of Brechin; prov 13 Sept 1529<sup>8</sup> Prior of St Andrews, nom 1 March 1538; prov. 14 June 1538<sup>9</sup> Commendator of Arbroath, prov. (with order for cons) 5 Feb and adm to temp 23 March 1574. temporalities erected into barony of Spynie 6 May 1590<sup>10</sup> Minister at Elgin, prov (with Beaully priory) 30 Nov. 1602<sup>11</sup> Minister in St Giles, Edinburgh; prov 16 Aug 1623, † 23 Aug 1649<sup>12</sup> Minister at Elgin, prov 18 Jan. 1662<sup>13</sup> Rector of Winfrith, Dorset, prov 7 May 1677.<sup>14</sup> Trs. from Argyll, inst 5 Sept 1680<sup>15</sup> Principal of St Mary's College, St Andrews, prov 8 March 1687.<sup>16</sup> Minister at Perth; prov 4 Feb 1688; had £100 ster from Anne, 28 June 1705, † 19 March 1707<sup>17</sup> Ralph (not the first of the York line) was consecrated at York, as were Roger and Ralph Nowell. Meanwhile William († 1168), who was styled *primus episcopus* and was said to have ruled 66 years, seems to have held the see when it was placed under Trondhjem (1152). Another William is said to have died in 1188<sup>18</sup> Canon of Orkney, post. (defect of birth) 1247.

BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
William <sup>1</sup> [John] <sup>2</sup>	—	c 1382-3
Robert Sinclair [Henry] <sup>4</sup> [Alexander Vaus] <sup>5</sup> [John Pak] <sup>6</sup>	1384 <sup>3</sup>	trs Dunkeld 1391
William Stephen Thomas de Tulloch William de Tulloch Andrew Painter Edward Stewart John Beynstoun Robert Maxwell Robert Reid Adam Bothwell	1415 <sup>7</sup> by June 1420 <sup>8</sup> before 21 July 1462 <sup>9</sup> 1477 <sup>10</sup> coad 1500 <sup>11</sup> coad 1524 <sup>12</sup> 1526 <sup>13</sup> 27 Nov 1541 <sup>14</sup> 1559 <sup>15</sup>	trs Dunblane 1419 res 1461 trs Moray 1477 after Nov 1503 before 10 April 1528 c 1526 c. 1540-1 6 Sept 1558 23 Aug 1593
James Law George Graham [Robert Barron] <sup>18</sup> Thomas Sydsenf Andrew Honyman Murdo Mackenzie Andrew Bruce	before 3 May 1611 <sup>16</sup> trs 26 Aug 1615 <sup>17</sup> trs 1661 <sup>19</sup> 11 April 1664 <sup>20</sup> trs 13 Feb 1677 <sup>21</sup> trs 10 Aug. 1688 <sup>22</sup>	trs Glasgow 1615 dep. 1638 29 Sept 1663 21 Feb 1676 17 Feb 1688 dep at Revolution

<sup>1</sup> Successor of the foregoing

<sup>2</sup> Rector of Fetlar, papal bishop; el on death of William; prov. 10 Feb 1384, trs to Greenland 9 March 1394

<sup>3</sup> Dean of Moray, el before 28 Nov. 1383; prov. (Clem VII) 27 Jan 1384

<sup>4</sup> Bishop of Greenland, papal bishop; trs 9 March 1394; † before Aug. 1396.

<sup>5</sup> Prov (Ben XIII), see vacant since trs of Robert shortly before. 12 Feb 1408, not cons, prov Caithness 4 May 1414, with administration of Orkney for two years

<sup>6</sup> Monk of Colchester; papal bishop, prov. 21 Aug. 1396.

<sup>7</sup> Canon of Moray, prov (Ben. XIII) 13 Nov 1415, trs by Martin V to Dunblane

<sup>8</sup> Prov. (Martin V) 19 Aug 1418 (vacancy by death of John)

<sup>9</sup> Canon of Orkney, prov (on res of Thomas) 11 Dec 1461, Orkney placed under St Andrews 17 Aug 1472

<sup>10</sup> Canon of Orkney, prov 12 Feb. 1477

<sup>11</sup> Nom coadjutor and successor 8 April 1498; prov 10 July 1500

<sup>12</sup> Prov coadjutor and successor 24 (or 27) April 1524

<sup>13</sup> Chancellor of Moray; nom before 13 Feb 1526, prov 9 April 1526

<sup>14</sup> Abbot of Kinloss, nom 5 April 1541, prov 20 July 1541, president of College of Justice c 1548-9

<sup>15</sup> Canon of Glasgow; prov. 2 Aug 1559; adm. to temp 14 Oct. 1559

<sup>16</sup> Minister at Kirkhston, prov. 28 Feb 1605, mortification of patrimony of see 4 Oct 1614

<sup>17</sup> Trs. from Dunblane; † before 19 Dec 1643.

<sup>18</sup> Professor of Divinity, Marischal College, Aberdeen, nom 1639, † uncons 19 Aug. 1639

<sup>19</sup> Bishop (dep) of Galloway, prov 14 Nov 1661

<sup>20</sup> Minister at St Andrews and archdeacon, prov 14 Jan 1664.

<sup>21</sup> Trs from Moray; inst 5 Sept 1677

<sup>22</sup> Trs from Dunkeld, nom 7 May 1688, trs 10 Aug 1688, † 18 March 1699

BISHOPS.	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION.	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
ROSS		
Macbeth <sup>1</sup>	—	—
Symeon <sup>2</sup>	—	—
Gregory	1161 <sup>3</sup>	1194-5
Reginald	10 Sept 1195 <sup>4</sup>	13 Dec 1213
[Andrew de Moravia] <sup>5</sup>	[?] 1214 <sup>6</sup>	—
Robert	c 1249-50	1270 or 1271
Robert	1272 <sup>7</sup>	1274
Matthew	1275 <sup>8</sup>	—
Robert	before 27 Jan 1297 <sup>9</sup>	c. 1324-5
Thomas de Donde		
[John de Pilmor] <sup>10</sup>		
Roger	before 19 May 1325 <sup>11</sup>	res before Nov 1350
Alexander Steward	1351 <sup>12</sup>	c 1370-1
Alexander de Kylwos	1371 <sup>13</sup>	6 July 1398
Alexander	1398 <sup>14</sup>	1417
[Thomas Lyel] <sup>15</sup>		
[Griffin] <sup>16</sup>		
John Bulloch	bet 16 July and 16 Aug 1420 <sup>17</sup>	[or res] 1440
[Andrew de Munro] <sup>18</sup>		
Thomas de Tullach	c 1440 <sup>19</sup>	c 1460
Henry Cockburn	1461 <sup>20</sup>	after 15 July 1476
John Wodman	1477 <sup>21</sup>	—
Wilham Elphinstone <sup>22</sup>	—	—
Thomas Hay	1483 <sup>23</sup>	—
John Guthrie	1492 <sup>24</sup>	—
John Frisel	1498 <sup>25</sup>	5 Feb. 1507

<sup>1</sup> The first recorded bishop of Ross (or Rosmarkyn) occurs once between 1128 and 22 April 1131.

<sup>2</sup> Found, not before 24 Aug 1147, and on 27 Feb. 1145

<sup>3</sup> Cons. by bishop of St Andrews as legate

<sup>4</sup> Monk of Melrose, el (at Dunfermline) 27 Feb 1195

<sup>5</sup> El, resigned.

<sup>6</sup> Chaplain of the king, el ? 1214

<sup>7</sup> Succentor of Ross; el 1272, conf and cons (by pope) shortly before 28 Dec 1272, † Lyons

<sup>8</sup> Archdeacon of Ross, el c 1274-5, conf by 8 April 1275, when commission was given for cons in Scotland

<sup>9</sup> Canon of Ross, dean of Brechin, el (on death of Robert), prov (after res of right) 18 Nov. 1295.

<sup>10</sup> Canon of Ross, el; see Moray

<sup>11</sup> Canon of Abernethy, prov 17 April 1325

<sup>12</sup> Archdeacon of Ross, prov 3 Nov 1350

<sup>13</sup> Canon of Ross; el, prov 9 May 1371

<sup>14</sup> Archdeacon of Ross, el, prov. (Ben XIII) 17 Aug 1398

<sup>15</sup> Canon of Ross, el but not prov

<sup>16</sup> Trs from Bangor, prov (Martin V) 14 Feb 1418; no possession; trs to Hippo 1 Feb. 1423

<sup>17</sup> Canon of St Andrews; prov (Ben XIII) 9 March 1418, prov. (Martin V) 1 Feb 1423.

<sup>18</sup> Archdeacon of Ross; post (defect of birth) 1440, prov (Felx V) 30 May 1441.

<sup>19</sup> Dean of Ross, prov 26 Sept 1440

<sup>20</sup> Prov. 23 March 1461.

<sup>21</sup> Prior of May (Pittenweem), prov. before 27 June 1477

<sup>22</sup> Official of Lothian, prov 3 Aug 1481, not cons as bishop of Ross, see Aberdeen

<sup>23</sup> Canon of Aberdeen; prov 16 May 1483

<sup>24</sup> El. before 24 Feb 1492; prov 26 March 1492.

<sup>25</sup> Chancellor of Glasgow, "elect" (in spite of defect of birth) before 30 Oct 1497, prov 14 March 1498



BISHOPS	CONSECRATION OR TRANSLATION.	DATE OF DEATH <i>unless otherwise stated</i>
Robert Cockburn	<i>c</i> 1507 <sup>1</sup>	trs Dunkeld 1524
James Hay	after 25 Feb 1525 <sup>2</sup>	before 12 Nov 1538
Robert Cairncross	<i>c</i> 1539 <sup>3</sup>	30 Nov 1545
David Painter	<i>c</i> 1548 <sup>4</sup>	Oct. 1558
Henry Sinclair <sup>5</sup>	?	2 Jan 1565
John Lesley	1566 <sup>6</sup>	forf 1568
Alexander Hepburn	before 24 April 1576 <sup>7</sup>	22 Sept 1578
David Lindsay	24 Feb 1611 <sup>8</sup>	14 Aug 1613
Patrick Lindsay	1 Dec 1613 <sup>9</sup>	trs Glasgow 1633
John Maxwell	bet 15 June and 18 July 1633 <sup>10</sup>	dep 1638
John Paterson	7 May 1662 <sup>11</sup>	Jan 1679
Alexander Young	trs 12 April 1679 <sup>12</sup>	Sept 1683
James Ramsay	14 April 1684 <sup>13</sup>	dep at Revolution

<sup>1</sup> Parson of Dunbar, nom 26 April 1507; prov. 9 July 1507.

<sup>2</sup> Abbot of Dundrennan; prov 27 April 1524 (when Robert translated)

<sup>3</sup> Abbot of Holyrood, nom 15 Dec 1538, prov 14 April 1539

<sup>4</sup> Secretary, prior of St Mary's Isle, had temp 23 Dec. 1545, and then nom, nom again 27 April 1546, prov 28 Nov. 1547

<sup>5</sup> Dean of Glasgow; nom and had temp 20 Nov. 1558, president of College of Justice 2 Dec 1558, prov. 2 June 1561

<sup>6</sup> Canon and official of Aberdeen; had temp 20 April 1566, and spirit. (by papal authority, it is said) 21 Jan. 1567, forf. 19 Aug 1568; prov (Rome, second time ?) 22 April 1575, rehabilitated 13 March 1587, act annulled 29 May 1589, vicar-general of Rouen; trs to Coutances 16 Dec. 1592; † 31 May 1596

<sup>7</sup> Minister at Little Dunkeld, prov. (with order for cons) 20 March 1575; adm to temp. 3 Nov 1575.

<sup>8</sup> Minister at South Leith; prov 1 Nov. 1600; new provision 22 Dec. 1604.

<sup>9</sup> Minister at St. Vigeans; prov. 23 Oct. 1613; new provision (with Ferne) 6 Nov. 1616.

<sup>10</sup> Minister in St Giles, Edinburgh; prov. 23 April 1633, had priory of Beaulieu 20 Oct 1634, trans to Killala and Achonry 12 Oct 1640, archbishop of Tuam 13 Aug 1645, † 14 Feb 1647

<sup>11</sup> Minister at Aberdeen, prov 18 Jan 1662

<sup>12</sup> Trs from Edinburgh, † Paris

<sup>13</sup> Trs from Dunblane, inst 10 Aug 1684, † 22 Oct 1696.

## ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS OF IRELAND

Sir James Ware was the first to publish a history of the archbishops and bishops of the Irish Church in his *Commentarius de Praesulibus Hiberniae* (Dublin, 1665), and the extent of his research in the ancient records of the country can be seen in the collections of his manuscripts to be found in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library. Walter Harris, in his edition of the *Whole Works of Sir James Ware concerning Ireland* (Dublin, 1764), with emendations, included a translation of Ware's Commentary in English, and continued the succession down to 1739. For a century this constituted the standard work for the earlier period of the Church's history. Henry Cotton, in the five volumes, with supplement, of his *Fast Ecclesiae Hibernicae* (Dublin, 1847 to 1878) brought down the episcopal lists to 1870.

The investigations of Ware and Harris were confined to the original manuscripts, but the 19th century has seen the publication of many of the texts, commencing with Charles O'Connor's *Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores Veteres* (1814-26), followed by John O'Donovan's *Annals of the Four Masters* (Dublin, 1851), and the *Annals of Ulster* (Dublin, 1887-1901) edited by W. M. Hennessy and B. MacCarthy, in the Rolls Series. Sir John T. Gilbert's *Chartularies of St Mary's* (1884) and the *Register of St Thomas's Abbey* (1889), Hennessy's *Chronicon Scotorum* (1866) and the *Annals of Loch Cé* (1871), also J. H. Todd's *Wars of the Gaedhull and the Gailli* (1867), the *Leabhar Breac* (in facsimile, 1872-6) and others. The archaeological societies and the Royal Irish Academy have issued texts and monographs on the ancient episcopacy, especially noteworthy being a paper by H. J. Lawlor and R. I. Best on "The Ancient List of the Coarbs of Patrick" (*Proc. Royal Irish Academy*, xxx, c. 1918-20). For the later Middle Ages the calendars of papal registers and chancery enrolments, the primates' registers, Lawlor's calendar of the *Liber Niger and Liber Albus* and M. A. Costello's *De annatis Hiberniae* (Dundalk, 1909) are also useful. After the Reformation the main authorities are the diocesan registers, first fruit returns, and the patent rolls prior to 1870. The diocesan registers from 1660 to 1870, with the exception of the Dublin registers and archbishop Boyle's register in the Armagh library, were destroyed, with the Public Record Office of Ireland, in 1922, but they had been consulted for appointments and consecrations before that date.

The most complete bibliography of authorities for the history of the Irish Church before 1170 is J. F. Kenney's *Sources for the Early History of Ireland*, vol. 1. Ecclesiastical (New York, 1929). For the period since 1170 the bibliography appended to the *History of the Church of Ireland*, vol. 11, edited by W. Alison Phillips (London, 1933-4) is useful.

Prior to the 12th century there were no territorial dioceses in Ireland. Generally speaking, such episcopal organization as there was developed within the spheres of influence of the great monastic centres. A change began with the independent Norse communities of Dublin, Limerick and Waterford, whose bishops looked to Canterbury, and it was at the instigation of archbishop Lanfranc and the Norse bishop of Dublin that Pope Gregory VII appointed bishop Gilbert of Limerick as papal legate. A decision to divide Ireland into dioceses was made at the Synod of Rath Breasail (1118) which met under Gilbert's presidency. The division into the four provinces of Armagh, Dublin, Cashel and Tuam, under the already well-established primacy of Armagh, was made at the Synod of Kells (1152) (See L. Gougaud, *Christianity in Celtic Lands*, Eng. trans., 1932, and the authorities there cited). This late development of the diocesan system makes it impossible to confirm the lists of bishops first compiled by Ware from the various Irish annals. No early list has been preserved except for Armagh. On the other hand, Irish scholars attach high value to the

statements of the Irish annals. The lists, duly revised, have been given here.

The royal licence to elect was required in dioceses of the Irish Pale after the conquest of Ireland, but it is uncertain how far the kings of England were able to establish this custom outside the Pale. Some information on episcopal elections in the 13th century may be gleaned from M. H. MacInerney's *A History of the Irish Dominicans*, vol. 1 (Dublin, 1916). Cf. *Hist. of the Church of Ireland*, referred to above, II, 85-91, 121-6. But a full and scientific study of the organization of the Church in Ireland has never been written. Hence in the following lists only the year of accession and the year of death or translation have been given. The inclusion of other details would necessarily be haphazard and, in any case, would have involved a higher degree of annotation than is desirable in a work of this kind.

In order to maintain uniformity, this method has been retained through later periods. After the Reformation Irish bishops were appointed by the Crown. Since the disestablishment of the Irish Church (1870) they have been appointed, under the constitution of the Church, by the Diocesan Synods, subject to the condition that the person elected must have a two-third's majority of both clergy and laity present and voting. If for this reason the Synod fails to elect, the appointment falls to the House of Bishops. In recent years the appointment to the Archbishopric of Armagh and Primacy of all Ireland has been reserved to the House of Bishops.

To facilitate reference the dioceses have been arranged under each province in alphabetical order. Meath, like London and Winchester in the province of Canterbury, has an established right of precedence, derived presumably from the ancient kingdom, in the province of Armagh. It will be noticed that great geographical changes have been made, especially since the Reformation. The two provinces of Tuam and Cashel have been merged in Armagh and Dublin respectively. Of the ancient dioceses in the province of Armagh, only Armagh, Meath, Derry, Down and Kilmore still survive, all the dioceses in the province of Tuam, except Tuam itself, have been united to other sees, and in the province of Dublin the surviving sees are Dublin and Ossory from the earlier province, and Cashel, Cork, Killaloe and Limerick from the old province of Cashel. The dates of union have been given under each diocese.

A dash placed before a date means that the first-known appearance of the bishop is at this date.

## PROVINCE OF ARMAGH

BISHOPS.	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS.
ARMAGH		
Patrick	444	461
Benignus	-467	467
Jarlath	-481	481
Cormac	-497	497
Dubthach	-513	513
Aihll I	-526	536
Aihll II	-536	536
David O'Faranan	-551	551
Carlaen	-588	588
Maclaisre	-623	623
Thomian MacRonan	-640	661
Segene	-688	688
Suibhne	-730	730
Congusa	-732	750
Affiath	-794	794
Nuadha	-811	812
Artin	-818	833
Forannan	-835	852
Mael Patrick [I]	—	862

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Fethgna	-875	875
Cathasach MacRobartach	-883	883
Mochta	-893	893
Maelaithghin	c 900	—
Cellach	-903	903
Maelciaram	-915	915
Joseph	-936	936
Mael Patrick [II]	-936	936
Cathasach MacDolgen	-966	966
Maelmuire	-994	994
Arindach	-1006	1006
Maeltuile	-1032	1032
Hugh O'Ferris	1032	1056
Mael Patrick [III]	-1096	1096
Caincomrac O'Boyle	1099	—

ARCHBISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Celsus [or Cellach]	1106	1 April 1129
Malachy O'Morgair	1134	trs to Down 1137
Gelasius [or Gilla Mac- Lide]	1137	27 March 1174
Gilbert O'Caran	1175	1180
Thomas O'Conor	1181	1201
Eugene MacGillaweer	-1206	1216
Luke Netterville	1216	April 1227
Donat O'Fidabra	1227 trs from Clogher	Oct 1237
Albert [of Cologne]	1240	res 1246
Reiner [or Reginald]	1247	1256
Abraham O'Connellan	1258	21 Dec 1260
Patrick O'Scannell	1262	16 March 1270/1
Nicholas MacMaelisa	1272	10 May 1303
[John Taaffe]	1306]	1306
Walter de Jorse	1307	res 1311
Roland de Jorse	1312	res 1322
Stephen Segrave	1324	1333
David Mageraghty	1334	16 May 1346
Richard FitzRalph	1348	16 Dec 1360
Milo Sweteman	1362	11 Aug 1380
John Colton	1383	April 1404
Nicholas Fleming	1404	June 1416
John Swayne	1418	res 1439
John Prene	1439	13 June 1443
John Mey	1444	1456
John Bole	1457	18 Feb. 1470/1
John Foxalls	1471	c 1475
Edmund Conisburgh	1476	res 10 Nov 1476
Octavian de Palatio [or de Spinalls]	1478	June 1513
John Kite	1513	res 12 July 1521
George Cromer	1521	16 March 1542/3
George Dowdall	1543	deserted his see 1552
Hugh Goodacre	1553	1 May 1553
George Dowdall (again)	1553	15 Aug. 1558
[Donat MacTeague]	1560]	1562
Adam Loftus	1563	1567 trs to Dublin
Thomas Lancaster	1568	1584
John Long	1584	1589

ARCHBISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
John Garvey	1590	2 March 1594/5
Henry Usher	1595	2 April 1613
Christopher Hampton	1613	3 Jan. 1624/5
James Usher	1625 trs from Meath	21 March 1655/6
[Interregnum 1656-61]		
John Bramhall	1661 trs from Derry	25 June 1663
James Margetson	1663 trs from Dublin	28 Aug 1678
Michael Boyle	1678 trs from Dublin	10 Dec 1702
Narcissus Marsh	1703 trs from Dublin	2 Nov 1713
Thomas Lindsay	1714 trs from Raphoe	13 July 1724
Hugh Boulter	1724 trs from Bristol	27 Sept 1742
John Hoadly	1742 trs from Dublin	16 July 1746
George Stone	1747 trs from Derry	19 Dec 1764
Richard Robinson [Baron Rokeby]	1765 trs from Kildare	10 Oct 1794
William Newcome	1795 trs from Waterford	11 Jan 1800
William Stuart	1800 trs from St David's	6 May 1822
Lord John George Beresford	1822 trs from Dublin	18 July 1862
Marcus Gervais Beresford	1862 trs from Kilmore	26 Dec 1885
Robert Knox	1886 trs from Down	28 Oct 1895
Robert Samuel Gregg	1893 trs from Cork	10 Jan 1896
William Alexander	1896 trs from Derry	res. 1 Feb 1911; † 12 Sept 1911
John Baptist Crozier	1911 trs from Down	11 April 1920
Charles Frederick D'Arcy	1920 trs from Dublin	1 Feb 1938
John Godfrey Fitzmaurice Day	1938 trs from Ossory	—

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
ARDAGH		
Mel	454	487
Erard	c 670	—
Faelghus	—874	—
Cele	—1048	1048
McCraith O'Moran	—1152	1168
Christian O'Hoey	—1171	1178
O'Tirlenain	—1187	1187
O'Hislenan	—1189	1189
Annudh O'Murray	—1216	1216
Robert	1217	28 May 1224
M	c 1224	1224
Macraith MacSherry	c 1225	c. 1226
Joseph MacTeighedham	c 1225	1230
Gioll Isa O'Torney	1233	1237
Brendan MacTeighedham	1238	1255
Milo de Dunstable	1256	28 Oct 1289
Matthew O'Hoey	1290	1322
Robert	1323	1323 trs. to Connor
John McEough	1324	1343
Owen O'Ferrall	1344	1367
William McCormack	1369	1373
Charles O'Ferrall	1373	1373
John Aubrey	c. 1373	—
Gilbert [or Comedinus]	1395	—
MacBrady		
[Henry Nony	1400 cons in error]	—

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Adam Leyns	1400	June 1416
Cornelius O'Ferrall	1419	21 July 1424
Richard O'Ferrall	1425	1444
Cormac Magauran	1444	res c 1467
[Donough O'Ferrall	1467 prov in error]	
John	1469	1479
William O'Ferrall	1479	1516
Rory O'Malone	1517	1540
Richard O'Ferrall	1542	1552
Patrick McMahon	1553	c 1572
Lysach O'Ferrall	1583	1601
Robert Draper } with	1604	—
Thomas Moigne } Kilmore,	1612	—
William Bedell } q.v.	1629	—
John Richardson	1633	11 Aug 1654
	held with Kilmore, q v. 1661	—92
Ulysses Burgh, † 1692	1692	1692
	held with Kilmore 1692-1751	
	held with Tuam 1751-1839	
	[Since 1839 united to Kilmore]	

CLOGHER<sup>1</sup>

MacCarthinn [or Ferda-chrioch]	c 493	† 24 March 506
[Moran	843]	843
Ailill	-869	869
Cinaeth O'Boyle	-1135	1135
Christian O'Morgair	c 1135	12 June 1139
Hugh (or Edan) O'Kelly	1139	1182
Maelisa O'Carroll	c 1182	1187
Christian O'Muccaran	1187	1193
Maelisa O'Mulkerin	1193	1197
Thomas	c 1197	—
Gilla Tighernach MacGilla Ronan	-1218	1218
Donat O'Fidabra	1218	1227 trs to Armagh
Nehemiah O'Bragan	1227	c. 1240
David O'Bragan	c 1246	1267
Michael MacAnthasair [or Carpenter]	1268	1285
Matthew MacCathasaid I	1287	res 1310
Henry	1310	—
Gelasius O'Banan	1316	1319
Nicholas MacCathasaid	1320	1356
Brian McCawell	1356	1358
Matthew MacCathasaid II	1361	—
Hugh O'Neill	c. 1366	27 July 1370
John O'Corcoran	1373	c 1389
Arthur McCawell	1390	10 Aug 1432
Peter [or Piers] Maguire	1433	res 1447, † 1450
Roger [or Ross] Maguire	1449	res c 1475, † 1483
Florence Wulley [Woolley]	1475	1500
[Niallan	1484]	1484
John Edmund Courcey	1484	c 1502 trs to Ross
[Andrew] Coadjutor	1500	—
Nehemiah Clonin	1502	res 29 Aug 1503
Patrick O'Connolly	1504	1504

<sup>1</sup> Authorities for each name are given in J. B. Leslie, *Clogher Clergy and Parishes* (Enniskillen, 1929)

BISHOPS	ACCESSION.	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS.
Eugene MacCawell	1505	1515
Patrick O'Cuillean	1517	1534
Hugh O'Carolan	1535	here 1557
Cornelius MacArdghail	1560	(see below)
Miler Magrath	c 1570 trs from Down	1571 trs to Cashel
Cornelius MacArdghail (again)	1571	here 1592
George Montgomery	1605	15 Jan. 1620/1
James Spottiswood	1621	— March 1644/5
Henry Jones	1645	1661 trs to Meath
John Leslie	1661 trs from Raphoe	8 Sept 1671
Robert Leslie	1671 trs from Raphoe	10 Aug 1672
Roger Boyle	1672 trs from Down	26 Nov 1687
Richard Tennison	1691 trs from Killala	1697 trs to Meath
St George Ashe	1697 trs from Cloyne	1717 trs to Derry
John Stearne	1717 trs from Dromore	6 June 1745
Robert Clayton	1745 trs. from Cork	26 Feb 1758
John Garnett	1758 trs from Ferns	1 March 1782
Sir John Hotham, bart	1782 trs from Ossory	3 Nov 1795
William Foster	1796 trs. from Kilmore	— Nov 1797
John Porter	1798 trs from Killala	27 July 1819
Lord John George Beresford	1819 trs from Raphoe	1820 trs to Dublin
Percy Jocelyn	1820 trs. from Ferns	dep 1822
Lord Robert Ponsonby Tottenham Loftus	1822 trs from Ferns	26 April 1850

[1850-86 see united to Armagh]

[See restored]

Charles Maurice Stack	1886	res 1902, † 1914
Charles Frederick D'Arcy	1903	1907 trs to Ossory
Maurice Day	1908	27 May 1923
James MacManaway	1923	

## CLONARD (see MEATH)

## CLONMACNOISE

[now part of MEATH DIOCESE]

Baitan O'Cormac	-663	1 March 663
Joseph [of Rossmore]	-839	839
Maelodhar	-890	890
Cairbre Crom	-904	904
Loingsech	-919	919
Donough I	-940	940
Donough II	-953	953
Cormac O'Cillin	-966	966
Maenach	-971	971
Conaing O'Cosgraigh	-998	998
Maelpoil	-1001	1001
Flaithbertach	-1038	1038
Celechar	-1067	1067
O'Mallaen	-1093	1093
Christian Aherne	-1104	1104
Murtough O'Maeluidhir	-1152	1186
Charles O'Malone	-1206	1206
Muirgen O'Muirgen	-1213	1213
L—	c. 1215	—
Hugh O'Mallone	-1220	1220

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Elias	1227	—
Thomas	1236	here 1251
Thomas O'Quin	1253	1279
[Gilbert	1281]	not cons blinded, res 1289
William O'Duffy	1290	1297
[N.	1291]	—
William O'Finneen	1298	1300
Donald O'Bruin [or O'Breen]	1303	—
Lewis O'Daly	1324	1337
Henry	1349	here 1366
[Simon	1349]	trs to Derry
Richard	1369	—
Hugh	1371	here 1383
Philip	—1388	1388
Milo Peter Corr	1389	—
O'Gallagher	—1397	1397
Philip Nangle <i>alias</i> Omoel	1397	1423
David Prendergast	1423	depr. 1425
Cornelius [or Cormac] McCoughlin	1425	1444
John O'Daly	1444	—
Thomas	—1449	—
Robert	—1458	1458
William	1458	res, † 1484
John	—1459	1487
Walter Blake	1487	May 1508
Thomas O'Mullaly	c 1509	1514 trs to Tuam
Quintin O'Higgin	1516	1539
Richard O'Hogan	1539	1539
Florence O'Gorevan	1539	res. for Sodor 1555
Peter Wale	1556	1568

[See united to Meath in 1568]

CONNOR <sup>1</sup>

Oengus MacNessa	506	514
Lugadh	—543	543
Dimma Dubh (the Black)	640	6 Jan 658
Duchonna "the Pious"	—725	725
Cunden [or Cunnen]	—1038	1038
Flann O'Scula	—1117	1117
Malachy O'Morgair	1124	1134 trs to Armagh
Mael Patrick O'Banan	—1152	res c 1170, † 1174
Nehemiah	1171	—
Reginald	1178	here 1198
Eustace	1226	here 1223
Adam	1242	7 Nov 1244
Isaac	1245	—
William de Portroy	1258	1260
William de Hay [or la Haye]	1261	1263
Robert de Flanders	1263	1274
Peter de Dunach	1274	Nov 1292
John	1293	here 1311
James de Couplth	1321	—

<sup>1</sup> Authorities for each name are given in Leslie and Swanzy, *Biog Succession Lists of the Clergy of the Diocese of Down* (Enniskillen, 1936)



BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
John de Eggescliffe	1323	1324 trs to Llandaff
Robert	1323	—
James O'Kearney	1324 trs from Annagh- down	1351
William Mercier	1353	1375
Paul	1374	—
John •	1389	—
Eugene O'Donnell	1423	1429 trs to Derry
Donald O'Meraich	1429	—
John Fossard	1432	see Down
[Simon Elvington	1459]	did not get possession

[Since 1441 united to Down]

DERRY <sup>1</sup>

Caencomhrac	-927	927
Fmacta MacKellach	-937	937
Mael Finnen	-949	949

[BISHOPS OF MAGHERA: *where the see was in twelfth and thirteenth centuries*]

Muredach [or Maurice]	-1152	11 Feb. 1173/4
O'Coffey		
Amlave O'Coffey " bishop of Kinelowen "	c. 1173	1185
Florence O'Carolan	1185	1230
German	c 1246	—
Gervase [or Gilla-an Cho- imdedh] O'Carolan	c 1250	1279
Florence O'Carolan	-1293	July 1293

[BISHOPS OF DERRY, *where the see was again settled*]

Henry McGeraghty [or de Ardach]	1295	1297
Geoffrey McLoughlin	1297	1315
Odo [or Hugh] O'Neill	1316	— June 1319
Michael McLoughlin	1319	—
Maurice	-1349	1349
Simon	1349	—
John	-1391	1391
John Dongan	1391	1394 trs. to Down
John O'Machan	1394	—
Hugh	1398	here 1400
John O'Flannra	1401	here 1410
Donald McCawell	1415	—
Donald O'Meraich	1419	1429 trs to Connor
Eugene O'Donnell	1429 trs. from Connor	—
John O'Gubuin	1433	1455
Bartholomew O'Flanna- gan	1457	res c 1465
John	-1466	1466
Nicholas Weston	1466	1484
Donald O'Fallon	1485	1500
James McMahon	1507	Dec 1517
Rory O'Donnell	1519	1551
Eugene O'Doherty	1554	—
F— [doubtful authority]	1568	—

<sup>1</sup> Authorities for each name are given in J. B Leshe, *Derry Clergy and Parishes* (Enniskillen, 1937).

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Redmond O'Gallagher	1569 trs from Killala	15 March 1601/2
George Montgomery	1605	1610 trs to Meath
Brutus [or Bruce] Babington	1610	1611
John Tanner	1613	14 Oct 1615
George Downham	1616	17 April 1634
John Bramhall	1634	1661 trs to Armagh
George Wild	1661	29 Dec 1665
Robert Mossom	1666	21 Dec. 1679
Michael Ward	1680 trs from Ossory	3 Oct. 1681
Ezekiel Hopkins	1681 trs from Raphoe	22 June 1690
William King	1691	1702 trs to Dublin
Charles Hickman	1703	28 Nov. 1713
John Hartstonge	1714 trs from Ossory	30 Jan. 1716/17
St George Ashe	1717 trs from Clogher	27 Feb 1717/18
William Nicolson	1718 trs from Carlisle	1726/7 trs. to Cashel
Henry Downes	1727 trs from Meath	14 Jan. 1734/5
Thomas Rundle	1735	15 April 1743
Carew Reynell	1743 trs from Down	1 Jan 1744/5
George Stone	1745 trs from Kildare	1747 trs to Armagh
William Barnard	1747 trs from Raphoe	10 Jan 1768
Frederick Augustus Hervey [earl of Bristol]	1768 trs from Cloyne	8 July 1803
Hon. William Knox	1803 trs from Killaloe	10 July 1831
Hon Richard Ponsonby	1831 trs from Killaloe	27 Oct 1853
William Higgin	1853 trs from Limerick	12 July 1867
William Alexander	1867	1896 trs. to Armagh
George Alexander Chadwick	1896	res 1916, † 27 Dec. 1923
Joseph Irvine Peacock	1916	—

DOWN <sup>1</sup>

Fergus	-584	30 March 584
Suibhne	-825	825
Graithene	-956	956
Fingen [or Finghin]	-964	964
Flaithbertach	-1042	1042
Maelkevin	-1086	1086
Maelmuire	-1117	1117
Malachy O'Morgair	1137 trs from Armagh	2 Nov 1148
Maelisa [or Malachy II]	1148	1175
Amlave	-1175	1175
Gelasius McCormic	1175	1175
Maelisa [or Malachy III]	1176	29 April 1202
Ralph	1202	—
Echmhldh	-1204	—
Thomas	-1224	1242
Randal	-1251	here 1256
Reginald	1258	1265 trs. to Cloyne
Thomas Liddell	1266	1276
Nicholas le Blund	1277	4 March 1304/5
Thomas Ketyl [or Ketel]	1305	1313
Thomas Bright	1314	c 1327
John de Balliconingham	1328	1329 trs to Cork
Ralph de Kilmessan	1329	Aug 1353
[Gregory]	1353 prov and cons in error]	—

<sup>1</sup> Authorities for each name are given in Leslie and Swanzy, *Biog Succession Lists of the Clergy of the Diocese of Down* (Enniskillen, 1936)

BISHOPS	ACCESSION.	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS.
Richard Calf [vice Ralph]	1353	Oct 1365
William White	1365	Aug 1368
Richard Calf [II]	1369	16 May 1386
John Ross	1388	1394
John Dongan	1394 trs from Derry	res 1413
John Cely	1413	dep 1441
•	[Down and Connor united]	
John Fossard	1441	1450
Thomas Pollard	1450	—
Richard Wolsi [Wolsey]	1451	res. c. 1456
Thomas Knyght	1456	† c. 1468
Thady	1469	1486
Tiberius Ugolino	1486	1519
Robert Blyth	1520	res. c. 1541
Eugene Magennis	1542	c. 1564
James MacCawell	1565	1567 trs to Cashel
John Merriman	1569	1571
Hugh Allen	1572	1582 trs to Ferns
Edward Edgeworth	1593	1595
John Charden	1596	1601
Robert Humpston	1602	—
John Todd	1607	dep 11 Jan 1611/12
James Dundas	1612	1612/13
Robert Echlin	1613	17 July 1635
Henry Leshe	1635	1661 trs to Meath
Jeremy Taylor	1661	13 Aug 1667
Roger Boyle	1667	1672 trs. to Clogher
Thomas Hacket	1672	dep 1693/4; † Aug. 1697
Samuel Foley	1694	22 May 1695
Edward Walkington	1695	Jan. 1698/9
Edward Smyth	1699	16 Oct. 1720
Francis Hutchinson	1721	23 June 1729
Carew Reynell	1739	1743 trs to Derry
John Ryder	1743 trs from Killaloe	1752 trs. to Tuam
John Whitcombe	1752 trs from Clonfert	1752 trs. to Cashel
Robert Downes	1752 trs from Ferns	1753 trs. to Raphoe
Arthur Smyth	1753 trs from Clonfert	1765 trs to Meath
James Traill	1765	12 Nov 1783
William Dickson	1783	19 Sept 1804
Nathaniel Alexander	1804 trs from Killaloe	1823 trs. to Meath
Richard Mant	1823 trs from Killaloe	2 Nov. 1848
[Down and Connor and Dromore united]		
Robert Bent Knox	1849	1886 trs. to Armagh
William Reeves	1886	12 Jan 1892
Thomas James Welland	1892	29 July 1907
John Baptist Crozier	1907 trs from Ossory	1911 trs to Armagh
Charles Frederick D'Arcy	1911 trs. from Ossory	1919 trs to Dublin
Charles Thornton Prun-	1919	res. 1934; † 9 July
rose Grierson		1935
John Frederick McNeice	1934 trs. from Cashel	—
DROMORE <sup>1</sup>		
Maelbrighde	-974	974
Riagan	-1101	10 July 1101
O'Rooney	c. 1190	—

<sup>1</sup> Authorities for each name are given in H. B. Swanzy, *Succession Lists of the Diocese of Dromore* (Belfast, 1933).

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Gerard	1227	here 1232
Andrew	1245	—
Tigernach	—1285	—
Gervase	c 1291	—
Tigernach [again]	—1309	1309
Florence McDonegan	1309	here 1325
Milo	—1366	—
Christopher	—1369	—
Cornelius	—1381	c 1381
John O'Lannuv	1382	—
Thomas Horewell	1398	—
John Waltham	1399	1402 trs. to Ossory
Roger de Appleby	1402 trs from Ossory	1407 trs to Waterford
Richard Paylus [or Messing]	1407	1410 trs to Sodor
John Curlew	1410	res 1418, † 1433
Nicholas Wartre	1419	res c 1424
Mark	c. 1424	1429
Thomas Radcliffe	1429	—
William	—1431	1431
David Chirbury	1431	here to 1450
Thomas [Bradley]	1450	—
Donatus O'Hendua	1455	—
Richard Mysyn [Mesyn or Misson]	1457	—
William Egremont	1463	—
Denis [? Donatus O'Hendua]	—1476	is dead 1476
Robert Herlie	1476	—
Yvo Guillen Brito	—1480	1483
George Bran [or de Brana]	1483	1499 trs to Elphin
Galeatius [or Galentius]	—1504	1504
John Baptist	1504	—
Thady O'Reilly	1511	here 1513
Qunton O'Cogley	1536	—
Roger McHugh	1539	—
Arthur Magennis	1550	—
John Todd	1607	dep. Jan 1611/12
Theophilus Buckworth	1613	8 Sept. 1652
Robert Leshe	1661	1661 trs to Raphoe
[Jeremy Taylor Administered diocese]	1661]	13 Aug. 1667
George Rust	1667	Dec 1670
Essex Digby	1671	12 May 1683
Capel Wiseman	1683	— Sept 1694
Tobias Pullein	1695 trs. from Cloyne	22 Jan 1712/13
John Stearne	1713	1717 trs to Clogher
Ralph Lambert	1717	1726 trs to Meath
Charles Cobbe	1727	1731 trs to Kildare
Henry Maule	1732	1744 trs to Meath
Thomas Fletcher	1744	1745 trs. to Kildare
Jemmett Browne	1745 trs. from Killaloe	1745 trs to Cork
George Marlay	1745	8 April 1763
John Oswald	1763 trs. from Clonfert	1763 trs to Raphoe
Edward Young	1763	1765 trs. to Ferns
Hon Henry Maxwell	1765	1766 trs to Meath
William Newcome	1766	1775 trs to Ossory
James Hawkins	1775	1780 trs to Raphoe
William de la Poer Beresford	1780	1782 trs to Ossory
Thomas Percy	1782	30 Sept. 1811

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
George Hall	1811	23 Nov 1811
John Leslie	1812	1819 trs to Elphin
James Saurin	1819	9 April 1842

[Since 1842 united to Down]

## KELLS

(now in MEATH DIOCESE)

Mael Finnen	—968	968
O'Devlin	—1211	1211

## KILMORE

(ancient TIRBRUIN ahas BREFFNI)

Hugh O'Finn	—1135	1136
Murtough O'Mulmochery	—1149	—
Tuathal O'Connaghty	—1152	here 1179
Flann O'Connaghty	—1231	1231
Congalach MacIdhneoil	—1237	c. 1250
Simon O'Rourke	1251	1285
Maurice	1286	1307
Matthew MacGivney	c. 1307	1318
Patrick	1320	—
O'Crídagain	—1328	1328
Cornelius [or Connor]	—1355	1355
Richard O'Reilly	c. 1367	1369
Thomas de Rushok	1389 trs from Chichester	1393
John O'Reilly	—1393	1393
Nicholas MacBrady	1396	1421
John O'Reilly II	1401	here 1415
[David O'Farrelly	1409 cons in error]	1410
Donatus O'Gowan res	1421	res 1444/5
Andrew MacBrady	1445	here 1453; is † 1455
Thady	1455	? 27 Nov. 1464
John O'Reilly III	1465	here 1474
Cormac Magauran dep.	1476	dep 1480
Thomas MacBrady	1480	March 1511
Dermot O'Reilly	1512	— 1529
Edmund Nugent	1530	c. 1550
John MacBrady	1550	—
John Garvey	1585	1590 trs to Armagh
Robert Draper	1604	Aug 1612
Thomas Moigne	1613	1 Jan. 1628/9
William Bedell	1629	7 Feb. 1641/2
Robert Maxwell	1643	1 Nov. 1672
Francis Marsh	1673 trs. from Limerick	1681 trs to Dublin
William Sheridan	1682	dep. 1692, † 30 Sept. 1711
William Smyth	1693 trs. from Raphoe	24 Feb 1698/9
Edward Wattenhall	1699 trs. from Cork	12 Nov 1713
Timothy Godwin	1715	1727 trs. to Cashel
Josiah Hort	1727 trs from Ferns	1741 trs. to Tuam
Joseph Story	1742 trs from Killaloe	22 Sept 1757
John Cradock	1757	1772 trs. to Dublin
Denison Cumberland	1772 trs. from Clonfert	Nov 1774
George Lewis Jones	1775	1790 trs to Kildare
William Foster	1790 trs from Cork	1796 trs to Clogher
Hon Charles Brodrick	1796 trs. from Clonfert	1801 trs. to Cashel
George de la Poer Beresford	1802 trs from Clonfert	15 Oct. 1841

BISHOPS.	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
John Leslie	1841 trs from Elphin	23 July 1854
Marcus Gervais Beresford	1854	1862 trs to Armagh
Hamilton Verschoye	1862	28 Jan 1870
Charles Leslie	1870	8 July 1870
Thomas Carson	1870	7 July 1874
John Richard Darley	1874	20 Jan 1884
Samuel Shone	1884	res 1897, † 5 Oct 1901
Alfred George Elliott	1897	28 Sept 1915
William Richard Moore	1915	23 Feb 1930
Arthur William Barton	1930	—

## MAGHERA (see DERRY)

## MEATH

(ancient CLONARD)

Senach	-588	27 Aug 588
Colman	-640	8 (or 9) Feb 654
Duibhdum O'Phelan	-718	718
Tole	-738	3 March 738
Fulartach	-778	29 March 779
Cloithcu	-796	796
Clemens	-826	826
Cormac MacSuibhne	-830	830
Cumsuth	-858	858
Suarlech	-870	870
Ruman MacCathasaid	-922	922
Colman MacAihild	-926	926
Tuathal O'Dubhamaigh	-1028	1028
Miler O'Dunan	1094	1117
Eochaid O'Kelly	-1140	1140
Edru O'Meehan	-1152	1174
Eugenius	-1177	1191
Simon Rochfort	1192	1224
[Deodatus	1224]	1226
Ralph le Petit	1227	1230
Richard de la Corner	1231	1250
[or Nangle]		
[Geoffrey Cusack	1250]	Sept 1254
Hugh de Taghmon	1255	Feb 1281/2
Walter de Fulburn	1283	1287 trs to Waterford
Thomas St Leger	1287	Dec 1321
John McCarroll	1322 trs from Cork	1327 trs to Cashel
William de Paul	1327	July 1349
William St Leger	1350	24 Aug. 1352
Nicholas Allen	1353	15 Jan 1366/7
Stephen Wall [or Wale]	1369	10 Nov 1379
William Andrew	1380	28 Sept 1385
Alexander Petit [or de Balscot]	1386	10 Nov 1400
Robert Montayne	1401	24 May 1412
Edward Dantesey	1412	4 Jan. 1429/30
[Thomas Scurlog <sup>1</sup>	1430]	—
William Hadsor	1430	May 1434
William Sylke	1435	24 May 1450
Edmund Ouldhall	1450	29 Aug 1459
William Sherwood	1460	3 Dec 1482
John Payne	1483	6 March 1506/7

<sup>1</sup> No evidence of his consecration

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS.
William Rokeby	1507	1511/12 trs. to Dublin
Hugh Inge	1512	1522 trs to Dublin
Richard Wilson	1523	res 1529
Edward Staples	1529	dep 1554
William Walsh	1554	dep 1560
Hugh Brady	1563	13 Feb 1583/4
Thomas Jones	1584	1605 trs to Dublin
Roger Dod	1605	27 July 1608
George Montgomery	1612 ( <i>see</i> Clogher)	15 Jan 1621
James Usher	1621	1623/4 trs. to Armagh
Anthony Martin	1625	July 1650
[Interregnum 1650-61]		
Henry Leslie	1661 trs from Down	7 April 1661
Henry Jones	1661 trs. from Clogher	5 Jan 1681/2
Anthony Dopping	1682	25 April 1697
Richard Tennison	1697 trs from Clogher	29 July 1705
William Moreton	1705 trs from Kildare	21 Nov. 1715
John Evans	1716 trs from Bangor	2 March 1723/4
Henry Downes	1724 trs from Elphin	1726 trs to Derry
Ralph Lambert	1727 trs. from Dromore	6 Feb 1731/2
Welbore Ellis	1732 trs from Kildare	1 Jan. 1733/4
Arthur Price	1734 trs from Leighlin and Ferns	1744 trs to Cashel
Henry Maule	1744 trs from Dromore	13 April 1758
William Carmichael	1758 trs from Leighlin and Ferns	1765 trs. to Dublin
Richard Pococke	1765 trs. from Ossory	15 Sept. 1765
Arthur Smyth	1765 trs from Down	1766 trs. to Dublin
Henry Maxwell	1766 trs from Dromore	Oct 1798
Thomas Lewis O'Beirne	1798 trs. from Ossory	17 Feb 1823
Nathaniel Alexander	1823 trs from Down	21 Oct. 1840
Charles Dickinson	1840	12 July 1842
Edward Stopford	1842	17 Sept 1850
Thomas Stewart Townsend	1850	Nov 1852
Joseph Henderson Singer	1852	16 July 1866
Samuel Butcher	1866	29 July 1876
William Conyngham, Lord Plunket	1876	1884 trs to Dublin
Charles Parsons Reichel	1885	29 March 1894
Joseph Ferguson Peacocke	1894	1897 trs to Dublin
James Bennett Keene	1897	5 Aug 1919
Hon Benjamin John Plunket	1919 trs from Tuam	res in 1925
Thomas Gibson George Collins	1926	3 July 1927
John Orr	1927 trs. from Tuam	

## RAPHOE

Ængus O'Lappin	-959	959
Muredach O'Coffey	-1150	res 1150
Gilbert O'Caran	-1171	1174 trs to Armagh
G—	1198	—
Maelisa O'Donogh	-1203	—
Patrick O'Scanlan	1253	1262 trs to Armagh
Carbry O'Scoba	1266	1275
Fergal O'Ferrall	-1289	1299
Henry McCrossan	-1310	1319
Thomas O'Donnell	1319	1337
Patrick MacMaingail	-1363	1367
Cornelius	1367	res 21 Feb 1397/8

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
John McMenamin O'Donnell	1398	here 1411
Antony	-1413	1413
Robert Rubire	1414	—
John McCormic	1415	c. 1419
Laurence [or Loughlin] O'Gallagher	1420	1438
Cornelius McGillabride	1440	1441
Laurence O'Gallagher [II]	1442	1479
[Lewis (? a mistake of Vatican scribe for Laurence)]	-1479]	
John Rogers	1479	—
Menelaus McCormic	1484	res. 6 Feb 1513/14, † 9 May 1515
Cornelius O'Kane	1514	here 1550
Arthur O'Gallagher	c. 1553	—
Donald McCongail [or Magonigle]	1563	1589
George Montgomery	1605	1610 trs to Meath
Andrew Knox	1611 trs from The Isles	17 March 1632/3
John Leslie	1633 trs from The Isles	1661 trs to Clogher
Robert Leslie	1661 trs from Dromore	1671 trs to Clogher
Ezekiel Hopkins	1671	1681 trs to Derry
William Smith	1682 trs from Killala	1693 trs. to Kilmore
Alexander Cairncross	1693 late abp Glasgow	14 May 1701
Robert Huntington	1701	2 Sept 1701
John Pooley	1702 trs. from Cloyne	— Oct 1712
Thomas Lindsay	1713 trs. from Killaloe	1714 trs to Armagh
Edward Synge	1714	1716 trs to Tuam
Nicholas Forster	1716 trs. from Killaloe	5 June 1743
William Barnard	1744	1746/7 trs to Derry
Philip Twysden	1747	2 Nov 1752
Robert Downes	1753 trs from Down	20 June 1763
John Oswald	1763 trs from Dromore	4 March 1780
James Hawkins	1780 trs from Dromore	23 June 1807
Lord John George Beresford	1807 trs from Cork	1819 trs to Clogher
William Magee	1819	1822 trs to Dublin
William Bissett	1822	5 Sept 1834

[The see was then united to Derry]

## PROVINCE OF CASHEL

## CASHEL

Cormac MacCuilenan	-908	908
Donnell O'Heney	c. 1098	Dec. 1098

ARCHBISHOPS	ACCESSION.	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS.
Mael Isa O'Hinnmire	-1110	24 Dec. 1118
Mael Isa O'Foley	-1131	1131
Donat O'Conaung	-1137	1137
Gilla Naomh O'Marty	-1149	1149
Donat O'Lonergan	-1152	1158



ARCHBISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
M.	c. 1169	—
Donat O'Hoolachan	—1171	1182
Matthew O'Heney	1185	1206
Donat O'Loneragan II	1206	c. 1216
Donat O'Loneragan III	—1217	res 1223, † 1232
Marianus O'Brien	1224 trs. from Cork	1237
David MacKelly	1239 trs. from Cloyne	2 March 1252/3
David McCarwell	1254	1289
Stephen O'Brogan	1290	Aug. 1302
Maurice McCarwell	1303	1316
William FitzJohn	1317 trs. from Ossory	20 Sept 1326
John McCarwell	1327 trs. from Meath	Aug. 1329
Walter de Rede	1330 trs. from Cork	1330
John O'Grada	1332	8 July 1345
Ralph O'Kelly	1346	20 Nov 1361
George Roche	1362	1362
Thomas O' Carroll	1365 trs from Tuam	8 Feb. 1373
Philip de Torrington	1374	1380
Michael	1382	—
Peter Hacket	—1385	1406
Richard O'Hedian	1407	21 July 1440
John Cantwell	1440	1452
John Cantwell II	1452	1482
David Creagh	1484	5 Sept. 1503
Maurice FitzGerald	1504	1523
Edmund Butler	1524	5 March 1550/1
Roland Baron	1553	28 Oct 1561
James McCaghwell	1567	1570
Miler Magrath	1571 trs. from Clogher	Dec. 1622
Malcolm Hamilton	1623	25 April 1629
Archibald Hamilton	1630 trs. from Killala	1659
Thomas Fulwar	1661 trs. from Ardfer	31 March 1667
Thomas Price	1667 trs. from Kildare	4 Aug 1685
	[See vacant 1685-91]	
Narcissus Marsh	1691 trs from Ferns	1694 trs to Dublin
William Palliser	1694 trs from Cloyne	1 Jan. 1726/7
William Nicolson	1727 trs from Derry	15 Feb 1726/7
Timothy Goodwin	1727 trs from Kilmore	13 Dec 1729
Theophilus Bolton	1730 trs. from Elphin	— Jan. 1744
Arthur Price	1744 trs. from Meath	1752
John Whetcombe	1752 trs from Down	Sept 1753
Michael Cox	1754 trs from Ossory	28 May 1779
Charles Agar	1779 trs. from Cloyne	1801 trs to Dublin
Hon Charles Brodrick	1801 trs from Kilmore	6 May 1822
Richard Laurence	1822	28 Dec. 1838 <sup>1</sup>

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Stephen Creagh Sandes	1839 trs from Killaloe	14 Nov. 1842
Robert Daly	1843	16 Feb 1872
Maurice FitzGerald Day	1872	res. Nov 1899, † 13 Dec 1904
Henry Stewart O'Hara	1900	res 1919, † 11 Dec. 1923
Robert Miller	1919	13 March 1931
John Frederick McNeice	1931	1935 trs to Down
Thomas Arnold Harvey	1935	—

<sup>1</sup> On the death of archbishop Laurence the Province of Cashel was united to Dublin and the see was no longer an archbishopric.

BISHOPS	ACCESSION.	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
ARDFERT		
Anmchadh O'Anmchadha	-1117	1117
MacBrenain O'Ronan	-1152	22 Sept 1161
Gilla MacAiblen O'Anmchadha	-1166	1166
Donald O'Conarchy	-1198	1198
David O'Duibditribb	-1205	1207
John	c. 1217	dep 1221, † Oct 1245
Gilbert	1225	res 1237
Brandan	1237	res 1251
Christin	1253	18 † 20 Aug 1256
Philip	1257	1263
John	1265	May 1285
Nicholas	1286	March 1287
Nicholas	1289	here 1309
Alan [may be Alan O'H below]	c 1309	—
[Edmund de Caermarthen]	1331]	prov not cons
Nicholas O'Sambradbain	—	—
Alan O'Hathern [or O'Haran]	1336	2 Dec 1347
John de Valle	1348	1372
Cornelius O'Kearney	1372	1379
William Bull	1380	1405
[Nicholas Ball	1405]	not admitted
Thomas O'Kelly	-1405	1405 trs to Clonfert
John Artlburgch	1405	2 dep
Nicholas Fitzmaurice	1409	here 1431
Maurice Stack	1450	—
Maurice MacConnor	1452	1458
John Stack	1458	1488
[John Pigge	1461]	not admitted
Philip Stack	1488	1495
John FitzGerald	1495	—
James Fitzmaurice [or Fitzrichard Piers]	1536	dep. 1587
Nicholas O'Kenan	1588	1599
John Crosbie	1600	Sept. 1621
John Steere	1622 trs. from Kilfenora	May 1628
William Steere	1628	21 Jan 1637/8
Thomas Fulwar	1641	1661 trs. to Cashel
[See united to Limerick since 1661]		

## ARDMORE

Eugenius	-1172	—
[Subsequently united to Lismore 1192]		

## CLOYNE

Reachtadh	-887	887
Nehemiah O'Moriarty	-1149	1149
O'Flanah [or O'Flanagan]	-1167	1167
Matthew	-1172	c. 1192
Laurence O'Sullivan	-1205	c. 1204-5
C.	1205	—
Daniel	1216	1222
Florence	c. 1224	—

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
William	1226	res. 1235
David MacKelly	-1237	1238 trs to Cashel
Alan O'Sullivan	-1244	1248 trs to Lismore
Daniel	1248	1264
Reginald	1265	1273
Alan O'Longan [or O'Lonsorgan]	1274	1283
Nicholas de Effingham	1284	1320
Maurice O'Sullivan	1321	1334
John Brid [or de Cumba]	1335	1351
John Whitecot [or Whit- tock]	1351	7 Feb 1361
John de Swafham	1363	1376 trs to Bangor
Richard Wye	1376	dep 1394
Gerald Canton	1394	—
Adam Payn	1413	1430
George Synge	[United to Cork, q v, 1418-1638]	— Aug 1652
[Agam held with Cork, q v]	1638	—
Patrick Sheridan	1679	22 Nov 1682
Edward Jones	1683	1692 trs to St Asaph
William Palliser	1693	1694 trs to Cashel
Tobias Pulein	1694	1695 trs to Dromore
St. George Ashe	1695	1697 trs to Clogher
John Pooley	1697	1702 trs. to Raphoe
Charles Crow	1702	26 June 1726
Henry Maule	1726	1731 trs to Dromore
Edward Synge	1732 trs from Clonfert	1733 trs to Ferns
George Berkeley	1734	14 Jan. 1753
James Stopford	1753	23 Aug. 1759
Robert Johnson	1759	— Jan. 1767
Frederick Augustus Her- vey	1767	1768 trs to Derry
Charles Agar	1768	1779 trs to Cashel
George Chinnery	1780 trs from Killaloe	13 Aug 1780
Richard Woodward	1781	1794
William Bennet	1794 trs. from Cork	16 July 1820
Charles Morgan Warbur- ton	1820 trs from Limerick	9 Aug 1826
John Brinkley	1826	14 Sept 1835

[See united to Cork 1835]

CORK<sup>1</sup>

Donnell	-876	876
Soer Bhreatach	-892	892
Dubhdhuin O'Steafain	-959	959
Cathmogh	-969	969
Mugron O'Mutan	-1057	murdered 1057
Gilla Hugh O'Maighin	1152	1172
Gregory	1177	—
Reginald	c. 118—	—
O'Hea	-1182	—
Murrough O'Hea	-1205	1206
Marian [or Maurice] O'Brien	-1224	1224 trs to Cashel

<sup>1</sup> Authorities for each name are given in C A Webster, *Diocese of Cork* (Cork, 1920).

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Gilbert	1225	—
Laurence	1248	1265
William de Jerpoint	1266	1266
Reginald	1267	16 Dec. 1276
Robert MacDonough	1277	March 1302
John MacCarroll	1302	1321 trs. to Meath
Philip le Slane	1321	March 1327
William le Rede	1327	1330 trs. to Cashel
John de Balliconningham	1330	29 May 1347
John Roche	1347	4 July 1358
Gerald de Barry	1359	4 Jan 1394/5
Roger Ellesmere	1396	—
Richard Kynmoure	1406	1408
Milo FitzJohn ( <i>see below</i> )	c. 1409	—
Patrick Ragged [or Foxe]	—1413	1418 trs. to Ossory
Milo FitzJohn [again]	1418	March 1423
Adam Payn, bp of Cloyne	1418	got Papal Union with Cork 1429
[John Paston	1423]	did not get possession, living at Utrecht 1459
Jordan Purcell	1429	—
William Roche, coadjutor	1441	res 1490
Gerald FitzGerald	1469	res June 1499
John FitzGerald	1499	Aug 1520
Patrick Cantum	—1521	—
John Benet	1523	1535
Dominick Tirrey [or Tyrre]	1536	—
Roger Skiddy	1562	res 1567
Richard Dyxon	1570	dep 1571
Matthew Seyne	1572	1582-3
William Lyon	1583	4 Oct 1617
John Boyle	1618	10 July 1620
Richard Boyle	1620	1638 trs. to Tuam
William Chappell	1638	13 May 1649
Michael Boyle	1661	1663 trs. to Dublin
Edward Synge	1663 trs. from Limerick	22 Dec. 1678
Edward Wetenhall	1679	1699 trs. to Kilmore
Dive Downes	1699	13 Nov 1709
Peter Browne	1710	25 Aug 1735
Robert Clayton	1735 trs. from Killala	1745 trs. to Clogher
Jemmett Browne	1745 trs. from Dromore	1772 trs. to Elphin
Isaac Mann	1772	10 Dec 1788
Euseby Cleaver	1789	1789 trs. to Ferns
William Foster	1789	1790 trs. to Kilmore
William Bennet	1790	1794 trs. to Cloyne
Thomas Stopford	1794	24 Jan 1805
Lord John George Beres- ford	1805	1807 trs. to Raphoe
Thomas St Laurence	1807	10 Feb 1831
Samuel Kyle	1831	18 May 1848
James Wilson	1848	5 Jan 1857
William FitzGerald	1857	1862 trs. to Killaloe
John Gregg	1862	26 May 1878
Robert Samuel Gregg	1878 trs. from Ossory	1893 trs. to Armagh
William Edward Meade	1894	12 Oct. 1912
Charles Benjamin Dowse	1912 trs. from Killaloe	res 1933, † 13 Jan. 1934
William Edward Flewett	1933	—

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
EMLY <sup>1</sup>		
Raidghil	-881	881
Ua Ruaich	-953	953
Faelan	-980	980
Mael Finan	-1030	1030
Dermot O'Flannchus	-1114	1114
Maelisa O'Laighenan	-1163	1163
O'Mecestia	1173	1173
Charles O'Buacalla	1177	1177
Isaac O'Hamery	1177	—
Reginald O'Flanua	-1192	1197
M	-1205	—
William	1211	dep c 1212
Henry	1212	1227
John O'Collingham	1230; cons 1227	see vacant 1236
[Daniel	1238]	disputed possession
Christian	1238	1249
Gilbert O'Doerty	1251	9 Oct. 1265
Florence [or Laurence]	1266	18 Jan. 1272
O'Hart		
Matthew MacGorman	1272	c 25 March 1275
David O'Cusby	1275	c. 11 June 1281
William de Clifford	1287	1306
Thomas Cantok	1306	4 Feb 1308/9
William Routhaved [or	1309	1335
Roughead]		
Richard Walsh [or Le	1335	Oct 1353
Walleys]		
John Esmond	1353	4 April 1362
David Penlyn [or Foy-	1362	1363
lyn]		
William	1363	—
Nicholas Ball	1406	1421
Thomas de Burgo	c. 1425; cons. 1431	1443
Cornelius O'Cunlus	1444	1448 trs to Clonfert
Cornelius O'Mullally	1448 trs. from Clonfert	1449 trs to Elphin
William O'Hedian	1449 trs. from Elphin	—
Philip O'Cahill	1475	1494
Donat O'Brien	1494	—
Charles MacBrien	1498	—
Thomas O'Hurley	1505	1542
Aeneas O'Hiffernan	1543	—
Raymond de Burgh	1551	28 July 1562

[See united to Cashel 1568]

## INNISCATTERY

Aidan	-861	? 861
Cinaeda O'Chommind	-959	c 959
Scandlain O'Leirs	-973	c 973
O'Bruic	-1069	1069
O'Bruic II	-1081	1081
Dermot O'Leanna	-1119	1119
Hugh O'Beaghan	-1188	1188
Thomas	1360	here 1363
John Donkan	1392	1395 ? trs to Down
Richard	-1414	—
Denis	-1447	1447
John Greny	1447	—

[Subsequently united to Limerick]

<sup>1</sup> Authorities for each name are given in St J D Seymour, *Diocese of Emly* (Dublin, 1913).

BISHOPS.	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
KILLALOE		
O'Gerruidher	-1054	1054
Thady O'Lonergan	-1161	1161
Donough O'Brien	-1164	1164
Constantine O'Brien	-1179	1194
Donnell O'Conaing	-1195	dep 1195
<sup>1</sup> Cornelius O'Heney	-1197	1217
Robert Travers	1217	dep. —
David	-1218	here 1223
Donat O'Kennedy	1231	1252
Isaac O'Cormacan	1253	res. 1267
Mahon [or Mathew]	1268	1281
O'Hogan		
Maurice O'Hogan	1282	1298-9
David MacMahon	1299	1316
Thomas O'Cormican	1317	1321
Brian [or Benedict] O'Cos- craigh	1322	1325-6
David O'Brien	1326	1 [or 12] Dec. 1342
Thomas O'Hogan	1343	30 Oct. 1354
Thomas O'Cormican II	1355	1387
Mahon [or Mathew] Mag- rath	1391	here 1400
Donough Magrath ( <i>see</i> <i>below</i> )	1400	—
Robert Mulfield [or Loling- feldt]	1411	—
Eugene O'Phelan ( <i>see</i> <i>below</i> )	1418 trs from Kilmac- duagh	—
Donogh Magrath [again]	1428	1429
Eugene O'Phelan	1429	1431
Thady Magrath <sup>2</sup>	1431	1443
James O'Lonergan <sup>2</sup>	1431	—
Donough O'Brien	1443	dep.
Thady Magrath II	1460	—
Mahon [or Mathew]	1463	1483
O'Griffa		
Turlough [or Terence]	1483	1525
O'Brien		
James O'Curran	1526	res 1546
Cornelius O'Dea	1546	here 1551
Turlough [or Terence]	1554	here 1569
O'Brien II		
Maurice (or Murtagh)	1570	res. 1612, † 30 April
O'Brien-Arra		1613
John Rider	1613	12 Nov 1632
Lewis Jones	1633	2 Nov. 1646
Edward Parry	1647	20 July 1650
Edward Worth	1661	2 Aug 1669
Daniel Wytter	1669	16 March 1674/5
John Roan	1675	5 Sept. 1692
Henry Ryder	1693	30 Jan 1697/8
Thomas Lindsay	1696	1713 trs. to Raphoe
Sir Thomas Vesey, bart.	1713	1714 trs. to Ossory
Nicholas Forster	1714	1716 trs. to Raphoe
Charles Carr	1716	26 Dec. 1739

<sup>1</sup> Is probably the same as *Charles* O'Heney who appears 1197 and <sup>2</sup> *Hugh* O'Henry c 1200

<sup>2</sup> Case of disputed possession.

BISHOPS	ACCESSION.	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Joseph Story	1740	1742 trs to Kilmore
John Ryder	1742	1743 trs. to Down
Jemmet Browne	1743	1745 trs to Dromore
Richard Chenevix	1745	1746 trs. to Waterford
Nicholas Synge	1746	Jan 1771
Robert Fowler	1771	1779 trs to Dublin
George Chinnery	1779	1780 trs. to Cloyne
Thomas Barnard	1780	1794 trs to Limerick
William Knox	1794	1803 trs to Derry
Hon. Charles Dalrymple	1803	1804 trs to Kildare
Lindsay		
Nathaniel Alexander	1804 trs from Clonfert	1804 trs. to Down
Lord Robert Ponsonby	1804	1820 trs. to Ferns
Tottenham Loftus		
Richard Mant	1820	1823 trs. to Down
Alexander Arbuthnot	1823	9 Jan 1828
Richard Ponsonby	1828	1831 trs to Derry
Edmund Knox	1831	1831 trs. to Limerick
Christopher Butson	1834 with Clonfert	22 March 1836
Stephen Creagh Sandes	1836	1839 trs. to Cashel
Ludlow Tonson	1839	13 Dec 1861
William FitzGerald	1862 trs from Cork	24 Nov. 1883
William Bennet Chester	1884	27 Aug 1893
Frederick Richards	1893	3 Nov. 1896
Wynne		
Mervyn Archdall	1897	res 1912; † 18 May 1913
Charles Benjamin Dowse	1912	1913 trs. to Cork
Thomas Sterling Berry	1913	res 1924; † 25 Feb. 1931
Henry Edmund Patton	1924	—

## KILFENORA

A	-1195	—
F	-1205	—
John	1223	—
Christian	1254	1255
Maurice	1266	1273
Florence O'Tierney	1273	1281
Charles O'Loughlan	1281	—
G.	-1291	—
Simon O'Kirwan [or O'Curran]	1300	1303
Maurice O'Brien	1303	1321
Richard O'Loughlan	1323	—
Dennis	c. 1355	—
Henry	1372	—
Cornelius	-1390	1390
Patrick	1390	1421
Florence [or Felim] O'Loughlan	1421	1434
Denis O'Conway [or O'Cahan]	1434	1447
John Greni	1447	—
Moriarty [or Maurice] O'Brien	1492	1510
Maurice O'Kelly	1514	—
John O'Neylan	1541	1572
Daniel	-1585	—

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Bernard Adams [with Limerick, q v ]	1606	res 1617
John Steere	1617	1621 trs. to Ardfert
William Murray	1621	1628 trs to Llandaff
James Heygate	1630	30 April 1638
Robert Sibthorp	1638	1642 trs to Limerick
Samuel Pullein [with Tuam, q v ]	1661	—
held with Tuam	1661-1742	—
held with Clonfert	1742-52	—

[1752 united to Killaloe]

## LIMERICK

Gilbert	-1107	res 1139
Patrick	1139	—
Erolbh [ ? = Harold ]	c. 1150	1151
Turgesius	1152	—
Brictius	1179	here 1194
Donat O'Brien	1203	1207
Geoffrey	1207	—
Edmund	-1215	1222
Hubert de Burgo	1223	14 Sept 1250
Robert Neill [or de Emly]	1252	8 Sept 1272
Gerald [or Miles] de Mare- shall	1273	10 Feb 1301/2
Robert de Dundonald	1302	3 May 1311
Eustace de l'Eau [or Aqua]	1312	3 May 1336
Maurice de Rochfort	1336	before 9 June 1353
Stephen Lawless	1354	28 Dec 1359
Stephen de Valle [or Wall]	1360	1369 trs to Meath
Peter Curragh	1369	res 1400
Cornelius O'Dea	1400	res 1426
John Mothell	1426	res 1458
[Thomas Leger	1456]	—
William Creagh	1458	—
Thomas Arthur	1463	19 July 1486
John Dumor	1486	1489
John Folan [or O'Phelan]	1489	30 Jan 1521/2
John Quin [or Coyn]	1524	res. 9 April 1551
William Casey	1551	dep 1556
Hugh de Lacy [or Lees]	1557	res 1571
William Casey [again]	1571	Feb. 1591
John Thornburgh	1594	1603 trs to Bristol
Bernard Adams	1604	22 March 1625/6
Francis Gough	1626	29 August 1634
George Webb	1634	23 Jan. [or June ?] 1641
Robert Sibthorp	1643 trs from Kilfenora	— April 1649
Edward Synge	1661	1663 trs to Cork
William Fuller	1664	1667 trs to Lincoln
Francis Marsh	1667	1673 trs. to Kilmore
John Vesey	1673	1678 trs to Tuam
Simon Digby	1679	1691 trs to Elphin
Nathaniel Wilson	1692	3 Nov. 1695
Thomas Smyth	1695	4 May 1725
William Burscough	1725	3 April 1755
James Leshe	1755	24 Nov 1770
John Averill	1771	14 Sept 1771
William Gore	1772 trs. from Elphin	25 Feb 1784
William Cecil Pery	1784 trs from Killala	4 July 1794



BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Thomas Barnard	1794 trs. from Killaloe	7 June 1806
Charles Mongan Warburton	1806	1820 trs. to Cloyne
Thomas Elrington	1820	1822 trs to Ferns
John Jebb	1823	9 Dec 1833
Hon. Edmund Knox	1834 trs from Killaloe	3 May 1849
William Higgin	1849	1853 trs to Derry
Henry Griffin	1853	5 April 1866
Charles Graves	1866	17 July 1899
Thomas Bunbury	1899	19 Jan 1907
Raymond D'Audemar Orpen	1907	res 1921, † 9 Jan. 1930
Harry Vere White	1921	res 1934
Charles King Irwin	1934	—

## LISMORE

Ronan	-764	764
Cormac MacCuillenan	-918	918
Cineada O'Chomind	-999	999
Nial Mac MicAducan	-1113	1113
O'Doughtig	-1119	1119
Mael Isa [or Malachy] O'h Annmire	1121	1135
Christian O'Conairce	-1152	res. c. 1178, † c. 1186
Felix	-1179	—
Malachy	1203	—
O'Haeda [or O'Danus]	-1206	1206
Thomas	1215	c. 1221
Robert de Bedford	1221	1222
Griffin Christopher	1225 cons. 1227	res 1245
Alan O'Sullivan	1248 trs from Cloyne	1252/3
Thomas	1253	1270
John Roche [or De Rupe]	1270	1279
Richard Corre	1280	Oct 1308
William Le Fleming	1309	Nov 1321
R—	1310	here 1312
John Laymach	1322	Dec. 1354
Roger Cradock	1356	prov. annulled
Thomas Le Reve	1358	Bp of Waterford and Lismore 1363

[See united to Waterford 1363]

ROSS<sup>1</sup>

Neachtain MacNeachtain	-1085	1085
Isaac O'Cowen	-1161	1161
O'Carroll	-1168	1168
Benedict	c. 1175	—
Maurice	1192	—
Daniel	1197	here 1201
Florence	-1216	1222
R [? Richard] or Florence	1224	—
Malachi	c. 1250	—
Florence O'Cloghena	-1251	res. c. 1252
Maurice	1254	res. c. 1265
Walter O'Michiam	1269	Dec 1274
Peter O'Holohan	1275	21 Sept. 1290

<sup>1</sup> Authorities for each name are given in C. A. Webster, *Ross, its Bishops and Clergy* (Cork, 1936)

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Laurence	1291	1309
Matthew O'Finn	1310	16 Oct 1330
Laurence O'Holohan	1331	1335
Denis	1336	1377
Bernard O'Connor	1379	1397 trs to Limerick
Stephen Brown	1402	disappears here c 1403
Matthew [or Macrobius] O'Driscoll	c. 1403	c 1417
Walter Formay	1418	1424
Concobhur [or Conor] Mc- Falahy	1426	? res † 1448
Maurice Broun	-1431	1431
Walter de Leicester	1431	—
Richard Clerk	1434	—
Daniell O'Donovan	1448	—
John	-1460	1460
Robert Colinson	1460	—
Thomas	-1464	1464
John Hornse, <i>ahas</i> Skip- ton	1464	—
Odo O'Driscoll	1473	here 1488
Edmund Courcey	c 1502 trs from Clogher	res 24 March 1517
John O'Murhilla	1517	9 Jan. 1519
Thady O'Reilly [with Dro- more]	1519 trs from Dromore	—
Bonaventura	-1523	—
Dermot McCarraigh	1526	—
Dermot McDonnell	-1544	? res 1551, † 1552
John	-1551	—
Maurice O'Fihely	1554	—
Maurice O'Hea	1559	—
Thomas O'Herlihy	1561	res 1570, † 1579
William Lyon [with Cork and Cloyne 1583]	1582	—

[See united to Cork 1583]

WATERFORD <sup>1</sup>

Maelisa [or Malchus] O'Ainmre	1096	1135
Tostius	-1152	—
Augustine O'Selby	1175	here 1179
Robert	-1195	—
David Breathnach	1204	murdered 1209
Robert II	-1210	1222
William Wace	1223	—
Walter	1227	—
Stephen	1232	—
Henry	1250	—
Philip	1252	—
William	1255	1272
Stephen de Fulburn	1274	1286 trs to Tuam
Walter de Fulburn	1286	1307
Matthew	1308	18 Dec 1322
Nicholas Welifed	1322	June 1337
Richard Francis	1338	—

<sup>1</sup> Authorities for each name in Waterford and Lismore are given in Rennison, *Succession Lists of the Dioceses of Waterford and Lismore* (Waterford, 1820).

BISHOPS	ACCESSION.	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Robert Elyot	1349	1350 trs to Killala
Roger Cradock	1350	1363 trs to Llandaff
Thomas Le Reve [with Lismore, q v]	1363	1393
Robert Reade	1394	1396 trs to Carlisle
Thomas Sparkeford	1396	— June 1397
John de Ping	1397	4 Feb 1399/1400
Thomas Snell	1400	1405 trs to Ossory
Roger de Appleby	1407	1409
John Gees ( <i>see below</i> )	1410	dep
Thomas Colby	1414 trs from Elphin	prov annulled; re- turned to Elphin
John Gees [again]	1421	22 Dec. 1425
Richard Anckel [or Ank- etel]	1426	7 May 1446
Robert Poer	1446	c 1471
Richard Martin	1472	—
John Bulcomp	1475	c. 1478-9
Thomas Pursell	—1487	res 1518
Nicholas Comyn	1519 trs from Ferns	res July 1551
Patrick Walsh	1551	† before Jan 1578/9
Marmaduke Middleton	1579	1582 trs to St David's
Miler Magrath	1582	in com with Cashel ( <i>see below</i> )
Thomas Weatherhead [or Walley]	1589	1592
Miler Magrath	1592	in com with Cashel, q v
John Lancaster	1608	1619
Michael Boyle	1619	27 Dec. 1635
John Atherton	1636	executed 5 Dec 1640
Archibald Adair	1641 trs. from Killala	c 1647
George Baker	1661	13 Nov 1665
Hugh Gore	1666	1690/1
Nathaniel Foy	1691	31 Dec 1707 or 1 Jan. 1707/8
Thomas Milles	1708	13 May 1740
Charles Este	1740 trs from Ossory	29 Nov 1745
Richard Chenevix	1746 trs from Killaloe	11 Sept 1779
William Newcome	1779 trs. from Ossory	1795 trs to Armagh
Richard Marlay	1795 trs from Clonfert	1 July 1802
Hon Power Le Poer Trench	1802	1810 trs to Elphin
Joseph Stock	1810 trs. from Killala	13 Aug 1813
Hon Richard Bourke	1813	15 Dec 1832 <sup>1</sup>

[United to Cashel 1832]

## PROVINCE OF DUBLIN

## DUBLIN

Sinhail	—	12 Feb. 790
Donat	c 1042	6 May (or 23 Nov.) 1074
Patrick	1074	10 Oct. 1084
Donat O'Haugly	1085	23 Nov. 1095
Samuel O'Haugly	1096	4 July 1121

<sup>1</sup> *Peerages* have 16 Nov. 1832

ARCHBISHOPS.	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Gregory	1121	8 Oct 1161
Laurence O'Toole	1162	— Feb. 1180/1
John Comyn	1182	25 Oct 1212
Henry de Loundres	1213	— 1228
Luke	1230	c 12 Dec 1255
Fulk de Sandford	1256	6 May 1271
John de Darlington	1279	29 March 1284
John de Sandford	1286	— Oct 1294
William de Hothum	1296	28 Aug 1298
Richard de Ferings	1299	18 Oct 1306
[Richard de Havering	1307]	not cons., administered the dio., res 1310
John de Leche	1311	1313
Alexander de Bicknor	1317	14 July 1349
John de St Paul	1349	9 Sept. 1362
Thomas Minot	1363	10 July 1375
Robert de Wikeford	1376	29 Aug 1390
Robert Waldby	1391 trs from Aire (in Gascony)	1395 trs to Chichester
Richard Northalis	1396 trs from Ossory	20 July 1397
Thomas Cranley	1397	25 May 1417
Richard Talbot	1418	15 Aug 1449
Michael Tregury	1451	1 [or 2] Dec 1471
John Walton	1472	res 1484
Walter Fitzsimons	1484	14 May 1511
William Rokeby	1512 trs from Meath	21 Nov. 1521
Hugh Inge	c 1521 trs. from Meath	3 Aug 1528
John Alan	1529	28 July 1534
George Browne	1535	dep 1554
Hugh Curwin	1555	trs. to Oxford 1567
Adam Loftus	1567 trs from Armagh	6 April 1605
Thomas Jones	1605 trs. from Meath	10 April 1619
Lancelot Bulkeley	1619	8 Sept 1650
James Margetson	1661	1663 trs. to Armagh
Michael Boyle	1663 trs from Cork	1678 trs to Armagh
John Parker	1679 trs from Tuam	28 Dec 1681
Francis Marsh	1682 trs. from Kilmore	16 Nov. 1693
Narcissus Marsh	1694 trs. from Cashel	1702 trs. to Armagh
William King	1703 trs from Derry	8 May 1729
John Hoadly	1730 trs. from Ferns	1742 trs. to Armagh
Charles Cobbe	1743 trs from Kildare	14 April 1765
William Carmichael	1765 trs from Meath	15 Dec 1765
Arthur Smyth	1766 trs from Meath	14 Dec 1771
John Cradock	1772 trs. from Kilmore	10 Dec. 1778
Robert Fowler	1779 trs. from Killaloe	10 Oct 1801
Charles Agar, earl of Nor- mantan	1801 trs. from Cashel	res. 1809; † 4 July 1814
Euseby Cleaver	1809 trs from Ferns	Dec — 1819
Lord John George Beres- ford	1820 trs from Clogher	1822 trs to Armagh
William Magee	1822 trs. from Raphoe	19 Aug 1831
Richard Whately	1831	8 Oct 1863
Richard Chenevix Trench	1864	res. 1885, † 28 March 1886
William Conyngham, lord Plunket	1885 trs from Meath	1 April 1897
Joseph Ferguson Peacocke	1897 trs from Meath	res 1916, † 26 May 1916
John Henry Bernard	1915 trs from Ossory	res 1919, † 29 Aug. 1927
Charles Frederick D'Arcy	1919 trs from Down	1920 trs. to Armagh
John Allen FitzGerald	1920 trs. from Ossory	—
Gregg		

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
FERNs <sup>1</sup>		
St Edan [or Hugh or Maidoc]	-598	11 Jan 625
Mældogair	-676	676
Coman	-678	678
Duratus	-693	693
Cillennus	-715	715
Dermot O'Rudican	-1050	1050
Cairbre O'Kearney	-1095	1095
Gelasius [or Cellach] O'Cohnan	-1117	† 1117
Brighden O'Carthain	-1155	res c 1155; † 1172
Joseph O'Hea	-1178	1183
Albin O'Molloy	1186	1223
John St. John	1223	1253
Geoffrey St. John	1253	here 1257
Hugh de Lamport	1258	23 May 1282
Richard de Northampton	1282	13 Jan. 1303/4
Simon [Hermesby] de Evesham	1304	1 Sept. 1304
Robert Walrand	1305	17 Nov. 1311
Adam de Northampton	1312	29 Oct 1346
Hugh de Saltu	1347	dep 1347
Geoffrey Cranfield [Grand- feld or Grosfeld]	1347	24 Oct 1348
John Esmond	1349	res. 1350, app to Emly 1352
William Charnels	1350	July 1362
Thomas Den	1363	27 Aug. 1400
Patrick Barrett	1400	10 Nov. 1415
Robert Whitty	1416	res 1457, † 1458
John Purcell	1457	1479
Laurence Neville	1479	1503
Edmund Comerford	1504	8 April 1509
Nicholas Comyn	1509	1519 trs to Waterford
John Pursell	1519	20 July 1539
Alexander Devereux	1539	Aug 1566
John Devereux	1566	1578
Hugh Allen	1582 trs. from Down	1599
Robert Grave	1600	1 Oct 1600
Nicholas Stafford	1601	15 Nov. 1604
Thomas Ram	1605	24 Nov. 1634
George Andrew	1635	Oct. 1648
Robert Price	1661	26 March (or May ?) 1666
Richard Boyle	1667	c 25 Dec 1682
Narcissus Marsh	1683	1690 trs. to Cashel
Bartholomew Vigors	1691	3 Jan 1721/2
Josiah Hort	1722	1727 trs to Kilmore
John Hoadly	1727	1730 trs to Dublin
Arthur Price	1730 trs from Clonfert	1734 trs to Meath
Edward Synge	1734 trs from Cloyne	1740 trs to Elphin
George Stone	1740	1743 trs to Kildare
William Cottrell	1743	11 June 1744
Robert Downes	1744	1752 trs to Down
John Garnet	1752	1758 trs. to Clogher
Hon. William Carmichael	1758 trs. from Clonfert	1758 trs to Meath
Thomas Salmon	1758	19 March 1759

<sup>1</sup> The special authorities for each name are given in J B Leshe, *Ferns Clergy and Parishes* (Dublin, 1936)

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Richard Robinson	1759 trs from Killala	1761 trs to Kildare
Charles Jackson	1761	1765 trs to Kildare
Edward Young	1765 trs from Dromore	29 Aug 1772
Hon Joseph Deane	1772	1782 trs to Tuam
Bourke		
Walter Cope	1782 trs from Clonfert	31 July 1787
William Preston	1787 trs from Killala	19 April 1789
Euseby Cleaver	1789 trs from Cork	1809 trs. to Dublin
Hon Percy Jocelyn	1809	1820 trs. to Clogher
Lord Robert Ponsonby	1820 trs from Killaloe	1822 trs to Clogher
Tottenham Loftus		
Thomas Elrington	1822	12 July 1835

[See was then united to Ossory]

### GLENDALOUGH

Dairchell	-678	3 May 678
Eterscel	-814	814
Dungall	-904	904
Cormac	-927	927
Nuadha [or Neva]	-929	929
Gildha na Naomh	-1080	res c. 1080; † 7 April 1085
Cormac O'Mail	-1101	1101
Hugh O'Moan	-1126	1126
Gilda na Naomh II	-1152	—
Cinaeth O'Ronan	-1167	1173
Maelcalain O'Clerkin	1179	—
Macrobius	c. 1186	—
William Piro	c. 1192	c. 1211

[Diocese then united to Dublin But some rival bishops appear subsequently, as:]

Bricheus	c 1216	—
John	1468	—
Michael	147—	—
Denis White	1481	res 1496/7
Yvo Ruffi	1496	—
Francis de Corduba	1500	—

### KILDARE

Conlaedh	-520	3 May 520
Hed [or Hugh] the Black	-639	639
Maeldoborcon	-709	709
Eutigern	-762	762
Lomthull	-787	787
Snedbran	787	787
Tuatchar	-834	834
Orthanach	-840	840
Aedgene Britt	-864	864
Maenghal	-870	870
Lachtan	-875	875
Suibhne	-881	881
Scannal	-885	885
Lergus	-888	888
Maelfindan	-950	950
Anchadh	-981	981
Murrough McFlan	-986	986
Mael Martain	-1030	1036

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Mael Brighde	-1042	1042
Finn	-1085	1085
Mael Brighde O'Brolchan	-1097	1097
Hugh Heremon	-1100	1100
Ferdomnach	-1101	1101
Finn O'Gorman	c 1148	1160
Malachy O'Brien	c 1160	1175
Nehemiah	1176	1195
Cornelius McGelany	1206	1223
Ralph de Bristol	1223	1232
John de Taunton	1233	1258
Simon de Kilkenny	1258	c. 1275
Nicholas Cusack	1280	1299
Walter Calf [or de Veel]	1300	Nov 1332
Richard Howlot [or Hulot]	1333	24 June 1352
Thomas Giffard	1353	Sept 1365
Robert de Aketone	1366	c 1367
John Madok	1404	13 May 1425
William FitzEdward	1431	April 1446
Geoffrey Atherford [or Hereford]	1449	left dio 1452
Richard Lang	1464	1474
[David	1474]	1474, † without getting possession]
James Wale	1475	res ?, † 28 April 1494
Edward Audley	—	vacated 1480
Edward Lane	1480	c 1522
Thomas Dillon	1526	here 1528
Walter Wellesley	1529	1539
William Miagh	1540	15 Dec. 1548
Thomas Lancaster	1550	dep 1554 (see Armagh)
Thomas Leverous	1555	dep 1559, † 1577
Alexander Craik	1560	1564
Robert Daly [or Dale]	1564	1582
Daniel Neylan	1583	18 May 1603
William Pilsworth	1604	9 May 1635
Robert Ussher	1636	7 Sept. 1642
William Golborne	1644	1650
Thomas Price	1661	1667 trs to Cashel
Ambrose Jones	1667	15 Dec 1678
Anthony Dopping	1679	1681 trs to Meath
William Moreton	1682	1705 trs to Meath
Welbore Ellis	1705	1731 trs to Meath
Charles Cobbe	1731 trs from Dromore	1743 trs to Dublin
George Stone	1743 trs from Ferns	1745 trs to Derry
Thomas Fletcher	1745 trs from Dromore	8 March 1761
Richard Robinson	1761 trs. from Ferns	1765 trs to Armagh
Charles Jackson	1765 trs. from Ferns	1790
George Lewis Jones	1790 trs from Kilmore	9 March 1804
Charles Lindsay	1804 trs from Killaloe	8 Aug 1846

[See then united to Dublin]

## LEIGHLIN

Laserian [or Molaise]	-633	18 April 638
Manchin	-865	c 869
Conla McDonagan	-940	c 943
Daniel	-969	969
Cleirc O'Muinnic	-1050	1050
Ferdomnac	c 1096	—

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Macleoin	-1125	1125
Sluagad O'Cathan	-1145	1145
Dunghal [or Donat] O'Kelly	-1152	1181
John	-1192	1201
Herlewin	-1202	1217
Richard [or Robert] Flem- ing	1217	c 1228
William le Chaunivor	1228	1251
Thomas	1253	25 April 1275
Nicholas Cheevers	c 1277	20 July 1309
Maurice de Blanchville	1310	1320
Milo le Poer	1321	here 1346
[Ralph O'Kelly	1344]	cons in error, 1346 trs. to Cashel
William St Leger	c 1348	May 1348
Thomas de Brakenberg	1349	c 1360
John Young	1363	? res 1371, † 1384
Philip FitzPeter	1371	—
John Griffin	1385	1399 trs to Ossory
[Thomas Feverell	1398]	prov. in error, 1398 trs. to Llandaff
Richard Rocombe	1399	? res. 1420
John O'Mulgan	1423	1431
Thomas Fleming	1432	here 1458
Dermot	-1464	—
Milo Roche	1464	here 1483, † 1490
[John Caiys	1483]	prov in error, 1483
[Galeerandus de Andrea	1484]	prov in error
Nicholas Maguire	c 1493	1512
Thomas Halsey	1513	1522
Maurice Doran	1524	murdered Sept. or Oct. 1525
Matthew Sanders	1527	23 Dec. 1549
Robert Travers	1550	dep 1554
Thomas O'Fihely	1555 trs from Achonry	1567
Daniel Cavanagh	1567	4 April 1587
Richard Meredith	1589	3 Aug 1597

[See then united to Ferns]

OSSORY <sup>1</sup>

Dermot	-973	973
Donald O'Fogarty	-1178	8 May 1178
Felix O'Dullany	1178	1202
Hugh Rufus [or de Rous]	1202	1218
Peter Malveisin	1221	1230
William de Kilkenny	1231	21 Sept 1256
Walter de Brackley	1232	Oct 1243
Geoffrey de Turville	1244	c. 18 Oct 1250
Hugh de Mapilton	1251	1260
Geoffrey St Leger	1260	c 10 Jan 1286/7
Roger de Wexford	1287	1 Aug 1289
Michael de Exeter	1289	c. 9 July 1302
William Fitz John	1303	1317 trs. to Cashel
Richard Ledred	1318	1360
John de Tatenhall	1361	1366
William	1366	—

<sup>1</sup> The special authorities for each name are given in J. B. Leslie, *Ossory Clergy and Parishes* (Enniskillen, 1933).



BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
John de Oxford	1370	1370
Alexander Petit [or de Balscote]	1371	1386 trs to Meath
Richard Northals	1386	1396 trs to Dublin
Thomas Peverell	1396	1398 trs to Leighlin, then to Llandaff
John	1398	—
John Waltham	1399	1399 trs to Dromore (see below)
John Griffin	1400 trs. from Leighlin	1400
Roger Appleby	1400	1402 trs. to Dromore
John Waltham [again]	1402 trs from Dromore	1405
Thomas Snell	1406 trs from Water- ford	c 1 Dec 1417
Patrick Fox [or Ragged]	1417 trs. from Cork	20 April 1421
Denis O'Dea	1421	c 12 Dec 1426
Thomas Barry	1427	3 March 1459/60
David Hacket	1460	24 Oct 1478
John O'Hedian	1479	6 Jan 1486/7
Oliver Cantwell	1487	9 Jan 1526/7
Milo Baron [or FitzGerald]	1527	1550
John Bale	1553	left dio 1553; † Nov. 1563
John Thonery	1554	1565
Christopher Gaffney	1567	3 Aug. 1576
Nicholas Walsh	1577	14 Dec 1585
John Horsfall	1586	13 Feb 1609/10
Richard Deane	1610	20 Feb 1612/13
Jonas Wheeler	1613	19 April 1640
Griffith Williams	1641	29 March 1672
John Parry	1672	21 Dec 1677
Benjamin Parry	1678	4 Oct 1678
Michael Ward	1678	1679 trs. to Derry
Thomas Otway	1680 trs from Killala	6 March 1692/3
John Hartstonge	1693	1714 trs to Derry
Sir Thomas Vesey, bart	1714 trs. from Killaloe	6 Aug 1730
Edward Tennison	1731	29 Nov. 1735
Charles Este	1736	1740 trs to Waterford
Anthony Dopping	1741	1 Feb 1742/3
Michael Cox	1743	1754 trs to Cashel
Edward Maurice	1754	10 Feb 1756
Richard Pococke	1755	15 Sept. 1765
Charles Dodgson	1765	1775 trs. to Elphin
William Newcome	1775 trs from Dromore	1779 trs to Waterford
John Hotham	1775	trs to Clogher 1782
Hon. William Beresford	1782 trs from Dromore	1795 trs to Tuam
Thomas Lewis O'Beirne	1795	trs to Meath 1798
Hugh Hamilton	1799 trs from Clonfert	1 Dec. 1805
John Kearney	1806	22 May 1813
Robert Fowler	1813	31 Dec 1841
James Thomas O'Brien	1842	12 Dec 1874
Robert Samuel Gregg	1874	1878 trs to Cork
William Pakenham Walsh	1878	res 1 Oct 1897; † 30 July 1902
John Baptist Crozier	1897	1907 trs to Down
Charles Frederick D'Arcy	1907	1911 trs to Down
John Henry Bernard	1911	1915 trs to Dublin
John Allen FitzGerald Gregg	1915	1920 trs to Dublin
John Godfrey Fitzmaurice Day	1920	1938 trs. to Armagh
Forde Tichborne	1938	—

## PROVINCE OF TUAM

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
TUAM		
Murrough O'Níoc	-1032	1032
Hugh O'Hessian	-1085	1085

ARCHBISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Murray O'Duffy	-1139	1150
Hugh O'Hoisin [or O'Hessian]	-1152	1161
Catholicus O'Duffy	-1171	1201
Felix O'Rooney [O'Ruadan]	-1201	res 1236, † 1238
Marian O'Leighnan	1236	Dec 1249
Florence McFlynn	1250	1256
Walter de Salerno	1257	Aug 1258
Thomas O'Connor	1258 trs from Elphin	June 1279
Stephen de Fulburn	1286 trs from Waterford	3 July 1288
Wilham de Bermingham	1289	Jan 1311/12
Malachy McHugh	1313 trs from Elphin	10 Aug 1348
Thomas O'Carroll	1349	1364 trs to Cashel
John O'Grady	1364	19 Sept 1371
Gregory	1372	† 1383/4
Gregory O'Moghan	1384	dep 1385, † 1392
William O'Cormacan	1387	1393/4 trs to Clonfert
Maurice O'Kelly	1393 trs from Clonfert	29 Sept 1409
John Babynghe	1410	here 1418, ? † 1430
John Wingfield	1430	1437
John de Burgo [or Burke]	1441	1450
Redmond McWilliam Bermingham	1450	1450
Donald O'Murray	1450	17 Jan 1484
William Joy	1487	28 Dec. 1501
Philip Pinson	1503	5 Dec. 1503
Walter Blake	-1506	—
Maurice O'Fihely	1506	25 May 1513
Thomas O'Mullally	1514	28 April 1536
Christopher Bodkin	1537 trs from Kilmac- duagh	1572
Wilham O'Mullally	1573	1595
Nehemiah Donnellan	1595	res 1609
William Daniel [or O'Don- nell]	1609	11 July 1628
Randolph [or Ralph] Barlow	1629	22 Feb 1637/8
Richard Boyle	1638 trs. from Cork	19 March 1644/5
John Maxwell	1645 trs from Killala	14 Feb 1646/7
Samuel Pullen	1661	24 Jan 1666/7
John Parker	1667 trs from Elphin	1679 trs to Dublin
John Vesey	1679 trs from Limerick	28 March 1716
Edward Syngé	1716 trs from Raphoe	23 July 1741
Josiah Hort	1742 trs from Kilmore	14 Dec 1751
John Ryder	1752 trs from Down	4 Feb. 1775
Jemmett Browne	1775 trs from Elphin	15 June 1782
Hon. Joseph Dean Bourke [earl of Mayo]	1782 trs. from Ferns	17 Aug 1794

ARCHBISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Hon William Beresford [baron Decies]	1794 trs from Ossory	8 Sept 1819
Hon. Power le Poer Trench	1819 trs from Elphin	25 March 1839 <sup>1</sup>

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Hon Thomas Plunket [baron Plunket]	1839	19 Oct. 1866
Hon Charles Brodrick Bernard	1867	31 Jan 1890
James O'Sullivan	1890	res 1913, † 10 Jan 1915
Hon Benjamin John Plunket	1913	1919 trs to Meath
Arthur Edwin Ross	1920	24 May 1923
John Orr	1923	1927 trs to Meath
John Mason Harden	1928	2 Oct 1931
William Hardy Holmes	1932	—

## ACHONRY

Cathfudh	c 558	—
Maelruan O'Ruadan	-1152	1170
Gelasius O'Ruadan	-1214	1214
Clemens O'Sinadaig	1214	1219
Cormac McTarpa	1219	25 Jan 1226
Giolla Isa O'Clery	1226	1230
Thomas O'Ruadhan	-1237	1237
Engus O'Clumain	1238	res 1248, † 1263/4
Thomas O'Miachain	1251	1265/6
Denus O'Miachain	1266	Nov 1285
Benedict	1286	1311
David	1312	1344
Murchard MacMael O'Hara	1344	1344
David II	-1348	1348
Nicholas O'Hedram	1348	1373
William Andrew	1374	1380 trs to Meath
Simon	-1387	—
John	c 1390	—
Thomas MacDonough	-1398	1398
Brian O'Hara	-1409	1409
Magonius O'Hara	1410	1435
Donatus	-1424	1424
Richard Belmer	1424	—
Thady O'Daly	1436	1442
James Blakedon	1442	1452/3 trs to Bangor, Wales
Cornelius O'Moghan [or O'Mochray]	1449	1464
Benedict	1463	—
Nicholas Fordon	1470	—
Robert Wellys [or Welly]	1475	—

<sup>1</sup> On the death of abp Trench in 1839 the archbishopric was suppressed under the Church Temporalities Act, and the province was merged in that of Armagh. The dioceses of Mayo and Annaghdown in the 16th century and the diocese of Killala in 1834, had been united to that of Tuam. Achonry had been united with Killala in 1622. Clonfert and Kilmacduagh had been already (1834) united with Killaloe and went to the province of Dublin. The remaining diocese, Elphin, was united to Kilmore and Ardagh in 1841.

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Bernard	-1489	1489
John de Bustamente [or Buclamant]	1489	—
Thomas FitzRichard	-1492	—
Thomas Fort	1492	—
Thomas O'Congalan	-1508	1508
Eugene O'Flannagan	1508	—
Cormac O'Quinn	1522	—
Thomas O'Fihely	1547	1555 trs to Leighlin
Eugene O'Harte	1562	1603
Miler Magrath [with Cashel]	1613	1622

[United to Killala 1622]

## ANNAGHDOWN

Connor [Concors O'Melly]	1172	1201
Murrough O'Flaherty	1201	1241
Thomas O'Melly	-1247	c. 1250
Concors	1251	—
John de Ufford	1282	—
Gilbert	1308	—
James O'Kearney	1323	1324 trs. to Connor
Robert le Petit	1326	—
Albert	-1328	—
Thomas O'Malley	1330	—
Ralph	1346	—
Denis	1360	—
John	1393	—
Henry Thrillowe [Tril- lowe, Tyrlaw]	1394	—
John Britt	1402	—
John Wym [or ' Wynn]	1408	—
John Boner	-1421	—
Thomas Salscot	1446	—
Raymund	1450	—
Thomas Baret [or Barrett]	1458	here 1484
Francis	1496	—
John Moore	-1540	here 1551

[See was then united to Tuam]

## CLONFERT

Moena [or Moynean, Moemend]	-572	1 March 571/2
Cummin [or Comin] the Tall	-662	12 Nov 662
Caennfaeladh	-807	807
Laithbheartach	-822	822
Ruthmel	-826	826
Cormac MacEdain	-922	922
Ciaran O'Gabhla	-953	953
Cathal	-963	963
Eochu	-1031	1031
O'Corcoran	-1095	1095
Murray O'Henlainge	-1117	1117
Peter O'More	-1171	1171
Maelisa McAward	-1173	1175
Celechair O'Hairmhed- laigh	-1180	1186
Murtough O'Mullover	-1187	1187

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
Murtough O'Cormican	-1202	1202
Thomas	-1248	1248
Cormac [or Charles] O'Lumhain	1249	1259
Thomas O'Kelly	1259	1263/4
John de Alatre	1266	1296, trs to Benevento, Italy
Robert	1296	1307
John	c 1302	—
Gregory O'Brogdy	1308	1319
Robert le Petit	1320	dep 1321 (see Annaghdown)
John O'Lean [or O'Leyne]	1322	7 April 1336
Thomas O'Kelly	-1347	res, † 1399
Maurice O'Kelly	1378	1394 trs to Tuam
William O'Cormican	1393 trs from Tuam	139—
David Corre	1398	—
Henry O'Conway	1399	—
Thomas O'Kelly [II]	1405 trs from Ardfert	—
B.	1410	—
John O'Heyn [or White]	-1441	res c 1446, † 1459
Cornelius O'Mullally	1447	1448 trs to Emly
Cornelius O'Cunlis	1448 trs from Emly	res 1463; living 1469
Matthew Magrath	1463	1507
David de Burgo [or Burke]	1508	1509
Denis O'More	1509	1534
Richard Nangle	1537	—
Roland de Burgo [or Burke]	1541	June 1580
Stephen Kirwan	1582 trs from Kilmac- duagh	1601
Roland Lynch	1602	Dec 1625
Robert Dawson	1628	13 April 1643
William Bayly	1644	11 Aug 1664
Edward Wolley	1665	1684
William FitzGerald	1691	1722
Theophilus Bolton	1722	1724 trs to Elphin
Arthur Price	1724	1729/30 trs. to Ferns
Edward Syngé	1730	1731 trs to Cloyne
Mordecai Cary	1731	1735 trs. to Killala
John Whetcombe	1736	1752 trs to Down
Arthur Smyth	1752	1753 trs. to Down
William Carmichael	1753	1758 trs to Ferns
William Gore	1758	1762 trs to Elphin
John Oswald	1762	1765 trs to Dromore
Denison Cumberland	1763	1772 trs to Kilmore
Walter Cope	1772	1782 trs to Ferns
John Law	1782	1787 trs to Killala
Richard Marlay	1787	1795 trs. to Waterford
Charles Brodrick	1795	1796 trs to Kilmore
Hugh Hamilton	1796	1798 trs to Ossory
Matthew Young	1798	28 Nov. 1800
George de la Poer Beres- ford	1801	1801 trs to Kilmore
Nathaniel Alexander	1802	1804 trs to Killaloe
Christopher Butson	1804	22 March 1836

[See united to Killaloe in 1834]

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
ELPHIN		
Donnell O'Duffy	-1137	1137
Maelisa O'Conachtaim	-1152	1174
Thomas O'Conor	c 1172	1181 trs to Armagh
D	1186	—
Florence O'Mulrony	-1195	1195
Alan O'Conor	-1206	1215
Dionysius O'More	before 1231	15 Dec 1231
Donough O'Conor	1231	23 April 1244
John OhUgroin	1245	1245
Cornelius Rufus	c 1246	1246
Thomas O'Conor II	1247	1259 trs to Tuam
Milo O'Conor	1260	1262
Thomas MacDermott	1262	1265
Maurice O'Conor	1266	1284
Gelasius O'Conor	1285	1296
Malachy McBrien McDer-	1297	1303
mott		
Donough O'Flannagan	1303	1307 or 1308
Charles O'Conor	1308	dep 1310
Malachy MacHugh	1310	1313 trs. to Tuam
Laurence O'Laghtnan	1314	1325
John O'Finaghty	1326	1354
Charles	-1357	dep 1357
Thomas Barrett	1372	1404
Thomas Colby	-1412	1414 trs to Waterford
John O'Grady	-1414	—
Robert Fosten [or	1418	—
Forster]		
Thomas Colby [again]	1421	—
John	-1427	dep 1427
Laurence O'Boland	1429	—
William O'Hedian	1429	1449 trs to Emly
Magonus	-1430	—
Conor O'Melaghlin [or	1449	1468
O'Mullally]		
Nicholas O'Flannagan	1469	res 1499
George de Brana	1499 trs from Dromore	res c 1525, † 1530
John Max	1525	1536
William Maginn	1539	—
Gabriel de Sancto Serio	1539	1545 trs as R.C. bp. to Ferns
Conach O'Negall [or	1545	—
O'Shyagall]		
Roland de Burgo [or	1552 (with Clonfert)	June 1580
Burke]		
Thomas Chester	1582	June 1584
John Lynch	1583	res 19 Aug 1611
Edward King	1611	8 March 1638/9
Henry Tilson	1639	31 March 1665
John Parker	1661	1667 trs to Tuam
John Hodson	1667	18 Feb 1685/6
Simon Digby	1691 trs from Limerick	17 April 1720
Henry Downes	1720	1724 trs to Meath
Theophilus Bolton	1724 trs from Clonfert	1729 trs to Cashel
Robert Howard	1730 trs from Killala	3 April 1740
Edward Synge	1740 trs from Ferns	27 Jan 1762
William Gore	1762 trs from Clonfert	1772 trs to Limerick
Jemmett Browne	1772 trs from Cork	1775 trs to Tuam
Charles Dodgson	1775 trs from Ossory	7 March 1795

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
John Law	1795 trs from Killala	19 March 1810
Hon Power le Poer Trench	1810 trs from Waterford	1819 trs to Tuam
John Leslie	1819 trs from Dromore	

[The see was united to Kilmore and Ardagh on the death of bp Beresford 1841 when bp Leslie became bp. of the united dioceses]

c

## KILLALA

Muredach	c 5—	—
Kellach	c 53—	—
O'Mullover	-1151	—
O'Rowan	-1176	1176
Donat O'Beoda	-1198	1206
Cormac O'Tarpy	1207	—
— O'Kelly	-1214	1214
Ehas	c. 1230	—
Oengus O'Mullover	-1234	1234
Gilla Kelly O'Rowan	-1253	1253
John O'Leidigh	1253	1275
John O'Laidigh	-1280	1280
Donat O'Flaherty	1281	1305/6
John Tanguard	1306	—
John O'Flahiff	-1343	1343
James de Bermingham	1344	1346
William O'Dowdd	1347	1350
[Idubha]		
Robert Elyot	1351	here 1383
Thomas Horewell [Horewell, Orwell]	1390	1398 trs to Dromore
Thomas Baret	1400	—
Connor O'Connell	-1423	1423
Fergus MacMartin	1427	1431
Thady Magrath	1431	—
Bernard O'Connell	1432	slain 1461
Robert Baret	1447	—
Rory	1452	—
Thomas	1453	—
Richard Viel	1460	—
Donat O'Connor	1461	—
Thomas	1471	1497
Thomas Cleragh [Clarke, Clercha]	1500	1508
Malachy O'Clune [or O'Clowan]	1508	—
Richard Barrett	1513	here 1536
Redmund O'Gallagher	1549	1569 trs to Derry
Donat O'Gallagher	1570	left Dio. 1580
John O'Casey	1580	—
Owen O'Connor	1591	1607
Miler Magrath	1613	1623 trs to Cashel
Archibald Hamilton	1623	1630 trs to Cashel
Archibald Adair	1630	1640 trs to Waterford
John Maxwell	1640 trs from Ross N B	1661 trs to Tuam
Henry Hall	1661	19 July 1663
Thomas Bayly	1664	20 July 1670
Thomas Otway	1671	1679 trs to Ossory
John Smith	1680	2 March 1680/1
William Smyth	1681	1681 trs to Raphoe
Richard Tennison	1682	1691 trs to Clogher

BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
William Lloyd	1691	11 Dec 1716
Henry Downes	1717	1720 trs to Elphun
Charles Cobbe	1720	1726/7 trs to Dromore
Robert Howard	1727	1729 trs to Elphun
Robert Clayton	1730	1735 trs. to Cork
Mordecai Cary	1736 trs. from Clonfert	2 Oct 1751
Richard Robinson [aftds baron Rokeby]	1751	1759 trs to Ferns
Samuel Hutchinson	1759	27 Oct. 1780
William Cecil Pery	1781	1784 trs to Limerick
William Preston	1784	1787 trs to Ferns
John Law	1787 trs. from Clonfert	1795 trs to Elphun
John Porter	1795	1797 trs to Clogher
Joseph Stock	1798	1810 trs. to Waterford
James Verschoyle	1810	13 April 1834

[In 1834, united to Tuam]

## KILMACDUAGH

Rugnad O'Rowan [O'Ruadan]	-1178	1178
MacGilla Ceallagh O'Rowan [O'Ruadan]	-1203	1203
J	-1206	1206
Maelmure O'Conmaic	-1224	1224
Odo [or Hugh]	1227	here 1229
Connor O'Murray	-1247	1247
Gilbert [or Gelasius]	1248	1248
David Yfredrakern	-1249	1249
Maurice O'Laghtnan	1254	1282
David O'Sheehan	1284	1290
Laurence O'Laghtnan	1290	c 1306/7
Luke	1307	1325
John	1326	1358
Nicholas	1358	—
Gregory O'Laghtnan	1394	1395
Nicholas O'Laghtnan	-1399	1399
John Icomayd [O'Conway]	1399	1401
Henry Icomayd [O'Conway]	1405	—
Denis	-1409	1409
Eugenius O'Phelan	1410	1418 trs to Killaloe
Dermot O'Donoghue	1418	1419
John Lombarg	1419	1441
Denis O'Donoghue	1441	—
Cornelius	1479	res 1502
Matthew O'Brien	1503	here 1523
Christopher Bodkin	1533	1572
Stephen Kirwan	1573	1582 trs to Clonfert
Roland Lynch	1587	1626

[After 1627 held with Clonfert, and with it united to Killaloe in 1834]

## MAYO

Gerald	-732	13 March 732
Muredach [or Murray] McInracht	-732	732
Aidan	-773	773
Gilla Isa O'Mallin	-1184	1184
Cele O'Duffy	-1210	1210



BISHOPS	ACCESSION	DATE OF DEATH OR TRS
John	—	—
William Prendergast	1428	dep 1430
Nicholas Wogoma <sup>1</sup>	1430	—
Odo O'Higgin	1439	1478
Simon	1461	—
John Bell	1493	—
Eugene McBrehon	1541	here 1557

[See united to Tuam, 1559]

### CATHOLIC ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS OF IRELAND FROM THE REFORMATION TO THE PRESENT DAY

[In the following lists the date of the papal brief of appointment is given. In a few cases, when this is not obtainable, the date of provision by the papal consistory is given. In the appointment of a bishop the papal practice is to record the name of his predecessor, "per obitum N N". Such an insertion may be taken to mean that the predecessor died in communion with Rome. But, in the troubled times of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Elizabeth, it does not necessarily mean that such a bishop was loyal to the papacy throughout his entire episcopate.]

#### PROVINCE OF ARMAGH

ARCHBISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
ARMAGH		
George Cromer <sup>1</sup>	2 Oct 1521	23 July 1539
Robert Wauchop	23 July 1539	10 Nov. 1551
George Dowdall <sup>2</sup>	1 March 1553	15 Aug 1558
Donat O'Teige	7 Feb. 1560	c Dec 1562
Richard Creagh	23 March 1564	14 Oct 1586
Edward Magauran	1 July 1587	23 June 1593
Peter Lombard	9 July 1601	c 3 Sept 1625
Hugh MacCaghwell	27 April 1626	22 Sept 1626
Hugh O'Reilly	31 Aug 1628	Feb 1653
Edmund O'Reilly	16 April 1657	March 1669
Bl Oliver Plunket	9 July 1669	1 July 1681
Dominic Maguire	13 July 1683	21 Sept. 1707
(Under vicars)	1707	1714
Hugh MacMahon	22 Aug 1714	2 Aug 1737
Bernard MacMahon	8 Nov 1737	27 May 1747
Ross MacMahon	3 Aug 1747	29 Oct 1748
Michael O'Reilly	23 Jan 1749	— 1758
Anthony Blake	21 Aug 1758	11 Nov. 1787

<sup>1</sup> Cromer was deposed by the pope for having been guilty of "heresy," but the nature of his crime is not clear

<sup>2</sup> Dowdall was appointed, by Henry, archbishop-elect, between 1539 and 1542, and was consecrated early in December 1543.

ARCHBISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
Richard O'Reilly	29 Nov 1787	11 Nov 1817
Patrick Curtis	8 Aug. 1819	6 July 1832
Thomas Kelly	6 July 1832	13 Jan 1835
William Croly	12 April 1835	6 April 1849
Paul Cullen	19 Dec 1849	1 May 1852
Joseph Dixon	3 Oct 1852	29 April 1866
Michael Kieran	30 Sept 1866	16 Sept 1869
Daniel McGettigan	6 March 1870	3 Dec 1887
Michael Card Logue	3 Dec 1887	19 Nov 1924
Patrick Card O'Donnell	19 Nov. 1924	22 Oct 1927
Joseph Card. McRory	22 June 1928	

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
---------	-------------------	--------------

## ARDAGH

Patrick MacMahon <sup>1</sup>	14 Nov 1541	c 1572
Richard Brady	23 Jan 1576	9 March 1580
Edmund MacGauran	11 Sept 1580	1 July 1587
(Under vicars)	1587	1647
Patrick Plunkett	11 March 1647	11 Jan. 1669
(Under vicars)	1669	1688
(Under Clonmacnoise)	1688	1696
(Under vicars)	1696	1709
Ambrose O'Connor	1709	20 Feb 1711
Thomas Moran	1711	?
Thomas Flynn	18 May 1718	c 1730
Peter Mulligan	9 May 1732	1739
Thomas O'Beirne	19 Sept 1739	Jan 1747
Thomas MacDermot Roe	8 May 1747	1751
Augustine Cheevers	17 July 1751	7 Aug 1756
Anthony Blake	11 Aug 1756	21 Aug. 1758
James Brady	21 Aug. 1758	11 Jan 1788
John Cruise	18 May 1788	June 1812
James Magauran	12 March 1815	1829
William O'Higgins	20 Sept 1829	3 Jan 1853
John Kilduff	24 April 1853	21 June 1867
Neal MacCabe	24 Nov. 1867	July 1870
George Conroy	12 Feb. 1871	4 Aug 1878
Bartholomew Woodlock	1 June 1879	c 6 Nov 1894
Joseph Hoare	8 Feb 1895	14 April 1927
James MacNamee	20 June 1927	

## CLOGHER

Hugh O'Cearbhallain <sup>2</sup>	6 Aug. 1535	24 Sept 1542
Raymund MacMahon	27 Aug. 1546	1560
Cornelius MacArdel	29 May 1560	c 1592
Eugene Matthews	31 Aug 1609	2 May 1611
(Under vicars)	1612	1643
Eber MacMahon	2 June 1643	c. 23 June 1650
(Under vicars)	1650	1671
Patrick Duffy	20 May 1671	1675

<sup>1</sup> MacMahon was ordered by papal letter 26 Jan 1568 to be deposed for having been an "apostate" for 8 years (*SPI EHz.*, xxiii. 23). He is mentioned, however, in the papal appointment of his successor

<sup>2</sup> O'Cearbhallain (O'Carollan) accepted the royal supremacy 24 Sept 1542, and is not mentioned in the papal provision of his successor.

BISHOPS.	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS.
Patrick Tyrrell	4 May 1676	24 Jan 1689
(Under vicars)	1689	1707
Hugh MacMahon	15 March 1707	22 Aug 1714
(Under vicars)	1714	1727
Bernard MacMahon	7 April 1727	8 Nov. 1737
Ross MacMahon	17 May 1738	3 Aug 1747
Daniel O'Reilly	11 Sept 1747	— July 1779
Hugh O'Reilly	16 May 1779	3 Nov 1801
James Murphy	3 Nov. 1801	19 Nov 1824
Edward Kernan	19 Nov 1824	c 14 Feb. 1844
Charles MacNally	c 14 Feb 1844	21 Nov 1864
James Donnelly	11 Dec 1864	29 Dec 1893
Richard Owens	26 June 1894	3 March 1909
Patrick McKenna	1 June 1909	

## CLONMACNOISE

Richard Hogan	16 June 1539	1539
Florence Kirwan	5 Dec 1539	1555
Peter Wall	4 May 1556	1568
Alan Sullivan	29 July 1585	?
(Under vicars)	—	1647
Anthony Geoghegan	11 March 1647	16 April 1657
(Under vicars)	1657	1688
Gregory Fallon	17 May 1688	c 1697
(Under vicars)	c 1697	1725
Stephen MacEgan	29 Sept. 1725 <sup>1</sup>	26 Sept 1729

(See united to Ardagh, 1729)

## DERRY

Rory O'Donnell	11 Jan 1519	1550
Eugene O'Doherty	25 June 1554	c 1569
Redmund O'Gallagher	22 June 1569	7 March 1601
(Under vicars)	1601	1683
[Bernard O'Cahan	14 Dec 1683	bishop-elect]
Fergus Lea	18 Jan 1694	1694
[Under Raphoe]	18 Feb 1695	1720
Terence Donnelly	5 Jan 1720	c. 1727
Neal Conway	7 April 1727	6 Jan. 1738
Michael O'Reilly	24 April 1739	23 Jan. 1749
John Brocan	7 May 1749	1750
Patrick Brocan	29 Jan 1751	1752
John McColgan	4 May 1752	1765
Philip McDavitt	4 Jan 1766	24 Nov 1797
Charles O'Donnell	24 Nov. 1797	19 July 1824
Peter McLaughlin	4 April 1824	18 Aug. 1840
John McLaughlin	18 Aug 1840	18 June 1865
Francis Kelly	18 June 1865	1 Sept 1889
J K O'Doherty	28 Dec. 1889	25 Feb 1907
Christopher McHugh	25 Feb 1907	12 Feb 1926
Bernard O'Kane	21 June 1926	—

<sup>1</sup> The date is that of consecration.

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT.	DEATH OR TRS
DOWN AND CONNOR		
Eugene Magennis <sup>1</sup>	16 June 1539	c 1563
Miler Magrath <sup>2</sup>	12 Oct 1565	29 May 1567
Donat O'Gallagher	23 March 1580	c 1581
Cornelius O'Devaney	27 April 1582	1 Feb 1612
(Under vicars)	1612	1625
Edmund Dungan	9 June 1625	c Nov. 1628
Bonaventure Magennis	28 June 1630	24 April 1640
Heber MacMahon	10 March 1642	2 June 1643
Arthur Magems	11 March 1647	c Aug 1651
(Under vicars)	1652	1671
Daniel Mackey	4 May 1671	24 Dec 1673
(Under vicars)	1674	1717
James O'Shiel	3 Nov 1717	13 Aug 1724
John Armstrong	7 April 1727	1739
Francis Stuart	19 Sept. 1740	May 1749
Edmund O'Doran	30 Jan. 1751	18 June 1760
Theophilus Maccartan	10 Sept 1760	16 Sept 1778
Hugh MacMullan	22 March 1779	8 Oct 1794
Patrick MacMullan	8 Oct 1794	25 Oct. 1824
William Crolly	31 Jan 1825	12 April 1835
Cornelius Denvir	Sept. 1835	May 1865
Patrick Dorrian	May 1865	3 Nov 1885
Patrick McAllister	March 1886	26 March 1895
Henry Henry	16 Aug. 1895	8 March 1908
John Tohill	5 Aug 1908	4 July 1915
Joseph MacRory	18 Aug. 1915	22 June 1928
Daniel Mageean	31 May 1929	—
DROMORE		
Quintin Cogley	29 May 1536	c 1539
Roger Macciath	16 June 1539	c 1540
Arthur Magennis <sup>3</sup>	16 April 1540	c 1575
Patrick Maccual	23 Jan 1576	?
(Under vicars)	?	1647
Oliver Darcy	11 March 1647	c 1670
Daniel Mackey	c 1670	4 May 1671
(Under vicars)	1671	1697
Patrick O'Donnelly	22 July 1697	1716
(Under vicars)	1716	1731
(Under Armagh)	1731	1747
Anthony O'Garvey	1 Sept 1747	24 Aug 1766
Denis Maguire	10 Feb. 1767	20 March 1770
Patrick Brady	10 April 1770	1780
Matthew Lennan	20 Dec. 1780	22 Jan 1801
Edmund Derry	7 Aug 1801	29 Oct 1819
Hugh O'Kelly	30 Jan. 1820	14 Aug. 1825
Thomas Kelly	4 June 1826	6 July 1832
Michael Blake	22 Jan 1833	6 Oct 1860
John Leahy	6 Oct. 1860	6 Sept 1890
Thomas McGivern	6 Sept 1890	24 Nov 1900
Henry O'Neill	10 May 1901	9 Oct 1915
Edward Mulhern	31 Jan. 1916	—

<sup>1</sup> Magennis accepted the royal supremacy in 1541, assisted at the consecration in 1552 of an Edwardine bishop, was pardoned by queen Mary in 1554, and is mentioned in the papal appointment of his successor

<sup>2</sup> Magrath accepted Elizabeth's supremacy 29 May 1567. He was deprived by the pope 14 March 1580

<sup>3</sup> Magennis surrendered his papal bulls 10 May 1550, and accepted the see from the king, but he is mentioned in the papal appointment of his successor

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
KILMORE		
Edmund Nugent <sup>1</sup>	22 June 1530	c 1540
John MacBrady	5 Nov 1540	1559
Hugh O'Sheridan	7 Feb 1560	1579
Richard Brady	9 March 1580	Sept 1607
(Under vicars)	1607	1625
Hugh O'Reilly	9 June 1625	21 Aug. 1628
Eugene Sweeney	18 Sept 1628	18 Oct 1669
(Under vicars)	1669	1678
(Under Clogher)	1678	1728
Michael MacDonogh	12 Dec 1728	26 Nov. 1746
Laurence Richardson	6 Feb 1747	29 Jan 1753
Andrew Campbell	3 April 1753	23 Dec 1769
Denis Maguire	20 March 1770	c 1798
Charles O'Reilly	c 1798	6 March 1800
James Dillon	10 Aug. 1800	1806
Fergus O'Reilly	14 Dec. 1806	30 April 1829
James Browne	30 April 1829	11 April 1865
Nicholas Conaty	11 April 1865	17 Jan. 1886
Bernard Finegan	10 May 1886	11 Nov 1887
Edward McGennis	3 Feb 1888	15 May 1906
Andrew Boylan	1 March 1907	25 March 1910
Patrick Finegan	4 July 1910	25 January 1937
Patrick Lyons	6 Aug. 1937	—

MEATH		
Edward Staples <sup>2</sup>	3 Sept. 1529	29 June 1554
William Walsh	c July 1554	4 Jan. 1577
(Under vicars)	1577	1621
Thomas Dease	5 May 1621	1652
Anthony McGeoghegan	16 April 1657	c. Dec 1664
(Under vicar)	1664	1669
Patrick Plunkett	11 Jan 1669	18 Nov. 1679
James Cusack	18 Nov. 1679	1688
(Under vicars)	1688	1689
Patrick Tyrrell	24 Jan. 1689	c. Oct 1692
(Under vicars)	1692	1713
Luke Fagan	22 Aug. 1713	Sept 1729
Stephen MacEgan	26 Sept 1729	30 May 1756
Augustine Cheevers	7 Aug. 1756	18 Aug 1778
Patrick J Plunkett	19 Dec 1778	11 Jan 1827
Robert Logan	11 Jan 1827	22 April 1830
John Cantwell	4 June 1830	11 Dec. 1866
Thomas Nulty	11 Dec 1866	24 Dec 1898
Matthew Gaffney	23 March 1899	6 Dec 1905
Laurence Gaughran	10 April 1906	14 June 1928
Thomas Mulvany	12 April 1929	—

RAPHOE		
Raymund O'Gallagher	11 May 1534	26 Feb 1543
Arthur O'Gallagher	5 Dec. 1547	13 Aug 1561
Donald McGongail	28 Jan 1562	29 Sept 1589
Niel O'Boyle	9 Aug. 1591	6 Feb. 1611
(Under vicars)	1611	1625

<sup>1</sup> Nugent accepted the royal supremacy about 1540. He is not mentioned in the papal appointment of his successor.

<sup>2</sup> Staples was deprived of his see by the commission of queen Mary to deprive the married clergy and bishops of their benefices and sees.

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
John O'Cullenan (Under vicars) (Under Derry)	9 June 1625 1661 1695	24 March 1661 1695 1725
James O'Gallagher	c 14 Nov 1275	18 May 1737
Daniel O'Gallagher	10 Dec 1737	1749
Anthony O'Donnell	19 Jan 1750	20 April 1755
Nathaniel O'Donnell	18 July 1755	1758
Philip O'Reilly	9 Jan 1759	1782
Anthony Coyle	1782	21 Jan 1801
Peter McLaughlin	25 April 1802	12 Jan. 1819
Patrick McGettigan	25 June 1820	1 May 1861
Daniel McGettigan	1 May 1861	6 March 1870
James McDevitt	13 Feb 1871	5 Jan 1879
Michael Logue	19 April 1879	20 April 1887
Patrick O'Donnell	2 Feb 1888	14 Jan 1922
William McNeely	21 April 1923	—

## PROVINCE OF CASHEL

ARCHBISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS.
CASHEL		
Edmund Butler <sup>1</sup>	21 Oct 1524	1550
Roland Baron <sup>2</sup>	26 Nov 1553	28 Oct 1561
Maurice McGibbon	4 June 1567	1578
Dermot O'Hurley (Under vicars)	11 Sept 1581 1584	20 June 1584 1603
David Kearney	21 May 1603	1625
Thomas Walsh (Under vicars)	27 April 1626 1654	5 May 1654 1669
William Burgat	11 Jan. 1669	1674
John Brennan	8 March 1677	1693
Edward Comerford	19 Sept 1695	21 Feb 1710
Christopher Butler	1 Sept. 1711	4 Sept. 1757
James Butler (1)	4 Sept 1757	17 May 1774
James Butler (2)	17 May 1774	29 July 1791
Thomas Bray	20 July 1792	15 Dec 1820
Patrick Everard	15 Dec 1820	1822
Robert Laffan	17 Feb 1823	1833
Michael Slattery	5 Dec 1883	4 Feb. 1857
Patrick Leahy	3 May 1857	26 Jan 1875
Thomas Croke	24 June 1875	22 July 1902
Thomas Fennelly	22 July 1902	1913
John Harty	4 Dec. 1913	—

<sup>1</sup> Butler is not mentioned in the papal appointment of McGibbon in which it is stated that the see was "vacant for 16 years and more," that is, for some time before the death of Butler (1550)

<sup>2</sup> Baron *alias* Fitzgerald was appointed by queen Mary, but the appointment was evidently not recognized officially in Rome as he is not mentioned in the appointment of his successor

BISHOPS.	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
ARDFERT AND AGHADOE		
James Fitzmaurice <sup>1</sup>	15 May 1536	1583
Michael Walter	9 Aug 1591	1600
(Under vicars)	1600	1641
Richard O'Connell <sup>2</sup>	16 Sept 1641	c 1650
(Under vicars)	c 1650	1720
Denis Moriarty	March 1720	1739
Owen O'Sullivan	24 April 1739	1743
William O'Meara	2 Dec. 1743	23 Feb 1753
Nicholas Madgett	23 Feb 1753	1774
Francis Moylan	8 May 1775	1787
Gerald Teaghan	3 June 1787	4 July 1797
Charles Sughrue	9 Feb 1798	29 Sept 1824
Cornelius Egan	29 Sept 1824	22 July 1856
David Moriarty	22 July 1856	1 Oct. 1877
Daniel McCarthy	21 June 1878	23 July 1881
Andrew Higgins	23 Dec 1881	1 May 1889
John Coffey	27 Aug 1889	14 April 1904
John Mangan	8 July 1904	1 July 1917
Charles O'Sullivan	10 Nov 1917	29 Jan. 1927
Michael O'Brien	20 June 1927	—

## CORK AND CLOYNE

Lewis McNamara <sup>3</sup>	24 Sept 1540	c Oct 1540
John O'Heyne <sup>4</sup>	5 Nov 1540	— ?
Dominic Tyrrey <sup>5</sup>	27 Nov 1556	c Aug. 1557
Nicholas Landes	27 Feb 1568	c 1574
Edmund Tanner	5 Nov 1574	Jan 1579
Dermot McCraghe	12 Oct 1580	c 1605
(Under vicars)	c 1605	1622
William Tyrrey	24 Jan 1622	1640
(Under vicars)	1640	1647
Robert Barry	8 April 1647	c 1666
(Under vicars)	c 1666	1676
Peter Creagh	c. May 1676	9 March 1693
John Sleyne	13 April 1693	16 Feb 1712
Donogh McCarthy	16 July 1712	1726
Thady McCarthy	7 April 1727	1747

## CORK

Richard Walsh	10 Dec 1747	c 1763
John Butler	16 April 1763	13 Dec 1786
Francis Moylan	3 June 1787	10 Feb 1815
John Murphy	21 Feb 1815	1 April 1847
William Delany	14 June 1847	14 Nov 1886
Thomas O'Callaghan	14 Nov 1886	14 June 1916
Daniel Cohalan	29 Aug 1916	—

<sup>1</sup> The *Four Masters* give 1583 as date of death. He was born in 1511, and was appointed bishop in 1536.

<sup>2</sup> Latinized *Conaldus*. Daniel O'Connell, the Liberator, belonged to his family. The date of Richard's appointment is given also as 12 Aug.

<sup>3</sup> McNamara died in Rome almost immediately after his appointment.

<sup>4</sup> O'Heyne, a native of Elphin, held also that see from 1545. He died some time before 1556.

<sup>5</sup> Tyrrey, who had been appointed by Henry VIII in 1536, was absolved from heresy, etc., by cardinal Pole, 27 Nov 1556 (Pole's *Registers*), and continued bishop until his death in 1557. Mary then ordered the temporalities to be granted to Roger Skiddy, 18 Sept 1557, who was probably never consecrated as a catholic bishop. He was, however, consecrated *papal ritu*, 30 Oct 1562, and resigned in 1570.

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
CLOYNE AND ROSS		
John O'Brien	10 Dec 1747	c 1767
Matthew McKenna	16 July 1767	4 June 1791
William Coppinger	4 June 1791	1830
Michael Collins	1830	1832
Bartholomew Crotty	10 March 1833	3 Oct 1846
David Walsh	31 Jan 1847	19 Jan 1849

CLOYNE		
Timothy Murphy	19 April 1849	4 Dec 1856
William Keane	3 May 1857	15 Jan. 1874
John McCarthy	16 Aug 1874	9 Dec 1893
Robert Browne	26 June 1894	23 March 1935
James Roche	23 March 1935	—

ROSS		
Demetrius MacCar	6 June 1526	c. 1554
Maurice Ophily	12 Jan 1554	c. 1559
Maurice O'Hea	7 April 1559	c. 1561
Thomas O'Herlihy	17 Dec 1561	11 March 1580
Bonaventure Nachten <sup>1</sup>	20 Aug 1582	?
(Under vicars)	?	1647
Boetius Egan	11 March 1647	May 1650
(Under vicars)	1650	1747
(Under Cloyne)	1747	1850
William Keane	24 Nov 1850	3 May 1857
Michael O'Hea	4 Oct 1857	Dec 1876
William Fitzgerald	11 Nov 1877	24 Nov. 1896
Denis Kelly	9 May 1897	18 April 1924
James Roche	31 March 1926	30 May 1931
Patrick Casey	22 June 1935	—

EMLY		
Thomas Hurley	c 1507	1542
Raymund de Burgo	19 Jan 1551	28 July 1562
Murrough O'Brien	24 Jan 1567	c 1587
(Under vicars)	c 1587	1620
Maurice Hurley	1 June 1620	c 1647
Terence O'Brien	11 March 1647	26 Nov 1651
(Under vicars)	1651	1695
James Stntch	30 Aug 1695	c 1718

(See united to Cashel, 10 May 1718)

KILFENORA		
Maurice O'Kaillyd	6 Nov 1514	?
John O'Nialain	21 Nov 1541	1572
(Under vicars)	1572	1647
Andrew Lynch	11 March 1647	c. 1673
(Under vicars)	1673	1732
James Daly	7 Aug. 1732	c 1750

(See united to Kilmacduagh, 1750)

<sup>1</sup> Nachten is mentioned as still living, 29 Oct. 1584



BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
KILLALOE		
James O'Corrin <sup>1</sup>	24 Aug 1526	1539
(Under administrators)	1539	25 June 1554
Terence O'Brien <sup>2</sup>	25 June 1554	c 1570
Malachy O'Molony <sup>3</sup>	10 Jan 1571	23 Aug 1576
Cornelius O'Maolrian	22 Aug 1576	1616
(Under vicars)	1617	1630
John O'Mollony (1)	22 April 1630	c 1650
(Under vicars)	c 1650	1671
John O'Mollony (2)	26 May 1671	1702
(Under vicars)	1702	1713
Eustace Browne	30 June 1713	4 Oct c 1728
Sylvester Lloyd	25 Sept 1729	29 May 1739
Patrick McDonagh	14 Aug 1739	c 1743
William O'Meara	2 Dec 1743	c 1752
Patrick O'Nachten	12 May 1752	1752
Nicholas Madgett	11 Dec. 1752	23 Feb 1753
William O'Meara	23 Feb 1753	c 1765
Michael McMahon	5 June 1765	Feb. 1807
James O'Shaughnessy	Feb 1807	Aug 1828
Patrick McMahon	Aug 1828	7 June 1836
Patrick Kennedy	7 June 1836	19 Nov 1850
Daniel Vaughan	30 March 1851	29 July 1859
Michael Flannery	29 July 1859	19 June 1891
T. J. McRedmond	19 June 1891	5 April 1904
Michael Fogarty	8 July 1904	—
LIMERICK		
John Coyn <sup>4</sup>	21 Oct 1524	c 1555
Hugh Lacy <sup>5</sup>	24 Nov 1556	1580
Cornelius O'Boyle	20 Aug 1582	c 1597
Richard Arthur	18 May 1620	23 May 1646
Edmund O'Dwyer	23 May 1646	1654
(Under vicars)	1654	1676
James Duley	4 May 1676	c 1684
John O'Molony	24 Jan. 1689	3 Sept 1702
(Under vicars)	1702	1720
Cornelius O'Keefe	March 1720	4 May 1737
Robert Lacy	30 Aug 1737	4 Aug 1759
Daniel O'Kearney	27 Nov 1759	24 Jan 1788

<sup>1</sup> O'Corrin evidently accepted the supremacy of 1536, and Terence O'Brien was appointed by the pope. As Terence died shortly afterwards, Richard Hogan (appointed bishop of Clonmacnoise, 16 June 1539) was appointed on the same day administrator of Killaloe. O'Corrin resigned the see in 1542, and Hogan was succeeded in the administratorship by Dermot O'Brien, a youth of 22 years and a natural son of prince O'Brien. Dermot held the office until the death of O'Corrin in 1554.

<sup>2</sup> Another Terence O'Brien, dean of Kilmacduagh, of "noble and illustrious birth," was appointed by the pope to succeed O'Corrin, and was granted a dispensation in illegitimacy.

<sup>3</sup> Malachy O'Molony was opposed by Maurice O'Brien (son of lord O'Brien), a student in Cambridge who was appointed bishop-elect by Elizabeth, 15 May 1570, until he was of age (See Strype, *Life of Parker*, ed 1711, App. lxxxvii). On 23 Aug. 1576, he was translated by the pope to Kilmacduagh.

<sup>4</sup> Coyn or Quin was deprived of the temporalities by the royal bishop, William Casey, 9 April 1551. He was, however, restored by queen Mary in 1553.

<sup>5</sup> Lacy was deprived of the temporalities in 1571 when Casey was restored by Elizabeth.

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
Denis Conway	17 Jan 1779	19 June 1796
John Young	19 June 1796	22 Sept 1813
Charles Tuohy	29 Sept 1814	18 March 1828
John Ryan	18 March 1828	6 June 1864
George Butler	6 June 1864	3 Feb 1886
Edward O'Dwyer	c 10 May 1886	19 Aug 1917
Denis Hallinan	10 Jan 1918	2 July 1923
David Keane	29 Dec 1923	—

## WATERFORD AND LISMORE

Nicholas Comin <sup>1</sup>	13 April 1519	res. 1551
John Machray <sup>2</sup>	21 July 1550	c 1551
Patrick Walsh <sup>3</sup>	23 May 1555	1558
(Under vicars)	1578	1629
Patrick Comerford	12 Feb 1629	1652
(Under vicars)	1652	1671
John Brennan	26 May 1671	8 March 1677
(Under vicars)	8 March 1677	21 May 1696
Richard Piers	21 May 1696	c 1739
Sylvester Lloyd	29 May 1739	c 1750
Peter Creagh	1750	1774
William Egan	1774	c 1796
Thomas Hussey	Jan 1797	July 1803
John Power	1 Jan 1804	27 Jan. 1817
Robert Walsh	30 May 1817	1821
Patrick Kelly	3 Feb 1822	8 Oct 1829
William Abraham	23 Dec 1829	23 Jan 1837
Nicholas Foran	28 May 1837	1855
Dominic O'Brien	29 July 1855	12 June 1873
John Power	12 June 1873	Dec 1887
Pierce Power	Dec 1887	22 May 1889
John Egan	1889	10 June 1891
Richard Sheehan	31 Jan 1892	14 Oct 1915
Bernard Hackett	29 Jan 1916	1 June 1932
Jeremiah Kinnane	21 April 1933	—

## PROVINCE OF DUBLIN

ARCHBISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
DUBLIN		
Hugh Curwin <sup>4</sup>	21 June 1555	30 Aug 1559
(Under vicars)	1559	1587
Donald	1587	?
Matthew de Oviedo	5 May 1600	1609

<sup>1</sup> Comin accepted the supremacy of 1536, and resigned about 1551.

<sup>2</sup> Machray (MacCraigh) was appointed without any reference to Comin. He died or was deposed by Edward VI in 1551.

<sup>3</sup> Walsh received the see from Edward in 1551. In Mary's reign he continued bishop, and was absolved from schism, etc., by cardinal Pole, 23 May 1555 (Pole's *Registers*, Municipal Library, Douai). He conformed again in Elizabeth's reign, and died in 1578.

<sup>4</sup> Curwin, a Marian bishop, accepted the royal supremacy (30 Aug 1559) and the Elizabethan liturgy. At his own request, he was transferred by Elizabeth to the see of Oxford in 1567.

ARCHBISHOPS.	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
Eugene Matthews	2 May 1611	1623
Thomas Fleming	23 Oct 1623	1655
(Under vicars)	1655	1669
Peter Talbot	11 Jan 1669	15 Nov 1680
Patrick Russell	13 July 1683	14 July 1692
Peter Creagh	9 March 1693	July 1705
Edmund Byrne	15 March 1707	June 1724
Edward Murphy	Sept. 1724	Nov. 1728
Luke Fagan	Sept 1729	19 Nov 1733
John Linegar	20 March 1734	21 June 1757
Richard Lincoln	21 June 1757	18 June 1763
Patrick Fitzsimmons	20 Sept 1763	24 Nov 1769
John Carpenter	10 April 1770	29 Oct 1786
John Troy	3 Dec 1786	11 May 1823
Daniel Murray	11 May 1823	26 Feb 1852
Paul Card Cullen	3 May 1852	24 Oct 1878
Edward Card McCabe	1 June 1879	11 Feb 1885
William J Walsh	23 June 1885	9 April 1921
Edward J Byrne	29 Aug 1921	—

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
---------	-------------------	--------------

## FERNS

John Purcell	13 April 1519	20 July 1539
Bernard O'Donnell <sup>1</sup>	30 March 1541	3 June 1541
Gabriel de St Serio <sup>1</sup>	3 June 1541	5 May 1542
Dermot Fitzpatrick	1542	1552
Alexander Devereux <sup>2</sup>	1554	1558
Peter Power	27 April 1582	15 Dec 1588
(Under vicars)	1588	1624
John Roche	29 April 1624	9 April 1636
(Under vicars)	1636	1645
John Roche	6 Feb. 1645	(cancelled) 1645
Nicholas French	c 23 Nov 1645	23 Aug 1678
Luke Wadding	23 Aug 1678	Dec. 1688
Michael Rossiter	1 July 1697	4 Oct 1708
John Verdon	14 Sept 1709	c Feb 1728
Ambrose O'Callaghan	26 Sept 1729	9 Aug 1744
Nicholas Sweetman	25 Jan 1745	19 Oct 1786
James Caulfield	19 Oct 1786	12 Jan 1814
Patrick Ryan	12 Jan 1814	9 March 1819
James Keatinge	c 21 March 1819	7 Sept 1849
Myles Murphy	11 Nov 1849	14 Aug 1856
Thomas Furlong	14 Dec 1856	7 Nov 1875
Michael Warren	3 April 1876	22 April 1884
James Browne	c 14 Sept 1884	21 June 1917
William Codd	7 Dec 1917	12 March 1938

## KILDARE

Walter Wellesley	1 July 1529	1539
Donald O'Bechan	16 July 1540	1540

<sup>1</sup> O'Donnell was translated to Elphin, and St Serio was translated from Elphin to Ferns

<sup>2</sup> Devereux, abbot of Dunbrody, accepted the supremacy at the suppression of Religious Houses, was appointed to Ferns by Henry VIII in 1539, accepted the Edwardine liturgy, and managed to continue during Mary's reign, and again during 8 years of Elizabeth's reign.

BISHOPS.	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
Thady Reynolds <sup>1</sup>	15 Nov 1540	c 1540
Thomas Leverous <sup>2</sup>	30 Aug. 1555	1577
(Under vicars)	1577	1629
Roche MacGeoghegan	12 Feb 1629	1644
(Under vicars)	1644	1676
Mark Forstall	8 Oct 1676	7 Feb 1683
Edward Wesley	2 Aug 1683	1693
John Dempsey	25 Jan. 1694	c 1715
Edward Murphy	11 Sept. 1715	Sept. 1724
Bernard Dunne	16 Dec. 1724	c Sept 1733
Stephen Dowdall	22 Dec 1733	May 1737
James Gallagher	18 May 1737	May 1751
James O'Keefe	19 Jan 1752	18 Sept. 1787
Daniel Delany	17 Feb 1788	9 July 1814
Michael Corcoran	12 March 1815	22 Feb 1819
James Doyle	27 Aug. 1819	15 June 1834
Edward Nolan	8 Aug 1834	14 Oct. 1837
Francis Healy	10 Jan 1838	19 Aug 1855
James Walshe	26 Feb 1856	5 March 1888
James Lynch	5 March 1888	19 Dec 1896
Patrick Foley	19 Dec. 1896	24 July 1926
Matthew Cullen	25 March 1927	2 Jan 1936
Thomas Keogh	12 Aug 1936	—

## LEIGHLIN

Matthew Saunders	10 April 1527	1541
Thomas Leverous <sup>3</sup>	14 Nov 1541	30 Aug 1555
Thomas O'Fihil <sup>4</sup>	30 Aug 1555	23 June 1559
William Ophily	?	?
Francis de Ribera	14 Sept 1587	10 Sept 1604
(Under vicars)	1604	1642
Edmund Dempsey	10 March 1642	c 1660
(Under vicars)	1661	1683
(Under Kildare)	1683	1694
(United to Kildare)	29 Nov 1694	—

## OSSORY

Milo Baron	8 June 1528	c 1550
John Thonory <sup>5</sup>	14 Oct 1553	c 1565
(Under vicars)	1567	1582
Thomas Strong	28 March 1582	20 Jan 1602
(Under vicars)	1602	1618
David Rothe	1 Sept 1618	20 April 1650
(Under vicars)	1650	1669
James O'Phelan	11 Jan 1669	Jan 1695
William Dalton	20 Feb 1696	25 Jan 1712
Malachy Dulany	22 Aug 1713	c May 1731
Patrick O'Shea	28 July 1731	c. June 1736

<sup>1</sup> Reynolds apparently became a "suffragan" of Browne, the royal archbishop of Dublin. He is not mentioned in the papal appointment of his successor.

<sup>2</sup> Leverous was deprived of his see, 1 Jan 1560, for refusing to take the oath of supremacy.

<sup>3</sup> Leverous was transferred to Kildare in 1555.

<sup>4</sup> O'Fihil surrendered the papal bulls to Elizabeth 23 June 1559. His death took place on the Friday before Palm Sunday, 1566 (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, 247).

<sup>5</sup> Thonory seems to have been deprived of his see by Elizabeth about 1561.

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS
Colman O'Shaughnessy	5 Oct 1736	2 Sept 1748
James Dunne	17 Dec 1748	3 April 1758
Thomas de Burgo	9 Jan 1759	25 Sept 1776
John Troy	1 Dec 1776	3 Dec 1786
John Dunne	24 June 1787	15 March 1789
James Lanigan	25 June 1789	11 Feb 1812
Kyran Marum	29 Sept 1814	22 Dec 1827
William Kinsella	15 May 1829	12 Dec 1845
Edward Walsh	24 April 1846	11 Aug 1872
Patrick Moran	11 Aug 1872	28 June 1884
Abraham Brownrigg	28 Oct 1884	1 Oct 1928
Patrick Collier	1 Oct. 1928	—

## PROVINCE OF TUAM

ARCHBISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT	DEATH OR TRS.
TUAM		
Arthur O'Frighil <sup>1</sup>	7 Oct 1538	7 Oct 1555
Christopher Bodkin, admn.	7 Oct 1555	1572
(Under vicar)	1572	1580
Nicholas Skerrett	17 Oct 1580	Feb 1583
Maolmhuire O'Higgin	24 March 1586	c. 1591
James Hely	20 March 1591	c. 1609
Florence Conry	30 March 1609	18 Nov 1629
Malachy O'Queely	28 June 1630	25 Oct 1645
John de Burgo	11 March 1647	1666
(Under vicar)	1666	1669
James Lynch	11 Jan 1669	Oct. 1714
Francis de Burgo	Oct 1714	c. Aug 1723
Bernard O'Gara	23 Dec 1723	c. June 1740
Michael O'Gara	19 Sept 1740	1748
Mark Skerrett	5 May 1749	c. 1785
Philip Philips	26 Sept 1785	1787
Boetius Egan	9 Dec 1787	c. Jan 1798
Edward Dillon	19 Nov 1798	30 Aug. 1809
Oliver Kelly	29 Sept 1814	27 May 1834
John McHale	8 Aug. 1834	7 Nov 1881
John McEvilly	7 Nov 1881	23 Nov. 1902
John Healy	13 Feb 1903	16 March 1918
Thomas Gilmartin	9 July 1918	—

<sup>1</sup> This appointment ignored Henry's appointment of Bodkin (1536) to the see, but O'Frighil was prevented by the Burkes (Clanricards) from holding it during the reigns of Henry and Edward. Even in Mary's reign the Burkes were still adamant, and O'Frighil resigned the see to the pope. Bodkin, who applied to cardinal Pole for absolution from schism, etc., having been absolved, was appointed only administrator of Tuam until an archbishop should be appointed (Pole's *Registers*) (see Bodkin under Kilmacduagh).

BISHOPS.	PAPAL APPOINTMENT.	DEATH OR TRS
ACHONRY		
Thomas O'Fihil <sup>1</sup>	15 June 1547	30 Aug 1555
Cormac O'Coyn	c 1556	c Oct 1561
Eugene O'Hart	28 Jan 1562	1603
(Under vicars)	1603	1641
Louis Dillon	14 May 1641	c 1645
(Under vicars)	1645	1707
Hugh McDermot	30 April 1707	c 1725
Dominic O'Daly	1725	1735
John O'Harte	30 Sept 1735	c May 1739
Walter Blake	13 Aug 1739	1758
Patrick Kirwan	21 Aug 1758	c 1776
Philip Philips	16 June 1776	26 Sept 1785
Boetius Egan	26 Sept 1785	9 Dec 1787
Thomas O'Connor	9 Dec. 1787	18 Feb 1803
Charles Leinagh	28 April 1803	c 1809
John O'Flynn	3 June 1809	17 July 1817
Patrick McNicholas	1 March 1818	16 Feb 1852
Patrick Durcan	3 Oct 1852	1 May 1875
Francis McCormack	1 May 1875	26 April 1887
John Lyster	8 April 1888	17 Jan 1911
Patrick Morrisroe	13 May 1911	—
CLONFERT		
Roland de Burgo <sup>2</sup>	1534	1580
Thady Farrell	8 June 1587	1602
(Under vicars)	1602	1641
John de Burgo	16 Sept 1641	11 March 1647
Walter Lynch	11 March 1647	1664
(Under vicars)	1664	1671
Thady Keogh	26 May 1671	1687
(Under vicars)	1687	1695
Maurice Donnellan	19 Sept 1695	2 July 1706
(Under vicars)	1706	1713
Ambrose Madden	22 Aug 1713	1715
Edmund Kelly	Feb 1718	c April 1733
Peter O'Donnellan	11 Aug 1733	c 1778
Andrew Donnellan	1778	c Dec 1786
Thomas Costello	c Dec 1786	8 Oct 1831
Thomas Coen	8 Oct 1831	25 April 1847
John Derry	20 June 1847	June 1870
Patrick Duggan	10 Sept 1871	8 Aug 1896
John Healy	8 Aug 1896	20 Feb 1903
Thomas O'Dea	c 12 June 1903	29 April 1909
Thomas Gilmartin	20 Dec 1909	9 July 1918
Thomas O'Doherty	5 June 1919	13 July 1923
John Dignan	24 March 1924	—
ELPHIN		
William Magennis	16 June 1539	c. 1539
Gabriel de St Seno <sup>3</sup>	27 Aug 1539	3 June 1541
Bernard O'Donnell <sup>3</sup>	3 June 1541	c. 1542

<sup>1</sup> O'Fihil was transferred to Leighlin in 1555.

<sup>2</sup> De Burgo or Burke accepted the royal supremacy of 1536, was pardoned in Mary's reign, but again accepted the supremacy under Elizabeth. He did not, however, accept the Book of Common Prayer. He is mentioned in the papal appointment of his successor.

<sup>3</sup> See Ferns.

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT.	DEATH OR TRS
Bernard O'Higgin <sup>1</sup>	5 May 1542	c 1545
(United to Cork)	20 Feb 1545	1553
Bernard O'Higgin <sup>1</sup>	1553	1561
Andrew O'Crean <sup>2</sup>	28 Jan 1562	1594
Dermot Healy	c 1594	?
Raymund Galvius	?	c 1620
(Under vicar)	1620	1625
Boetius Egan	9 June 1625	19 April 1650
(Under vicars)	1650	1671
Dominic de Burgo	26 May 1671	1 Jan 1704
Ambrose McDermot	15 March 1707	Sept 1717
Gabriel O'Kelly	20 March 1718	4 Aug 1731
Patrick French	Nov 1731	1748
John Brett	28 Aug 1748	22 June 1756
James O'Fallon	14 Aug 1756	1786
Edward French	13 Feb 1787	29 April 1810
George Plunket	4 Oct 1814	8 May 1827
Patrick Burke	8 May 1827	16 Sept 1843
George Browne	26 March 1844	1 Dec. 1858
Laurence Gillooly	1 Dec 1858	15 Jan 1895
John Clancy	15 Jan 1895	19 Oct 1912
Bernard Coyne	18 Jan 1913	17 July 1926
Edward Doorley	17 July 1926	—

## ENAGHDUNE

John O'More	c 1537	—
Henry de Burgh	16 April 1540	1555

(See united to Tuam, 1555)

GALWAY  
(Erected 1831)

George Browne	31 July 1831	26 March 1844
Laurence O'Donnell	26 Sept 1844	29 June 1855
John McEvilly	14 Dec 1856	7 Nov 1881
Thomas Carr	5 June 1883	30 Oct 1887
Francis McCormack	26 April 1887	29 April 1909
Thomas O'Dea	29 April 1909	9 April 1923
Thomas O'Doherty	13 July 1923	15 Dec. 1936
Michael Browne	6 Aug 1937	—

## KILLALA

Redmond O'Gallagher <sup>3</sup>	1548	1569
Donogh O'Gallagher <sup>4</sup>	4 Sept 1570	23 March 1580
John O'Casey	27 July 1580	c 1582
(Under vicars)	c 1582	1645
Francis Kirwan	6 Feb 1645	1654
(Under vicars)	1654	1695
Ambrose Madden	30 Aug. 1695	—

<sup>1</sup> O'Higgin was prevented from holding his see during the reigns of Henry and Edward, but returned in Mary's reign. He resigned in 1561, and died in Portugal in 1563.

<sup>2</sup> O'Crean refused the oath of supremacy in 1584, and Elizabeth appointed her own bishop.

<sup>3</sup> O'Gallagher was appointed administrator 6 Nov 1545, became bishop in 1548, and was translated to Derry, 1569.

<sup>4</sup> He was translated to Down and Connor 23 March 1580. The transference of the O'Gallaghers, Ulstermen, to Ulster sees, was evidently on account of opposition to them in Connacht.

BISHOPS	PAPAL APPOINTMENT.	DEATH OR TRS.
Thady O'Rourke	15 March 1707	c. 1735
Peter Archdeken	30 Sept 1735	c. 1739
Bernard O'Rourke	24 April 1739	c. 1743
John Brett	27 July 1743	1748
Mark Skerrett	23 Jan. 1749	5 May 1749
Bonaventure McDonnell	7 May 1749	c. 1760
Philip Philips	24 Nov. 1760	16 June 1776
Alexander Irwin	1 July 1776	1779
Dominic Bellew	18 Dec. 1779	c. 1814
Peter Waldron	25 Sept. 1814	20 May 1834
John McHale	20 May 1834	8 Aug 1834
Francis O'Finan	1 Feb. 1835	Dec 1847
Thomas Feeny	12 Dec 1847	9 June 1873
Hugh Conway	9 June 1873	23 April 1893
John Conmy	23 April 1893	26 Aug. 1911
James Naughton	27 Nov. 1911	—

## KILMACDUAGH

Christopher Bodkin <sup>1</sup>	3 Sept 1533	5 May 1542
Cornelius O'Dea <sup>1</sup>	5 May 1542	?
Christopher Bodkin <sup>1</sup>	7 Oct. 1555	1572
Malachy O'Molony <sup>2</sup>	23 Aug. 1576	c. 1620
Hugh de Burgo	11 March 1647	c. 1653
(Under vicars)	1653	15 Nov. 1708
Ambrose O'Madden	15 Nov. 1708	1713
(Under vicars)	1713	1720
Francis de Burgo	5 Jan 1720	c. 1723
Bernard O'Hara	Dec 1723	c. 1732
Martin Burke	22 Nov. 1732	c. 1744
Peter Kilkelly	22 June 1744	c. 1783

## KILMACDUAGH AND KILFENORA

(United, Sept. 1750)

Laurence Nihel	7 Dec 1783	29 June 1795
Edward Dillon	29 June 1795	19 Nov 1798
Richard Concannon	19 Nov 1798	15 May 1800
Nicholas Archdeacon	12 Oct 1800	c. 1824
Edmund French	1 Aug 1824	20 July 1852
Patrick Fallon	26 Jan 1853	26 Sept. 1866
(Under admin)	26 Sept 1866	5 June 1883

(See united to Galway, 5 June 1883)

## MAYO

Eugene MacBrehon	21 Nov 1541	?
Dermot Odiera	12 Feb 1574	c. 1576
Patrick O'Hely	4 July 1576	18 Aug 1579
Adam Magauran	29 July 1585	?

(See united to Achonry)

<sup>1</sup> Bodkin accepted the supremacy in 1536, and, in that year, was appointed archbishop of Tuam by Henry . He continued to hold both sees, and likewise two other sees, and contended for Mayo . He was supported by the local lords, the Burkes (Clanricards). O'Dea received papal appointment of the diocese in 1542 in opposition to Bodkin, but was unable to hold his see. Bodkin continued to hold his dioceses under Elizabeth as he had accepted her supremacy, but he remained a "strong opponent of heresy" (Pole's *Registers*) . He died in 1572.

<sup>2</sup> O'Molony, transferred from Killaloe, compromised, under Elizabeth, and held the see into an advanced age.



# ALPHABETICAL LIST OF DUKES, MARQUESSSES, AND EARLS, 1066-1603<sup>1</sup>

The chief sources from which this compilation is taken are the *Complete Peerage*, the *Scots Peerage*, the *Dictionary of National Biography*, and the Close, Patent and Fine Rolls. The two *Peerages* have of course supplied by far the greater part of the material, and the chief—though not perhaps the only—function of the list is to serve as a reference for those who have not these works at hand. The list is divided into three columns, the first giving the date of birth, the second that of creation or succession to the title, the third that of resignation, forfeiture and death. About the first and third, nothing need be said, except that the days and months, being often taken in the earlier times from lists of obits, monastic annals and the like, deserve only so much confidence as attaches to this kind of evidence, even though the words *probably* and *possibly* have not always been added. In the second column, an attempt is made to take into account somewhat complicated details connected with the succession to earldoms when the space is left blank it indicates only that no significant fact can be brought forward and that so far as we know succession took place on the death of the previous holder. The practice in the succession to earldoms during the period covered by the list changed once certainly and probably, though more obscurely, twice. In the thirteenth century and, doubtless, in the twelfth, the heir to an earldom did not succeed to the dignity of earl until he had been ceremoniously girt with the sword of the county. While no doubt, in general, this took place without much delay after he had received possession of his lands, there are cases where the interval was considerable, nor does the investiture ever seem to have preceded the livery. When, as is generally the case, the date of investiture is unknown, it has been thought useful to give, if possible, the date at which the heir obtained his lands. The chief exceptions to the rule that investiture should precede succession to the dignity are the two earls of Pembroke and Essex in Richard I's reign, who are officially known as earls before being girded with the sword of the county, but whatever the reason for this, the words of Hoveden clearly show that their case was exceptional, and that the irregularity did not pass unnoticed. "*Eodem die coronationis suae Johannes rex accinxit Willelmum Marescallum gladio comitatus de Striguil, et Gaufridum Filium Petri gladio comitatus de Essex, qui licet antea vocati essent comites, et administrationem suorum comitatum habuissent, tamen non erant accincti gladio comitatus*" (vol. iv, p. 90; see also under these titles). The last known case when the heir to an earldom was girded with the sword of the county was in 1272, when Edward I invested Edmund of Almaine with the earldom of Cornwall, though of course the ceremony continued to be performed when new creations were made until the time of James I. After this practice with regard to succession fell into disuse, it is more difficult to determine the exact date at which an heir succeeded to his earldom. In the fourteenth century it seems that the title descended with the lands. Several indications of this could be given, but it is enough to say that in general an heir was not officially styled earl until he was in possession of his inheritance. It is for this reason that it has been thought useful to give the dates at which homage was done, and livery obtained. Nevertheless, it would be possible to point out exceptions to this rule, especially when the heir was closely related to the royal house or in some other position of influence. By the fifteenth century it seems impossible to draw any general conclusion about the date at which the title was assumed, although the idea that the dignity and the lands were inseparable was not yet extinct. In the sixteenth century, this last link with the old conception of an earldom had gone, and the dignity

<sup>1</sup> Thanks are due to Mr L. C. Loyd for many suggestions and corrections, which he most generously supplied, to Mr G. H. White for valuable notes on the earldoms of Oxford and Pembroke, and to Mr W. T. J. Gun whose lists were the foundation of this work.

descended to the heir without the interposition either of a ceremony of investiture or of a previous succession to the lands of the earldom.

The holders of a dignity under each title are numbered in a continuous series, new creations being distinguished by figures of heavier type Irish and Scottish titles are distinguished by the letters (I) and (S) following the headings

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>ALBANY, dukedom (S).</b>			
1. Robert Stewart, <i>see</i> Fife, Buchan Atholl, Menteith	c. 1340	cr 28 April 1398	d 3 Sept 1420
2. Murdoch Stewart, s & h.; <i>see</i> Fife, Menteith	prob. 1362		beh & att 24 May 1425
3. Alexander Stewart, 2nd s of Kg James II; <i>see</i> March (S.), Mar	c 1454	cr 4 Aug 1455-3 July 1458	forf 1483; d. ? 1485
4. John Stewart, only legit. s & h.	c. 1484	rest or succ c 1505	d s p leg 2 June 1536
5. Arthur Stewart, 2nd s. of James V	April 1541	cr. at birth	d 1541
6. Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley; <i>see</i> Ross	7 Dec 1545	cr 20 July 1565	d. 10 Feb. 1567
7. James Stewart or Stuart, s & h later kg of Scotland and England, <i>see</i> Rothesay, Ross	19 June 1566	succ <sup>1</sup> 10 Feb 1567	succ 24 July 1567
8. Charles Stewart or Stuart, 2nd s, later kg.; <i>see</i> Ross, Ormond, Rothesay, Cornwall, York	19 Nov 1600	cr 23 Dec 1600	succ 27 March 1625

**ANGUS, earldom (S).** The earls of Angus were originally among the seven Mormaers of Scotland Like most of the others (*viz* Atholl *with* Gowry, Stratherne *with* Menteith, Fife *with* Fothreve, Mar *with* Buchan, Moray *with* Ross, Caithness *with* Sutherland) the mormaer of Angus first appears with the title "comes" in the foundation charter of Scone 1120-4 Since, however, the charter merely records the existence of seven *comites* without any territorial designation, the assignment of districts to individuals, even supposing the charter to be genuine, must be a matter of conjecture For the date of the charter and the doubts as to its authenticity, see A C Laurie, *Early Scottish Charters* (1905), pp 28-30, 279 ff

1. Dufagan		st 1120-4	
2. Gillbride		st 1150-3	d c. 1187
3. Adam, s & h	before 1164	st c 1187	d before 1198
4. Gilchrist, br & h		st 1198	d 1207-11
5. Duncan, s & h			d 1207-14
6. Malcolm, s & h, <i>see</i> Caithness (note)		st 22 April 1231	d 1237-42
7. Maud, da & h			d after 2 Dec 1247
m 1 John Comyn			d s p 1242
2 1243 Gilbert de Umfreville			d shortly before 13 March 1245
3 before 2 Dec 1247, Richard of Chulham (or of Dover)			d after 22 Nov. 1265 <sup>a</sup>
8. Gilbert de Umfreville, s & h	c 1244	st June 1267	d shortly before 13 Oct 1307
9 <sup>b</sup> Robert de Umfreville, 1st surv s. & h	c 1277	lv hom. 6 Nov 1307	d March 1325
10 <sup>b</sup> Gilbert de Umfreville, 1st s & h.	c 1310	lv hom (Eng) 6 July 1331	d s p s 6 Jan 1381

<sup>1</sup> He succ to the earldom on the death of his father

<sup>2</sup> *See* G J Turner in *Genealogist*, NS, xxii, p 109.

<sup>3</sup> These two earls are known by the title of earl only in English documents and summonses to the English parliament Although it was in virtue of their Scottish position that they received this title, their lands in Scotland had been confiscated by Robert I and the title was granted elsewhere before June 1329. None of their descendants bore the title

Names and Titles.	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death.
11. John Stewart of Bonkyl, co Berwick		cr. before 15 June 1329	d 9 Dec. 1331
12 Thomas Stewart, only s & h.	1		d. 1361
13 Thomas Stewart, only s & h.			d s p 1377
14 Margaret Stewart, eldest sist & h			res. <sup>2</sup> 9 April 1389
			d 1417-23 March 1418
m. 1361-74, Thomas, earl of Mar			d s p 22 Oct 1373
15. George Douglas, illeg s. of Margaret (14)	in or before 1378	succ 9 April 1389	-21 June 1374
16 William Douglas, s & h	c 1398		d 1402
17. James Douglas, s. & h.		serv 27 Feb 1438	d. Oct 1437
		rest. prob soon after 1 July 1445	att 1 July 1445
18 George Douglas, br & h			d s p before 9 Sept. 1446
19. Archibald Douglas, s. & h.	c 1453		d 14 Nov. 1462
20. Archibald Douglas, gdson. & h.	c 1490	rest March 1543	d. 29 Nov. 1513-31 Jan 1514
21 David Douglas, neph & h.	c 1515		forf. 1528
22 Archibald Douglas, only s & h, see Morton	1554-5	rest 1585	d Jan 1557
23 William Douglas, cous & h male	c 1532		d June 1557
24 William Douglas, s & h.	c 1552		att 22 Aug 1584
			d s p m. 4 Aug. 1588
			d. 1 July 1591
			forf. 1592, d 3 March 1611
ARGYLE, earldom (S).			
1. Colin Campbell	after 1431	cr 1457	d 10 May 1493
2 Archibald Campbell, s & h		st 30 June 1494	d. 9 Sept 1513
3 Colin Campbell, s & h.		st 3 Dec 1513	d 1529 (before 26 March)
4 Archibald Campbell, s & h			d. 21 Aug.-2 Dec 1558
5 Archibald Campbell, s & h	c 1532		d s p. 12 Sept 1573
6. Colin Campbell, half br & h.			d 10 Sept 1584
7. Archibald Campbell, s & h	1575	rest. 22 Nov. 1621	forf 16 Feb 1619
			d Oct or Nov. 1638
ARRAN, earldom (S).			
1. Thomas Boyd		cr. 26 April 1467	att. 22 Nov 1469
2. James Hamilton	c 1475	cr 11 Aug. 1503	d <sup>2</sup> 1473
3 James Hamilton, s & h			d 26 March-21 July 1529
4 James Hamilton, s & h	1537 or 1538		d 22 Jan 1575
5. James Stewart, gt.-gdsn of no 2		rest. 1586 <sup>4</sup>	att 1579
		cr 28 Oct 1581	d s p. March 1609
6. John Hamilton, next surv. br of 4, see Hamilton	prob c 1535	cr 17 April 1599	att Nov. 1585
			d. 5 Dec 1595
			d 6 April 1604

<sup>1</sup> He was an infant at his father's death

<sup>2</sup> The countess res in favour of her illegitimate s (no 15).

<sup>3</sup> His claim to the earldom was recog 7 March 1589

<sup>4</sup> The attander had been reversed 10 Dec 1585, but since he had meanwhile (1581) res. the earldom in favour of 5, the restoration did not take effect till 1586, when his resignation was annulled as the act of an insane man. Being thus declared insane, his next brother (no 6) was treated as the possessor of the earldom, to which he was officially raised in 1599.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<p>ARUNDEL, <i>earldom</i>. The history of this earldom is somewhat complicated by the decision in 1433 that the possession of the castle of Arundel carried with it the right to the earldom of Arundel. There is, however, no evidence that it was considered to have done so before this date. The following is a list of the holders of the castle of Arundel who are not known to have been styled earls of Arundel: the dates are those at which they held the castle.</p> <p>(a) John fitz Alan, 27 Nov 1243—d 1267 (before 10 Nov.).  (b) John fitz Alan, s &amp; h, 1267—d 18 March 1272.  (c) Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent, 26 Feb 1327—d 19 March 1330  (d) John de Holand, duke of Exeter, 7 Aug 1397—d. 9 or 10 Jan 1400.  (e) John d'Arundel, 1415—d 21 April 1421</p> <p>Mr. L C Loyd has, further, pointed out that there is no contemporary evidence to justify the inclusion here of the first three names on the list. Ordericus Vitalis (ed Le Prévost, II, 220) knows of no such title, and on a strict reading seems even to exclude it, the first authority to mention Roger of Montgomery as earl of Arundel is Robert of Torigny (William of Jumièges, <i>Gesta Normannorum ducum</i>, ed Marx, p 322), who gives no appearance of being well informed.</p>			
1. Roger de Montgomery, <i>see</i> Shrewsbury		cr Dec 1067	<sup>1</sup> d 27 July 1094
2. Hugh de Montgomery, 2nd s & h to English possessions; <i>see</i> Shrewsbury			d s p 1098
3. Robert de Bellême, elder br & h; <i>see</i> Shrewsbury			depr. 1102 d. in or after 1113
4. William d'Aubigny (s & h. of William d'Aubigny, pincerna regis), <i>see</i> Lincoln		cr prob 1141	d. 12 Oct. 1176
5. William d'Aubigny, s & h.	before 1150		d 24 Dec 1193
6. William d'Aubigny, s & h			d. 1221 (before 30 March)
7. William d'Aubigny, s. & h.	c 1200	liv hom April 1221	d s p shortly before 7 Aug 1224
8. Hugh d'Aubigny, br. & h	c 1214	liv <sup>2</sup> 10 May 1235	d s p 7 May 1243 <sup>3</sup>
9. Richard fitz Alan, gt.-gt.-gdson of 6, and s of (b) above	3 Feb 1267	st 12 Feb 1291	d 9 March 1302
10. Edmund fitz Alan, s. & h.	1 May 1285	st 9 Nov. 1306	beh & att. 17 Nov. 1326
11. Richard fitz Alan, s & h, <i>see</i> Surrey	c 1313	rest 1330-31	d 24 Jan 1376
12. Richard fitz Alan, s & h, <i>see</i> Surrey	1346		beh and att 21 Sept 1397
13. Thomas fitz Alan, only surv s, <i>see</i> Surrey [John d'Arundel (e above), cousin & h male, may have been summ to parlt as earl of Arundel 3 Sept 1416, but never afterwards. He d 21 April 1421]	13 Oct 1381	rest Oct 1400	d s p 13 Oct 1415
14. John d'Arundel, s & h of John d'Arundel above, (cr duke of Touraine 1434)	14 Feb 1408	recog Nov 1433	d 12 June 1435
15. Humphrey fitz Alan, s & h	30 Jan 1429		d unm 24 April 1438

<sup>1</sup> He had become a monk a few days before his death.

<sup>2</sup> 8 Nov 1233, he had already had seisin of some of his brother's lands.

<sup>3</sup> His lands were divided between his four sisters or their heirs. The castle of Arundel was assigned to John fitz Alan (a above), who was the son of Isabel, the second sister. She had d before 1240.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
16. William fitz Alan or Mautravers, uncle & h.	23 Nov 1417	lv Nov. 1438	d. late in 1487
17 Thomas fitz Alan or Arundel or Mautravers, s & h.	1450		d. 25 Oct 1524
18 William fitz Alan, s & h	c 1476		d. 23 Jan 1544
19 Henry fitz Alan, only s & h	23 April 1512		d s p m s 24 Feb. 1580
20 Philip Howard, gdson & h, see Surrey	28 June 1557		att 14 April 1589 d 19 Nov. 1595
ATHOLL, earldom (S) see note to Angus			
1 Madach		st. 1120-24	d 1142-52
2 Malcolm, ? s		st. before 1153	d. 1186-Aug 1198
3 Henry, s & h.		st 1198	d s p m shortly before Jan. 1211
4 Isabel, 1st da. & h m 1. before Jan. 1211, Thomas of Galloway		} st in or before Jan 1211	d prob. before 1237 d before 9 Aug 1232
2 prob Alan de Lundin		st 1233 & 1235	
5 Patrick of Galloway, only s. & h		st 25 Sept 1237	d unm 1242
6 Fernelith, aunt & h m before 1242, David Hastings (who d before her)		st. Aug 1244	
7 Ada, da. & h m John of Strathbogie		} st 1254	
8 David of Strathbogie, s & h		st Dec 1264	d 6 Aug 1270
9 John of Strathbogie, s. & h.		st 5 Feb 1284	d & forf. 7 Nov. 1306
10. Ralph de Monthermer; see Gloucester, Hertford		cr 12 Oct 1306	res 24 June 1307 d. 5 April 1325
11. David of Strathbogie, s & h of 9		rest <sup>1</sup> 21 Aug 1307, 20 May 1308	forf <sup>2</sup> 1314 d 28 Dec 1326
12 <sup>3</sup> David of Strathbogie, s & h	1 Feb 1309	rest <sup>4</sup> Aug 1332	d 30 Nov. 1335
13 <sup>3</sup> David of Strathbogie, only s & h	c 1332	lv. 8 May 1355	d s p m. 10 Oct 1369
14. Sir John Campbell	c. 1313-14	<sup>5</sup>	d s p 19 July 1333
15. Sir William Douglas		cr 18 July 1341	res almost immediately d s p m Aug 1353 succ 22 Feb 1371
16. Robert Stewart, later kg; see Stratherne	2 March 1316	cr 16 Feb 1342	
17. David Stewart, 1st s & h of Kg Robert III, see Rothesay, Carrick	1378	cr 6 Sept 1398	d s p 26 March 1402
18. Robert Stewart; see Albany	c 1340	cr. 2 Sept 1403	res <sup>6</sup> 4 April 1406 d 3 Sept 1420
19. Walter Stewart, yst s of Kg Robert II, see Caithness, Stratherne		cr shortly before 8 June 1404	beh 26 March 1437 and forf.

<sup>1</sup> By Edward II

<sup>2</sup> By Robert I He continued to be summ to the English parlt as earl

<sup>3</sup> These earls are recog as such only in English writs of summons and by Edward Balliol. Robert I and David II ignored their claims and created other earls, viz. nos 14, 15, 16

<sup>4</sup> By Edward Balliol He had been summ to the English parlt as earl, 25 Jan 1330.

<sup>5</sup> No charter of creation is known The lands of the earldom had been granted to his father, who d. c 1316 and no 14 calls himself earl on various occasions.

<sup>6</sup> The earldom, created for the lifetime of Robert II, became extinct on the Kg's death at this date

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>20. Sir John Stewart</b>	c. 1440	cr. in or shortly before 1457	d. 15 Sept 1512
21. John Stewart, s & h			d. 1520-Jan 1522
22. John Stewart, only s & h.	6 Oct 1507	enf. 3 May 1522	d. c. Nov 1542
23. John Stewart, s. & h			d. 24 April 1579
24. John Stewart, only s & h	22 May 1563	serv. 5 May 1579	d.s.p.m. 25 Aug 1595
<b>25. John Stewart, Lord Innermeath</b>	c. 1566	cr. 6 March 1596	d. Aug-Oct. 1603
<i>AUMALE, counts of.</i>			
1. Adelaide or Adeliz sist. of Wm. I m. 1. Enguerrand II count of Ponthieu		st. 1082	d. before 1090 d.s.p.m. 1053
2. Lambert, count of Lens			d.s.p.m. 1054
3. Eudes (disinherited count of Champagne)			forf. 1096
2. Stephen, s & h. by 3rd husband	before 1070	st. 14 July 1096	d. 1119-1130
3. William le Gros, s. & h.; see York (note)		cr. <sup>1</sup> 1138 (prob Sept)	d.s.p.m. 20 Aug. 1179
4. Hawise, da & h			d. 11 March 1214
m. 1. 14 Jan 1180, William de Mandeville earl of Essex			d.s.p. leg. 14 Nov. 1189
2. After 3 July 1190, William de Forz			d. 1195
3. Baldwin de Béthune			d. 13 or 14 Oct. 1212
5. William de Forz, s & h. by 2nd husband		liv. c. Sept. 1214	d. 29 March 1241
6. William de Forz, s. & h		liv. hom. 18 Sept 1241	d. 23 May 1260
7. Thomas de Forz, s & h	9 Sept 1253		d.s.p. before 6 April 1269
8. Aveline de Forz, sist. & h m. 8 or 9 April 1269, Edmund, earl of Lancaster	20 Jan 1259		d.s.p. 10 Nov 1274 d. 5 June 1296
<i>Dukedom</i>			
9. Edward "of York" or "of Norwich", see Cambridge, Cork, Rutland, York	c. 1373	cr. 29 Sept 1397	depr. 3 Nov. 1399 d.s.p. 25 Oct 1415
<i>Earldom</i>			
10. Thomas of Lancaster, 2nd s. of Hy IV, see Clarence	29 Sept 1389	cr. 9 July 1412	d.s.p. legat. 22 March 1421
<i>Counts of Aumale (under the English domination)</i>			
11. Richard Beauchamp, see Warwick	28 Jan 1382	cr. 19 May 1419	d. 30 April 1439
12. Henry Beauchamp, only s. & h, see Warwick	22 March 1425		d.s.p.m. 11 June 1446
<i>AVANDALE or AVONDALE, earldom (S)</i>			
1. James Douglas; see Douglas From this point the title descended with the earldom of Douglas until the attainder of 10 and 12 June 1455		cr. c. 1437	d. 24 or 28 March 1443

<sup>1</sup> The creation was, according to John of Hexham, to the earldom of Yorkshire, but after this date, and only after this date, he calls himself sometimes *comes Albemarle* and sometimes *comes Eboraci*.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>BATH, earldom.</b>			
1. Philibert de Chandée		cr. 6 Jan 1486 <sup>1</sup>	
2. John Bouchier, lord Fitz Warine	20 July 1470	cr 9 July 1536	d 30 April 1539
3 John Bouchier, only s & h	c 1499		d 10 Feb 1561
4 William Bouchier, gdson & h	1557		d 12 July 1623
<b>BEDFORD, earldom</b>			
1. Hugh de Beaumont ("Hugo Pauper"), 3rd s of Robert count of Meulan		cr 1138	*
2 Ingelram or Enguerrand de Coucy	1340	cr. 11 May 1366	res 26 Aug 1377 d s p m. 18 Feb 1397
<i>Dukedom</i>			
3. John, 3rd s of Hy IV, <i>see</i> Kendal, Richmond	20 June 1389	cr 16 May 1414	d s p s. 14 Sept. <sup>2</sup> 1435
4. George Nevill; <i>see</i> Montagu	c 1460	cr 5 Jan. 1470	depr Jan. 1478 d s p 4 May 1483
5. Jasper Tudor, <i>see</i> Pembroke	c 1430	cr 27 Oct 1485	d s p leg 21 or 26 Dec 1495
<i>Earldom</i>			
6. John Russell	c. 1485	cr 19 Jan 1550	d 14 March 1555
7 Francis Russell, only s & h	1527		d 28 July 1585
8. Edward Russell, gdson & h male	20 Dec. 1572		d s p s 3 May 1627
<b>BERKELEY, marquessate</b>			
1. William de Berkeley, <i>see</i> Nottingham	1426	cr 28 Jan 1489	d s p s 14 Feb. 1492
<b>BOTHWELL, earldom (S.).</b>			
1. Patrick Hepburn		cr 17 Oct 1488	d 18 Oct 1508
2 Adam Hepburn, s & h	c 1492	serv 7 Nov 1508	d 9 Sept 1513
3 Patrick Hepburn, s & h.	1511-2		d. Sept. 1556
4 James Hepburn, only s. and h, <i>see</i> Orkney, Fife	c. 1535	serv 3 Nov 1556	forf 29 Dec 1567 d s p leg 14 April 1578
5. Francis Stewart	prob. 1563	cr. 16 June 1581	att 12 July 1592 d. 7 Sept 1611-30 July 1614
<b>BRIDGWATER, earldom</b>			
1. Henry Daubeney	Dec. 1493	cr 19 July 1538	d s p 12 April 1548
<b>BUCHAN, earldom (S); <i>see</i> note to Angus</b>			
1 Gartnach, Mormaer of Buchan		st 1120-24	d. after 1132
2. Eve, da & h m Colban		st 1174	
3 Roger, s. & h.		st ? before 1179	
4. Fergus, s. (or br) & h.		st 1178-99	d. before 1211
5 Margaret, da & h. m before 1210 (as 2nd husb) William Comyn		st. 1211-14	d 1236-1244 d. 1233
6. Alexander Comyn, s & h.		st Aug 1244	d. 1290 (before 6 April)
7 John Comyn, s. & h	c 1260		<sup>4</sup> d.s p m 11 Aug.-3 Dec 1308

<sup>1</sup> Nothing is known of him after this date

<sup>2</sup> He appears to have fallen into poverty and perhaps to have been degraded three or four years after 1138.

<sup>3</sup> *See Bibliothèque de l'école des Chartes* 34, p 242

<sup>4</sup> He was exiled and perhaps forf in May 1308, after being defeated by Robert Bruce.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
8. Henry Beaumont; <i>see</i> Moray m. before 14 July 1310 Alice, niece & h of 7		<sup>1</sup> liv. hom 12 Dec. 1312	d shortly before 10 March 1340
9 Sir Alexander Stewart m. c. 24 July 1382, Euphe- mia, countess of Ross <sup>2</sup>		cr or recog. 25 July 1382	d s p leg prob 1405-6
10. Robert Stewart, elder br, <i>see</i> Albany	c 1340	<sup>3</sup>	resr 20 Sept 1406 d 3 Sept 1420
11. John Stewart, 2nd s. but h. to earldom; <i>see</i> Ross (note) [Sir Robert Stewart, br & h [George Dunbar, <i>see</i> Dunbar	c 1380	succ 20 Sept. 1406	d s p m 17 Aug. 1424
12. Lady Mary Stewart, da. of James I, m 1444 Wolfart van Borssele, who d 29 April 1487	c 1370	<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> cr. 1435 <sup>5</sup> cr prob 1444	d after 1431 d 1455-7 d s p s 20 March 1465
13. Sir James Stewart		cr <sup>6</sup> 1469	d Jan 1497-Jan 1500
14. Alexander Stewart, only s & h		enf 23 Jan 1500	d 1505
15. John Stewart, s. & h		serv 29 Aug. 1519	d 1551 (after 14 July)
16. Christian, gdda & h m. Robert Douglas		st 7 April 1574	d 20 Sept 1580
17. James Douglas, s & h.		serv 24 May 1588	d 18 Aug. 1580
18. Mary, only da. & h. m before 1617, James Erskine <sup>7</sup>			d 26 Aug 1601 d 20 Aug 1628 d Jan 1640
<b>BUCKINGHAM, earldom.</b>			
1. Walter Giffard		cr prob. <sup>8</sup> 1093- 1100	d 15 July 1102
2. Walter Giffard, s & h		st <sup>10</sup> spring 1109	d s p 1164
3. Thomas "of Woodstock", <i>see</i> Essex, Gloucester, Hereford, Northampton (note)	<sup>9</sup> 7 Jan 1355	cr 16 July 1377	d prob 8 or 9 Sept 1397 & att <sup>11</sup>
<b>Dukedom (and earldom)</b>			
4. Humphrey Stafford, gdson of 3, <i>see</i> Hereford, Northampton (note), Stafford	1402	cr 14 Sept 1444 <sup>12</sup>	d 10 July 1460

<sup>1</sup> He obtained possession of his English lands at this date. His claims to the Scottish earldom were never admitted (he being dispossessed by Robert II), but 22 Jan 1334-16 Nov. 1339, he was summ to the English parlt as earl of Buchan

<sup>2</sup> She had inherited one-half of the lands of the earldom of Buchan through her gt uncle, who m Margaret, sister and co-heiress of Alice (*above*)

<sup>3</sup> He appears to have succeeded to the title on the death of his younger brother.

<sup>4</sup> He appears never to have been recog as earl of Buchan

<sup>5</sup> It is said that at this date the earldom of Buchan was conferred on him, but, so far as is known, he never used the title, and within 10 years it was granted elsewhere

<sup>6</sup> The charter of creation does not exist. He obtained seisin of the lands of the earldom 28 Oct. 1476

<sup>7</sup> A charter having been obtained (22 March 1617) conferring the earldom on whichever of the two lived longer, he continued to be earl after the death of his wife

<sup>8</sup> For this creation there is simply the evidence of Ordericus Vitalis unsupported by any charter. The appearance, however, of his son as earl at an early age and without any special circumstance to explain a creation by Henry I corroborates his statement

<sup>9</sup> He was a minor at his father's death

<sup>10</sup> Farrer, *Itinerary of Henry I*, no 227 (*E.H.R.*, 1919)

<sup>11</sup> Humphrey, his only s. & h, was styled earl of Buckingham during his father's lifetime, but owing to the attander he never succeeded to the earldom. He d unm. 1399.

<sup>12</sup> Before this, in right of his mother (d 16 Oct 1438) he appears to have been considered as earl of Buckingham



Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
5 Henry Stafford, gdson & h , <i>see</i> Stafford	4 Sept 1455		beh 2 Nov 1483 & att
6 Edward Stafford, s & h , <i>see</i> Stafford	3 Feb 1478	st 29 Oct 1485 <sup>1</sup>	att 13 May 1521 beh 17 May 1521

CAITHNESS, *earldom* (S). Until 1357, this earldom was held conjointly with the Norwegian one of Orkney, sometimes by a single earl, sometimes by two. After 1379 a distinct earldom of Orkney was in existence. For the complicated and little-known history of these earldoms before 1108, a standard *Peerage* must be consulted. At this date, Harald, one of the joint holders, slew his partner and ruled the two earldoms together. He d 1206 and the earldoms descended in his family as follows —

1 David, 1st surv s			d 1214
2 John, br & h		st 1222	d s p m 1231
3 <sup>a</sup> Magnus, ? neph of 6		st 1232	d 1239
4 Gilbert		st 1244	d 1256
5 Magnus, s		st 1263	d 1273
6. Magnus, s.		st 1276	d 1284
7 John, br		st 1289	d before 28 Oct. 1312
8 Magnus		st 28 Oct 1312	d 6 April 1320-29
9 Malise, gt-gdson of Mathilda, da of 10, <i>see</i> Stratherne	c 1290		forf 1332
10. David Stewart, <i>see</i> Stratherne	1356-60	cr 21 Nov 1375- 28 Dec 1377	d s p m 1344-50 d s p prob. before 1389
11 Euphemia, da. & h , <i>see</i> Stratherne	before 1375		res before July 1402
m 1 before Dec 1406, Patrick Graham			d in or after 1434
2 Sir Patrick Dunbar			d 10 Aug 1413
12. Walter Stewart, uncle of 17, <i>see</i> Atholl		succ 1401-July 1402	res c 1428 ( <i>see</i> 12 bis)
13 Alan Stewart, yst s		succ c <sup>3</sup> 1428	d unm. 1431
12 bis Walter Stewart (above named)		succ 1431	beh. & forf 26 March 1437
14 George Crichton		cr 12 June-8 July 1452	d Aug 1454
15 William Sinclair, <i>see</i> Orkney		cr 28 Aug 1455	res 7 Dec 1476 d 7 Dec 1476- 29 March 1482
16 William Sinclair, yr s		succ <sup>3</sup> 7 Dec 1476	d 9 Sept 1513
17 John Sinclair, s & h.		lv. 24 Nov 1513	d 18 May 1529
18 George Sinclair, 1st surv s & h		st 1542	d 5 Sept 1584
19 George Sinclair, gdson & h.	1566		d. Feb. 1643

CAMBRIDGE, *earldom*. In the 12th and 13th centuries, this earldom seems (though contemporaries were not always clear on the point) to have been included in the earldom of Huntingdon (there being one sheriff for both counties). This appears by implication in the creation of Aubrey de Vere as earl of Oxford in 1142 (*see* note to that creation) and in a writ of 23 May 1205 enquiring into the manner in which earl David received the third penny from the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon (*Rot Litt Claus* 1, 33b).

1. William de Roumare; <i>see</i> Lincoln	st 1139 <sup>4</sup>
---	----------------------

<sup>1</sup> Though he was not formally rest. till Nov of this year

<sup>2</sup> In a charter of 1232 Malcolm, earl of Angus, is called earl of Angus and Caithness, but both before and after this date he is known simply as earl of Angus

<sup>3</sup> He succeeded to the earldom on the resignation of his father

<sup>4</sup> He is never known again by this title, and in 1141 he became earl of Lincoln

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
2. William of Juliers, count (later duke) of Juliers	c. 1299	cr 7 May 1340	d Feb 1361 <sup>1</sup>
3. Edmund of Langley, 5th s of Edward III, <i>see</i> York	5 June 1341	cr 13 Nov 1362	d 1 Aug <sup>2</sup> 1402
4. Edward of York or Norwich s. & h., <i>see</i> Aumale	c. 1373		res. or. depr. in or before 1414 d s.p. 25 Oct 1415 att & beh 5 Aug 1415
5. Richard "of Conisburgh" or "of York," 2nd s of no 3	c. 1375	cr 1 May 1414	att 20 Nov 1459 d 30 Dec 1460
6. Richard Plantagenet, only s & h; <i>see</i> March, Ulster, York	1412	<sup>2</sup> rest Oct. 1460	succ 4 March 1461
7. Edward Plantagenet, 1st surv s. & h; later kg.; <i>see</i> March, Ulster, York	28 April 1442		
<b>CARLISLE, earldom</b>			
1. Andrew de Hartcla (or de Harcla)		cr 25 March 1322	depr & beh 3 March 1323
<b>CARRICK, earldom (S).</b>			
1. Duncan		cr in or before 1196	d 13 June 1250
2. Neil, s & h			d 1256
3. Margaret, da & h.			d. before 27 Oct. 1292
m (1) Adam de Kilconquhar (2) 1271, Robert de Bruce			d s.p. 1270 res 27 Oct 1292 d 1304 (before 14 June)
4. Robert de Bruce, 1st s & h., later kg of Scotland	11 July 1274	succ 27 Oct 1292	succ 27 March 1306
5. Edward de Bruce, 2nd s of 3 (later crowned kg of Ireland)		cr shortly before 24 Oct 1313	d s.p. 14 Oct. 1318
6. David de Bruce, s & h. of 4; later kg. of Scotland	5 March 1324	cr 1328	succ 7 June 1329
7. Alexander de Bruce, illeg s of 5		cr c. 1330	d s.p. m. 19 July 1333
8. William Cunynghame		cr ? 1362	res. (or depr.) before 1369 d Dec 1396–July 1399
9. John Stewart, later kg of Scotland (under the name of Robert III)	c. 1337	cr 22 June 1368	succ. 19 April 1390
10. David Stewart, 1st s & h., <i>see</i> Atholl	1378	succ on or soon after 19 April 1390	d s.p. 26 March 1402
11. James Stewart, next surv s & h of 9, later kg of Scotland, <i>see</i> Rothesay By Act of Parlt (S) 27 Nov 1469 it was declared that the dukedom of Rothesay and the earldom of Carrick should be an-	1394	<sup>2</sup> cr 10 Dec 1404	succ. 4 April 1406

<sup>1</sup> His s., William, formally res. the earldom, 15 June 1366

<sup>2</sup> Following his father's attainder, one would expect an act of restoration, but none is known. It is said to have taken place in 1426, but there is no evidence for this except that he was knighted in this year by Henry VI.

<sup>3</sup> He received at this date a grant of the lands of the earldom of Carrick, but is never known to have been st earl

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
nexed to the first-born sons of the kings of Scotland For the earls, therefore, from this time, see under Rothesay <sup>1</sup>			
CASSILLIS, earldom (S).			
1. David Kennedy		cr 22-24 Oct 1509	d 9 Sept 1513
2. Gilbert Kennedy, s & h			24-31 Aug 1527
3. Gilbert Kennedy, s & h.	1515		d 28 Nov. 1553
4. Gilbert Kennedy, s & h.	c 1541		d 14 Dec 1576
5. John Kennedy, s. & h	1575		d s p. Oct 1615
CHESTER, earldom.			
1. Gherbod		cr early in 1070 <sup>2</sup>	
2. Hugh d'Avranches, "Vras" or "le Gros"		cr 1071	res 23 July 1101 d 27 July 1101 d s p leg. 25 Nov 1120
3. Richard, only s & h.	1094		
4. Ranulph le Meschin, 1st cous & h		cr 1120	d c. 1129
5. Ranulph "de Gernon," s & h	before 1100		d 16 Dec 1153
6. Hugh "of Cyveihog," s & h	1147	rest Jan 1177	depr 1174 d 1181 (c. mid-summer) d s p 26 or 28 Oct. 1232
7. Ranulph "de Blundeville," only s & h, see Richmond, Lincoln <sup>3</sup>	c 1172		
8. John le Scot, nephew of 7, see Huntingdon, Cambridge, Garroch	c 1207	cr 21 Nov 1232	d s p shortly before 6 June 1237
9. Edward, 1sts of Hy III, later kg	17 June 1239	cr 14 Feb 1254 rest. 4 Aug 1265 cr 24 Dec. 1264	res 24 Dec 1264 succ. 20 Nov 1270 d 4 Aug 1265 & forf.
10. Simon de Montfort, see Leicester	prob. 1208		
11. Alphonso, 1st surv s & h of 9	24 Nov 1273	<sup>2</sup> cr. 1284	d 19 Aug 1284
12. Edward, 1st surv. s & h. of 9, later kg.	25 April 1284	cr 7 Feb 1301	succ 8 July 1307
13. Edward, 1st s. & h, later kg	13 Nov 1312	cr 24 Nov. 1312	succ. 25 Jan 1327
14. Edward "of Woodstock," the Black Prince, 1st s & h; see Cornwall	15 June 1330	cr 18 May 1333	d v p. 8 June 1376
15. Richard "of Bordeaux," 1st surv. s & h, later kg.; see Cornwall	6 Jan 1367	cr 20 Nov 1376	succ 22 June 1377
16. Henry "of Monmouth," 1st s & h of Hy IV, later kg, see Cornwall, Lancaster	16 Sept. 1387 <sup>5</sup>	cr 15 Oct 1399	succ 21 March 1413
17. Edward, only s & h of Hy. VI, see Cornwall	13 Oct 1453	cr 15 March 1454	d s p. 4 May 1471
18. Edward Plantagenet, 1st s & h of Ed IV, later kg, see Cornwall, March, Pembroke	2 or 3 Nov 1470	cr. 25 June 1471	succ 9 April 1483

<sup>1</sup> The only exception is Robert Stuart, 3rd s of James VI, b 18 Feb, d. 27 May 1602, who "appears to have been designated duke of Kintyre, marquess of Wigton, and earl of Carrick." (*Complete Peerage*)

<sup>2</sup> He left England soon after this and never returned.

<sup>3</sup> On his death, his estates were divided between his four sisters and the earldom lapsed. His eldest sister, Maude, m John earl of Huntingdon and their s obtained the earldom (no 8).

<sup>4</sup> For nos 12, 14-21 see also Wales

<sup>5</sup> See Wylie and Waugh, *Reign of Henry V*, III, 427

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
19. Edward Plantagenet, s. & h of Rich III, <i>see</i> Cornwall, Salisbury	1473	cr 24 Aug 1483	d unm. 9 April 1484
20. Arthur Tudor, s. & h of Hy VII, <i>see</i> Cornwall	20 Sept 1486	cr 29 Nov 1489	d s p 2 April 1502
21. Henry Tudor, next surv. s. & h of Hy. VII, later kg, <i>see</i> Cornwall, York	28 June 1491	cr 18 Feb 1504	succ 22 April 1509

CHICHESTER. Until 1243, the earls of Arundel are often known as earls of Chichester. For these *see under* Arundel

CLANCARE [Glencar], *earldom* (I)  
1. Donald Maccarty

cr 24 June 1565

res 1597  
d s p m s 1597 (before 12 Feb)

CLANCONNELL or CLANCONNEILL, *earldom* (I.)  
1. Turlough Lynach O'Neil

cr 18 May 1578<sup>1</sup>

d 9 Sept 1596

CLANRICARDE, *earldom* (I.).

1. Ulick Bourke, or de Burgh
2. Richard Bourke, or de Burgh, s & h.
3. Ulick Bourke, or de Burgh, s & h.
4. Richard Bourke, or de Burgh; 1st surv. s & h, later earl of St Albans (1628)

after 16 Sept 1527

cr 1 July 1543

d 19 Oct 1544  
d 24 July 1582

st 1585

d 20 May 1601  
d 12 Nov 1635

CLARE The earls of Hertford are often known as earls of Clare *See* Hertford

CLARENCE, *dukedom*.

1. Lionel "of Antwerp," 3rd s of Ed III, *see* Ulster
2. Thomas "of Lancaster," 2nd s of Hy IV, *see* Aumale
3. George Plantagenet, 6th s of Richard duke of York; *see* Warwick, Salisbury

29 Nov 1338

cr 13 Nov 1362

d s p m 17 Oct. 1368

29 Sept 1389

cr 9 July 1412

d s p legit 22 March 1421

21 Oct 1449

cr 28 June 1461

att 8 Feb 1478  
beh 18 Feb. 1478

CORK, *earldom* (I)

1. Edward "of York" or "of Norwich", *see* Aumale

c 1373

cr 25 Feb 1390-15 Jan 1395<sup>2</sup>

d s p 25 Oct 1415

CORNWALL, *earldom*

- 1 Count Alan of Brittany, *see* Richmond
2. Reginald, illeg. s of Hy I  
<sup>2</sup> Henry, illeg. s of 1

before 1175

st<sup>3</sup> 1140

cr c April 1141

depr 1141  
d 15 Sept 1146  
d s p m 1 July 1175  
res 1220 d 1222

<sup>1</sup> This is the date of the sealing of the letters patent creating him earl. no patents, however, were ever delivered to him

<sup>2</sup> E Curtis, *Richard II in Ireland*, pp 27, 147.

<sup>3</sup> He obtained the county of Cornwall in this year from King Stephen, but lost it again in 1141. There is some later, but no contemporary, evidence that his uncle, Count Brian of Brittany (d before 1086) had also been earl of Cornwall (*Early Yorkshire Charters*, vol IV, ed C T Clay (1935), pp 15-16)

<sup>4</sup> In 1215 he was granted the county of Cornwall, but there is no evidence that he was ever officially styled earl

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
3. Richard, later kg of the Romans, 2nd s of kg John	5 Jan 1209	cr 13 Feb 1225- 21 Aug 1227	d 2 April 1272
4 Edmund "of Almaine," 1st surv. s & h	5 Dec 1250	inv. 13 Oct 1272	d s p shortly before 26 Sept 1300
5. Peter Gavaston	c 1284	cr 6 Aug 1307	d.s.p m 19 June 1312
6. John "of Eltham," 2nd s of Ed II	25 Aug 1316	cr Oct. 1328	d s p 13 Sept. 1336
<i>Dukedom</i>			
7. Edward, 1st s of Ed III, <i>see</i> Chester	15 June 1330	cr 3 March 1337	d 8 June 1376
8. Richard, 1st surv s & h, later kg, <i>see</i> Chester	6 Jan 1367	cr 20 Nov 1376	succ 22 June 1377
9. Henry, 1st s & h of Hy IV, later kg, <i>see</i> Chester	16 Sept 1387	cr 15 Oct. 1399	succ 21 March 1413
[Henry, s & h, later kg]	6 Dec 1421	? succ at birth	succ 1 Sept 1422]
10 Edward, only s & h of Hy VI, <i>see</i> Chester	13 Oct 1453	succ at birth	d s p 4 May 1471
11. Edward, 1st s & h of Ed IV, later kg., <i>see</i> Chester	2 or 3 Nov 1470	cr 1 17 July 1471	succ 9 April 1483
12 Edward, only s & h of Rich III, <i>see</i> Chester	1473	succ ? 2 26 June 1483	d unm 9 April 1484
13 Arthur, 1st s & h of Hy VII, <i>see</i> Chester	20 Sept 1486	succ at birth	d s p 2 April 1502
14 Henry, next br of 12, later kg, <i>see</i> Chester	28 June 1491	succ 2 April 1502	succ 22 April 1509
15 Henry Tudor, 1st s & h	1 Jan 1511	succ at birth	d 22 Feb 1511
16. [Henry ?] Tudor, 1st surv s & h of 13	Nov 1514	succ at birth	d same day
17 Edward Tudor, 1st surv s & h of 13, later kg	12 Oct 1537	succ at birth	succ 28 Jan. 1547
18 Henry Frederick Stuart, later earl of Chester and Prince of Wales	19 Feb 1594	succ 14 March 1603	d. unm 6 Nov 1612
19 Charles Stuart, later kg, <i>see</i> Albany	19 Nov 1600	succ 6 Nov 1612	succ. 27 March 1625
<i>CRAWFORD, earldom (S)</i>			
1. David Lindsay	c 1360	cr 21 April-2 May 1398	d Feb 1407
2 Alexander Lindsay, s & h	c 1387		d 1438 (after 31 March)
3 David Lindsay, s & h	3		d 17 Jan 1446
4 Alexander Lindsay, s & h	4		forf May 1452
5 David Lindsay, s. & h, <i>see</i> Montrose	1440	rest April 1453	d Sept 1453
6 John Lindsay, 1st surv s & h			d Christmas 1495
			d s p leg 9 Sept. 1513

<sup>1</sup> Although, by the creation of 1337, the dukedom of Cornwall had been conferred on the eldest s of the reigning kg, and although no 10 had succ to the dukedom at birth under the terms of this creation, yet a new creation was apparently thought necessary to avoid confusion, no 11 having been born during his father's exile and in the lifetime of the last holder. The case may be paralleled by the new creation of 1399 (see no 9), which is accounted for by the change of dynasty

<sup>2</sup> He appears to have been considered duke of Cornwall after the accession of his father to the throne at this date

<sup>3</sup> He was knighted before 17 Nov 1425

<sup>4</sup> He was knighted before 1 July 1445.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
7. Alexander Lindsay, uncle & h male	c 1443		d May 1517
8. David Lindsay, s & h		serv. 18 July 1517	d 27 Nov. 1542 <sup>1</sup>
9. David Lindsay, cousin & h male			d 20 Sept 1558
10. David Lindsay, nephew & h to earldom	1526-7		d shortly before 1 Nov 1574
11. David Lindsay, s. & h	c. 1557		d Oct or 22 Nov 1607
CUMBERLAND, <i>earldom</i> .			
1. Henry Clifford	1493	cr 18 June 1525	d 22 April 1542
2. Henry Clifford, s & h.	c. 1517		d 2 Jan 1570
3. George Clifford, s & h.	8 Aug 1558		d s p m s 29 Oct. 1605
DARNLEY, <i>earldom</i> (S)			
1. Esmé Stuart, <i>see</i> Lennox	c. 1542	cr 5 Aug 1581	d 26 May 1583
DERBY, <i>earldom</i> .			
1. Robert de Fernières, 3rd s & h to the English possessions of Henry de Fernières		cr shortly after Aug 1138	d. 1139
2. Robert de Fernières, s. & h., <i>see</i> Nottingham ( <i>note</i> ).			d. before 1160
3. William de Fernières, s. & h			d 1190 (before 21 Oct)
4. William de Fernières, s. & h		liv 1190-1 <sup>2</sup>	d 22 Sept 1247
5. William de Fernières, s & h		inv. 2 Feb 1248	d 24 or 28 March 1254
6. Robert de Fernières, s & h.	c 1239	liv hom 1260	forf May 1266 <sup>3</sup> d 1279
7. Henry "of Grosmont", <i>see</i> Lancaster, Leicester, Lincoln, Moray	c 1300	cr. 16 March 1337	d s p m 24 March 1361
8. Blanche, 2nd & yst da. & coh m 19 May 1359 John of Gaunt, <i>see</i> Richmond, Lancaster, Leicester, Lincoln		succ <sup>4</sup> 10 April 1362	d 12 Sept 1369 d 3 or 4 Feb 1399
9. Henry, s. & h, later kg., <i>see</i> Lancaster, Hereford, Leicester, Lincoln, Northampton	prob 1366	st 16 July 1377 <sup>5</sup>	succ 30 Sept 1399
10. Thomas Stanley	c 1435	cr 27 Oct 1485	d 29 July 1504
11. Thomas Stanley, gdson & h	before 1485		d 23 May 1521
12. Edward Stanley, 1st surv. s & h	10 May 1509		d. 24 Oct 1572
13. Henry Stanley, s & h	Sept 1531		d. 25 Sept 1593

<sup>1</sup> His son Alexander (d v p) m. Jean da. of Henry Lord Sinclair, she is styled countess of Crawford in family deeds She d 1546-62

<sup>2</sup> Though called earl, he was not grded with the sword of the county until 7 June 1199.

<sup>3</sup> Edmund, the king's son (*see* Lancaster), was granted his lands, he does not seem to have used the title of earl of Derby, though his right to do so appears to be recognised in official documents His son Thomas, however, had a seal in which he was called earl of Ferrers He was beh 22 March 1322 The br and h of Thomas was Henry, earl of Lancaster, whose s was cr earl of Derby in 1337 (no 7)

<sup>4</sup> She succeeded to the title on the death of her elder and only sister at this date John of Gaunt had however already (21 July 1361) st himself, among his other titles, earl of Derby

<sup>5</sup> *Anonimale Chronicle*, ed V. H. Galbraith, p 114. He continued to be so st during his father's lifetime

Names and Titles	Birth.	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
14. Ferdinando Stanley, 1st surv s. & h.	c 1559		d s p m 16 April 1594
15 William Stanley, br & h to earldom	c 1561		d 29 Sept 1642
DESMOND, <i>earldom</i> (I)			
1. Morice Fitz Thomas	1293	cr 27 Aug 1329	d 25 Jan 1356
2. Morice Fitz Morice, s & h	31 July 1336	liv 16 Oct 1357	d s p. 20 April-5 June 1358
3 Gerald or Garrett Fitz Morice, br & h		liv 20 July 1359	d 1398
4 John Fitz Gerald, s & h	<sup>1</sup>	st 30 May 1363	d 4 March 1400
5 Thomas Fitz John, s. & h	c 1386	st 8 Sept 1407	res 1418 d. Aug 1420 (before 10th)
6 James Fitz Gerald, uncle & h	before Dec 1388	st 1 April 1421	d. prob 1462
7 Thomas Fitz James Fitz Gerald, s. & h.		st. 2 Aug. 1462	beh. 15 Feb 1468
8. James Fitz Thomas Fitz Gerald, s. & h.	1458-9		d s p m 7 Dec 1487
9 Maurice Fitz Thomas Fitz Gerald, br. & h male		lic of entry 7 April 1488	d 1520
10 James Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald, only surv s & h			d s p m. 18 June 1529
11. Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Gerald, uncle & h male	1454		d. 1534
12. James Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald, gdson & h	<sup>2</sup>		d s p m 19 March 1540
13 James Fitz John Fitz Gerald, cousin & h male		<sup>3</sup>	d 14 Oct. 1558
14. Gerald Fitz James Fitz Gerald, s <sup>4</sup>	c 1533	recog 12 Jan. 1560	att 15 Nov 1582 d. 11 Nov 1583
15. James Fitz Gerald, s. & h	1570-1	cr 1 Oct. 1600	d unm. about 7 Nov 1601
DEVON, <i>earldom</i>			
1. Baldwin de Reviers		cr prob. 1141 (before mid-summer)	d. 4 June 1155
2. Richard de Reviers, s & h			d. 21 or 27 April 1162
3 Baldwin de Reviers, s & h		inv 1185-6	d s p 10 or 28 May 1188
4 Richard de Reviers, next br. & h.			d s p in or before 1193
5. William de Reviers, called de Vernon, uncle & h.		st 17 April 1194	d. 8 or 10 Sept. 1217
6. Baldwin de Reviers, gdson & h.		inv 25 Dec. 1239	d 15 Feb 1245

<sup>1</sup> He was knighted before April 1395

<sup>2</sup> He was a child in 1532 His great-uncle, Sir John Desmond, disputed his title to the earldom and assumed the title of earl He d June 1536

<sup>3</sup> He proclaimed himself earl on the death of 12, but was not recog by the English government till later.

<sup>4</sup> By 2nd wife, & h if children of 1st wife were bastards The children of his 1st wife, however, assumed the title of earl as follows

1 Sir Thomas Fitz James Fitz Gerald s. of 13 by 1st wife d 18 Jan. 1595, though never recog by his kinsmen as earl he was summ as such to parlt. of 3 Phil. & Mary (1556)

2. James Fitz Thomas Fitz Gerald, s. & h.; att. 10 March 1601, d s p leg April 1607.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
7. Baldwin de Reviers, s & h.	1 Jan 1236	liv-hom 29 Jan 1257	d s p s 1262 (before 13 Sept)
8. Isabel countess of Aumale, sist & h (widow of William de Forz, who d 1260)	July 1237	liv 17 Aug 1263	d s p s 10 Nov. 1293
9 Hugh de Courtenay, cousin & h	1275-6	st. from 22 Feb 1335 <sup>1</sup>	d 23 Dec 1340
10. Hugh de Courtenay, s & h	12 July 1303	liv 11 Jan 1341	d 2 May 1377
11 Edward de Courtenay, gdson & h	c. 1357		d 5 Dec 1419
12 Hugh de Courtenay, 1st surv s. & h	1389		d 16 June 1422
13 Thomas de Courtenay, s & h.	1414	liv 20 Feb. 1423	d. 3 Feb 1458
14. Thomas Courtenay, s & h	1432		beh. & att 3 April 1461
15. Humphrey Stafford	1439	cr 17 May 1469	beh. 17 Aug 1469
16. John de Courtenay, only surv br. & h of 14		rest 9 Oct 1470	forf 14 April 1471
17. Edward Courtenay, gt-gt-gdson of 10 & h male		cr. 26 Oct 1485	d unm 4 May 1471
18. William Courtenay, s & h	c 1475	cr 2 10 May 1511	d. 9 June 1511
19 Henry Courtenay, only surv s. & h., see Exeter	c 1498		att 3 Dec 1538
20. Edward Courtenay, only surv s & h	1526	cr 3 Sept 1553	beh 9 Jan 1539
			d unm 18 Sept 1556
<i>DORSET, marquessate</i>			
1. John Beaufort, s of John of Gaunt, see Somerset	c 1370	cr 29 Sept 1397 <sup>3</sup>	depr 3 Nov. 1399, d. 21 April 1410
<i>Earldom</i>			
2. Thomas Beaufort, youngest br of 1		cr 5 July 1412	d s p s 27 or 31 Dec 1426
<i>Earldom and marquessate</i>			
3 Edmund Beaufort, yr s of 1, see Somerset, Mortain earldom	c. 1406		
		cr 28 (or 18) Aug 1441	
<i>marquessate</i>			
4 Henry Beaufort, s & h., see Somerset	c April 1436	cr 24 June 1443	d 22 May 1455
		rest 1463	att 4 Nov 1461
			att c 29 April 1464
			beh 15 May 1464
<i>Marquessate.</i>			
5. Thomas Grey, lord Ferrers, see Huntingdon	1451	cr 18 April 1475	att Jan 1484
6 Thomas Grey, s & h	22 June 1477	rest Nov 1485	d 30 Aug 1501
7 Henry Grey, s & h, see Suffolk	17 Jan 1517	st 1511 <sup>4</sup>	d 10 Oct 1530
			beh 23 Feb 1554 & att
<i>DOUGLAS, earldom (S)</i>			
1. Sir William Douglas	c 1327	cr 20-28 Jan. 1358	d c May 1384
2 James Douglas, only s & h	c 1358		d s p s leg c 10 Aug 1388

<sup>1</sup> Before this date he had been summ to parl. among the barons.

<sup>2</sup> He was under attainder at his father's death, having been att Feb 1504

<sup>3</sup> The entry on Charter Roll is erased, with note "Vacat, quia nihil inde actum est," and this is followed on the roll by the creation of the marquessate of Somerset. He was, however, later summ to parl. with this title

<sup>4</sup> 17 Oct 1509 he had been summ to parl by writ directed to Thomas Grey, Dominus Ferrers de Groby, but in 1511 he was summ as marquess of Dorset.



Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
3 Archibald Douglas, h male (illeg. s of James Douglas, uncle of 1)	c 1325		d prob 24 Dec. 1400
4 Archibald Douglas, duke of Touraine (1424), s & h	c. 1372		d 17 Aug 1424
5 Archibald Douglas, count of Longueville, only surv s & h, <i>see</i> Wigtown (note)	c 1390		d 26 June 1439
6 William Douglas, duke of Touraine and count of Longueville s. & h.	c 1424		beh & att <sup>1</sup> 24 Nov. 1440
7 James Douglas, 2nd s of 3 & h male; <i>see</i> Avandale			d 24 or 28 March 1443
8. William Douglas, s & h, <i>see</i> Avandale	c 1425		d s p 22 Feb 1452
9 James Douglas, br & h, <i>see</i> Avandale			att. 10 & 12 June 1455 d. soon after 22 May 1491
DUBLIN, <i>marquessate</i>			
1 Robert de Vere, <i>see</i> Oxford, Ireland	1362	cr 1 Dec 1385	res before 13 Oct. 1386 att 3 Feb 1388 d s p 22 Nov 1392
DUNBAR, <i>earldom</i> (S) After March 1290, these earls are generally st. earls of March			
1. Gospatric de Dunbar			d. prob. 22 Aug. 1138
2 Gospatric de Dunbar, s. & h		st 1140	d. 1166
3 Waltheof de Dunbar, s & h.		st 1166	d 1182
4. Patrick de Dunbar, s & h.	1152		d 31 Dec 1232 <sup>2</sup>
5 Patrick de Dunbar, s & h.		liv 22 Feb 1233	d May-Dec 1248
6 Patrick de Dunbar, s. & h	1212-13	serv. 13 Dec. 1248	d 24 Aug. 1289
7 Patrick de Dunbar, s. & h	1241-2	liv. 14 May 1290	d. 10 Oct. 1308
8. Patrick de Dunbar, s & h, <i>see</i> Moray	c 1285	liv 10 Nov. 1308	res. 25 July 1368 d s p 11 Nov 1368
9. George Dunbar, gt-nephew & h male	c 1336	succ. 25 July 1368	d before 31 March 1423 (prob 1416-20)
10 George Dunbar, s. & h; <i>see</i> Buchan	c 1370		forf 10 Jan. 1435 d 1455-7

EAST ANGLIA the 11th- and 12th-century earls of Norfolk are often known as earls of East Anglia For these earls *see under* Norfolk

EDIRDALE or ARDMANACH, *earldom* (S).

1. James Stewart, *see* Ross, Ormond (S)

EGLINTON or EGLINTOUN, *earldom* (S)

1. Hugh Montgomery
2. Hugh Montgomery, gdson & h.
3. Hugh Montgomery, s. & h.
4. Hugh Montgomery, s. & h.
- 5 Hugh Montgomery, only s & h

<sup>1</sup> The earldom however appears to have descended as if there had been no attainder  
<sup>2</sup> He had shortly before become a monk

Names and Titles	Birth.	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>ENZIE, earldom (S)</b> 1. George Gordon, <i>see</i> Huntly	c. 1563	cr 17 April 1599	d 13 June 1636 <sup>a</sup>
<b>ERROLL, earldom (S)</b> 1. William Hay		cr. 12 June 1452	d prob Oct 1462 (certainly after 15 Nov 1461)
2. Nicholas Hay, s & h	1		d s.p. 1470
3. William Hay, br & h			d 14 Jan 1507
4. William Hay, s & h.		serv 21 Sept 1507	d 9 Sept 1513
5. William Hay, only s. & h		serv 20 Oct 1513	d 28 July 1522
6. William Hay, only s. & h	1520-1		d s.p. 11 April 1541
7. George Hay, cousin & h male		recog 13 Dec. 1541	d 30 Jan 1574
8. Andrew Hay, 1st s & h.			d. 8 Oct 1585
9. Francis Hay, s. <sup>2</sup> & h.	1564 (before 30 April)		d 16 July 1631
<b>ESSEX, earldom.</b> 1. Geoffrey de Mandeville		cr. June-Dec 1140	d 14 or 16 Sept 1144
2. Geoffrey de Mandeville, 2nd s but h.		cr 3 Jan 1156	d s.p. 21 Oct 1166
3. William de Mandeville, next br & h			d s.p. leg 14 Nov. 1189
4. Geoffrey fitz Peter <sup>4</sup>		succ 1190 (before Easter)	d. 14 Oct. 1213
5. Geoffrey de Mandeville, s & h, <i>see</i> Gloucester		hom & liv 4 Nov 1213 <sup>5</sup>	d s.p. 23 Feb. 1216
6. William de Mandeville, next br & h		liv 4 Oct 1217	
7. Maud de Mandeville, sist & h m 1. Henry de Bohun, earl of Hereford,		st 4 Nov 1217	d s.p. 8 Jan 1227
2. before 1227, Roger de Dauntsey (divorced 1233, divorce re- scinded 1236)		liv 29 Oct 1227	d 27 Aug 1236
8. Humphrey de Bohun, s & h by 1st husb; <i>see</i> Hereford			d. 1 June 1220
9-13 <i>From this point until 16 Jan 1373, the earldom descended with that of Hereford. Humphrey de Bohun then dying without male issue, the earldoms were divided between two co-heiresses, and the earldom of Essex de- scended as under.</i>		liv 9 Sept 1236 st 28 Jan. 1237	d after Aug 1238  d. 24 Sept. 1275

<sup>1</sup> He was a minor at his father's death<sup>2</sup> His elder brother Alexander, being deaf and dumb, was debarred from succeeding to the earldom<sup>3</sup> His father had died when in revolt, hence the necessity for a new creation<sup>4</sup> On the death of 3, the heir to the earldom was Beatrice de Mandeville (d in or before 1197), sister of no 1. Geoffrey fitz Peter had married one of her gd-daughters, and in 1190 was allowed to succeed to the earldom, on payment of a fine of 3,000 marks. He was not, however, grided with the sword of the county until 27 May 1199<sup>5</sup> In 1214, it was pleaded that Geoffrey was not yet an earl, nor girt with the sword of the county, nor in receipt of the 3rd penny

Names and Titles	Birth.	Creation or Succession.	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death.
14 Thomas "of Woodstock"; <i>see</i> Buckingham m prob before 24 Aug 1376, Eleanor, elder da of Humphrey, earl of Essex and Hereford (no 11 in earls of Hereford)	7 Jan 1355 May 1359	} liv. 22 June 1380	d prob 8 or 9 Sept. 1397 & att d 3 Oct 1399
[Anne, eldest da & h of 14 m 1 1398, Edmund, earl of Stafford 2. 1405, Sir William Bourchier, later count of Eu			d 16 Oct 1438 d. 21 July 1403 d 28 May 1420
15. Henry Bourchier, count of Eu, gdson of 14	c 1404	cr. 30 June 1461	d 4 April 1483
16. Henry Bourchier, count of Eu, gdson & h.	c 1472	lic of entry 27 Sept 1493	d s p m 13 March 1540
17. Thomas Cromwell		cr 17 April 1540	att. 29 June 1540 beh 28 July 1540
18. William Parr; <i>see</i> Northampton m Anne, da. of no 16 (whom, however, he repudiated April 1543)	1513	cr 23 Dec 1543 2	att Aug 1553 d s p 28 Oct. 1571
19. Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford	16 Sept. 1539	cr. 4 May 1572	d 22 Sept. 1576
20 Robert Devereux, s & h	19 Nov 1566		beh & att 25 Feb. 1601

EU, *counts of*. The counts of Eu are here included from the Conquest until the loss of Normandy, which separated them from their English allegiance. In the 15th century Henry Bourchier, father and son, counts of Eu, were earls of Essex. For whom, *see under Essex*

1 Robert		st. 1059	d 1089-93 (8 Sept) 3
2. Wilham, 1st surv s. & h.		st. 1101	d 4 12 July 1140
3. Henry, s & h			d 4 26 June 1170
4 John, s & h		st. 1173	d 16 or 17 March 1183
5 Henry, s & h	prob c. 1155		d s p. 1186 5]
[Ralph d'Eu, s. & h			d 13-15 May 1246
6. Alice, only d & h of 5 m. in or before 1191 Ralph de Lusignan (or d'Exoudun)		st 1191	d 1 May 1219

EXETER, *earldom*. the earls of Devon are sometimes called earls of Exeter. For these *see under Devon*

#### Dukedom

1. John de Holand, <i>see</i> Huntingdon, Arundel (note)	after 1350	cr 29 Sept 1397	depr. 3 Nov 1399 d 9 or 10 Jan 1400
2. Thomas Beaufort, <i>see</i> Dorset		cr 18 Nov 1416	d s p s 27 or 31 Dec. 1426

<sup>1</sup> At this date she had a grant of £40 10s as her fee of the earldom of Essex, but she does not seem ever to have called herself countess

<sup>2</sup> The restoration of a few months later did not restore him to his honours, hence, though he was again (1559) cr marquess of Northampton, he ceased to be earl of Essex

<sup>3</sup> Mr L C Loyd writes that there is no reliable evidence for the date of William's death, the date (Jan 1096) given in the *Complete Peerage* is due to a confusion

<sup>4</sup> He was a monk at Foucarmont at his death.

<sup>5</sup> He was a minor at his death and is not known to have been st count.

Names and Titles	Birth.	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
3. John Holand, 1st surv. son of 1; <i>see</i> Huntingdon	29 March 1395 or 1396	cr 6 Jan 1444	d 5 Aug. 1447
4. Henry Holand or Holland, only s & h, <i>see</i> Huntingdon	27 June 1430	liv 23 July 1450	att <sup>1</sup> Nov. 1461 d.s ps. Sept. 1475
<i>Marquessate.</i> 5. Henry Courtenay; <i>see</i> Devon	c 1498	cr. 18 June 1525	att 3 Dec 1538 beh. 9 Jan 1539

FERRERS: the 12th- and 13th-century earls of Derby were often styled earls of Ferrers  
For these earls *see under* Derby.

#### FIFE, *earldom*

? Ethelred, s. of Malcolm kg of Scotland			d. prob. before 1098
? Constantine		st 1126 or 1128	
1 Gillemichel Macduff			d before July 1136
2 Duncan, s & h		st July 1136	d. before 1160
3. Duncan, s & h		st. before 1177	d 1203 (after July)
4 Malcolm, s. & h.	before 1177		d s p 1228
5 Malcolm, nephew & h			d 1266
6. Colbran, s & h	after 1244		d 1270
7 Duncan, s & h.	1261-2		d 25 Sept 1288
8 Duncan, only s & h	1284-5		d.s.p.m 1353
9. Isabel or Elizabeth, only da & h			res. 30 March 1371
			d s p soon after
m 1. William Ramsey		st 12 April 1357	12 Aug 1389
2 Walter Stewart			d. soon after 12
3 Sir Thomas Byset		st April 1363	April 1357
4 John de Dunbar			d s p after 1360
10 Robert Stewart, brother-in-law of Isabel (9), <i>see</i> Albany	c 1340	succ 30 March 1371	d.s.p. before 17
11 Murdoch Stewart, s & h, <i>see</i> Albany	prob 1362		April 1365
			d s p before 1371
			d 3 Sept 1420
<i>Marquessate.</i> ? James Hepburn; <i>see</i> Bothwell		perhaps cr 12 May 1567	beh. & att 24 May 1425
			forf 29 Dec 1567
			d s p leg 14 April 1578

GARIOCH or GARVYACH, ? *earldom* (S). The separate existence of this earldom is doubtful, several of the earls of Mar are, however, styled earls of Mar and Garioch. For these *see under* Mar Before the district of Garioch was granted to the earls of Mar, it was held as follows:

1. David of Scotland, br. of kg William the Lion, <i>see</i> Lennox, Huntingdon		1174	d 17 June 1219
2 John ("Le Scot"), 1st surv. s & h; <i>see</i> Chester	c 1207		d s p shortly before 6 June 1237

GIFFARD The Giffards, earls of Buckingham, are generally known as earls Giffard For these *see under* Buckingham

#### GLENCAIRN, *earldom* (S)

1. Alexander Cunningham, Lord Kilmaurs	after 1425	cr 28 May 1488	d 11 June 1488
--	------------	----------------	----------------

<sup>1</sup> The attainder was to take effect from the preceding 4 March.

Names and Titles	Birth.	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
2. Robert Cunningham, s & h.			depr 17 Oct. 1488 d. c. 1490
3 Cuthbert Cunningham, s & h.		rest 13 Aug 1503	d 23 May 1540- May 1541
4 William Cunningham, s. & h	c 1493		d. March 1548
5 Alexander Cunningham, 1st surv. s & h.			d 23 Dec. 1574
6. William Cunningham, s & h.			d 1576-24 Feb 1580
7 James Cunningham, s & h	c 1552	serv 28 July 1581	d after March 1630
<b>GLOUCESTER, earldom</b>			
1. Robert, illegit s of Hy I	c 1090	cr June-Sept 1122	d. 31 Oct. 1147
2. William, 1st s. & h.			d s p m s 23 Nov 1183
3. Isabel, yst da. & coheir m. 1 28 Aug 1189 John, yst. s of Hy. II, later kg, <i>see</i> Mortain, divorced 1199		st 3 Sept 1189	d s p 14 Oct 1217 succ 27 May 1199
2 16-26 Jan 1214 Geof- frey de Mandeville, earl of Essex			d s p 23 Feb. 1216
3 c. Oct 1217 Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent			d. 12 May 1243
[In 1199 kg John gave the earldom of Gloucester to Amaury de Montfort, s. of Mabel, eldest da of no 2, but Isabel (no 3) does not seem to have been deprived, and Geoffrey de Mandeville whom she married after the death (shortly before Nov 1213) of Amaury, assumed the title of earl of Gloucester. On the death of Isabel in 1217, the earldom passed to the son of her other sister and remained in his family. All this happened despite the arrangement (of which we are told by a Tynemouth Chronicle) by which, on Isabel's marriage to John, her other two sisters resigned their claims to the earldom in return for 100 librates of land ( <i>See</i> H H E Craster, <i>Hist of Tynemouth Parish in the History of Northumberland</i> , vol VIII, p 120 n)]			
4 Gilbert de Clare, s & h of Amice, 2nd dau of no. 2, <i>see</i> Hertford	prob c 1180	st. Nov. 1217	d. 25 Oct. 1230
5. Richard de Clare, 1st s. & h, <i>see</i> Hertford	4 Aug 1222	lv -hom 28 Sept. 1243	d prob 15 July 1262
6 Gilbert de Clare, s & h, <i>see</i> Hertford	2 Sept 1243	lv. 3 Aug 1263 & 24 Sept 1264	d 7 Dec 1295
7. Ralph de Monthermer, <i>see</i> Atholl m 1297 (before July) Joan of Acre, widow of 6		st 12 Nov 1297 <sup>1</sup>	d. 5 April 1325 d. 23 April 1307
8. Gilbert de Clare, s & h of 6 and his wife Joan of Acre; <i>see</i> Hertford	10 or 11 May 1291	lv. 26 Nov 1307	d s p 24 June 1314
9. Hugh de Audley, m 1317 Margaret, 2nd da of 6		cr. 16 March 1337	d s p m 10 Nov. 1347
<b>Dukedom</b>			
10. Thomas "of Woodstock"; <i>see</i> Buckingham	7 Jan 1355	cr 6 Aug 1385	d. prob 8 or 9 Sept. 1397 & att.

<sup>1</sup> He was styled earl only during the lifetime of his wife. In 1290, earl Gilbert, having recently m Joan of Acre as his 2nd wife, surr. his estates to the kg. and received them back in a joint grant to himself and his wife. This accounts for the exclusion of no. 8 until the death of his mother, and for the assumption of the title by her second husband.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<i>Earldom.</i> 11. Thomas le Despenser		cr. 29 Sept. 1397	forf 3 Nov. 1399 beh. & att 13 Jan. 1400
<i>Dukedom.</i> 12. Humphrey of Lancaster, yst s. of Henry IV, <i>see</i> Pembroke	3 Oct 1390	cr 16 May 1414	d s.p leg 23 Feb 1447
13. Richard Plantagenet, later kg	2 Oct. 1452	cr 1 Nov 1461 rest 14 April 1471	att. Dec. 1470 succ 26 June 1483
GOWRIE, <i>earldom</i> (S.). [Donald Bane, s. of Duncan I, is said to have been Mormaer of Gowrie. He became king of Scotland 1093.]			
1. William Ruthven	c. 1543	cr 1581	beh. & forf. 4 May 1584
2 James Ruthven, s. & h	1575 (before 25 Sept)	rest 1586	d unnm. 1588
3. John Ruthven, br. & h	1577		d. unnm. 5 Aug. 1600 & forf.
HAMILTON, <i>marquessate</i> (S.). 1. Lord John Hamilton; <i>see</i> earl of Arran	prob. c 1535	cr. 17 April 1599	d 6 April 1604
HEREFORD, <i>earldom</i> . 1. Wilham fitz Osbern		cr. ? 1067	d 20 Feb 1071 depr 1075
2. Roger, 2nd s. & h to English estates			d. after 1087
3. Miles of Gloucester		cr. 25 July 1141	d. 24 Dec 1143 d <sup>1</sup> 1155
4. Roger (of Gloucester or fitz Miles), s & h.			
5. Henry de Bohun, gt-gdson of 3; <i>see</i> Essex		cr. 28 April 1200	d. 1 June 1220
6 Humphrey de Bohun, s. & h; <i>see</i> Essex		hom 27 June 1221	d. 24 Sept 1275
7 Humphrey de Bohun, gdson & h; <i>see</i> Essex	c 1249	lv 26 Oct 1275	d 31 Dec 1298
8 Humphrey de Bohun, s & h; <i>see</i> Essex	c. 1276		surr Oct 1302 d 16 March 1322
9. John de Bohun, 1st surv s & h; <i>see</i> Essex	23 Nov 1306	lv. 31 Oct 1326	d s p 20 Jan 1336
10. Humphrey de Bohun, br & h, <i>see</i> Essex	c. 1309	lv. 5 April 1336	d unnm. 15 Oct. 1361
11. Humphrey de Bohun, nephew & h, <i>see</i> Essex, Northampton	25 March 1342	lv.-hom. 5 May 1363	d s p m. 16 Jan. 1373
<i>Dukedom</i> 12. Henry "of Bolingbroke", later kg; <i>see</i> Derby m. Mary, yr da & coh of 11	prob April 1366	cr 29 Sept. 1397	succ 30 Sept. 1399

[Thomas of Woodstock (*see* Buckingham, etc) m (1374) Eleanor, da. and coh of no. 11. He assumed the title, as also did his gd-s. Humphrey Stafford, but neither obtained official recognition]

<sup>1</sup> He had become a monk earlier in this year.

<sup>2</sup> He had already (22 Dec 1384) received the 3rd penny of the county and should possibly from this date be considered as *earl* of Hereford: at least, in the record of his coronation, he is given this title

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>HERTFORD, earldom</b>			
1. Gilbert de Clare		cr c 1138-Dec. 1141	d 1151-3
2. Roger de Clare, br & h.		st before Jan. 1156	d. 1173
3. Richard de Clare, s & h			d. 30 Oct -28 Nov. 1217
4. Gilbert de Clare, s. & h; <i>see</i> Gloucester	prob c 1180	st Nov. 1217	d 25 Oct 1230
5. Richard de Clare, s & h; <i>see</i> Gloucester	4 Aug 1222	liv. hom. 28 Sept. 1243	d. prob. 15 July 1262
6. Gilbert de Clare, s & h.; <i>see</i> Gloucester	2 Sept 1243	liv 3 Aug 1263 & 24 Sept. 1294	d 7 Dec. 1295
7. Ralph de Monthermer, <i>see</i> Atholl		st. 12 Nov 1297 <sup>1</sup>	d. 5 April 1325
m. 1297 (before July) Joan of Acre, widow of 6			d. 23 April 1307
8. Gilbert de Clare, s & h of 6, <i>see</i> Gloucester	10 or 11 May 1291	liv. 26 Nov. 1307	d s p s. 24 June 1314
9. Edward Seymour, Viscount Beauchamp, <i>see</i> Somerset	c 1506	cr 18 Oct 1537	beh 22 Jan 1552 & att
10. Sir Edward Seymour, 3rd s	12 Oct 1537	cr 13 Jan. 1559	d. 6 April 1621

**HUNTINGDON, earldom** *Note* Huntingdon and Northampton originally formed a single earldom until 1136, when David I of Scotland res the earldom of Huntingdon to his s Henry and possibly that of Northampton to Simon of St Liz II. The two earldoms were perhaps united again for a short time (1155-7) under Simon of St Liz III. *See also* note to Cambridge

1. Waltheof; <i>see</i> Northampton, Northumberland		cr 1065	beh. 31 May 1076
2. Simon of St. Liz; <i>see</i> Northampton		st 1090 <sup>2</sup>	d. in or soon after 1111
m Maude da. of 1			
3. David I of Scotland; <i>see</i> Northampton	c. 1080	st 1118	res Feb 1136 d 24 May 1153
m Maude widow of 2			
4. Henry of Scotland, yr s; <i>see</i> Northumberland	c 1114	succ. Feb 1136	d. 12 June 1152
[Simon of St Liz II, s of 2 held the honour of Huntingdon in 1146 and was possibly recognized as earl of Huntingdon. He d. Aug 1153]	prob after 1103		
[Eustace, count of Boulogne, was made an earl, perhaps of Huntingdon, in 1147. He d 16 Aug. 1153]			
5. Malcolm, s & h of 4; kg of Scotland	20 March 1142	recog 1157	d unm 9 Dec. 1165 depr. 12 July 1174
6. William, kg of Scotland, "the Lion," br & h.	c 1143	rest. 1185	res 1185 d. 4 Dec. 1214
7. Simon of St Liz III, s of Simon of St Liz II, <i>see</i> Northampton	c 1138	recog. 1174	d s p s June 1184
8. David of Scotland, yr br of 5 and 6; <i>see</i> Garioch		succ 1185 rest. 13 March 1218	depr. 1215 or 1216 d 17 June 1219

<sup>1</sup> He was styled earl only during his wife's lifetime. (*See note to Gloucester*)

<sup>2</sup> He is styled simply earl without designation of place in a charter of this date.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
9 John the Scot, only surv s., <i>see</i> Chester	c 1207	liv 25 April 1227	d s p shortly before 6 June 1237
10. William de Clinton	c 1304	cr 10 March 1337	d s p 25 Aug. 1354
11. Guichard d'Angle		cr 16 July 1377	d 25 March-4 April 1380
12. John de Holand, <i>see</i> Exeter	after 1350	cr 2 June 1388	beh. & att. 9 or 10 Jan 1400
13 John Holand, 1st surv. s & h, <i>see</i> Exeter	29 March 1395 or 1396	rest 1417	d. 5 Aug 1447
14. Henry Holand, s & h; <i>see</i> Exeter	27 June 1430	liv 23 July 1450	att Nov. 1461
15. Thomas Grey, Lord Ferrers, <i>see</i> Dorset	1451	cr. 14 Aug 1471	d s p s Sept. 1475 res before 18 April 1475
16. Wilham Herbert, <i>see</i> Pembroke	5 March 1461	cr. 4 July 1479	d. 30 Aug 1501 d s p.m. 16 July 1491
17. George Hastings	1488	cr 8 Dec 1529	d 24 March 1544
18 Francis Hastings, s & h.	c 1514		d 23 June 1560
19 Henry Hastings, s. & h	c 1536		d s.p. 14 Dec 1595
20 George Hastings, br & h	c 1540		d 30 Dec 1604
<b>HUNTLY, earldom (S.).</b>			
1. Alexander Seton (afterwards Gordon)		cr 30 Oct 1444-3 July 1445	d 15 July 1470
2. George Gordon, 1st s. by 2nd wife, & h.			d. c 8 June 1501
3. Alexander Gordon, s & h.			d 21 Jan 1524
4. George Gordon, gdson. & h, <i>see</i> Moray	1513		d 22 Oct 1562 & att
5. George Gordon, 1st surv s & h		rest 1567	d 19 Oct 1576
<i>Earldom and Marquessate</i>			
6. George Gordon, only s & h, <i>see</i> Enzie	c 1563		
<i>Marquessate</i>		cr 17 April 1599	d 13 June 1636
<b>IRELAND, dukedom</b>			
1. Robert de Vere, <i>see</i> Dublin	1362	cr 13 Oct 1386	att 3 Feb 1388 d s p 22 Nov. 1392
<b>KENDAL, earldom</b>			
1. John, 3rd s of Hy IV, <i>see</i> Bedford	20 June 1389	cr 16 May 1414	d s p s 14 Sept 1435
2. John Beaufort, <i>see</i> Somerset	shortly before 25 March 1404	cr. 28 Aug. 1443	d s p.m. 27 May 1444
3. Jean de Foix, Vicomte de Castillon		cr c 12 May 1446	prob. res. 1462 d. shortly after 5 Dec. 1485
<b>KENT, earldom</b>			
1. Odo, bishop of Bayeux	c 1030	cr 1066-7 rest 1087	depr 1082 depr 1088 d Feb. 1097
2 Hubert de Burgh, <i>see</i> Essex		cr. 19 Feb. 1227 rest 3 June 1234	depr 15 Dec 1232 d. 12 May 1243
3. Edmund of Woodstock, yst s of Edward I, <i>see</i> note to Arundel	5 Aug 1301	cr 28 July 1321	beh. & forf 19 March 1330

<sup>1</sup> He died leaving no children by his 3rd wife Margaret, sister of Alexander kg of Scotland, on whose issue the earldom had been entailed.



Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
4. Edmund, Lord Woodstock, 1st s & h	c 1226	rest 7 Dec 1330	d before 5 Oct 1331
5 John, Lord Woodstock, next br & h	7 April 1330	liv hom 23 June 1349	d s.p. 26-7 Dec 1352
6 Joan, sist. & h m 1 c 1339, Sir Thomas de Holand	c 1328	liv 22 Feb 1353 st 20 Nov 1360	d prob 8 Aug 1385 d 26 or 28 Dec. 1360
2. 10 Oct 1361, Edward, Prince of Wales			d 8 July 1376
7 Thomas de Holand, s. & h.	c. 1350	st 5 June 1380	d. 25 April 1397
8 Thomas de Holand, s & h, see Surrey	c 1371	liv hom 16 July 1397	d. 7 or 8 Jan 1400
9 Edmund de Holand, br & h	6 Jan 1383 <sup>1</sup>	st. 10 Jan. 1405	d s.p. leg 15 Sept 1408
10. William Neville		cr 1 Nov 1461	d s.p. m. leg 9 Jan 1463
11. Edmund Grey	26 Oct 1416	cr 30 May 1465	d 22 May 1490
12. George Grey, 1st surv s & h		liv 26 May 1490	d 16 Dec 1503
13 Richard Grey, s & h	c 1478	lic of entry 7 Sept 1504	d s.p. 3 May 1523
[Sir Henry Grey, br & h., never assumed title by reason of his poverty He d 24 Sept 1562]			
14 Reynold Grey, gdson & h of Sir Henry Grey (above)		recog 1571	d s.p. 17 March 1573
15 Henry Grey, br. & h	1541		d s.p. 31 Jan 1615
KILDARE, earldom (I).			
1. John fitz Thomas fitz Gerald		cr 14 May 1316	d. 12 Sept 1316
2 Thomas Fitz John Fitz Gerald, 1st surv. s. & h.			d 5 April 1328
3. Richard Fitz Thomas Fitz Gerald, yr. s & h	1318-19	liv 8 June 1328	d. unm 7 July 1331
4 Maurice Fitz Thomas Fitz Gerald, br. & h.	after 7 July 1310	liv. 9 Aug 1342	d 1390
5 Gerald Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald, s & h			d s.p. m. leg 11 Dec 1432
[The succession is here doubtful Perhaps it passed to John, br. of no 5 This John was either the father or the grandfather of no 6]			
6 Thomas Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald		rest shortly after Feb 1468	att Feb 1468 d 25 March 1477
7 Gerald Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald, s. & h	prob after Jan 1456	rest. Oct 1495	att Dec. 1494 d 3 Sept 1513
8 Gerald Fitz Gerald, s. & h	1487		d 13 Dec 1534
9. Thomas Fitz Gerald, s & h	1513		forf 1 May 1536 d 3 Feb 1537
10. Gerald Fitz Gerald, half-br & h	28 Feb 1525	cr 13 May 1554	d 16 Nov 1585
11. Henry Fitz Gerald, 1st surv s & h	1562		d s.p. m 1 Aug 1597
12 William Fitz Gerald, br & h male			d unm early in April 1599
13 Gerald Fitz Gerald, cousin & h male			d 11 Feb 1612

<sup>1</sup> This is the date given in one inquest, but elsewhere he is called a minor still on 10 Jan. 1405.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>KYME</b>			
Sir Gilbert de Umfraville b 18 Oct. 1390, 9 Nov 1411 proclaimed (presumably by the French) earl of Kyme, by which title he was popularly known, though never so styled in official documents. He d s p. 22 March 1421]			
<b>LANCASTER, earldom</b>			
1. Edmund "Crouchback," yst s, of Hy III, <i>see</i> Leicester, Aumale, Derby (note)	16 Jan 1245	cr 30 June 1267	d 5 June 1296
2. Thomas "of Lancaster," s & h; <i>see</i> Leicester, Derby (note), Lincoln	c 1278	liv hom 8 Sept 1298	beh & forf 22 March 1322
3 Henry "of Lancaster," next br & h, <i>see</i> Leicester	c 1281	st. 26 Oct 1326 <sup>1</sup>	d 22 Sept 1345
<i>Earldom and dukedom</i>			
4 Henry "of Grosmont," only s & h; <i>see</i> Derby	c 1300	succ 22 Sept 1345	
<i>Dukedom</i>		cr 6 March 1351	d s p m 24 March 1361
<i>Earldom and dukedom</i>			
5. John of Gaunt, 4th s of Ed III, <i>see</i> Derby	spring 1340	st <sup>2</sup> 14 Aug 1361	
m 19 May 1359 Blanche, yr d & co-h. of 4 (d 12 Sept 1369)			
<i>Dukedom.</i>			
6 Henry "of Bolingbroke," s. & h, later kg; <i>see</i> Derby	prob April 1366	cr. 13 Nov 1362	d. 3 or 4 Feb 1399 succ 30 Sept 1399
<i>Dukedom.</i>			
7. Henry, s. & h, later kg, <i>see</i> Chester	16 Sept 1387	cr 10 Nov 1399	succ 21 March 1413
<b>LEICESTER, earldom</b>			
1 Robert de Beaumont, count of Meulan	c 1046	prob cr by Henry I	d 5 June 1118
2 Robert, 2nd s & h. to English possessions	1104	st 1119	d 5 April 1168
3. Robert ès Blanchemains, s. & h			d 1190
4 Robert "Fitz Pernel," 1st surv s and h		inv 1 Feb 1191	d s p 20 or 21 Oct. 1204
[After the death of 4, his eldest sist & coh, Amice, is st. countess of Leicester She m. Simon de Montfort and their s obtained recognition of his claim to the earldom as below She d 3 Sept 1215]			
5 Simon de Montfort, s & h of Amice de Montfort	c 1170	recog 1205 or 1206 rest 1215	depr <sup>3</sup> 13 Feb 1207 d 25 June 1218

<sup>1</sup> No act of restoration is known, but his title is undisputed from this time forward.

<sup>2</sup> His share of the estates of his father-in-law included the castle and honour of Lancaster, and he was summ to Parliament as earl of Lancaster at this date

<sup>3</sup> At this date the kg took his lands into his own hands. Simon, however, continued to st. himself earl

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
6. Simon de Montfort, yst s ; <i>see</i> Chester	prob. 1208	inv (prob) <sup>1</sup> 11 April 1239	d & forf. 4 Aug 1265
7. Edmund "Crouchback," yst s of Hy III, <i>see</i> Lancaster	16 Jan 1245	cr 26 Oct. 1265	d 5 June 1296
8 Thomas "of Lancaster," s & h ; <i>see</i> Lancaster	c 1278	liv. hom 8 Sept 1298	beh & forf. 22 March 1322
9 Henry "of Lancaster," next br. & h ; <i>see</i> Lancaster	c 1281	rest 29 March 1324	d 22 Sept 1345
10 Henry "of Grosmont," only s. & h. ; <i>see</i> Derby	c 1300		d s p m. 24 March 1361
11. William, count of Hamault, etc. m. 1352, Maude, 1st da & coh. of 10		succ 24 March 1361 <sup>2</sup>	d April 1389
12 John of Gaunt, 4th s. of Ed. III, <i>see</i> Derby m. 19 May 1359, Blanche, yr. d. & coh of 10	spring 1340	succ. 10 April 1362	d s p 10 April 1362
13 Henry "of Bolingbroke," s & h, later kg, <i>see</i> Derby	prob. April 1366		d 3 or 4 Feb. 1399
14. Robert Dudley	24 June 1532 or 3	cr 29 Sept 1564	d 12 Sept. 1369
			succ 30 Sept 1399
			d s p leg. 4 Sept 1588

LENNOX, *earldom* (S) For the evidence concerning the earliest earls of Lennox, one of the standard *Peerages* must be consulted. David of Scotland (*see* Garloch) received (1178-82) a grant of the *comitatus* of Lennox, but he is not known to have been officially st earl of Lennox He d 17 June 1219

1. Alwyn, st earl in a charter granted after his death by his son (no 2) to the church of Glasgow		st 1182-99	d in or before 1217
2. Alwyn, s. & h		st 10 Aug 1217	d. after 12 March 1251
3. Maldouen, s & h			d prob 1303-4
4 Malcolm, gdson & h		st c 1270	d 19 July 1333
5. Malcolm, s & h.		st 1305	d s p m May 1361- Nov 1364
6 Donald, s. & h		st. Sept 1357	res 1385
7 Margaret, da & h m. c 1344 Walter of Faslane		st 20 Nov 1364	} both d after 19 Aug 1388
8 Duncan, s & h	c 1345	succ. 1385	beh 25 May 1425
9 Isabel, 1st da & h m 1392 Murdoch Stewart, duke of Albany		st 15 Feb 1446	d s p s prob 1456-8
10 John Stuart of Darnley, gt-gdson of no 8		st <sup>3</sup> 6 Aug 1473	beh 24 May 1425
		rest before 6 Oct. 1488	res or depr 12 Jan 1476
11 Matthew Stuart, s & h			d 31 Aug -11 Sept. 1495
12 John Stuart, s & h			d 9 Sept 1513
13. Matthew Stuart, s & h.	21 Sept 1516	rest 1 Oct 1565	d 4 Sept. 1526
			forf 1 Oct. 1545
			d 4 Sept 1571
His honours, then descending to his gdson kung James VI, were merged in the crown			

<sup>1</sup> At this date, his brother Amauri publicly res to him his English lands and titles Simon had already done homage, 13 Aug 1231, and received the lands of the Honour of Leicester

<sup>2</sup> He was styled earl only during his wife's lifetime

<sup>3</sup> He assumed the title on inheriting half the lands of the earldom of Lennox, 23 July 1473

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
14. Charles Stuart, yr. s of 13	c 1556	cr 18 April 1572	d s p m 1576
15. Robert Stuart, 2nd s of 12, <i>see</i> March (S)	c 1517	cr 16 June 1578	res on or before 5 March 1580 d s p leg 29 March 1586
<i>Earldom and dukedom</i>			
16. Esmé Stuart, nephew of 15, <i>see</i> Darnley	c 1542	cr 5 March 1580	
<i>Dukedom</i>			
17. Ludovic Stuart, s & h, later earl of Richmond (1613), of Newcastle (1623) & duke of Richmond (1623)	29 Sept. 1574	cr 5 Aug 1581	d. 26 May 1583 d s p leg 16 Feb 1624
LINCOLN, <i>earldom</i> .			
1. William d'Aubigny; <i>see</i> Arundel		cr 1139 (before Sept)	res m or before 1141
2. William de Roumare, <i>see</i> Cambridge		cr 1141	d. before 1161
3. William de Roumare, gdson. & h.	c 1144	<sup>1</sup>	d s p. c 1198
4. Gilbert de Gaunt or Gaunt	c 1120	cr c 1147-8 <sup>2</sup>	d s p m 1156
5. Ranulph "de Blundeville"; <i>see</i> Chester	c 1172	cr. 23 May 1217	res. 1231-32 d s p. 26 or 28 Oct 1232
6. Hawise de Quincy, sist. of 5		recog 27 Oct. 1232	res. 22 Nov. 1232 d. 6 June 1241-3 March 1243
7. John de Lacy, m. 1221 Margaret da & h of 6.		recog 22 Nov 1232	d 22 July 1240
8. Edmund de Lacy, only s. & h.	1230	lv May 1248	d 2 June 1258
9. Henry de Lacy, s. & h.	6 or 13 Jan 1251	g 13 Oct 1272	d s p m s 5 Feb 1311
10. Alice de Lacy, da. & h. m. 1 on or before 28 Oct 1294, Thomas, later earl of Lancaster	25 Dec 1281		d s p 2 Oct. 1348 beh 22 March 1322
2 before 10 Nov. 1324, Sir Ebles Lestraunge			d s p. 8 Sept 1335
3 before 23 March 1336, Sir Hugh de Frene			d Dec 1336 or Jan 1337
11. Henry "of Grosmont", <i>see</i> Derby	c. 1300	cr 20 Aug. 1349	d s p m 24 March 1361
12. John "of Gaunt", <i>see</i> Derby m. 1359 Blanche, yr. da of 11	Spring 1340	st <sup>3</sup> 21 July 1361	d 3 or 4 Feb 1399 d 12 Sept. 1369
13. Henry "of Bolingbroke," s & h later kg; <i>see</i> Derby	prob April 1366		succ 30 Sept. 1399
14. John de la Pole	c. 1462	cr 13 March 1467	d. & att. 16 June 1487
15. Henry Brandon	11 March 1516	cr 18 June 1525	d unm 8 March 1534
16. Edward Clinton or Fiennes	1512	cr 4 May 1572	d. 16 Jan 1585
17. Henry Clinton or Fiennes, s. & h.			d 29 Sept. 1616

<sup>1</sup> He is styled earl William de Romara, never earl of Lincoln

<sup>2</sup> This grant was made despite the previous grant to William de Roumare. The nephew of no. 4, Gilbert de Gaunt, was given the sword of the county by Louis of France in 1216 and he was called earl of Lincoln, but he failed to capture the castle and nothing more is heard of his earldom

<sup>3</sup> Blanche succ. to the earldom on the death of her elder sister and coh. Maude (10 April 1362), but her husband, John of Gaunt, had already st. himself, among his other titles, earl of Lincoln.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
LINLITHGOW, <i>earldom</i> (S). 1. Alexander Livingston		cr on or about 25 Dec. 1600	d. 24 Dec. 1621
LOUTH, <i>earldom</i> (I). 1. John de Bermingham		cr. 12 May 1319	d.s.p.m.s 10 June 1329
MAR or MARR, <i>earldom</i> (S): <i>see</i> note to Angus and to Garioch 1 Ruadri, or Rothri 2. Morgund or Morgrund mac Gyloclery 3 Gilchrist 4 Duncan, s. of 2 5 William, s & h 6 Donald, s & h 7. Gratney, s & h 8. Donald, s & h 9 Thomas, only s & h, <i>see</i> Menteith		st. 1120-4 st. 1147-52 st. 1182-99 st 29 Aug 1228 st 7 Feb 1244 st 25 July 1281	d after 1131-2 d. before 30 March 1183 d after 1204 d 1242-7 Feb 1244 d 1281 (before 25 July) prob. soon after 25 July 1297 d before Sept 1305 d 12 Aug 1332 d s p 22 Oct 1373-21 June 1374 d 5 Dec 1389-19 Oct 1393 d May 1384
10 Margaret, only sist & h m 1. before 13 Nov 1357, William, later earl of Douglas 2 before 27 July 1388, Sir John Swinton			d 14 Sept 1402
11 <sup>3</sup> Isabel, only da & h. m 1. before July 1388, Sir Malcolm Drummond 2 Dec 1404, Sir Alex Stewart	c 1330 c 1360	succ. 5 Dec 1389-19 Oct 1393	res 21 Jan <sup>2</sup> 1405 d <sup>1</sup> Aug. or Sept 1408 d 1402
12 <sup>3</sup> Alexander Stewart, 2nd husband of 11 13. Robert Erskine, cousin & h. of 11		succ. 21 Jan 1405 lv 21 Nov 1438 <sup>4</sup>	d s p leg 25 or 26 July 1435 d 7 Sept 1451-6 Nov 1452 d unm 1479
14. <sup>3</sup> John Stewart, yst s of James II of Scotland 15. <sup>3</sup> Alexander Stewart, 2nd s of James II of Scotland, <i>see</i> Albany 16. <sup>3</sup> John Stewart, yst s. of James III of Scotland 17. James Stewart, <i>see</i> Moray	prob July 1457 c. 1454 (before 8 July 1455) July 1479-July 1480 c 1531	cr 21 June 1458-25 June 1459 cr. c Jan 1483 cr 2 March 1486 cr 7 Feb 1562	d 1483 d <sup>2</sup> 1485 d. unm 11 March 1503 res 10 Sept -15 Oct 1562 d.s.p.m.s 21 Jan. 1570 d 28 Oct 1572 forf 22 Aug. 1584 d 14 Dec 1634
18 John Erskine 19 John Erskine, only s. & h	1562	rest <sup>5</sup> July 1565 serv 3 March 1573 rest 10 Dec 1585	

<sup>1</sup> He was an infant on his father's death

<sup>2</sup> The date of the royal confirmation of resignation The countess's own charter of resignation in favour of no 12 is dated 9 Dec 1404.

<sup>3</sup> Styled earl (or countess) of Mar and Garioch

<sup>4</sup> He never succeeded in getting royal acknowledgment of his title to the earldom

<sup>5</sup> He was a descendant of no 13 and was restored as having an undoubted hereditary right to the earldom, which for a century had been considered to be at the disposal of the Crown

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>MARCH, earldom (E)</b>			
1. Roger de Mortimer	25 April or 3 May 1287	cr 25-31 Oct 1328	att 26 Nov 1330 d 29 Nov 1330
2. Roger de Mortimer, gdson & h	11 Nov 1328	rest. 1354 (before June 30)	d 26 Feb. 1360
3 Edmund de Mortimer, s & h ; <i>see</i> Ulster	1 Feb 1352	st. 24 Aug 1369	d. 27 Dec 1381
4 Roger de Mortimer, s. & h ; <i>see</i> Ulster	11 April 1374	st 20 Feb 1389 hom 18 June 1393	d 20 July 1398
5. Edmund de Mortimer, s & h , <i>see</i> Ulster	6 Nov. 1391	lv. 9 June 1413	d s p 18 Jan. 1425
6 Richard Plantagenet, neph & h , <i>see</i> Cambridge	1412	lv. 12 May 1432 rest Oct. 1460	att 20 Nov 1459 d 30 Dec. 1460
7 Edward Plantagenet, s & h , later kg. ; <i>see</i> Cambridge	28 April 1442	<sup>1</sup>	succ 4 March 1461
8. Edward Plantagenet, s & h , later kg , <i>see</i> Chester	2 or 3 Nov 1470	cr 18 July 1479	succ 9 April 1483

**MARCH, earldom (S)**

From 1290 to 1435 the earls of Dunbar are generally styled earls of March For these *see under* Dunbar The following are known as earls of March but not of Dunbar.

1 Alexander Stewart, 2nd s of James II (S) , <i>see</i> Albany,	c 1454 (before 8 July 1455)	st 4 Aug 1455	forf 1483 d. ? 1485
2. Robert Stuart, <i>see</i> Lennox	c 1517	cr 5 March 1580	d s p leg 29 Aug. 1586

**MARISCHAL, earldom (S)**

1. William Keith		cr 5 Nov 1457- 4 July 1458	d 10 Dec 1482- 1483
2 William Keith, s & h.			d 24 Nov 1526-2 May 1527
3. William Keith, gdson. & h	after 6 Sept. 1509		d 7 Oct. 1581
4 George Keith, gdson & h	1553		d 2 April 1623

**MENTEITH or MONTEITH, earldom (S)**

1 Gilchrist		st 1164	d after 1175
2 Murdoch or Maurice		st 1199-1200	res. 6 Dec 1213
3 Maurice, yr br		succ 6 Dec 1213	d after March 1226
4. Isabel, prob da			res in or before 1260
m 1 prob 30 June 1233- 9 Jan 1234, Walter Comyn		st 9 Jan 1234	d s p. m before 1272 d s p leg. Nov. 1258
2 m or before 1260 Sir John Russell			res. in or before 1260
5 Mary, prob yr da of 3 m Walter le Stewart		} succ c 1260	d before 1291
6. Alexander Stewart, later de Menteith, 1st s & h		st spring 1296	d prob before 1286
7 Alan de Menteith, s & h.		st 1306	d 20 Nov 1292- 28 April 1296
8 Murdoch de Menteith, br.		recog before 5 Dec 1318	d 26 Sept 1297- 1306
			d before 13 March 1309
			d prob 12 Aug 1332 or perhaps 19 July 1333

<sup>1</sup> He was styled earl of M till he succ his father as duke of York 30 Dec 1460

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
9 Mary de Menteith, da & sole h of 7 m. before 1334 Sir John Graham			d 28 Feb 1347-29 April 1360 d shortly after 28 Feb 1347
10 Margaret Graham, only surv child & h m 1. (bx disp. 21 Nov 1348) Sir John Moray 2. 15 Aug 1352-29 May 1354, Thomas, earl of Mar 3 in or before 1359, Sir John Drummond 4 (by disp 9 Sept. 1361) Robert Stewart, <i>see</i> Albany	c. 1340	st 27 March 1371	d 20 July 1372-4 May 1380 d s p. 20 April 1351-15 Aug 1352 divorced in or before 1359 d before 9 Sept. 1361 d 3 Sept 1420
11 Murdoch Stewart, s & h ; <i>see</i> Albany,	prob 1362		beh & att 24 May 1425
12. Malise Graham, <i>see</i> Stratherne	in or shortly after 1407	cr 6 Sept. 1427	d 8 Dec. 1485-17 May 1491
13 Alexander Graham, gdson & h	prob c 1472	enf 6 May 1493	d 31 Jan-16 May 1537
14. William Graham, s & h		enf. 16 May 1537	d Sept 1543-23 Jan 1544
15 John Graham, s & h.	after 23 Jan 1523	enf. 4 Jan 1547	d Jan 1565
16 William Graham, 1st s & h		enf 20 Nov 1571	d Sept 1578
17 John Graham, only s & h	after Sept. 1573	enf soon after 7 Oct 1587	d Dec 1598
18. William Graham, s & h, later earl of Stratherne (revoked) and earl of Arth (1633)	after July 1589		d. 1661 (after 13 April)
MOHUN, <i>see</i> SOMERSET (no 1)			
MONTAGU, <i>marquessate</i> .			
1. John Neville, <i>see</i> Northumberland	c. 1431	cr 25 March 1470	d 14 April 1471
2. George Neville, s. & h. ; <i>see</i> Bedford	c 1460	<sup>1</sup>	depr Jan 1478 d s p 4 May 1483
MONTROSE, <i>dukedom</i> (S)			
1. David Lindsay, <i>see</i> Crawford	1440	cr 18 May 1488 rest. 18 Sept 1489	depr. 17 Oct 1488 d Christmas 1495
<i>Earldom</i> (S.).			
2. William Graham	1463 or 1464	cr. 7 July-20 Nov 1503 served heir 24 Oct 1513	d 9 Sept 1513
3 William Graham, s & h	after 9 Sept 1492		d. 24 May 1571
4 John Graham, gdson & h	1548		d 9 Nov 1608
MORAY, <i>earldom</i> (S)			
1. Thomas Randolph		cr 12 April-29 Oct 1312	d 20 July 1332
2 Thomas Randolph, s & h			d 12 Aug 1332
3 John Randolph, only br & h			d s p 17 Oct. 1346
4. Henry Beaumont, <i>see</i> Buchan		<sup>2</sup> st 1334	d shortly before 10 March 1340

<sup>1</sup> He was never officially recog as marquess

<sup>2</sup> Nothing certain is known about the dates at which he held the earldom. He was st. earl of Moray, 16 June 1334, and was probably an earl cr. by Edward Balliol.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
5 Patrick de Dunbar, <i>see</i> Dunbar m 1320 Agnes, elder da of 1	c 1285	recog. 1357-8	depr 1367 d 11 Nov. 1368
6. Henry "of Grosmont", <i>see</i> Derby	c 1300	cr 5 April 1359	d s p m 24 March 1361
7. John de Dunbar, gt neph of 5		cr 9 March 1372	d 1391-Feb 1392
8 Thomas de Dunbar, s & h		st. 15 Feb 1392	1415-1422
9 Thomas Dunbar, s & h		st 9 Aug 1422	d s p leg after 16 July 1425
10 James Dunbar, cousin ?			d c. 10 Aug 1429
11 Elizabeth, yr da & coh			depr. before 12 June 1452; d shortly before 17 Feb. 1486
m 1 <sup>1</sup> Aug 1434-26 April 1442, Archibald Douglas			d 1 May 1455
12. James Crichton m Janet, 1st da of 10		cr. <sup>2</sup> 12 June 1452	d. Aug 1454
13. David Stewart, 3rd s of James II of Scotland		cr 12 Feb 1456	d before 18 July 1457
14. James Stewart, illeg s of James IV of Scotland	c 1500	cr 12 June 1501	d s p leg 2 Dec 1544-14 March 1545
15. George Gordon, <i>see</i> Huntly	1513	cr 13 Feb 1549	surr March 1555
16. James Stewart, illeg. s of James V, <i>see</i> Mar	c. 1531	cr 30 Jan 1562	d 22 Oct 1562
17 Elizabeth, 1st da & coh m. 23 Jan 1581, James Stewart	c Aug 1565	st March or April 1581	d s p m s 21 Jan. 1570
18. James Stewart, s. & h	1581-3		d 18 Nov 1591 d 7 Feb 1592
MORTAIN <i>counts of</i> [The counts of Mortain in Normandy are here included owing to their intimate connection with English history]			d 6 Aug 1638
1. Robert, half-brother of William the Conqueror	c 1031	cr c 1056	d 8 Dec 1090
2. William, s & h.	prob before 1084		forf April 1106
3. Stephen, later count of Boulogne & kg		cr prob. before 1115	d. in or after 1140
4. Wilham, only surv. s & h; <i>see</i> Surrey		succ 25 Oct 1154 <sup>3</sup>	succ 26 Dec 1135
5. John, yst. s of Hy II, later kg, <i>see</i> Gloucester		cr 1189	d.s.p Oct 1159
6. Edmund Beaufort; <i>see</i> Dorset	c. 1406	cr before 12 Jan 1431	succ 27 May 1199
MORTON, <i>earldom</i> (S).			d 22 May 1455
1. James Douglas		cr 14 March 1458	d 22 June-22 Oct 1493
2 John Douglas, only s & h	before 30 June 1466	st 22 Oct 1493	d 8 Nov 1511-26 Nov 1513
3 James Douglas, s & h.		st July 1514-Sept 1515	d s p m 30 June 1547-4 Nov 1550

<sup>1</sup> The earldom was forfeited in 1452 owing to the rebellion of Elizabeth's 1st husband, neither her 2nd nor 3rd husbands therefore enjoyed the title

<sup>2</sup> He never appears however to have been in actual possession of the earldom

<sup>3</sup> He succ. on the death of his father, kg Stephen.



Names and Titles	Birth.	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
4. James Douglas m. 1543 Elizabeth yst da of 3	c 1516	st 4 Nov. 1550	att 1 and beh. 2 June 1581
5. John Maxwell, neph.	24 April 1553	cr 5 June 1581	depr 29 Jan 1586 d. 6 or 7 Dec 1593 d s p m. 4 Aug 1588
6. Archibald Douglas, neph & h of 4, see Angus	1554-5	rest. 29 Jan 1586	
7. William Douglas, a distant cousin & h to the earldom	1539-40		d 22, 24 or 27 Sept 1606
<b>NORFOLK, earldom</b>			
1. Ralph the Staller		st before March 1068	d before April 1070
2. Ralph de Gael, s & h	before 1046	st before April 1070	forf 1075 d c 1100
3. Hugh Bigod	before 1100	cr Dec 1140 or Jan 1141	d shortly before 9 March 1177
4. Roger le Bigod, s & h		cr 25 Nov 1189 <sup>1</sup>	d 1221 (before 2 Aug)
5. Hugh le Bigod, s. & h		liv hom 2 Aug 1221	d 11-18 Feb 1225
6. Roger le Bigod, s & h	1212-13	st 3 Aug 1233	d s p 3 or 4 July 1270
7. Roger Bigod, neph & h		hom 25 July 1270 rest 12 July 1302	surr 12 April 1302 d s p shortly before 6 Dec 1306
8. Thomas "of Brotherton," 5th s of Ed I	1 June 1300	cr 16 Dec. 1312	d s p m s 1338 (after Aug 4)
<i>Earldom and Dukedom.</i>			
9. Margaret, elder da & h to earl- dom		succ 1338 <sup>2</sup>	
<i>Dukedom</i>		cr 29 Sept 1397 <sup>3</sup>	d s p m 24 March 1399
<i>Dukedom and earldom</i>			
10. Thomas de Mowbray, gdson & h; see Nottingham	22 Mar 1366		
<i>Dukedom</i>		cr 29 Sept 1397	
<i>Earldom</i>		succ 24 March 1399	d 22 Sept 1399
<i>Earldom<sup>4</sup></i>			
11. Thomas de Mowbray, s & h, see Nottingham	17 Sept 1385		beh but not att. 8 June 1405
<i>Earldom and dukedom</i>			
12. John de Mowbray, br & h, see Nottingham	1392	liv. 24 Nov 1413	
<i>Dukedom</i>		rest 30 April 1425	d 19 Oct 1432 d 6 Nov 1461
13. John de Mowbray, s & h, see Nottingham	12 Sept 1415		
14. John de Mowbray, only s & h, see Nottingham, Surrey, War- enne	18 Oct 1444	liv. 23 March 1465	d s p m 16-17 Jan. 1476

<sup>1</sup> Henry II had not allowed him to inherit the earldom

<sup>2</sup> Although she succ to the earldom at this date under the terms of the creation, no case of her being styled countess is known until July 1377, nor are either of her husbands, John Segrave (m 1337 or 1338, d 1353) and Walter Mauny (m shortly before 30 May 1354, d Jan. 1372), known as earls

<sup>3</sup> She was cr duchess on same day as no 10 was cr a duke

<sup>4</sup> The grant of the dukedom was annulled by the Parliament which met 6 Oct. 1399 and was not revived until 30 April 1425.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession.	Resignation, Forfeiture or Death
<i>Earldom</i>			
15 Anne, only da & h m 15 Jan 1478, Richard, duke of York ( <i>below</i> )	10 Dec 1472		d. 25 Jan.—10 Nov 1481.
<i>Dukedom</i>			
16 Richard, duke of York, <i>see</i> Nottingham, Surrey, War- enne, York	prob 17 Aug 1473	cr. 7 Feb 1477	d s p 23 June 1483
<i>Dukedom</i>			
17. John Howard, gdson of 10 (through his mother)		cr. 28 June 1483	d 22 Aug. 1485 & att
18. Thomas Howard, s & h, <i>see</i> Surrey	1443	cr 1 Feb 1514	d 21 May 1524
19 Thomas Howard, s & h; <i>see</i> Surrey	1473		att 27 Jan 1547 d 25 Aug 1554
20 Thomas Howard, gdson & h, <i>see</i> Surrey	10 March 1538	rest 3 Aug 1553	att 16 Jan 1572 beh. 2 June 1572
<b>NORTHAMPTON, earldom</b> ( <i>see note</i> to Huntingdon).			
1. Waltheof, <i>see</i> Huntingdon		cr 1065 st 1090 <sup>1</sup>	beh 31 May 1076 d in or soon after 1111
2 Simon of St Liz, <i>see</i> Huntingdon m. Maude da of 1			res Feb 1136 d 24 May 1153
3 David I of Scotland, <i>see</i> Hunt- ingdon m Maude widow of 2	c 1080	st 1118	
4 Simon of St Liz II, s & h of 2, <i>see</i> Huntingdon	prob after 1103	st 1136 (after Easter)	d Aug 1153
5 Simon of St Liz III, s & h, <i>see</i> Huntingdon	c. 1138	st 1154 rest 1174	depr ? c 1157 d s p s June 1184
6. William de Bohun	c 1312	cr. 16 March 1337	d Sept 1360
7 Humphrey de Bohun, s & h, <i>see</i> Hereford, Essex	25 March 1342		d s p m. 16 Jan 1373
8. Henry "of Bohingbroke," later kg, <i>see</i> Derby m July 1380—March 1381 Mary, 2nd da & coh of 7	prob April 1366	? cr 22 Dec 1384	succ 30 Sept 1399
<i>Marquessate</i>			
9. William Parr, <i>see</i> Essex	1513	cr 16 Feb 1547 cr again 13 Jan. 1559	att. Aug 1553 d s p 28 Oct 1571

<sup>1</sup> He is styled simply earl, without designation of place, in a charter of this date

<sup>2</sup> At this date he received the 3rd penny of the county. He is styled earl of Northampton in the official record of his coronation. On 3 April 1374 Thomas of Woodstock (*see* Buckingham, etc.), being about to marry Eleanor elder dau and coh of 7, received the 3rd penny of the county, but he does not appear during the 11 years when he held this to have been recognized as earl of Northampton. His gdson, Humphrey Stafford (*see* Buckingham, etc.) is styled earl of Northampton in an indenture of 13 Feb 1444, but he is not otherwise known by this title. Their proceeding with regard to the dukedom of Hereford is somewhat similar.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
------------------	-------	------------------------	-----------------------------------

**NORTHUMBERLAND, earldom** *Note* · Until 1095 Northumberland was in the hands either of descendants of its ancient earls or of administrators appointed by the kg. Both these classes are given the title of earl by the chroniclers and in later lists, but only in the case of no. 5 is there charter evidence for the use of the title. The dates at which they received charge of the government are given in the 2nd column.

i Siward, in or before 1041-d 1055

ii Tostig, 1055-Oct 1065

1. Morcar		3 Oct 1065	surr 1067 <sup>1</sup>
2. Waltheof, only surv s of Siward (above), see Huntingdon		1072	beh 31 May 1076
3. Walcher, bishop of Durham		1076	d 14 May 1080
4. Aubrey, a Norman knight		? 1080	res soon after.
5. Robert de Mowbray		1080 or 1081	depr. 1095
6. Henry of Scotland, see Huntingdon	c 1114	cr 1139	d 12 June 1152
7. William, 2nd s, afterwards kg of Scotland	1143	succ 1152	surr 1157 <sup>2</sup>
8. Hugh de Puiset, bishop of Durham		25 Nov 1189 <sup>3</sup>	surr. 19 April 1194
9. Henry de Percy	10 Nov 1341	cr 16 July 1377	d 3 March 1195 forf 1406 (before June) and att 4 Dec 1406 d 19 Feb 1408
10. Henry de Percy, gdson & h	3 Feb 1393	cr 16 March 1416	d 22 May 1455
11. Henry Percy, 1st s & h	25 July 1421	liv 12 June 1455	d 29 March 1461 & att
12. John Neville, see Montague	c 1431	cr 27 May 1464	surr 25 March 1470
13. Sir Henry Percy, only s & h of 11	c 1449	rest. 25 March 1470	d 14 April 1471 d 28 April 1489
14. Henry Algernon Percy, eldest s & h.	14 Jan 1478		d. 19 May 1527
15. Henry Percy, eldest s & h	c 1502		d sp 30 June 1537
<i>Dukedom</i>			
16. John Dudley, see Warwick	1502	cr. 11 Oct 1551	att 18 Aug 1553 beh 22 Aug 1553
<i>Earldom</i>			
17. Thomas Percy, nephew & h of 15	1528	cr 1 May 1557	att 1571 beh 22 Aug 1572
18. Henry Percy, br & h. male	c 1532	succ 22 Aug 1572 <sup>4</sup>	d 20-21 June 1585
19. Henry Percy, 1st s & h	April 1564		d 5 Nov 1632

**NOTTINGHAM, earldom.** *Note* In the 12th century Nottingham and Derby, which had one sheriff, were possibly considered as forming one earldom. There is some evidence that Robert de Ferrers, 2nd earl of Derby, styled himself earl of Nottingham (though this interpretation is disputed in the *Complete Peerage*).

1. John de Mowbray	1 Aug. 1365	cr 16 July 1377	d. unm shortly before 12 Feb 1382
2. Thomas de Mowbray, br & h, see Norfolk	22 March 1366	cr 12 Feb 1383	d. 22 Sept 1399

<sup>1</sup> In the confused few years which followed Morcar's withdrawal to Normandy at this date, the administration was in the hands successively of Copsi (d 1068), Robert de Comines (d 28 Jan 1069) and Gospatric (depr 1072).

<sup>2</sup> Malcolm kg of Scotland surrendered the earldom to Henry II at this date.

<sup>3</sup> At this date he purchased the earldom.

<sup>4</sup> By the terms of the creation, he succ to the earldom despite his brother's attainder.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
3-7 <i>From this date until 16-17 Jan 1476 this earldom descended with the earldom of Norfolk John de Mowbray then dying without male issue, Richard, Duke of York, was, in contemplation of his marriage with Anne, only da of this earl, cr earl of Nottingham 12 June 1476 and a few months later, duke of Norfolk See under Norfolk</i>			
8. William de Berkeley, gdson of no. 2 through his mother, <i>see</i> Berkeley	1426	cr 28 June 1483	d s p s 14 Feb 1492 "
9. Henry Fitz Roy, illeg s of Hy VIII, <i>see</i> Richmond, Somerset	c. 1519	cr 18 June 1525	d s p 22 July 1536
10. Charles Howard, Baron Howard of Effingham	c 1536	cr 22 Oct 1597	d 14 Dec 1624

ORKNEY, *earldom* (S) The earldom of Orkney was held jointly with the earldom of Caithness until 1357; Orkney being held under the kg of Norway, Caithness under the kg of Scotland. For these earls *see under* Caithness Orkney, as a separate earldom, descended as follows—

1. Henry Sinclair, gdson of Malise earl of Caithness (no 15 in that list)		1 nv 2 Aug 1379	d 1404
2. Henry Sinclair, s & h	c 1375		d prob before 29 April 1418
3. William Sinclair, s. & h., <i>see</i> Caithness		inv 1434	res 1470 (before 16 Sept) d 7 Dec 1476-29 March 1482

*Dukedom*

4. James Hepburn; <i>see</i> Bothwell	c 1535	cr 12 May 1567	forf 29 Dec 1567 d s p leg 14 April 1578
<i>Earldom.</i>			
5. Robert Stewart		cr 28 Oct 1581	d 4 Feb 1593
6. Patrick Stewart, 1st surv s & h			beh 6 Feb 1615 and forf

ORMOND, *earldom* (E and I)

1. James Butler, or Le Botiller		cr. 2 Nov 1328	d 6 Jan 1337
2. James Butler, only surv s & h	4 Oct 1331	liv 16 Feb 1347	d 13 Oct 1382 or 3
3. James Butler, s & h	1364	liv 10 March 1385	d 7 Sept 1405
4. James Butler, 1st s & h			d 22 Aug 1452
5. James Butler or Ormond, s & h, <i>see</i> Wiltshire	24 Nov 1420		att 4 Nov 1461 <sup>1</sup>
6. Sir John Butler or Ormond, next br & h	c 1422	rest 1476	d unm 14 Oct 1478
7. Thomas Butler or Ormond, only surv br. & h	c 1424		d s p m 8 Aug 1515
8. Thomas Boleyn, Viscount Rochford, gdson of 7, <i>see</i> Wiltshire	1477	cr 8 Dec 1529	d s p m s 13 March 1539
9. Sir Piers Butler, cousin & h male of 7, <i>see</i> Ossory	in or before 1467	cr <sup>2</sup> 20 April-23 Oct 1537	d 26 Aug 1539
10. James Butler, s & h; <i>see</i> Ossory	c 1490		d 28 Oct 1546
11. Thomas Butler, s & h, <i>see</i> Ossory	1532		d s p m s 22 Nov 1614

<sup>1</sup> This is the date of his attainder in England, in Ireland it followed soon afterwards The date of his death is uncertain, he appears to have been alive in 1472

<sup>2</sup> He had already, though without official recognition, styled himself earl of Ormond, as the heir of no. 7 He resigned his claim to the title in 1528 when he was cr earl of Ossory, but petitioned again, and successfully, for his recognition when the Act of Absentees (1536) deprived no 8 of his Irish estates

Names and Titles	Birth.	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
ORMOND, <i>earldom</i> (S) 1. Hugh Douglas		cr in or before 1445	att. and beh May 1455
<i>Marquessate</i> 2. James Stewart, <i>see</i> Edirdale	2 March 1476	cr 29 Jan 1488	d unm. 12 Jan. 1504
3. Charles Stewart, later kg, <i>see</i> Albany	19 Nov 1600	cr 23 Dec 1600	succ 27 March 1625
OSSORY, <i>see</i> ORMOND (E and I) 1. Sir Piers Butler, <i>see</i> Ormond (E and I)		cr 23 Feb 1528	d 26 Aug. 1539

Henceforth the earldom of Ossory descended with that of Ormond *See under this title.*

OXFORD, <i>earldom</i> 1. Aubrey de Vere, or Ver	prob c 1110	cr 1 1142	d 26 Dec 1194
2. Aubrey de Vere, s & h	1163 or 1164	st Michaelmas 1195, g 1204 <sup>2</sup>	d s p. shortly before 1 Oct. 1214
3 Robert de Vere, br & h	prob after 1172		d. on or shortly before 25 Oct 1221
4 Hugh de Vere, s & h	c 1210	liv hom 23 Oct 1231	d shortly before 23 Dec 1263
5 Robert de Vere, s & h	c 1240	g 24 May 1233 liv hom. 5 March 1264	d shortly before 7 Sept 1296
6. Robert de Vere, s & h	prob c 24 June 1258	st 4 July 1264 liv 24 Oct 1296	d s p 17 April 1331
7 John de Vere, neph & h	1313	st 6 Feb 1297 liv 17 May 1331	d. 23 or 24 Jan. 1360
8 Thomas de Vere, s & h	1337	st 25 March 1332 liv 30 March 1360	d. 18 Sept 1371
9 Robert de Vere, only s & h, <i>see</i> Dublin	1362	st 15 March 1361 st. 30 May 1384	att 3 Feb. 1388 d s p 22 Nov, 1392
10 Aubrey de Vere, uncle & h	c 1340	rest 12 Feb 1393	d 23 April 1400
11 Richard de Vere, s & h	c 1386		d 15 Feb 1417
12 John de Vere, s & h	2 1408	liv & hom 4 July 1429 <sup>3</sup>	d 20-26 Feb. 1462
13 John de Vere, 1st surv s. & h	1443		att Oct 1474
14 John de Vere, neph & h	before 15 Aug 1499	rest Oct 1485	d s p s 10 March 1513
15. John de Vere, cousin & h male	before 1490		d 21 March 1540
16 John de Vere, 1st s. & h	c 1512		d. 3 Aug 1562
17. Edward de Vere, only s. & h	12 April 1550		d. 24 June 1604
PEMBROKE, <i>earldom</i> 1. Gilbert de Clare	2 c 1100	cr 1138	d. 14 Sept 1148
2 Richard de Clare, s & h		st 7 Nov 1153	d s p m. 5 April or c 1 June 1176

<sup>1</sup> Early in 1142, the Empress Matilda cr him earl of Cambridge, unless it should be found that the kg of Scotland held this earldom, in which case he was to have the choice of Oxfordshire, Berkshire, Wiltshire or Dorset We next know of him in a charter of 1142-7, as earl of Oxford

<sup>2</sup> Colchester Annals in Leland, *Collectanea*, iii, 413

<sup>3</sup> 5 Feb 1427, he is called "John, earl of Oxford, a minor in ward of the king" (*Calendar of Close Rolls, 1422-9*, p 293)

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
3. Isabel de Clare, da & h m. Aug. 1189, William Marshal	prob before 1173	<sup>1</sup>	d. 1220
4. William Marshal, 1st s & h	prob 1146 prob c 1190	st. June 1220	d 14 May 1219 d s p 6 or 24 April 1231
5. Richard Marshal, next br & h		st 11 Aug 1231	d 16 April 1234
6. Gilbert Marshal, next br & h.		inv <sup>2</sup> 11 June 1234 (liv & hom. 30 May 1234)	d s p 27 June 1241
7. Walter Marshal, next br & h		inv. 27 Oct 1241	d s p 24 Nov 1245
8. Anselm Marshal, only surv br.		<sup>3</sup>	d s p 22 Dec 1245
9. William de Valence m on or before 13 Aug 1247, Joan, niece & h of 8		st <sup>4</sup> 1275	d. 13 June 1296
10. Aymer de Valence, 1st surv s. & h		st 8 Nov 1307 <sup>5</sup>	d 1307 d s p prob 24 June 1324
11. Laurence Hastings, gt-gdson of 9	21 March 1320	st 4 Feb 1340	d 30 Aug 1348
12. John Hastings, only s & h	1347	liv & hom 12 Sept 1368 st 4 April 1369	d 16 April 1375 or 1376
13. John Hastings, only s & h	c Oct 1372	<sup>6</sup>	d s p 13 or 30 Dec. 1389
14. Humphrey, yst s of Henry IV, see Gloucester	3 Oct 1390	cr. 16 May 1414	d s p leg. 23 Feb. 1447
15. William de la Pole; see Suffolk	16 Oct 1396	<sup>7</sup> succ. 23 Feb 1447	d & forf 2 May 1450
16. Jasper Tudor, see Bedford	c 1430	cr 6 March 1453 rest 9 Oct 1470 rest 12 Dec 1485	att 29 Dec. 1461 depr 14 April 1471 d s p leg 21 or 26 Dec 1495
17. William Herbert		cr 8 Sept 1468	d 27 or 28 July 1469
18. William Herbert, 1st s & h, see Huntingdon	5 March 1461		res 4 July 1479
19. Edward Plantagenet, later kg, see Chester	2 or 3 Nov 1470	cr 18 July 1479	d s p m 16 July 1491 succ 9 April 1483
<i>Marquessale.</i>			
20. Anne Boleyn		cr 1 Sept 1532	beh 19 May 1536
<i>Earldom</i>			
21. William Herbert, gdson of 17		cr 11 Oct 1551	d 17 March 1570
22. Henry Herbert, s & h.	c 1534		d 19 Jan 1601
23. William Herbert, s & h	8 April 1580		d s p. 10 April 1630
<b>RICHMOND, earldom <sup>8</sup></b>			
1. Count Alan of Brittany		st 1136	d 15 Sept 1146
2. Conan, later (1156) Duke of Brittany, s & h.	after 15 Sept 1125	st prob 1155	d 20 Feb. 1171

<sup>1</sup> After his marriage he was styled earl of Pembroke, but he was not girded with the sword of the earldom till 27 May 1199

<sup>2</sup> 'Annales de Dunstapha' *Annales Monastici* (Rolls Series), III. 137

<sup>3</sup> He was never invested with the earldom

<sup>4</sup> It is doubtful whether he was ever formally invested with the earldom. He was a s of Isabella widow of kg John, by her 2nd husband, and he is usually called simply Sir William Valence, brother or (under Edward I) uncle of the kg

<sup>5</sup> He assumed the title on the death of his mother, through whom he derived his descent from the earls of Pembroke

<sup>6</sup> He is not known to have been styled earl, either during his life or after his death

<sup>7</sup> He succ to the earldom under the terms of a reversionary grant of 27 Feb 1443

<sup>8</sup> For this earldom down to 1200 the account in C. T. Clay, *Early Yorkshire Charters*, vol 4 (Yorkshire Arch Soc, Record Series, Extra Series, vol 1, 1935), has been followed. †

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
3. Constance, d & h m 1 1181, Geoffrey, s of Henry II 2 Feb 1188, Ranulf earl of Chester 3 1199, Guy de Touars		st 1181	d Aug or Sept 1201 d 19 Aug 1186 1199 <sup>1</sup> d. 1213
4 Arthur s & h by 1st husband	29 March or 29-30 April 1187 c 1190	st. May 1199	d unm 3 April 1203
5. Peter de Braine, Duke of Brittany, m. 1213 Alice, elder da of 3 by 3rd husband		st <sup>2</sup> 1215	d May or June 1250
6. Peter of Savoy	? 1203	cr ? <sup>3</sup> 1 May 1241	d s p m 16 or 17 May 1268
7 John de Bretagne, Duke of Brittany, s. & h of 5	1217	recog 15 July 1268	res immediately d 8 Oct 1286
8. John de Bretagne, later Duke of Brittany, 1st s & h	4 Jan 1239	st 1268-9	d 18 Nov 1305
9 John de Bretagne, 2nd s & h to English possessions	1266	st 15 Oct 1306	d unm 17 Jan 1334
10 John de Bretagne, Duke of Brittany, neph & h	8 March 1286	st 3 July 1334	d s p leg 30 April 1341
11 John de Montfort or de Bretagne, br & h male	1293	liv 24 Sept 1341	depr before 20 Sept 1342 d 26 Sept 1345
12. John of Gaunt, 4th s of Edward III; <i>see</i> Derby	Spring 1340	cr 20 Sept 1342	surr 25 June 1372 d 3 or 4 Feb 1399
13. John de Montfort or de Bretagne, Duke of Brittany, only s & h. of 11	c 1339	cr 20 June 1372 rest 23 April 1398 <sup>4</sup>	forf Nov. 1384 d 1 or 2 Nov 1399
14. <sup>5</sup> John, 3rd s of Henry IV, <i>see</i> Bedford	20 June 1389	cr. 24 Nov 1414	d s p s 14 Sept. 1435
15. Edmund Tudor	1430	cr 6 March 1453	d 3 Nov 1456
16 Henry Tudor, only s & h., later kg	26 July 1456	rest 6 Oct 1470	att 1460 depr 11 April 1471 succ 22 Aug 1485
<i>Dukedom.</i>			
17. Henry Fitzroy, illeg s of Henry VIII; <i>see</i> Nottingham	c 1519	cr. 18 June 1525	d s p 22 July 1536
<i>RIVERS, earldom</i>			
1. Richard Wydville, Baron Rivers		cr 24 May 1466	d 12 Aug 1469
2 Anthony Wydville, s & h	? 1442		d s p leg 25 June 1483
3 Richard Wydville, only surv br & h	c 1449	rest 1485	att 1483 d unm 5 March 1491

<sup>1</sup> In this year his wife deserted him and m her 3rd husband

<sup>2</sup> 6 Jan 1219 he obtained seisin of the honour of Richmond In 1234, he renounced his hom to Henry III, who seized his English possessions about 30 Jan 1235 After this date he can no longer be considered as earl

<sup>3</sup> At this date he received a grant of a large part of the honour of Richmond

<sup>4</sup> Among the numerous references to him in the Close Rolls 1384-98 where he is called merely duke of Brittany, there is one (23 June 1393) where he is styled earl of Richmond; which may point to a second restoration and a second forfeiture

<sup>5</sup> Between 1397 and 1414, two persons had been in possession of the Castle, comitatus, honour and lordship of Richmond, without appearing to have taken the title of earl

(a) Joan Basset, wife of Ralph Basset and sist of 13, by a grant of 1397-8

(b) Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland, by a grant of 20 Oct 1399.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
ROSS, <i>earldom</i> (S)			
1. Malcolm Mac Heth		st Nov 1160- Sept. 1162 cr 1161 <sup>1</sup>	d 23 Oct 1168 *
2. Florence, Count of Holland		cr 15 June 1215- Sept 1232	d. c. 1251
3. Ferquhard or Ferquhard Macin- tagart			d May 1274
4. William, s & h	before Sept 1232		
5. William, s & h		st 5 Feb 1284	d 28 Jan 1323
6. Hugh, s & h		st 28 March 1324	d 19 July 1333
7. William, 1st s & h		1336 <sup>2</sup>	d s p m s 9 Feb 1372
8. Euphemia, 1st da & h ; <i>see</i> Buchan			d. after 5 Sept. 1394
m 1 before 13 Sept 1366, Sir Walter Leshe		*	d 27 Feb 1382
2. about 24 July 1382, Sir Alexander Stewart			d s p leg prob 1405-6
9. Alexander Leshe, s & h by 1st husband		st 5 Feb 1399	d s p m 8 May 1402
10. Euphemia, only da & h		4	res <sup>5</sup> 12 June 1415
11. Margaret or Mary, only sister of 9 & heir to the earldom		4	d 1440
m Donald Macdonald			d. c 1423
12. Alexander MacDonald, 1st s & h		st Jan. 1436	d 8 May 1449
13. John MacDonald, 1st s & h	after 1428	st 1455 rest 1 July 1476	forf 1475 res. same day d s p leg 1498
<i>Earldom and dukedom</i>			
14. James Stewart, 2nd s of kg James III, <i>see</i> Edirdale <i>Dukedom</i>	7 March 1476	cr 23 Jan 1481 cr 29 Jan 1488	d unkm 12 Jan. 1504
<i>Dukedom</i>			
15. Alexander Stewart, 4th but 2nd surv s of kg James IV	30 April 1514	7 cr at birth	d. 18 Dec 1515
16. Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, <i>see</i> Albany	7 Dec 1545	cr 15 May 1565	d 10 Feb 1567
1565-7, 1600-25 the earldom of Ross runs concurrently with the duke- dom of Albany for these earls, <i>see under</i> the latter title			
ROTHES, <i>earldom</i> (S)			
1. George Leshe	c 1417	cr 5 Nov 1457 -20 March 1458	d 31 Aug 1489- 24 May 1490
2. George Leshe, gdson & h	before Jan 1487		d s p Aug 1511- 31 March 1513
3. William Leshe, br & h		6	d 9 Sept 1513
4. George Leshe, 1st s & h			d 28 Nov 1558
5. Andrew Leslie, 1st s by 3rd wife and h to earldom		recog 15 Jan 1565	d 1611

<sup>1</sup> It is doubtful whether this grant of the earldom ever took effect.<sup>2</sup> It was not until this year that he got full possession of the earldom<sup>3</sup> He calls himself merely "dominus de Ross" but by others is styled earl<sup>4</sup> She was never styled countess<sup>5</sup> After her resignation, her uncle, John, earl of Buchan (d 17 Aug. 1424), is known to have styled himself earl of Ross, but without, apparently, official recognition.<sup>6</sup> He was never formally invested with the earldom



Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>ROTHESAY or ROTHSAÏ, dukedom (S)</b>			
1. David Stewart, 1st s & h of kg Robert III, <i>see</i> Atholl	1378	cr 28 April 1398	d s p 26 March 1402
2. James Stewart, next surv. br, later kg; <i>see</i> Carrick	1394	? <sup>1</sup> cr 10 Dec 1404	succ 4 April 1406
3. James Stewart, 1st s & h, later kg.	16 Oct 1430	cr at birth	succ. 21 Feb 1438
4. James Stewart, 1st s & h, later kg	20 July 1451	? <sup>1</sup> cr at birth	succ 3 Aug 1460
5 James Stewart, 1st s & h., later kg	17 March 1473	<sup>2</sup> at birth	succ. 11 June 1488
6. James Stewart, 1st s & h	21 Feb 1507	at birth	d v p 27 Feb. 1508
7. Arthur Stewart, 2nd but 1st surv s of 5	20 Oct 1509	at birth	d v p 14 July 1510
8. James Stewart, 3rd but 1st surv s. of 5, later kg	15 April 1512	at birth	succ 9 Sept 1513
9 James Stewart, 1st s & h	22 May 1540	at birth	d v p 1541
10. James Stewart, s & h of Mary Qu of Scots, later kg, <i>see</i> Albany	19 June 1566	at birth	succ. 24 July 1567
11. Henry Frederick Stewart, 1st s & h, later (after succession of father to English throne) duke of Cornwall	19 Feb 1594	at birth	d v p 6 Nov 1612
12 Charles Stewart, next br, later kg; <i>see</i> Albany	19 Nov 1600	succ 6 Nov 1612	succ 17 March 1625
<b>RUTLAND, earldom</b>			
1. Edward "of York" or "of Norwich", <i>see</i> Aumale	c 1373	cr 25 Feb 1390	res 1 Aug 1402 <sup>3</sup> , d s p. 25 Oct 1415
2. <sup>4</sup> Thomas Manners, Lord de Ros	before 1492	cr 18 June 1525	d 20 Sept 1543
3. Henry Manners, 1st s. & h	prob c 1516		d 17 Sept 1563
4. Edward Manners, 1st s & h	c 1548		d.s.p.m 14 April 1587
5 John Manners, br & h	before 1551		d 24 Feb 1588
6. Roger Manners, 1st s & h	6 Oct 1576		d s p 26 June 1612
<b>SALISBURY, earldom</b>			
1. Patrick de Salisbury		cr. 1142-9	d 27 March 1168
2 William de Salisbury or fitz Patrick, s & h	c 1150		d 17 April 1196
3 Ela or Isabella, only da & h.	c 1190		res 25 Dec 1238
m 1198, William de Longespée	shortly before 1176	st Michaelmas 1198	d 24 Aug 1261
[Sur William de Longespée, s & h of 3, who was knighted 11 June 1233, was sometimes called earl of Salisbury but never officially recognized as such. He d 8 Feb 1250 and none of his descendants are known to have assumed the title]			

<sup>1</sup> It is very uncertain whether he ever had the title.

<sup>2</sup> By Act of Parliament 1469, the castle of Rothesay was conferred on the king's eldest son, and henceforth they are always styled dukes of Rothesay from birth

<sup>3</sup> The earldom of Rutland, having been created to last during the lifetime of Edmund duke of York, the father of this earl, became extinct on his death at this date

<sup>4</sup> The title appears to have been borne by Edmund the gt-nephew of no 1 He was b 17 May 1443, att Nov 1459, rest Aug 1460, d unm 31 Dec 1460 There is no evidence of a regular creation

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
4. William de Montacute	1301	cr 16 March 1337	d 30 Jan 1344
5. William de Montacute, s & h.	25 June 1328	liv & hom 11 July 1349	d s p s 3 June 1397
6 John de Montacute, neph & h	c 1350	st 21 Sept 1397	beh 7 Jan 1400 & att
7 Thomas de Montacute, 1st s & h	1388	st 1 26 Oct 1409	d 3 Nov. 1428
8. Alice, only da. & h	1406		d April 1461-Feb 1463
m 1424 Sir Richard Nevill		st 20 Feb 1429	att 20 Nov 1459
9 Richard Nevill, 1st s & h, see Warwick	22 Nov 1428	rest 7 Oct 1460	d 31 Dec 1460
10. George Plantagenet; see Clarence	21 Oct 1449	cr 25 March 1472	d s p m 14 April 1471
m 11 July 1469, Isabel, 1st da & coh of 9			att. 8 Feb 1478
11. Edward Plantagenet, s of Richard duke of Gloucester and Anne 2nd da of 9, see Chester	1473	cr 15 Feb 1478	beh 18 Feb 1478
12. Edward Plantagenet, 1st s. of 10, see Warwick	21 or 25 Feb 1475	<sup>2</sup> succ 16 March 1485	d unm 9 April 1484
13. Lady Margaret Pole, only surv sist & h of 12	Aug 1473	rest 14 Oct 1513	beh 28 Nov 1499 & att
			att 12 May 1539
			beh 27 May 1541
SHREWSBURY, earldom			
1. Roger de Montgomery, see Arundel		cr ? 1071	d 27 July <sup>3</sup> 1094
2. Hugh de Montgomery, 2nd s & h. to English possessions, see Arundel			d s p 1098
3. Robert de Bellême, elder br & h, see Arundel			depr 1102
4. John Talbot <sup>4</sup>	1390		d. in or after 1113
5 John Talbot, 1st surv. s.	? 1413	cr 20 May 1442	d 17 July 1453
6 John Talbot, s & h	12 Dec 1448		d 10 July 1460
7 George Talbot, s & h	1468		d 28 June 1473
8 Francis Talbot, 1st surv s & h	1500		d 26 July 1538
9 George Talbot, only surv s. & h	c 1528		d 21 Sept 1560
10 Gilbert Talbot, 1st surv s. & h	20 Nov 1552		d 18 Nov 1590
			d s p m s 8 May 1616
SOMERSET, earldom			
1. William de Mohun		cr <sup>5</sup> April-June 1141	d in or before 1155
Earldom and marquessate			
2. John Beaufort, see Dorset	c 1370		
Earldom		cr 10 Feb 1397	
Marquessate		cr 29 Sept. 1397	depr 3 Nov 1399 <sup>6</sup>
			d 21 April 1410

<sup>1</sup> He was summ to Parliament at this date as earl of Salisbury, though he was not restored to his father's dignities until 1421

<sup>2</sup> He succ to the earldom on the death of Anne, his aunt (mentioned above) at this date

<sup>3</sup> He had become a monk, a few days before his death

<sup>4</sup> 17 July 1446, he was cr earl of Waterford (I) This earldom descended with that of Shrewsbury until it was considered to have been forfeited by the "act of absentees" of 1536-7

<sup>5</sup> This earldom, which was cr by Matilda, does not appear to have been recog by Stephen or Henry II, and none of the earl's descendants bore the title

<sup>6</sup> Having been degraded from the marquessate, he continued to be considered as earl of Somerset

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<i>Earldom</i> 3 Henry Beaufort, 1st s & h	bapt 16 Oct 1401		d unm 25 Nov. 1418
<i>Earldom and dukedom</i> 4. John Beaufort, next br & h.; see Kendal	shortly before 25 March 1404	liv 24 Sept 1425	
<i>Dukedom</i>		cr. 1 28 Aug 1443	d s p m 27 May 1444
<i>Earldom and dukedom</i> 5 Edmund Beaufort, br. & h male, see Dorset	c 1406		
<i>Earldom Dukedom</i> 6. Henry Beaufort, 1st s & h., see Dorset	c April 1436	succ 27 May 1444 cr 31 March 1448 rest 1463	d 22 May 1455 att. 4 Nov. 1461 att c 29 April & beh 15 May 1464

[Edmund Beaufort, next br & h, appears to have st himself duke after his br's death, though without official recognition He d 6 May 1471]

<i>Dukedom</i> 7. Edmund Tudor, 3rd s of Henry VII	10 Feb 1499	cr 24 Feb 1499	d a few months later
8. Henry Fitzroy, illeg s of Henry VIII; see Nottingham	c 1519	cr 18 June 1525	d s p 22 July 1536
9. Edward Seymour; see Hertford	c 1506	cr 16 Feb 1547	beh 22 Jan 1552 & att.

<i>SOUTHAMPTON, earldom</i> 1. Sir William Fitzwilliam		cr 18 Oct 1537	d s p Oct 1542
2. Thomas Wriothesley, Baron Wriothesley	21 Dec 1505	cr 16 Feb 1547	d 30 July 1550
3 Henry Wriothesley, only s & h	bapt 24 April 1545		d 4 Oct 1581
4. Henry Wriothesley, only s & h	6 Oct 1573	cr again 21 July 1603	att. 1601 d. 10 Nov 1624

<i>STAFFORD, earldom</i> 1. Ralph Stafford	1299	cr 3 March 1351	d 31 Aug 1372
2. Hugh Stafford, only surv s & h	c. 1342		d 26 Sept or 2 Oct 1386
3 Thomas Stafford, 1st surv s & h	1349	liv. & hom 20 Oct 1390	d s p 4 July 1392
4 William Stafford, br & h	c 1377		d unm 6 April 1395
5 Edmund Stafford, br & h, see Essex	c 1378		d 21 July 1403
6. Humphrey Stafford, only s & h, see Buckingham 2	1402		d 10 July 1460
7 Henry Stafford, gdson & h, see Buckingham	4 Sept 1455	*	beh 2 Nov 1483 & att
8 Edward Stafford, 1st s & h, see Buckingham	3 Feb 1478	rest Nov 1485	att 13 May 1521 beh 17 May 1521

<sup>1</sup> The dukedom was created to last only during the lifetime of the holder, hence the need for a new creation in 1448

<sup>2</sup> During his lifetime, his s, Humphrey Stafford, was styled earl of Stafford He d v p 22 May 1455

<sup>3</sup> He was styled earl of Stafford after the death of his father 22 May 1455

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture or Death
STRATHERNE, <i>earldom</i> (S) <i>See note to Angus.</i>			
1. Malise		st 1120-4	d after, 14 June 1141
2. Ferquhard or Ferteth		st 1160	d 1171
3. Gilbert, s & h	before 1164		d 1223
4. Robert, 4th but 1st surv s & h	before 1199		d 25 Sept 1237-1244
5. Malise, s & h		st 1244	d 1270-23 Nov. 1271
6. Malise, 2 s. & h	c. 1257	st 1 1281	d soon after 28 Jan. 1313
7. Malise, s & h		st 5 Dec 1318	d 6 April 1320-9
8. Malise, s & h, <i>see</i> Caithness,	c. 1290	st Feb 1331	forf 1332
9. John de Warenne, <i>see</i> Surrey, Sussex (note)	24 June 1286	cr 2 1333	d s p m s 1344-50
10. Sir Maurice Moray		cr 9 Feb 1344	d s p leg. 30 June 1347
11. Robert Stewart, later kg, <i>see</i> Atholl	2 March 1316	cr Nov 1357	d s p m 17 Oct 1346
12. David Stewart, yr s; <i>see</i> Caithness	1356-60	st 27 March 1371	succ. 22 Feb 1371
13. Euphemia, only da. & h, <i>see</i> Caithness	before 1375		d s p m prob before 1389
m 1. before Dec. 1406, Patrick Graham			d in or after 1434
2. Sir Patrick Dunbar			d. 10 Aug 1413
14. Malise Graham, only s & h, <i>see</i> Monteith	in or shortly after 1407	st 4 Dec 1423	depr 1427
15. Walter Stewart, yst s of kg Robert II, <i>see</i> Atholl		cr 22 July 1427	d 8 Dec 1485-17 May 1491
			beh & forf 26 March 1437

SUFFOLK, *earldom*

Until the creation of a separate earldom of Suffolk, the earls of Norfolk are sometimes known as earls of Norfolk and Suffolk. For these earls *see under* Norfolk

1. Robert de Ufford	c. 10 Aug 1298	cr 16 March 1337	d 4 Nov 1369
2. William de Ufford, s & h	c. 1339	st 4 Feb 1370	d s p s 13 Feb 1382
3. Michael de la Pole		cr 6 Aug 1385	att 13 Feb 1388
4. Michael de la Pole, 1st s & h	c. 1361	rest 1397	d 5 Sept 1389
		cr again 15 Nov 1399	forf 1399
5. Michael de la Pole, 1st s & h	1394		d 18 Sept 1415
			d s p m 25 Oct. 1415
<i>Earldom, marquessate and dukedom</i>			
6. William de la Pole, br & h male, <i>see</i> Pembroke	16 Oct 1396	liv 9 May 1418	
<i>Marquessate</i>		cr 14 Sept 1444	
<i>Dukedom</i>		cr 2 July 1448	d & forf 2 May 1450

<sup>1</sup> He may not, however, have been enf with the earldom till 1283

<sup>2</sup> By Edward Balliol. Although the forfeiture of no 8 was, it seems, the work of Balliol, he did not recover the earldom from David II, who granted it to no 10 (ignoring of course the claims of Balliol's grantee)

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<i>Dukedom.</i> 7 John de la Pole, s & h	27 Sept 1442	recog 23 March 1463	d 1491
<i>Dukedom and earldom</i> 8 Edmund de la Pole, 1st surv s & h  After 1513, Richard de la Pole, only surv br & h, styled himself duke of Suffolk, though without official recognition He d 24 Feb 1525	? 1472		<sup>1</sup> 26 Feb. 1493 att Jan 1504 beh 5 April 1513
<i>Dukedom</i> 9. Charles Brandon, viscount L'Isle	in or before 1485	cr 1 Feb 1514	d 14 or 24 Aug 1545
10 Henry Brandon, 1st surv s & h	Sept 1535 or 1537		d unm 14 or 16 July 1551
11 Charles Brandon, only surv br & h	1537 or 1539		d unm. same day as his brother
12. Henry Grey, <i>see</i> Dorset	17 Jan 1517	cr 11 Oct 1551	beh & att 23 Feb 1554
<i>SURREY, earldom</i> 1. William de Warenne 2 William de Warenne, s & h  3 William de Warenne, 1st s & h  4 Isabel de Warenne, only da & h m 1 before 6 Nov 1153, Wilham, count of Boulogne and Mortain, only surv s of kg Stephen 2 1164, Hameln, illeg br of Henry II 5 Wilham de Warenne, s & h. by 2nd husband 6 John de Warenne, s & h, <i>see</i> Sussex 7. John de Warenne, gdson & h; <i>see</i> Sussex, Stratherne 8. Richard Fitz Alan, neph & h, <i>see</i> Arundel 9 Richard Fitz Alan, s & h, <i>see</i> Arundel		cr ? 1088  rest 1102      liv 12 May 1202 st 6 July 1258 st 29 Oct 1307 30 Aug. 1361 <sup>3</sup>	d 24 June 1088 depr 1101 d 11 May 1138 dsp m 19 Jan 1148 d after April 1202 <sup>2</sup>  dsp Oct 1159  d April 1202 d 27 May 1240 d 27 Sept 1304 dsp leg 30 June 1347 d 24 Jan 1376 beh & att 21 Sept 1397
<i>Dukedom</i> 10. Thomas de Holand, <i>see</i> Kent	c 1371	cr 29 Sept 1397	forf 3 Nov 1399 d 7 or 8 Jan 1400
<i>Earldom</i> 11 Thomas Fitz Alan, only surv s & h of 9, <i>see</i> Arundel	13 Oct 1381	rest Oct 1400	d sp 13 Oct 1415

<sup>1</sup> At this date he surr the dukedom and agreed that he should henceforth be known only as earl of Suffolk

<sup>2</sup> Mr L C Loyd points out the existence of a charter of Isabel dated after her husband's death (J Watson, *Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey*, 1, 169)

<sup>3</sup> He assumed the title of earl on the death of his aunt, Joan, the dowager countess at this date. He had previously been in possession of the Warenne estates, which he inherited through his mother

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
12. John de Mowbray, <i>see</i> Norfolk	18 Oct 1444	cr 24 March 1451	d s p m 16-17 Jan. 1476
13. Richard Plantagenet, <i>see</i> Norfolk	prob 17 Aug 1473	cr. 7 Feb 1477	d s p 23 June 1483
14. Thomas Howard, <i>see</i> Norfolk	1443	cr 28 June 1483 rest 1489	att 5 Nov. 1485 res 1 Feb 1514 d. 21 May 1524
15 Thomas Howard, <sup>1</sup> s & h.; <i>see</i> Norfolk	1473	succ 1 Feb 1514 rest 3 Aug. 1553	att. 27 Jan 1547 d 25 Aug 1554
16. Thomas Howard, <sup>2</sup> gdson & h, <i>see</i> Norfolk Philip Howard, s. & h, is styled earl of Surrey, till his father's attander ( <i>see</i> Arundel)	10 March 1538		att 16 Jan 1572 beh 2 June 1572

SUSSEX, *earldom*

- 1 Until 1243, the titles of earl of Sussex, Chichester and Arundel are used indifferently. For these earls *see under* Arundel
- 2 After 1282, John de Warenne, earl of Surrey, is styled, in several writs, earl of Surrey and Sussex. His gdson and h, John de Warenne, is the last to be officially so styled, but as late as 1469 John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, is said to have used this title

1. Robert Radcliffe, viscount Fitz Walter	c 1483	cr 8 Dec. 1529	d 26 Nov. 1542
2 Henry Radcliffe, s & h	c 1506		d 17 Feb 1557
3 Thomas Radcliffe, 1st s & h	c 1525		d s p m s 9 June 1583
4 Henry Radcliffe, br & h	c 1530		d 14 Dec 1593
5. Robert Radcliffe, only s & h	prob c. 1560		d s p leg 22 Sept 1629

SUTHERLAND, *earldom* (S)

1. William Sutherland		<sup>3</sup>	d ? 1248
2. William Sutherland, s & h		st 1263	d April 1306-Sept 1307
3. William Sutherland, s & h	after 1285	st 16 March 1309	d 6 April 1320-Dec. 1330
4. Kenneth Sutherland, br & h		st Dec 1330	d 19 July 1333
5 William Sutherland, s. & h	prob before 1312		d 27 Feb. 1370-June 1371
6. Robert Sutherland, s. & h		st 2 Nov 1389	d ? 1442 <sup>4</sup>
7 John Sutherland, 1st s & h	before 1408	st 12 July 1444	d ? 1460 (after 22 Feb 1456)
8 John Sutherland, 1st surv s & h		<sup>5</sup>	d ? 1508 <sup>6</sup>
9. John Sutherland, only surv s & h	before 1498	serv 24 July 1509	d s p 13 June-July 1514
10 Elizabeth, only sist & h m 1500 Adam Gordon		enf 30 June 1515	<sup>7</sup> d Sept 1535 d 17 March 1538

<sup>1</sup> After he became duke of Norfolk (1524) his s Henry (b 1516-18, att and beh 19 Jan 1547) was styled earl of Surrey

<sup>2</sup> After the restoration of his gd-father in 1553, he was st earl of Surrey, until he succ. to all the family dignities in 1554

<sup>3</sup> He is called earl after his death, but the date of the creation is unknown.

<sup>4</sup> The last certain mention of him is 22 Jan 1401

<sup>5</sup> 22 Feb 1456, his father res the earldom in his favour, reserving only a life-rent in certain lands

<sup>6</sup> Last mentioned 15 Nov 1501

<sup>7</sup> Nov 1527, the earl and countess res. the earldom to their eldest s, Alexander. He d. 15 Jan 1530, it is said

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
11. John Gordon, gdson. & h	1525	serv 4 May 1546 rest 12 Dec 1565	forf. June 1563 d 23 June 1567
12 Alexander Gordon, only surv s & h	1552	serv 8 July 1573	d 6 Dec 1594
13 John Gordon, 1st s & h	20 July 1576	st 13 Dec 1597	d 11 Sept. 1615
THOMOND, <i>earldom</i> (I)			
1 Murrough O'Brien		cr 1 July 1543	d 7 Nov 1551
2 Donogh O'Brien, neph & h to earldom		succ 7 Nov 1551	d April 1553
3 Connor O'Brien, 1st s & h	1534		d after 30 Nov 1582
4 Donogh O'Brien, 1st s & h			d 5 Sept 1624
TYRONE, <i>earldom</i> (I.).			
1. Con Bacagh O'Neill	c 1484	cr 1 Oct 1542	d c 1559
2 Brien O'Neill, gdson & h to earldom	c 1535	<sup>1</sup>	d unm 12 April 1562
3 Hugh O'Neill, next br & h	c 1540	st 1585	att 28 Oct 1614 d 20 July 1616
ULSTER, <i>earldom</i> (I)			
1. Hugh de Lacy		cr 29 May 1205 rest 20 April 1227	forf 1210 d prob s p m leg late in 1242 or early 1243 (before 25 April)
2 Walter de Burgh, lord of Ulster (since 1254-6), gt -nephew of 1		st 1265	d 1271
3 Richard de Burgh, 1st s & h	c 1259	st 1 March 1283	d 1326 (shortly be- fore 25 June)
4 William de Burgh, gdson & h	13 Sept 1312	st 19 June 1330	d 6 June 1333
5 Elizabeth, only da & h	1332		d 1363
m 9 Sept 1342, Lionel, 3rd s of Edward III; see Clarence	29 Nov 1338	st 26 Jan 1347	d s p m. 17 Oct. 1368
6 Philippa, only da & h	16 Aug 1355		d before Dec 1381
m 1368 Edmund de Mortimer, earl of March		lv 24 Aug 1369	d 27 Dec. 1381
7 Roger de Mortimer, s & h, see March	11 April 1374	lv hom 18 June 1393	d 20 July 1398
8 Edmund Mortimer, s & h, see March	6 Nov 1391	lv 9 June 1413	d s p 18 Jan 1425
9 Richard Plantagenet, neph & h, see Cambridge	1412	lv 12 May 1432 rest Oct 1460	att 20 Nov 1459 d 30 Dec 1460
10 Edward Plantagenet, s & h, later kg, see Cambridge	28 April 1442		succ 4 March 1461

WALES The title *Prince of Wales* was conferred on Edward (eldest surv s of Edward I) together with the earldom of Chester, 7 Feb 1301. The title lapsed when he succ to the throne, 8 July 1307. It was again conferred, 12 May 1343, on Edward, the Black Prince, and since then has been regularly conferred with the earldom of Chester.

WARENNE the title, earl Warenne, is used interchangeably with that of earl of Surrey. For these earls, see under the latter title.

<sup>1</sup> He seems never to have been recog as earl. The succession was disturbed by Shane O'Neill, the eldest legitimate son of 1, who had been excluded from the succession by the patent of 1542, and who asserted his right to the earldom.

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>WARWICK, earldom</b>			
1. Henry de Beaumont		cr prob July-Sept 1088	d 1119 <sup>1</sup>
2. Roger, 1st s & h	before 1102		d 12 June 1153
3. William, 1st s & h	before 1140		d sp 15 Nov. 1184
4. Waleran, br & h	before 1153		d 12 Dec 1204
5. Henry, 1st s & h.	1192	st <sup>2</sup> 1 June 1213	d 19 Oct 1229
6. Thomas, only s & h	1213	hom-liv 17 Oct 1229	d sp 26 June 1242
7. Margaret, sist & h.	c 1215	g 24 May 1233	d sp 1252-63
m 1. John Marshal		liv 22 Aug 1242 <sup>3</sup>	d Oct 1242
2. before Sept 1243 John du Plessis		st 11 Aug 1247 <sup>4</sup>	d 26 Feb 1263
8. William Maudit, 1st cousin & h. to Margaret (7)	1220	liv hom 4 April 1263	d sp 8 Jan. 1268
9. William de Beauchamp, neph & h		hom 9 Feb 1268	d. 9 June 1298
10. Guy Beauchamp, 1st s & h	1278	liv hom 5 Sept 1298	d 10 Aug 1315
11. Thomas Beauchamp, 1st s & h	1313	liv hom. 20 Feb 1329	d 13 Nov 1369
12. Thomas Beauchamp, 1st surv s & h	c 1345	liv. hom. 7 Feb 1370	forf. 28 Sept 1397
13. Richard Beauchamp, only s & h, see Aumale	28 Jan 1382	rest 19 Nov 1399 liv 13 Feb 1403	d 8 April 1401 d. 30 April 1439
<i>Earldom and dukedom</i>			
14. Henry Beauchamp, only s & h, see Aumale	22 March 1425		
<i>Dukedom</i>			
<i>Earldom</i>			
15. Anne, da & h	Feb 1443	cr 5 April 1445	d sp m 11 June 1446
16. Richard Nevill; see Salisbury	22 Nov 1428	recog 23 July 1449 rest Oct 1460	d 3 Jan 1449 att Nov 1459 d sp m 14 April 1471
m Anne, only sist & h of 14			d shortly before 8 Feb. 1493
17. George Plantagenet, see Clarence	21 Oct 1449	cr 25 March 1472	att 8 Feb 1478 beh 18 Feb 1478
m Isabel 1st da & coh of 16			
18. Edward Plantagenet, 1st s & h, see Salisbury	21 or 25 Feb 1475	st 6 July 1483	beh 28 Nov. 1499 & att
19. John Dudley, gt-gt-gt-gdson of 13, see Northumberland	1502	cr 16 Feb 1547	att 18 Aug 1553 beh 22 Aug 1553
20. John Dudley, 1st surv. s & h	before 1528	<sup>5</sup>	d sp 21 Oct. 1554
21. Ambrose Dudley, br & h	c 1528	cr 26 Dec 1561	d sp s 20 or 21 Feb. 1590

WATERFORD, earldom (I) · see Shrewsbury, note to no 4

<sup>1</sup> Winchester Annals in *Annales Monastici* (Rolls Series), II, 49, Margam Annals, *ibid*, I, 10.

<sup>2</sup> At this date he was granted the third penny of the county

<sup>3</sup> He was evidently never invested with the earldom, for after his death he is called simply John Marshal and the kg was not sure if he had ever had seisin of Warwick castle (*Close Rolls*, 1242-7, p 9, 9 Jan 1243)

<sup>4</sup> Until 21 July 1247 he appears in the Close Rolls several times without the title of earl.

<sup>5</sup> He, who had been styled earl of Warwick since Oct 1551, was summ to parl as such (5 Jan 1553) during the lifetime of his father and became thereby earl of Warwick



Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
<b>WESTMORLAND, earldom</b>			
1. Ralph de Nevill	1364	cr 29 Sept. 1397	d 21 Oct. 1425
2. Ralph Nevill, gdson & h	c Feb 1408	liv hom 24 Feb 1429	d s p s. 3 Nov. 1484
3. Ralph Nevill, neph & h.	1456		d 6 Feb 1499
4. Ralph Nevill, gdson & h.	c. 1495		d 24 April 1549
5. Henry Nevill, 1st s & h.	1525		d Aug 1563
6. Charles Nevill, only s & h	1543		att 1571 d.s.p.m. 16 Nov. 1601

**WIGTOUN or WIGTON, earldom (S)**

[Archibald Douglas, later earl of Douglas—no 5 in that list—was styled earl of Wigtoun in his creation as count of Longueville by Charles VII of France (before 17 Aug. 1424). He is not otherwise known by this title]

1. Sir Malcolm Fleming	cr 9 Nov 1341	d after 3 Oct. 1357.
2. Thomas Fleming, gdson & h.	recog 26 Jan 1367	res. <sup>1</sup> 8 or 16 Feb 1372

**WILTSHIRE, earldom.**

Until the creation of the earldom of Wiltshire the earls of Salisbury are sometimes known by this title For these earls, *see under Salisbury*

1. William le Scrope		cr 29 Sept 1397	beh 29 July 1399 & att
2. James Butler, <i>see</i> Ormond (I and E)		cr 8 July 1449	att 4 Nov 1461, d. ? in or after 1472
3. John Stafford		cr 5 Jan 1470	d 8 May 1473
4. Edward Stafford, only s & h	7 April 1469		d s p 24 March 1499
5. Henry Stafford, gt-neph of 3		cr 27 Jan 1510	d s p 6 April 1523
6. Thomas Boleyn, Viscount Rochford; <i>see</i> Ormond (I and E)	1477	cr 8 Dec 1529	d s p m s 13 March 1539
7. William Paulet, Lord St. John, <i>see</i> Winchester <sup>2</sup>		cr 19 Jan 1550	d 10 March 1572

From this date, the succession is the same as that to the Marquessate of Winchester. *See, therefore, under this title*

**WINCHESTER, earldom**

1. Seher de Quincy		cr 13 March 1207	d 3 Nov 1219
2. Roger de Quincy, 2nd s & h		succ <sup>3</sup> c Jan 1235	d s p m 25 April 1264
3. Hugh le Despencer	1262	cr 10 May 1322	hanged & forf 27 Oct. 1326
4. Lewis de Bruges		cr 13 Oct 1472	d 26 Nov 1492
5. John de Bruges, s & h	c 1457		res 8 May-16 June 1500
			d 1512, before 6 Sept

**Marquessate**

6. William Paulet, <i>see</i> Wiltshire		cr 11 Oct 1551	d 10 March 1572
7. John Paulet, s & h, <i>see</i> Wiltshire	before 1517		d 4 Nov. 1576

<sup>1</sup> The resignation was confirmed by Act of Parliament 7 Oct 1372

<sup>2</sup> After 1551, when he was cr marquess of Winchester, the heirs to this earldom possibly had the courtesy title, earls of Wiltshire, during their fathers' lifetime.

<sup>3</sup> He succeeded to the title only after his mother's death at this date, for it was through his mother that he inherited the Beaumont and Grentemesnil estates, in virtue of which acquisition Seher de Quincy, his father, had been cr earl of Winchester

Names and Titles	Birth	Creation or Succession	Resignation, Forfeiture, or Death
8 William Paulet, s. & h ; <i>see</i> Wiltshire	before 1536		d 24 Nov. 1598
9. William Paulet, only s. & h , <i>see</i> Wiltshire	before 1560		d 4 Feb 1629
WINTON or WINTOUN, <i>earldom</i> (S.).			
1. Robert Seton	? 1583	cr 16 Nov 1600	d. 22 March 1603
2. Robert Seton, 1st s. & h.			res 26 June 1606 d after 28 Dec 1636
WORCESTER, <i>earldom</i>			
1. Waleran, count of Meulan	1104	cr ? 1138	res before July 1162 <sup>1</sup> d 1166
2. Sir Thomas Percy	c 1344	cr 29 Sept 1397	beh 23 July 1403 & att
3. Richard Beauchamp, lord Aber-gavenny		cr Feb 1421	d s p m. 16 April 1422
4. John Tiptoft or Tibetot	c 1427	cr 16 July 1449	beh 18 Oct. 1470
5 Edward Tiptoft or Tibetot, only surv s. & h	c 1468	<sup>2</sup>	d unm 12 Aug. 1485
6. Charles Somerset, Baron Herbert		cr 1 Feb. 1514	d 15 April 1526
7. Henry Somerset, 1st s & h	c 1499		d 26 Nov 1548
8. William Somerset, 1st s & h	c 1527		d 22 Feb 1589
9 Edward Somerset, only s & h	1553		d 3 March 1628

**YORK, *earldom*** William of Aumale, cr earl in 1138, took the title sometimes of earl of York and sometimes of Aumale. The latter title soon ousted the former, which is not heard of in this family after Stephen's reign. For these earls, *see under* Aumale. In 1190, Roger of Hoveden (Chron. iii 86) says that Richard I gave his nephew Otto of Saxony the county of York, but exchanged it, owing to the opposition he met with, for that of Poitou.

#### *Dukedom*

1. Edmund "of Langley", <i>see</i> Cambridge	5 June 1341	cr 6 Aug 1385	d 1 Aug 1402
2. Edward "of York" or "of Norwich," 1st s & h , <i>see</i> Aumale	c 1373	liv 28 Sept 1402	d s p. 25 Oct 1415
3. Richard Plantagenet, neph & h , <i>see</i> Cambridge	1412	rest Oct 1460	att 20 Nov 1459 d 30 Dec 1460
4. Edward Plantagenet, 1st surv s & h., later kg., <i>see</i> Cambridge	28 April 1442		succ 4 March 1461
5. Richard Plantagenet, 2nd s , <i>see</i> Norfolk	prob 17 Aug 1473	cr 28 May 1474	d.s.p 23 June 1483
6. Henry Tudor, later kg , <i>see</i> Chester	28 June 1491	cr 12 Sept 1494	res 18 Feb 1504 succ 22 April 1509
7. Charles Stewart, later kg., <i>see</i> Albany	19 Nov 1600	cr 6 Jan 1605	succ 27 March 1625

<sup>1</sup> The evidence for the existence of this earldom under Stephen is scanty, and there is none for its existence under Henry II. After 1143 Waleran seems to have severed his connection with England (*see* G. H. White, *TRHS*, 4th ser, vol 13, p. 56 ff, vol 17, p. 19 ff)

<sup>2</sup> It seems that his father was never att., and, in any case, he would succ. to the title on the re-accession of Edward IV (14 April 1471)

# ENGLISH PARLIAMENTS, 1258-1547

## INTRODUCTION

It is, of course, impossible to fix a date for the beginning of an institution of gradual growth like parliament. We may trace its roots in the national assemblies of Anglo-Saxon England, in the meetings on the occasion of the solemn crown-wearings of the Norman kings, in such great councils as those at Clarendon in 1164 and 1166 and at Northampton in 1164 and 1176. The earlier council at Northampton is, indeed, termed "parliament" by a contemporary writer, Guernes de Pont-Sainte-Maxence. But in the 12th century "parliament" was not a word of art, nor can we yet distinguish any regularly organized system of afforced sessions of the king's council for special purposes. Such an organized system probably could not arise until the divisions of the curia regis had themselves become more definitely departmentalized than they were under the Angevin kings.

In the course of the 13th century we can detect developments pointing to a more highly organized system. Early in the century there are afforced sessions of the king's council, meeting with some approach to regularity, which constitute a court set above the king's other central courts. In them we may perceive the nascent parliament, although these sessions seem most often to have been termed "colloquia." "Parliament" is employed in official documents to describe them, however, at least as early as 1242 and, though the word was not used regularly and consistently for some time, certainly by 1258 it had received a technical meaning. At the Oxford parliament in that year directions were given for both frequent and regular meetings and the composition of the council on such occasions was regulated.

We are, therefore, on safe ground in beginning our list of parliaments in 1258. Thereafter the record evidence is sufficient to enable a table to be constructed which, despite some gaps and uncertainties, can yet be regarded as approximately complete. It is desirable to make it plain that, until the reign of Edward III, writs of summons were not regularly sent to the sheriffs requiring the attendance of county and borough representatives at parliament, and that under Henry III and Edward I such representatives were rarely summoned. The position is, perhaps, most clearly expressed by stating that, out of all the parliaments between 1258 and 1300 which find a place in the list below, we have no evidence to show that representatives either of the shires or of the towns attended on more than nine occasions, namely:

Michaelmas, 1258	Easter, 1290
Hilary, 1265	November, 1295
Easter, 1275	November, 1296
Michaelmas, 1275	Michaelmas, 1297
Michaelmas, 1283	

The proportion is about one in nine. And although, as will be seen from the explanatory notes, there were a few occasions, other than sessions of parliament, when popular representatives were summoned, the inclusion of such gatherings, even if it were legitimate, would not affect the result; for there were, during this period, many specially full meetings of the council to which the name of parliament is not properly applied and which equally find no place in our list.

After 1300, instead of setting down the parliaments which the commons attended, we find it easier to set down those parliaments for which there is no evidence that the commons were summoned, namely: Midsummer 1302, September 1305, Easter and Michaelmas 1308, July 1309, Candlemas 1310, Hilary 1320 and Michaelmas 1325. Out of thirty-four occasions between 1301 and 1325, the commons were absent on no more than eight. And after 1325, the commons were invariably present.

It should be added that the older view that, in the earlier reigns, there were two kinds of parliament—the one, judicial sessions of the council, and the other, legislative and taxing assemblies which included popular representatives—has not stood the test of modern criticism and has now been generally abandoned. It follows that no distinction of this kind has been made in our list.

In the 14th century there were sessions of the council attended by county and borough representatives, assemblies similar in composition to parliament. These sessions were known to contemporaries as "great councils" and should be so distinguished by historians. Great councils did not exercise the same judicial functions as parliament and they came to be regarded as lacking the same authority as parliament in other respects. The principal meetings of this kind are indicated in the explanatory notes.

It is important, also, to realize that throughout the mediæval period, parliament was gradually evolving until, in the 16th century, it was in many ways unlike what it had been in the 13th. A list, however, confined to dates and places of meeting gives an appearance of unity and homogeneity which may conceal the real facts of history. But even a list gives some indication of great changes. It brings out, for example, the contrast between the frequent parliaments of the 13th and 14th centuries and the growing infrequency and lengthening life of the parliaments of the 15th and 16th centuries.

It will be remarked that, in the earlier portion of the list, a precise date is not, as a rule, given for the commencement of parliament: the reason is that, until writs of summons are regularly entered on the Close Roll, our information rarely extends to more than knowledge of the term in which parliament met. To fix the date when a

parliamentary session ended is so often impossible that no attempt has been made to supply a column with this information. When it becomes the practice to enroll writs of expenses we have, it is true, a useful guide; but it would be rash to conclude that a mediæval parliament terminated immediately upon the dismissal of the commons. In the latter portion of the list dates of prorogation are, however, mentioned in the explanatory notes. For further information upon these points, the reader is referred to the works mentioned in the bibliographical note.

## BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTE

C. H. Parry, *The Parliaments and Councils of England, chronologically arranged, from the reign of William I to the Revolution of 1688* (London, 1839) was not superseded until recent years. The introduction attempts to give some account, *inter alia*, of pre-Conquest assemblies. The earlier portions are uncritical, but from the 14th century onwards, this work, which is based wherever possible upon record sources published at the time, may still be found useful.

F. Liebermann, *The National Assembly in the Anglo-Saxon Period* (Halle a S., 1913) is a valuable conspectus of known facts, although the occasional errors of previous writers are sometimes followed without correction.

No similar compilation exists for the Norman and Angevin period, but the evidence of the chroniclers will be found summarized by Sir James Ramsay in *The Foundations of England* (London, 1898) and *The Angevin Empire* (London, 1903). The task of relating royal charters—very infrequently dated—to specific meetings of the king's council is hazardous before the reign of Richard I: reference may be made to H. W. C. Davis, *Regesta Regum Anglo-Normannorum 1066-1100* (Oxford, 1913), W. Farrer, *An Outline Itinerary of Henry I* (Oxford, 1919); R. W. Eyton, *Court, Household and Itinerary of Henry II* (London, 1878), L. Landon, *The Itinerary of Richard I* (Pipe Roll Soc., 1935).

No systematic attempt to correlate the evidence of the chroniclers and the records of the chancery, exchequer and central courts has been published for the reign of John and the earlier part of the reign of Henry III. For the period 1258 to 1377 see: H. G. Richardson, "The Origins of Parliament" (*Trans. Roy. Hist. Soc.*, fourth series, xi, 137-83), H. G. Richardson and G. O. Sayles "The Early Records of the English Parliaments," and "The Parliaments of Edward III" (*Bulletin Inst. Hist. Research*, v, 129-54; vi, 71-88, 129-55, viii, 65-82, ix, 1-18). *The Interim Report of the Committee on House of Commons Personnel and Politics 1264-1832* (Cmd. 4130, 1932) includes a list based (not always accurately) upon the papers mentioned above and Parry's *Parliaments and Councils*, supplemented by information regarding the election and attendance of the commons.

References to the principal contributions to the history of parliament in the Middle Ages which have appeared in recent years will be found in part II of "Some Recent Advances in English Constitutional History," by G. Lapsley, in *Cambridge Historical Journal*

(1936), v, 122-35, and "Recent Books on the Parliamentary Institutions of the British Isles in the Middle Ages," by H. M. Cam in *Bulletin of the International Committee of Historical Sciences* (1937), ix, 413-18.

Date		Place	
1258	Easter	Westminster	The evidence for a parliament at Midsummer 1259 does not seem conclusive see <i>Bull John Rylands Library</i> , xvii, 298
1258	Whitsun	Oxford	
1258	Michaelmas	Westminster	
1259	Candlemas	Westminster	
1259	Michaelmas	Westminster	Here, and elsewhere, the London of the authorities may signify Westminster
1260	Candlemas	London	
1260	Easter	Westminster	An Easter parliament appears to have been abandoned. A parliament was summoned to meet at Windsor on 21 Sept, but probably never met
1260	Midsummer	London	
1260	Michaelmas	London	
1261	Candlemas	London	
1262	Candlemas	London	The gathering in arms summoned to meet at Oxford at Mid-Lent 1264 does not appear to be properly entitled a parliament
1263	Nativity B V M	London	
1263	Michaelmas	London	
1264	Midsummer	London	One entry out of four on the Close Roll gives Winchester as the place of meeting, but this seems undoubtedly a mistake for Westminster
1265	Hilary	Westminster	
1265	1 June	Westminster	
1265	Nativity B V M	Winchester	It is not quite certain that this meeting was a parliament
1266	April	Northampton	
1266	Assumption	Kenilworth	
1267	Feb	Bury St Edmunds	
1267	6 Sept.	Shrewsbury	
1267	Martinmas	Marlborough	A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at Westminster on 22 April 1268
1268	June	Northampton	
1268	Michaelmas	London	

Date		Place.	
1269	Hilary	London	An assembly to which representatives of towns were summoned was held at Westminster on 13 Oct 1269, on the occasion of the Translation of Edward the Confessor
1269	Easter	London	
1269	Midsummer	London	
1270	Easter	Westminster	A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at Westminster on 13 Jan 1273, in the king's absence
1270	July	Winchester	
1270	Michaelmas	Westminster	
1271	Michaelmas	Westminster	
1272	Hilary	Westminster	
1272	Michaelmas	Westminster	
1275	Easter	Westminster	Although there is evidence of an intention to hold a parliament at this term, the absence of the king makes it dubious whether a parliament was actually held
1275	Michaelmas	Westminster	
1276	Easter	Westminster	
1276	Michaelmas	Westminster	
1277	Easter	Westminster	
1277	<i>Michaelmas</i>	—	
1278	Easter	Westminster	The exact date of meeting is doubtful, but the parliament was certainly in session early in August
1278	Lammas	Gloucester	
1278	Michaelmas	Westminster	
1279	Easter	Westminster	
1279	Michaelmas	Westminster	
1280	Easter	Westminster	
1280	Michaelmas	Westminster	Probably met at Westminster late in October
1281	Easter	Westminster	
1281	Michaelmas	<i>Westminster</i>	
1282	<i>Easter</i>	—	
1282	<i>Michaelmas</i>	—	
			Assemblies to which representatives of the commons were summoned were held on 20 Jan 1283 at York and Northampton

Date.		Place.	
1283	Michaelmas	Shrewsbury	See preceding note against the entries for 1282
1284	<i>Easter</i>	—	
1284	<i>Michaelmas</i>	—	
1285	<i>Easter</i>	Westminster	
1285	Michaelmas	Winchester	
1286	<i>Easter</i>	Westminster	
1289	<i>Easter</i>	Westminster	
1290	Hilary	Westminster	
1290	<i>Easter</i>	Westminster	
1290	Michaelmas	Clipston	
1291	Epiphany	Ashridge	Although business was arranged for this parliament it is improbable that it actually met Edward I held parliaments in Scotland in the Trinity and Michaelmas terms 1292 and possibly in July 1291. but these have no place in an English series
1292	Epiphany	Westminster	
1292	<i>Easter</i>	<i>Westminster</i>	
1293	<i>Easter</i>	London	
1293	Michaelmas	Westminster	
1294	<i>Easter</i>	Westminster	
1294	Michaelmas	<i>Westminster</i>	
1295	Lammas	Westminster	
1295	27 Nov	Westminster	
1296	3 Nov.	Bury St Edmunds	A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at Westminster on 12 Nov 1294
1297	24 Feb.	Salisbury	
1297	Trinity	Westminster	
1297	Michaelmas	London	
1298	<i>Easter</i>	London	
1299	Lent	Westminster	
1299	<i>Easter</i>	Westminster	
1299	Michaelmas	London	
1300	Lent	(New Temple) Westminster	
1301	Hilary	Lincoln	This parliament removed to Stepney where an ordinance against false money was promulgated in May Summoned for St Luke's day, 18 Oct
1302	Midsummer	Westminster	
1302	Michaelmas	Westminster	
			A council to which county representatives were summoned was held at York on 20 May 1300



Date.	Place	
		No parliaments were held in 1303 and 1304 in England, but a council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held on 25 June 1303 at York, and at Mid-Lent 1304 Edward I held a parliament at St Andrews
1305 Lent (28 Feb)	Westminster	The evidence for the status of this assembly is conflicting.
1305 15 Sept	Westminster	
1306 Trinity	Westminster	
1307 Hilary	Carlisle	An adjourned session of the parliament which met in Aug
1307 Michaelmas	Northampton	
1308 Lent	Westminster	
1308 Easter	Westminster	
1308 Michaelmas	Westminster	
1309 Easter	Westminster	
1309 27 July	Stamford	
1310 Candlemas	Westminster	
1311 8 Aug	London	
1311 5 Nov.	Westminster	
1312 20 Aug	Westminster	
1313 Lent	Westminster	
1313 Midsummer	Westminster	
1313 23 Sept	Westminster	
1314 9 Sept	York	
1315 Hilary	Westminster	It is not certain that this meeting was a parliament
1316 Hilary	Lincoln	
1318 Michaelmas	York	
1319 Easter	York	
1320 Hilary	York	
1320 Michaelmas	Westminster	
1321 Midsummer	Westminster	
1322 Easter	York	
1332 14 Nov	York	
1324 23 Feb.	Westminster	This parliament which met on 7 Jan re-assembled without resummons on 3 Feb after the abdication of Edward II and the coronation of Edward III
1324 20 Oct	Westminster	
1325 Midsummer	Westminster	
1325 18 Nov	Westminster	
1327 Hilary	Westminster	
1328 7 Feb	York	A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at Lincoln on 15 Sept 1327
1328 24 April	Northampton	

Date		Place.	
			A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at York on 31 July 1328
1328	16 Oct	Salisbury	
1329	9 Feb.	Westminster	
1330	11 March	Winchester	
1330	26 Nov.	Westminster	
1331	30 Sept.	Westminster	
1332	9 Sept	Westminster	
1332	4 Dec.	York	
1333	20 Jan.	York	An adjourned session of the parliament which met on 4 Dec
1334	21 Feb	York	
1334	19 Sept.	Westminster	
1335	26 May	York	
1336	11 March	Westminster	A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at Nottingham on 23 Sept. 1336
1337	3 March	Westminster	A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at Westminster on 26 Sept 1337
1338	3 Feb.	Westminster	A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at Northampton on 26 July 1338
1339	3 Feb.	Westminster	
1339	13 Oct.	Westminster	
1340	20 Jan	Westminster	
1340	29 March	Westminster	
1340	12 July	Westminster	
1341	23 April	Westminster	
			A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at Westminster on 16 Oct 1342
1343	28 April	Westminster	
1344	7 June	Westminster	
1346	11 Sept	Westminster	
1348	14 Jan	Westminster	
1348	31 March	Westminster	
1351	9 Feb	Westminster	
1352	13 Jan.	Westminster	
			Councils to which representatives of the commons were summoned were held at Westminster on 16 Aug 1352 and 23 Sept. 1353
1354	28 April	Westminster	

Date		Place.	
1355	23 Nov	Westminster	A council to which representatives of the commons were summoned was held at Winchester on 8 June 1371
1357	17 April	Westminster	
1358	5 Feb.	Westminster	
1360	15 May	Westminster	
1361	24 Jan.	Westminster	
1362	13 Oct	Westminster	
1363	6 Oct	Westminster	
1365	20 Jan	Westminster	
1366	4 May	Westminster	
1368	1 May	Westminster	
1369	3 June	Westminster	
1371	24 Feb.	Westminster	
1372	3 Nov	Westminster	3 Nov being Sunday the meeting of parliament was put off till 4 Nov.
1373	21 Nov.	Westminster	
1376	28 April	Westminster	
1377	27 Jan.	Westminster	
1377	13 Oct.	Westminster	
1378	20 Oct	Gloucester	
1379	24 April	Westminster	
1380	16 Jan	Westminster	
1380	5 Nov.	Northampton	
1381	3 Nov.	Westminster	
1382	7 May	Westminster	An adjourned session of the parliament which met on 3 Feb.
1382	6 Oct	Westminster	
1383	23 Feb	Westminster	
1383	26 Oct	Westminster	
1384	29 April	Salisbury	
1384	12 Nov.	Westminster	
1385	20 Oct.	Westminster	
1386	1 Oct.	Westminster	
1388	3 Feb	Westminster	
1388	13 April	Westminster	
1388	9 Sept	Cambridge	
1390	17 Jan	Westminster	
1390	12 Nov	Westminster	
1391	3 Nov	Westminster	An adjourned session of the parliament which met on 17 Sept On this assembly, which was dissolved on the day of meeting, see <i>Engl Hist Rev</i> , xlix, 423-49, 577-606, lii, 39-47, liii, 53-78
1393	20 Jan.	Winchester	
1394	27 Jan.	Westminster	
1395	27 Jan	Westminster	
1397	22 Jan	Westminster	
1397	17 Sept.	Westminster	
1398	27 Jan	Shrewsbury	
1399	30 Sept.	Westminster	
1399	6 Oct	Westminster	
1401	20 Jan.	Westminster	

Date		Place.	
1402	30 Sept.	Westminster	A parliament summoned for 30 Jan 1402 was cancelled, a great council which met on 29 Jan taking its place: see <i>Bull Inst. Hist Res</i> , xi, 158-60
1404	14 Jan	Westminster	
1404	6 Oct	Coventry	
1406	1 March	Westminster	
			This parliament was prorogued from 19 June to 13 Oct
1407	20 Oct	Gloucester	
1410	27 Jan	Westminster	
1411	3 Nov.	Westminster	
1413	3 Feb	Westminster	
1413	14 May	Westminster	
1414	30 April	Leicester	
1414	19 Nov.	Westminster	
1415	4 Nov	Westminster	
1416	16 March	Westminster	
1416	19 Oct	Westminster	
1417	16 Nov.	Westminster	
1419	16 Oct.	Westminster	
1420	2 Dec.	Westminster	
1421	2 May	Westminster	
1421	1 Dec	Westminster	
1422	9 Nov	Westminster	
1423	20 Oct.	Westminster	Prorogued from 17 Dec to 15 Jan following
1425	30 April	Westminster	
1426	18 Feb	Leicester	
1427	13 Oct	Westminster	Prorogued from 8 Dec to 27 Jan following
1429	22 Sept	Westminster	Prorogued from 29 Dec to 16 Jan following
1431	12 Jan	Westminster	
1432	12 May	Westminster	
1433	8 July	Westminster	Prorogued from 13 Aug to 13 Oct
1435	10 Oct	Westminster	
1437	21 Jan	Westminster	
1439	12 Nov	Westminster	Prorogued from 21 Dec to 14 Jan following, at Reading
1442	25 Jan	Westminster	
1445	25 Feb	Westminster	Prorogued from 15 March to 29 April, again from 5 June to 20 Oct, and again from 15 Dec to 24 Jan 1446
1447	10 Feb	Bury St Edmunds	
1449	12 Feb	Westminster	Prorogued from 4 April to 7 May and from 30 May to 16 June, when the parliament met at Winchester
1449	6 Nov.	Westminster	Prorogued from 17 Dec to 22 Jan 1450 and from 30 March to 29 April, when the parliament met at Leicester

Date		Place	
1450	6 Nov	Westminster	Prorogued from 18 Dec. to 20 Jan 1451 and from 29 March to 5 May
1453	6 March	Reading	Prorogued from 28 March to 25 April when the parliament met at Westminster, again from 2 July to 12 Nov, thence to 11 Feb 1454 and then again to 14 Feb when the parliament again met at Westminster
1455	9 July	Westminster	Prorogued from 31 July to 12 Nov, and again from 13 Dec to 14 Jan. 1456
1459	20 Nov	Coventry	
1460	7 Oct	Westminster	A second session began on 28 Jan 1461
1461	4 Nov	Westminster	Prorogued from 21 Dec. to 6 May 1462, when the parliament was dissolved
1463	29 April	Westminster	Prorogued from 17 June by successive prorogations to 21 Jan 1465
1467	3 June	Westminster	Prorogued from 1 July to 6 Nov at Reading, thence successively to 5 May and 12 May at Westminster
1470	26 Nov	Westminster	A second session began late in Jan 1471
1472	6 Oct	Westminster	Prorogued from 30 Nov to 8 Feb 1473, again from 8 April to 6 Oct, again from 13 Dec to 20 Jan 1474, again from 1 Feb. to 9 May, again from 28 May to 6 June and again from 18 July to 23 Jan 1475
1478	16 Jan	Westminster	
1483	20 Jan	Westminster	
1484	23 Jan	Westminster	
1485	7 Nov	Westminster	Prorogued from 10 Dec. to 23 Jan 1486
1487	9 Nov	Westminster	
1489	13 Jan	Westminster	Prorogued from 23 Feb to 14 Oct and from 4 Dec to 25 Jan. 1490
1491	17 Oct	Westminster	Prorogued from 4 Dec to 26 Jan. 1492
1495	14 Oct	Westminster	
1497	16 Jan	Westminster	
1504	25 Jan	Westminster	
1510	21 Jan	Westminster	
1512	4 Feb	Westminster	Prorogued from 30 March to 4 Nov and from 20 Dec. to 23 Jan 1513
1515	5 Feb	Westminster	Prorogued from 5 April to 12 Nov
1523	15 April	London (Blackfriars)	Prorogued from 21 May to 10 June and from 29 July to 31 July at Westminster

Date.		Place.	c
1529	4 Nov.	Westminster	Prorogued from 17 Dec. to 16 Jan 1531, from 31 March to 15 Jan. 1532, from 28 March to 16 April, from 14 May to 4 Feb 1533, from 7 April to 15 Jan 1534, from 30 March to 3 Nov., from 18 Dec to 4 Feb 1536
1536	8 June	Westminster	Prorogued from 23 May to 30 May, from 28 June by successive prorogations to 12 April 1540 and from 11 May to 25 May
1539	28 April	Westminster	
1542	16 Jan	Westminster	Prorogued from 1 April by successive prorogations to 22 Jan 1543, from 12 May by successive prorogations to 14 Jan 1544
1545	23 Nov.	New Windsor	Prorogued from 24 Dec by successive prorogations to 14 Jan 1547 at Westminster

## PROVINCIAL AND NATIONAL COUNCILS OF THE CHURCH IN ENGLAND, 602 × 603 TO 1536

Anyone who attempts to compile a list of the English ecclesiastical councils through ten centuries encounters the difficulty of deciding which assemblies shall, and which shall not, be included. To decide by rigid definition is dangerous; for both in theory and in practice the character of these assemblies naturally changes in the course of a thousand years, while the terminology of councils seldom gives a sure clue to their composition or function. Only irregularly and in certain centuries were councils of the canonical type held, at other periods royal influence was brought to bear upon the Church's assemblies in various ways. As regards titles, one may note that the word "synod" is used of lay assemblies in the Anglo-Saxon period (Liebermann, *Gesetze*, II. 676 3) and that "convocation" and "provincial council" are interchangeable terms in the later Middle Ages (Churchill, *Canterbury Administration*, I 360). We are consequently obliged to take account of assemblies not described as councils, and must not exclude an assembly because it was summoned in response to a royal demand. A council may be convoked by lay authority, the king may preside, other laymen may be present, but these facts do not militate against its ecclesiastical character so long as the sole actors are ecclesiastics.

The following list, therefore, gives councils in which the bishops of England or one of its ecclesiastical provinces, or the bishops and prelates, or the bishops and prelates and clergy deliberated on matters of general ecclesiastical concern. It may be remarked that, even according to this classification, a great many Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Norman councils, formerly regarded as ecclesiastical, have to be omitted because they exhibit common action by clergy and laity. Moreover, almost half of the Anglo-Saxon councils in the list can only be tentatively included; they were concerned with ecclesiastical business, but layfolk may have collaborated in its transaction.

The year 1536 has been chosen as the final date of this list, not because it marks the end of formal meetings of the clergy, but because it marks a turning-point in their constitutional history, after which their freedom to assemble, to deliberate, and to legislate is far more narrowly restricted than before. This change was effected by the parliamentary "Act for the submission of the

Clergie to the Kynges Majestie" of 25 Henry VIII, c 19 (1534), consequent upon the remarkable resolution of the convocation of Canterbury on the 15 May 1532. With that statement of royal authority the Church lost the partial independence which it had possessed before this time: never before had the king claimed the exclusive right to summon assemblies of the clergy, although he had often summoned them, nor had royal ratification of ecclesiastical canons been deemed necessary<sup>1</sup>

These councils may usually be classified as "English," or "Canterbury," or "York"; but the political unions and divisions of the Anglo-Saxon period led to the meeting of differently constituted ecclesiastical councils, which call for the use of other terms. In accordance with the usage of the time, the term "South English" is here applied to assemblies of clergy of the kingdoms south of the Humber. When councils were held by legatine authority, the fact has been noted in the final column of the list. In cases in which the ecclesiastical character of the assembly is uncertain, doubt is indicated by an asterisk in the final column. Some councils are only attested by possibly spurious documents, while others are inferred doubtfully from records open to a variety of interpretations, all these councils are marked ? in the final column. Councils of which only the summons are known appear in the list within parentheses. In some of these cases, the certainty that a second council was summoned immediately afterwards offers a strong presumption against the meeting of the first; but a search of the unprinted bishops' registers and other sources would doubtless prove the session of some councils recorded here only by the writs of summons.

It has not generally been possible to give the date of every session of a council, when it was continued or prorogued; the extreme dates for which we have record of sessions are given thus 8 Feb.-7 March. In some cases, when a council was prorogued beyond the end of a year, sessions in subsequent years are marked with the letter P in the final column. Doubtful dates and places of meeting are marked ? in the appropriate column. Dates given thus 8 Feb × 7 March signify the period within which a council of uncertain date is known to have been held.

References have been given as briefly as possible, and are simply intended to give evidence of the other data provided in the list. Where possible, Wilkins's *Concilia* or Haddan and Stubbs's *Councils* is quoted, though every effort has been made to investigate their authorities<sup>2</sup>. Where these books are inaccurate or insufficient, reference is made to the bishops' registers and other sources. References are to the pages of the printed editions. A few chronological difficulties call for reference to modern writers.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Felix Makower, *Constitutional History and Constitution of the Church of England* (London, 1895), pp. 51 sqq., 365 sqq.; and Sir Lewis Dibdin, in the *Report of the Archbishops' Committee on Church and State* (London, 1917), pp. 281 sqq.

<sup>2</sup> It should be noticed that Wilkins (like Wake and Gibson) normally follows his source in stating dates according to the Old Style, and this practice sometimes leads him into error. All year-dates have been altered to the New Style for the present list.



In the 18th century both William Wake (*The State of the Church*, 1701) and Edmund Gibson (*Synodus Anglicana*, 1702) compiled useful lists of councils, drawing mainly upon the bishops' registers: so far as they go, these lists are generally accurate. This is not true of the more recent works of J. W. Joyce (*England's Sacred Synods*, 1855) and of G. W. Kitchin (*The Records of the Northern Convocation*, 1907), which are so often inaccurate as to be of very little use. The list of councils (1222-1399) contained in Dr. D. B. Weske's *Convocation of the Clergy* (1937) was unfortunately not published before the present work was in proof; but Dr. Weske kindly lent her full list of councils held before 1226, for comparison with the present list.

Lists of meetings of the convocations after the year 1536 will be found in the works of Wake (to 1678) and Wilkins and Joyce (to 1717). For the later period, readers are referred to the sources named by Makower (*Constit. Hist.*, p. 352 n), and to subsequent issues of *The Chronicle of Convocation . . . of Canterbury* (London, S.P.C.K.) and of *The York Journal of Convocation* (York, W. H. Smith, London, Simpkin, Marshall).

#### ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE LIST OF ECCLESIASTICAL COUNCILS

- Ann Mon* . . . *Annales Monastici* (Rolls Series)  
*ASC* . . . *Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel*, ed C. Plummer (1892-9)  
*CCR* . . . *Calendar of Close Rolls* for the year cited  
*CFR* . . . *Calendar of Fine Rolls* for the year cited.  
*CPR* . . . *Calendar of Patent Rolls* for the year cited  
Churchill . . . I. J. Churchill, *Canterbury Administration* (1933)  
*EHR* . . . *English Historical Review*  
H & S . . . *Councils & Eccles. Documents*, ed A. W. Haddan & W. Stubbs.  
*HMCR* . . . *Historical Manuscripts Commission Reports*  
*RDP* . . . *Report on the Dignity of a Peer*.  
*RNC* . . . *The Records of the Northern Convocation* (Surtees Society, vol. cxvii)  
RS . . . *Rolls Series* (*Chronicles & Memorials of Great Britain & Ireland*)  
Tillmann . . . H. Tillmann, *Die päpstlichen Legaten in England* (1926)  
W. . . *Concilia Magnae Britanniae et Hiberniae*, ed D. Wilkins.  
Wake . . . Wm. Wake, *The State of the Church* (1701)

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference.	Nature of Assembly
602 × 603	"Augustine's Oak" (uncertain)	H. & S. III. 38-41	Augustine & British bishops
602 × 603	uncertain	<i>ibid.</i> , & Bede, <i>Op. Hist.</i> , ed Plummer, II. 73-4	Augustine & British bishops
664, bef July 672, 24 Sept.	Whitby Hertford	H & S III. 100 H & S. III. 118, & R. L. Poole, <i>Studies in Chron. &amp; Hist.</i> , 41-2	Northumbrian English
677 × 678	uncertain	H & S III. 125, & Poole, <i>Studies</i> , 48, 65	English
679, 17 Sept	Hatfield	H & S III. 141, & Poole, <i>Studies</i> , 44-45, 49	English

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
679 × 680	uncertain	H & S III 126, cf 135, & Bede, <i>Op Hist</i> , II 360	Northumbrian
684, autumn	Twyford (Northumb)	H. & S III 165	English
696 × 716	Bapchild (Kent)	H & S III 238-42	*Kentish
c. 701	uncertain	H & S III. 250	*Northumbrian
702 × 703	Onestrefeld (? Austerfield)	H & S. III. 251, & Poole, <i>Studies</i> , 75, 76	English
704	uncertain	H & S. III. 267	*English
705	on the river Nodder (Wilts)	H & S III 276	Wessex?
705	uncertain	H & S III 268	*Wessex
705	uncertain	H & S III 275-6	Wessex
705, Feb × 706, Feb	on the river Nidd (Northumb)	H & S III 264, & Poole, <i>Studies</i> , 79, 80	*English
709	Alcester	H & S III 283	*English?
710 × 716	uncertain	H & S III 295	Wessex
c. 711	uncertain	H & S III 296	*Wessex
716, July	Clovesho	H & S III 300	English
736 × 737	uncertain	H & S III 337	S English
742	Clovesho	H & S III 340, & ASC, I 44, II 42	S English?
747, early Sept	Clovesho	H & S III 360	S English
c. 755	uncertain	H & S III 390	S English
759 × 765	uncertain	H & S III 399	S. English
765 × 774	uncertain	H. & S III 433	Northumbrian
782 × 783	Aclea (uncertain)	H & S III 439, & <i>Rituale Eccl Dunelm</i> (Surtees Soc) xiv, & ASC, II 56	S English
786, 1 Sept × 9 Oct	uncertain (? Corbridge)	ASC, II 58, & Tillmann, 6, 7 n 11	Northumbrian legatine
786	uncertain	H & S III 460, & Tillmann, 7 n 11, 156-7	S English legatine
787	Celchyth (Chelsea)	H & S III 444, & Tillmann, 156-7	*S English
787, 2 Sept	Finchale	H & S III 443, & Tillmann, 7 n 11	*Northumbrian
787, 29 Sept	Acleah (uncertain)	H & S III 462, 464-5 <sup>1</sup>	S English
789	Celchyth (Chelsea)	H & S III 465	S English
798	Clovesho	H & S III 512	S English
798 × 799	Finchale	H & S III 527	*Northumbrian
799	Celchyth (Chelsea)	H & S III 528	*S English
803, 6-12 Oct.	Clovesho	H & S III 541	S English
805?	uncertain	H & S III 559-61	*English?
810	Acleah (uncertain, Kent)	H & S III 567	*S English or Kentish
816, 27 July	Celchyth (Chelsea)	H & S III 579	S English
824, 30 Oct	Clovesho	H & S III 592	*S. English
825	Clovesho	H & S III 596	*S English
838	Kingston	H & S III 617	*Wessex

<sup>1</sup> The late Professor E. V. Gordon kindly gave his help about this council and several others of the Anglo-Saxon period

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting.	Reference	Nature of Assembly
839	"aet Astran" (uncertain)	H & S III 624	S. English
909?	uncertain	W I 199-200, & <i>EHR</i> , LI 424-5	*English?
925 × 939	uncertain	W. I 205, & Lieberman, <i>Gesetze</i> , I 146, III 96-7	*English or S English
942 × 946, Easter	London	W. I 214, & <i>EHR</i> , LI 386	*English
942 × 946	uncertain	W. I 212, & <i>EHR</i> , LI 386	English
959 × 975	Winchester	Dugdale, <i>Monasticon</i> (1846), I xxvii	English
959 × 975	Winchester	W I 261	*English
977	Amesbury	W. I. 263	*English or Canterbury
977, aft Easter	Kirtlington	W I 262	*English or Canterbury
988 × 989	London	<i>Liber de Hyda</i> (RS), 245	*English or Canterbury
1059	London	H & S I 292	English?
1065, Christmas	Westminster	W I 316	*English
1070, 7 or 11 April	Winchester	W I 322-3	English legatine
1070, 24 May	Windsor	W I 322-3	English legatine
1072, c 8 April	Winchester	W I 324, 326	*English legatine
1072, c 27 May	Windsor	W I 324-5	*English legatine
1075, 29 Aug × 14 Oct	London	W. I 363	English
1076, 1 April	Winchester	W I 367 & <i>ASC</i> , I 289	English
1077, 29 Aug × 1078, 29 Aug	London	<i>ASC</i> , I 289	*English
1081, c 3 Jan	Gloucester	Simeon Dunelm (RS), I 170 & <i>ASC</i> , I 289	English
1085-6, winter	Gloucester	W I 368	English
1100, 23 Sept × 11 Nov	Lambeth	W I. 375	*English
1102, aft 29 Sept	Westminster	W I 382	English
1107, 1 Aug -?	London	W I. 386	*English
1108, May	London	W I 387	*English
1114, April	Windsor	Eadmer, <i>Hist Nov.</i> (RS), 222-3	*Canterbury
1115, 16 Sept	Westminster	Eadmer, 231	*English legatine
1123, 4 Feb	Gloucester	W I 404	*Canterbury
1125, 8-10 Sept.	Westminster	W I 408	English legatine
1127, 13-16 May	Westminster	W I. 410	English legatine
1129, 30 Sept - 2 Oct	London	W I 411	English (? legatine)

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
1123 X 1135, 2nd Sunday aft Easter	London	Brit Mus Add Charter, 7214, cf. W I 412	English ?
1138, 13 Dec	Westminster	W I 413	English legatine
1139, 29 Aug -1 Sept	Winchester	W I 419 and Will Malm (RS), 550	*English legatine <sup>1</sup>
1141, 7-10 April	Winchester	W I 420	English legatine
1141, 7 Dec	Westminster	W I 421	English legatine
1143, c 14 March	London	W I 421-2, 417, & Tillmann, 44 n	English legatine
1143, 26 Sept	Winchester	Sim Dunelm (RS), II 315	English legatine
1143, 20 June X Nov.	Winchester	W I 422	English legatine
1143, 10 Nov	London	<i>Ann Mon</i> II 229	*English legatine
1143, 30 Nov	London	L Voss, <i>Heinrich von Blois</i> , 48, n 44	English legatine
1151, c. 18 March	London	W I 424	English legatine
1156	London	W I 426 & <i>Gesta Abb. S Albani</i> (RS), I 129	*English legatine
1162, May	London	W I 434	*Canterbury
1166 ?	Oxford	W I 439	*English
1173, 6 July	Westminster	W I 474	*Canterbury
1175, 18 May <sup>2</sup>	Westminster	W I 476 & <i>EHR</i> , L 385	Canterbury
1176, Jan X Feb	Northampton	W I 483	*English and Scottish
1176, 14-19 March	Westminster	W I 485 & Till- mann, 76	English legatine
1184, 21 Oct	Windsor	W I 488	*Canterbury
1184, 30 Nov	London	W I 488	*Canterbury P.
1184	London	W I 488 & Ben Abbas (RS), I 311	English
1190, 19 Feb	Westminster	W I 493 & Gervas Cant (RS), I 484	Canterbury
1190, 15 Oct	Westminster	W I 493 & Gervas Cant (RS), I 486	English or Can- terbury, lega- tine
1191, 22 Oct	London	W I 494	*Canterbury
(1191, 2 Dec	Canterbury	W I 494, 496	Canterbury P)
1193, 30 May	Westminster	W I 495	*Canterbury
1195, 14-15 June	York, St Peter's	W I 501	York legatine
1197, 7 Dec	Oxford	Gervas Cant I 549	English or Can- terbury ?
1200, 19 Sept	Westminster	W I 504-5	Canterbury
1206, 18 or 19 Oct	Reading	W I 515 & <i>EHR</i> , XLVI 443	English legatine
1207, 26 May	St Alban's	W I 514	English or Can- terbury

<sup>1</sup> This council and the next three were apparently summoned by the legate and composed of ecclesiastics, but were concerned with political business.

<sup>2</sup> Records of the meeting all give a date one week later than the day of summons (11 May), as contained in the letter of the bishop of London to the bishop of Salisbury (Migne, *Patrol Lat*, CXC, 933).

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly.
1210, Sept	London	W I 531	English
1213, 25 Aug	London, St Paul's & Westminster	W I 540	English or Canterbury
1213, 30 Sept	London	Rogeri de Wendover (RS), II 95	*English legatine
-2 Oct		<i>Essays pres to R L Poole</i> , 286	English legatine
(1213, 27 Oct)	uncertain	Wendover, II 95	English legatine
1213, 3-5 Nov or 4-6 Nov	Reading and Wallingford		
1213, 6 Dec	Reading	W I 540	English legatine
1214, aft 13 Jan	Dunstable	W I 544	Canterbury
1214, March	Northampton	<i>Mem S Edmund's</i> (RS), II 55	English legatine
1214, 2 July	London, St Paul's	<i>Ann Mon</i> , II 281	English legatine
1216, 29 May	Winchester	<i>Ann Mon</i> , II 82, & Wendover, II 181	*English legatine
1218, 24 July	Winchester	<i>Ann Mon</i> , IV 410, & Tillmann, 116	English legatine
× 10 Sept			
1222, 17 April	Oxford, Osney abbey	W I 585	Canterbury
1226, 7 Jan	London, St Paul's	W I 558-9, 621	English
1226, 3 May	London, St Paul's	<i>Reg S Osmund's</i> (RS), II 45-7, 51	English
1226, 13 Oct	London	<i>Reg S Osmund's</i> , II 62	Canterbury
1229, 29 April	Westminster	W I 622	English
1233, 26 Nov	Gloucester	<i>CPR</i> , 33	English or Canterbury
1237, 19-21 Nov	London, St Paul's	W I 647 & <i>Ann Mon</i> , III 147	English legatine
1238, 17 May	London	W I 663	English legatine
1239, 6 March	London	W I 663	English legatine
1239, 31 July	London	Matt Paris <i>Chron Maj</i> (RS), III 567	English legatine
1240, May × June	Reading	W I 678	English legatine
1240, May × June	Northampton	W I 679	English legatine
1240, c 24 June or c 29 June or 1 July	London	W I 679 & <i>Ann Mon</i> , I 115-16, & <i>Cart S. Petri Glouc</i> (RS), I 28	English legatine
1240, 8 Nov	London	<i>Ann Mon</i> I 116	English legatine
1241, aft 29 Nov	Oxford	W I 682	English
1246, 1 Dec	London, St Paul's	W I 686	English
1250, aft 20 April	Oxford	W I 697 & Matt Paris, <i>Chron Maj</i> , V 100	Canterbury
1251, 12 March	Reading	<i>Chron Abendonis</i> (ed J. O Halliwell), 7, & <i>Ann Mon</i> , I 139-40	English or Canterbury
1252, bef 12 Sept	Blyth	<i>RNC</i> , 334	York
1253, 13 Jan	London	<i>Chron J Oxenedes</i> (RS), 194	Canterbury

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
1255, 13 Oct. - <sup>2</sup>	London	W I 709	English legatine
1256, 18 Jan	London, New Temple	W I 709 & Matt Paris, <i>Chron Maj</i> , VI 314	English legatine
1257, 25 March	London	W I 713, 722	English legatine
1257, 22 April	Westminster	W I 726 & <i>Ann Mon</i> , I 392	English <sup>1</sup> , legatine
1257, 22 Aug	London	W I 723-4	Canterbury
1258, 6-8 June	Merton and Westminster	<i>Ann Mon</i> , I 412, & <i>EHR</i> , L 402	English
1258, summer	Oxford	W I 740	English
1261, 8 May (pror. to 16 & 23 May)	London	W I 755 n	English legatine
1261, 13 May	Lambeth	Spelman, <i>Concilia</i> , II. 315, & <i>EHR</i> , L 405	Canterbury
1261, 16 May	London	W I 755-6	Canterbury legatine P
1261, 23 May	Beverley	W I 755-6	York legatine P
1261, 3 June	Merton	<i>Chron Abandonne</i> , 12-13	English
1263, aft 27 May	Westminster	W I 759	English legatine
1264, bef 11 Aug	London	W I 761	English
1264, 19 Oct	Westminster	<i>Ann Mon</i> , III 234	English
1264	Reading	<i>Ann Mon</i> , IV 453	English
1265, 1 Dec	Westminster	<i>Ann Mon</i> , II 103 & IV 180	English legatine
1267, 9 x 22 Feb.	Bury St Edmunds	<i>Ann Mon</i> , IV 196, & Flor Wigorn Contn, II 200, & <i>EHR</i> , XV 102	English legatine
1267, 25 June x 1 July	London	<i>CPR</i> , 73, & <i>Letters from N Registers</i> (RS), 8, 15-18, & Brit Mus. MS Stowe 930, f 15	English legatine
1268, 22-24 or 23-25 April	London, St Paul's	W II 1 & <i>Ann Mon</i> , IV, 215-16	English legatine <sup>1</sup>
1269, 14 Oct	London, New Temple	W II 19	English
1270, 27 April	uncertain	W I 21, & <i>Letters from N Registers</i> (RS), 23, 24	English
1271, 16 March	Reading	W II 24 & <i>HMC</i> R, XIV viii 195	Canterbury
1272, Oct x 19 Jan 1273	uncertain	W II 24	Canterbury
(1273, 11 Oct	London, New Temple	W II 26	Canterbury)
1272, Oct x 16 Nov 1277	Northampton	W II 30	Canterbury

<sup>1</sup> Irish and Scottish prelates were also summoned to this council Mr Alun Lewis kindly furnished the data for this and the preceding councils held by the legate Ottobono

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
1277	uncertain	<i>Ann Mon</i> , III 276	Canterbury
1278, 14 Jan	London	W II 30-1 & <i>Reg Bronescombe</i> , Exeter, 18-19	Canterbury
1278, c 25 July	Canterbury	<i>Ann Mon</i> , IV 277, & <i>Reg Bronescombe</i> , 54	Canterbury
1278, ? Oct × Nov	London	<i>Chron Edw I &amp; II</i> (RS), I cxxxviii & <i>Regs Bronescombe</i> , 302, <i>Cantilupe</i> , Hereford, lxvi, <i>Giffard, Worc</i> , 100	Canterbury
1279, 29-31 July (? - August)	Reading	W II 33, 39, 40	Canterbury
1280, 20 Jan (1280,	London	W II 37	Canterbury
12 May	London	W II 49	Canterbury)
1281,	Lambeth	W II 50	Canterbury
7-10 Oct (1282, 5 Feb	London, New Temple	W II 69	Canterbury)
1282, c 19 April	London, ? Old Temple	W II 49-50, & <i>Reg Swinfield</i> , Hereford, 32, 36	Canterbury
1283, 20 Jan	Northampton	<i>Reg Giffard, Worc</i> , I 172, 187, & <i>Reg Ep Peckham</i> , II 508, 536	English or Canterbury
(1283, 20 Jan	York	Stubbs, <i>Select Chart-ers</i> , 459	York)
1283, 9-13 May	London, New Temple (? & Lambeth)	W II 93-5	Canterbury
1283, 20 Oct	London, New Temple	W II 95	Canterbury
(1286, 13 Oct	London, New Temple	W II 125-6	Canterbury)
1286, 13 Nov	York	W II 127	York
(1287, 2 May 1287, 13 Oct	London, New Temple London, New Temple	W II 128 <i>Reg Giffard Worc</i> , 312	Canterbury) Canterbury)
1288, 4-7 May	Lambeth & Westminster	<i>Reg Swinfield</i> , 175	Canterbury
(1288, c 13 Oct	uncertain	<i>Reg Swinfield</i> , 184-185, 192	Canterbury)
1290, 7 × 13 Jan	London	<i>Swinfield's Household Accounts</i> (Camden Soc), 123	English or Canterbury
1290, 1 Oct	Ely	W II 173	Canterbury
1290, 7 Dec	York, St Peter's	W II 174	York
(1291, 10 Jan	York, St Peter's	W II 174	York P)
1292, 13-15 Feb	London, New Temple	Barth Cotton, <i>Hist Angl</i> (RS), 199-210	Canterbury
1294, 21 Sept	Westminster	W II 201 & <i>Reg Romeyn, York</i> , I 142, II 19	English
(1295, 15 July	London, New Temple	W II 215	Canterbury)
1297, 13-bef. 20 Jan	London, St Paul's	W II 219-23, & <i>Ann Mon</i> , III, 404-5	English

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly.
1297, 23 or 24 or 26 March	London, St Paul's	W II 224-5, & <i>Ann Mon</i> , III 406	Canterbury
1297, 10 Aug	London, New Temple	W II 225-6	Canterbury
1297, 20 Nov	London, New Temple	W II 228-9	Canterbury
(1297, 29 Nov	York, St Peter's	W II 235-6	York)
1298, 25-28 June	London, New Temple	W II 236-7	Canterbury
1298, bef December	Pontefract	<i>Reg Romeyn</i> , II 211	York (? dio-cesan)
(1298, 10 Dec	York	<i>Reg Romeyn</i> , II. 211	York (? dio-cesan) )
1299, 4 Nov.	London, New Temple	W II 253, & <i>Reg Giffard, Worc</i> , II. 538	Canterbury
1300, 13 June	Canterbury, Ch. Ch	W II 257	Canterbury
1302, 1 June	London, New Temple	W II 272-3	Canterbury
1302, 10 Dec	London, St Paul's	W II 273	Canterbury
1306, 30 Sept	Ripon	W II 285	York (? dio-cesan)
(1307, 5 May	London, New Temple	W. II 292	Canterbury)
1307, Dec x	uncertain	W II 292	York ?
1308, Jan			
1309, 24 Nov -17 Dec	London, St Paul's	W II 304, 312	Canterbury
1310, 20-21 May	York	W II. 393-4	York
1310, 22 or 23 Sept -12 Nov	London, St Paul's	W II 314, 401	Canterbury P
1310, 9 Dec	London, St Paul's	<i>Reg Woodlock, Winchester</i> , 498, & <i>Reg Stapledon, Exeter</i> , 119-21	Canterbury
1311, 23 April-14 Sept	London, St Paul's	W II 314, 407	Canterbury P
1311, 24 May -30 July	York, St Peter's	W II 394	York
1312, 18 Ap -22 May	London, St Paul's	W II 406, 419-20	Canterbury
1312, 28 Sept, 9 Oct	London	W II 421	English or Canterbury, legate
(1313, 27 March	London, St Paul's	<i>Reg Gand, Salisbury</i> , I 444-5	Canterbury)
(1313, 25 May	London, St Paul's	Wake, 264, <i>app</i> 36	Canterbury)
(1313, 3 Sept	York, St Peter's	W II 436	York)
1314, 17-22 May	Westminster	W II 442-5	Canterbury
(1314, 3 June	York, St Peter's	<i>Reg Palat Dunelm</i> (RS), I 574	York)
1314, 26 June	York, St Peter's	<i>Reg Palat Dunelm</i> I 577, & <i>Reg Greenfield, York</i> , II 190	York
(1314, 8 July	London, St Paul's	W II 444, 447-8	Canterbury)
(1316, 28 April	London, St Paul's	W II 456	Canterbury)



Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
(1316, ? 9 May)	York, St Peter's	W II 462	York)
(1316, 7 June	York, St Peter's	W II 462	York)
1316, 11 Oct	London, St Paul's	W II 458	Canterbury
1316, 26 Oct	York	W II 462	York
(?)—23 Nov			
(1318, 23 Feb	London, St. Paul's	<i>HMCR, Wells, I</i> 179	Canterbury)
1319, 20 Jan	York	W II 485-6	York
(1319, 3 Feb	London	W II 485	Canterbury)
1319, 19 March	York	W II 485-6, & <i>Reg</i> <i>Gravesend, London,</i> 209	York
1319, 20 April	London, St Paul's & Carmelites'	<i>Reg Gravesend, 203,</i> <i>207 &amp; Chron Edw</i> <i>I &amp; II, (RS), I 286</i>	Canterbury
1321, 1-10 Dec	London, St Paul's	W II 507-9 & <i>Chron Murrnuth</i> (RS), 35	Canterbury
(1322, 10 May	York	W II 519	York)
(1322, 9 June	London, St Paul's	W II 515-16	Canterbury)
1323, 13-14 Jan	Lincoln	W II 516-19	Canterbury
1323, aft. 25 Jan	York	W II 519	York
(1324, 20 Jan	London, St Paul's	W II 519	Canterbury) <sup>1</sup>
(1324, 7 Feb	York	W II 520	York) <sup>1</sup>
(1326, 13 Oct	London, St Paul's	W II 532-3	Canterbury)
1326, 14 Oct	Lambeth	W II 533	Canterbury ?
(1326, 3 Nov	London, St Paul's	W II 532	Canterbury P)
1326, ? De- cember	Canterbury	W II 534	Canterbury ?
1327, 16 Jan	London, St Paul's	W II 534, & <i>Chron</i> <i>Edward I &amp; II, I</i> 324	Canterbury
1327, 12 Oct	York ?	W II 546-7	York
1327, 4 Nov	Leicester abbey	W II 538-9, & <i>Chron Edward I</i> <i>&amp; II, I 338</i>	Canterbury
1329, 27 Jan - 10 Feb	London, St Paul's	W II 548, 552, & <i>Chron Edward I</i> <i>&amp; II, I 344-5</i>	Canterbury
1330, 11 March	Winchester	W II 557	Canterbury
1330, 16 April	Lambeth	W II 558-9, & Bodleian MS Kent rolls, 6 ii, & <i>Chron.</i> <i>Edward I &amp; II, I</i> 348	Canterbury
(1330, 25 April	? York	<i>CCR, 130</i>	York)
(1331, 14 April	York	W II 559	York)
1332, 4 Sept	London, St Paul's	W II 561, & <i>Chron</i> <i>Edward I &amp; II, I</i> 357	Canterbury

<sup>1</sup> Summons revoked.

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly.
(1333, 22 Nov	London	W II 562-3	Canterbury) <sup>1</sup>
(1333, 29 Nov	York	W II 570	York) <sup>1</sup>
(1334, 10 Jan	Northampton	W II 562-3, & RDP, IV 422	Canterbury)
(1334, 17 Jan.	York	W II 570	York) •
(1334, 28 July	York	RDP, IV 426-7	York)
1334, 19 & 26 Sept	London, St Paul's	W II 575-6, & <i>Chron Edward I &amp; II</i> , I 362	Canterbury
1334, 19 Oct.	York	W II 578	York
1336, 11 March	London, St Paul's	W II 581, & CFR, 16	Canterbury
1336, 6 May	York	W II 583-4	York
1336, 30 Sept	Leicester	W II 582, & CFR, 16	Canterbury
1336, 21 Oct	York, St Peter's	CCR (1337-39), 81	York
1337, 30 Sept (?)	London, St Paul's (?), & St Bride's	<i>Reg Salop, Wells</i> , I 336-7, & CFR, 57, 79, 98	Canterbury
-1 Oct			
1337, 12 Nov.	York	CCR, 242, & Wake, 287	York
1338, 1 Oct	London, St Paul's	<i>Reg Salop, Wells</i> , I 325, & RDP, IV 495-6, & <i>Chron Murimuth</i> , 85	Canterbury
(1338, 1 Oct	York, St Peter's	<i>Reg Palat Dunelm</i> , III 220-2, & RDP, IV 496	York)
1339, 31 Jan	London	Weske, <i>Convocation</i> , 250	Canterbury ?
(1339, aft 8 Feb	York, St Peter's	W II 653	York)
(1339, aft 10 Oct	York, St Peter's	RDP, IV 506	York (? dio-cesan))
1340, 27 Jan - 17 Feb	London, St Paul's & Friars preachers'	W II 653, & CFR, 174	Canterbury
1340, 9 Feb	York, St Peter's	RDP, IV 510, & CFR, 173	York
1340, 11 Dec	York	W II 673	York
1341, 19 Oct	London, St Paul's	W II 680, & <i>Chron Murimuth</i> , 122, 223	Canterbury
1342, 9 Oct	London, St Paul's	W II 696 n, & <i>Reg Salop, Wells</i> , II 452	Canterbury
1342, 14-21 Oct	London, St Paul's	W II 710	Canterbury
(1342, 2 Dec	Pontefract	W II 711	York)
1342, 11 Dec	York, St Peter's	W II 712, & <i>Reg Palat Dunelm</i> (RS), III 509	York
1344, 31 May	London, St Paul's	<i>Reg Trillek, Hereford</i> , 6, 254	Canterbury
1344, 25 June	York, St Peter's	W II 727, & CFR, 384	York

<sup>1</sup> Summons revoked.

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
1346, 4 May	London, St Paul's	<i>Reg. Trillek</i> , 15, 271, 277	Canterbury
1346, 16 Oct	London, St Paul's	W II 728, & <i>CFR</i> ,	Canterbury
(1346, 18 Dec	York, St Peter's	W II 735	York)
(1347, 29 Jan	York, St Peter's	W II 735	York)
(1347, 1 Oct	London, St Paul's	W II 735	Canterbury)
(1348, 13 June	York	W II 746	York)
(1351, 2 May	London, St Paul's	W III 16-17, 18	Canterbury)
1351, 18 May	York, St Peter's	W III 17, & <i>RNC</i> ,	York
(1355, 16 Nov	London, St Paul's	W III 33	Canterbury)
(1355, 7 Dec	York, St Peter's	W III 36	York)
1356, 16-24 May	London, St Paul's	W III 38	Canterbury
1356, 3 June	York	W III 39	York
1357, 26 April	London, St Bride's	W III 39, 41	Canterbury
1357, 19 May	York	W III 41	York
1360, 3-9 Feb	London, St Paul's	W III 44-5, & <i>Reg</i> <i>L de Charlton</i> , <i>Hereford</i> , 38	Canterbury
(1360, 12 Feb	York, St Peter's	<i>RNC</i> , 90-4	York)
(1361, 7 May	Southwark, St Mary Overy	W III 47-8	Canterbury) <sup>1</sup>
(1361, 31 May	Southwark, St Mary Overy	<i>Reg Grandisson</i> , <i>Exeter</i> , III 1222-5	Canterbury)
1362 or 1363, 2 Dec	London	W III 59, & Wake, 300	Canterbury ?
1370, 21 Jan -1 Feb	London, St Paul's	W III 82-4	Canterbury
(1370, 4 Feb	York, St Peter's	W III 85	York)
1371, 24 April- 3 May	London, St Paul's & the Savoy	W III 91	Canterbury
1371, 10 July	York ?	W III 91	York
(1373, 30 May	London, St Paul's	W III 93	Canterbury)
(1373, 6 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 94	Canterbury)
1373, 1 Dec -	London, St Paul's	W III 96	Canterbury
(1374, 6 Feb	York, St Peter's	W III 96	York)
1376, 2 or 9 June- 23 June	London, St Paul's	W III 104, & <i>Reg</i> <i>Wykeham, Winchester</i> , II 252	Canterbury
(1376, 28 July	York, St Peter's	W III 114	York)
1377, 3-18 Feb.	London, St Paul's	W III 104-5	Canterbury
(1377, 15 April	York, St Peter's	<i>RDP</i> , IV 672, & <i>RNC</i> , 103	York)
1377, 9 Nov - 5 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 122, & <i>CFR</i> , 42	Canterbury

<sup>1</sup> This summons, for bishops only, was possibly cancelled by a summons issued on the same day for bishops and clergy to meet on the 31 May

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference.	Nature of Assembly
1377, 1 Dec.— 1378, 4 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 125	York
1378, 22 March	York, St Peter's	W III 125, & <i>CFR</i> , 97-8	York
1378, 16 Nov	Gloucester	W III 135	Canterbury
1379, 29 April	York	W III 145	York
1379, 9 May	London, St Paul's	W III 141, & <i>HMC</i> R, <i>Wells</i> , I 285	Canterbury
1380, 4-29 Feb	London, St Paul's	W III 142, & <i>CFR</i> , 190	Canterbury
1380, 4 April	York, St Peter's	W III 150	York
1380, 1 Dec	Northampton, Saints' church	All W III 150, & <i>CFR</i> , 223	Canterbury
1381, 10 Jan (1382, aft 14 Jan	York? London, St Paul's <sup>1</sup>	W III 150 <i>RDP</i> , IV 694	York Canterbury)
(1382, aft 14 Jan.	York, St Peter's <sup>1</sup>	W III 154	York)
1382, 18-26 Nov	Oxford, St Frides- wide's	W III 172, & <i>CFR</i> , 346	Canterbury
1382, 15 Dec	York, St Peter's	W III 176	York
1383, 13-21 Jan	London, Friars preach- ers'	W III 172, & <i>Reg</i> <i>Brantingham</i> , <i>Exeter</i> , I 207	Canterbury P
(1383, aft 28 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 176	York)
(1383, c 12 Nov	York	<i>RDP</i> , IV 707	York)
1383, 2-4 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 179	Canterbury
1384, 21-23 Jan	York, St Peter's	<i>RNC</i> , 113, & <i>Weske</i> , <i>Convocation</i> , 290	York <sup>1</sup> ?
1384, 20-27 May	Salisbury cathedral	W III 185	Canterbury
(1384, 8 July 1384, 1-19 Dec	York, St Peter's London, St Paul's	W III 193 W III 185	York) Canterbury
1385, 11 Jan	York, St Peter's	<i>RDP</i> , IV 711, & <i>Weske</i> , <i>Convoca-</i> <i>tion</i> , 290	York
(1385, 17 April	York, St Peter's	<i>RDP</i> , IV 715	York)
1385, 4 May- 2 June	London, St Paul's	W III 185 & <i>Wake</i> , 317	Canterbury
1385, 6-18 Nov	London, St Paul's	W III 193-4, & <i>Reg Wykeham</i> , <i>Winchester</i> , II 376	Canterbury
(1386, 14 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 195, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 720	York)
1386, 5 Nov- 3 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 200	Canterbury
(1386, 1 Dec (1388, 10 Feb	York, St Peter's York, St Peter's	<i>CCR</i> , 258 <i>RDP</i> , IV 727	York) York)

<sup>1</sup> *RNC* records without reference a mandate of the archbishop for this date; it may be for the assembly summoned for November 1383 by royal writ.

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting.	Reference	Nature of Assembly
1388, 26 Feb – 23 March	London, St Paul's	W III 204, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 727	Canterbury
1388, 14 Sept	Cambridge, St Mary's	W III 205	Canterbury
(1388, 14 Sept	York ?	W III 205	York)
1388, 12 Oct, 20–21 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 205, & <i>Reg Wykeham</i> , II 413, 599, & <i>Reg Brantyngham</i> , II 675	Canterbury P
(1389, 24 Jan.	York	Wake, 320	York)
1391, 17–21 April	London, St Paul's	W III 212	Canterbury
1391, 4 Dec	York	W III 218	York
1391, 9 Dec	London, St Paul's	<i>CFR</i> , 33	Canterbury
1392, 6 March	York, St Peter's	<i>CFR</i> , 43	York
1393, 17 Feb – 17 March	York, St Peter's	W III 219, & <i>CFR</i> , 80	York
1393, 24 Feb – ? 3 March	London, St Paul's	W III 219, & <i>CFR</i> , 79, & Wake, 323	Canterbury
(1394, 1 March	York, St Peter's	W III 220	York)
1394, 14–21 May	London, St Paul's	<i>RDP</i> , IV 752, & <i>Reg Wykeham</i> , II 454, 602	Canterbury
(1394, 1 June	uncertain	W III 224	York)
(1394, 20 July	uncertain	W III 224	York)
(1394, 1 Oct	uncertain	W III 224	York)
1394, 3 Dec.	York, St Peter's	<i>CFR</i> , 143	York
1395, 4 (? or 25) Feb – 7 March	York, St Peter's	W III 224, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 755, & <i>CFR</i> , 150	York
1395, 5–18 Feb	London, St Paul's	W III 223	Canterbury
1397, 19–27 Feb	London, St Paul's	W III 227, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 758	Canterbury
(1397, 15 March	York, St Peter's	<i>RDP</i> , IV 758, & <i>RNC</i> , 119	York)
1397, 6 April	London	<i>CCR</i> , 184	Canterbury
(1397, 11 May	York, St Peter's	<i>RDP</i> , IV 758	York)
1397, 5, 10 Oct	York, St Peter's	W III 234, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 761	York
(1397, 8 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 234, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 761	Canterbury) <sup>1</sup>
1398, 28 Feb –2 March	London, St Paul's	W III 234–6, 238	Canterbury
(1398, March	uncertain	W III 234	York)
(1398, 17 May	London	W III 236	Canterbury)
(1398, 20 June	York, St Peter's	W III 237–8	York)

<sup>1</sup> This council, summoned originally by the king's writ for 1 Oct and by the archbishop's mandate for the 8th, did not sit

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly.
(1398, 1 Sept 1399, 27 Jan	York, St Peter's Oxford	W III 237-8 W III 236	York) Canterbury)
1399, 11 March	York, St Peter's	W III 238, & <i>CFR</i> , 160	York
1399, 6-16 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 238	Canterbury
1401, 26 Jan - 11 March	London, St Paul's	W. III 254	Canterbury
1401, 6 June- 26 July	York, St Peter's	W III 267, & <i>CFR</i> , 135	York
(1402, 13 Feb	London, St Paul's	<i>RDP</i> , IV 778	Canterbury)
(1402, 13 Feb	uncertain	<i>RDP</i> , IV 778	York)
(1402, 6 or 13 April	York, St Peter's	W. III 273, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 776	York)
(1402, 5 Sept	York, St Peter's	W III 273, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 781	York)
1402, 21 Oct -29 Nov	London, St Paul's	W III 270	Canterbury
(1403, 15 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 273, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 784	York)
1403, 6 Oct.	London, St Paul's	W III 274, & <i>Reg</i> <i>Wykeham, Winchester</i> , II 550, & <i>CFR</i> , 225	Canterbury
1404, 21 April- 6 May	London, St Paul's	W III 279, 305, & <i>CFR</i> , 246	Canterbury
1404, 2 June	York, St Peter's	W III 281, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 790	York
1404, 24-28 Nov	London, St Paul's	W III 280, & <i>CFR</i> , 292	Canterbury
1404, 11-17 Dec, 1405, 14 Jan	uncertain	W III 281	York
1406, 26 April, 10 May- 16 June	London, St Paul's	W III 284, & <i>CCR</i> , 117	Canterbury
1406, 12 July	York, St Peter's	W III 303	York
1407, 28 Nov - 10 Dec	Oxford, St Frides- wide's	W III 306, & <i>Reg</i> <i>Mascall, Hereford</i> , 105, 107	Canterbury
(1408, bef 25 March	York, St Peter's	W III 306	York)
1408, 28 June- 10 Dec	York	W III 319	York
1408, 23-28 July	London, St Paul's	W III 306	Canterbury
1409, 14-30 Jan	London, St Paul's	W III 311, 314	Canterbury
1410, c 15 Feb	Beverley	W III 333, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 807	York
1410, 17 Feb -10 March	London, St Paul's	W III 324, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 807	Canterbury

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
1410, 11 April- 23 May	Clementhorp nunnery	W III. 333	York P
1411, 17 March (1411, 17 Nov.	London, St Paul's York	<i>Snappes's Formulary</i> (Oxf Hist Soc), 156 W. III 338	Canterbury York)
1411, 1-21 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 334, & CFR, 243	Canterbury
1412, 18-20 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 338	York
(1413, bef 9 Feb	York, St Peter's	W III 351, & RDP, IV 815	York)
1413, 6 March- ? 6 June	London, St Paul's, & Lambeth	W III 338, 351, & CFR, 31	Canterbury
1413, 27-28 July (1413, 20 Nov	York, St Peter's London, St Paul's	W III 358 <i>Reg Stafford, Exeter,</i> <i>67, &amp; Chron Adae</i> <i>de Usk, 122</i>	York Canterbury)
1414, 1-20 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 358, & CFR, 90	Canterbury
1414, 5 Nov	York, St Peter's	W III 370	York
1415, 9-11 Jan.	York, St Peter's	W III. 371, & CFR, 98	York
1415, 18 Nov - 2 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 375, & CFR, 158	Canterbury
1415, 16 Dec -1416, 16 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 377	York
1416, 1 April- 6 June	London, St Paul's	W III 377, & Churchill, II 169	Canterbury
1416, 30 April	York	W III 380	York
1416, 9-23 Nov	London, St Paul's	W. III 377, & CFR, 185, 211	Canterbury
1417, 5-12 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 380	York
1417, 26 Nov - 20 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 381, & CFR, 218	Canterbury
1418, 20-26 Jan	York	W III. 389	York
1419, 30 Oct -21 Nov.	London, St Paul's	W III 393, & CFR, 309	Canterbury
1420, 13-18 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 396	York
1421, 5-27 May	London, St Paul's	W III 399	Canterbury
1421, 22 Sept - 1422, 14 Jan	York, St Peter's	W. III 403	York
1422, 6-11 July	London, St Paul's	W III 404	Canterbury
1422, 23 Sept.- 20 Nov	York, St Peter's	W III 419, & RNC, 142-5	York

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
1424, 6 Oct , 1 Dec	York, St Peter's	W III 432	York
1424, 12-26 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 428	Canterbury ^
1425, 27 Jan -17 Feb	London, St Paul's	W. III 429, & <i>Reg Spofford, Hereford,</i> 60	Canterbury P
1425, 23 April- 18 July	London, St Paul's	W III 433	Canterbury ^
1426, 15-27 April	London, St Paul's	W III 459	Canterbury
1426, 12 Aug -1427, 25 Feb	York, St Peter's	W III 487-91	York
1428, 5-21 July, 12 Nov - 7 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 493-503	Canterbury
1428 2-7 Aug	York	W III 514, & <i>RNC,</i> 172	York
1429, 28 July- 1430, 3 Feb	York	<i>RNC</i> , 172	York P
1429, 19 Oct -20 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 514, & <i>CFR,</i> 306	Canterbury P
1430, 8 or 16 Aug	York	W III 518	York
1431, 19 Feb -21 March	London, St Paul's	W III 515, & <i>Reg Spofford</i> , 128, & <i>CFR</i> , 62	Canterbury
1432, 15-24 Sept	London, St Paul's	W III. 520, & <i>CFR,</i> 159	Canterbury
1432, 3 Oct - <sup>2</sup>	York	W III 521, & <i>CFR,</i> 180	York
1433, 7 Nov - 21 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 521, & <i>CFR,</i> 227	Canterbury
1434, 7-23 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 523	Canterbury
1435, 12 Nov.- 23 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 525, & <i>CFR,</i> 269	Canterbury
1436, 11 June	York	W III 525	York
1437, 29 April- 8 May	London, St Paul's	W III 525, & <i>Reg Stafford, Wells</i> , II 204, 213	Canterbury
1437, 7 April (1438, 21 April	York York	W III 525 W III 533	York York)
1438, 28 April- 14 May, 6-18 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 525, & Wake, 368	Canterbury
1439, 28 Feb	London, St. Paul's	<i>Reg Lacy, Exeter</i> , II 765	Canterbury
1439, 21 Nov - 22 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 533-6	Canterbury
1440, 17 Aug	York	W III 536	York



Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference.	Nature of Assembly.
(1442, aft 26 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 536	York)
1442, 16-26 April	London, St Paul's	W III 536, & <i>CFR</i> , 244	Canterbury
1442, 4 Oct	York	W III 537	York
1444, 19-26 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 539-41, & <i>Reg. Bekynnton</i> , I 14, 27	Canterbury
(1445, aft 26 Jan	York, St Peter's	W III 544	York)
1445, 30 Sept	York, St Peter's	W III 544	York
1446, 21 or 22 June- 8 July	London, St Paul's	W III 554, & <i>Reg</i> <i>Spofford</i> , 280, & <i>Reg Bekynnton</i> , I 63, 75	Canterbury
1446, October	Lambeth	W III 549	English ?
1449, 1-28 July	London, St Paul's	W III 556-7	Canterbury
1449, 14 Nov	London, St Paul's	W III 557	Canterbury
(1451, aft 6 March	uncertain	W III 559	York)
1452, 12 June, 6 Oct-	York, St. Peter's	W III 563	York
1453, 29 Jan			
1453, 7 Feb - 15 March	London, St Paul's	W III 562	Canterbury
1460, 30 April-	York	W III. 580	York
1462, 23 March			
1460, 6 May-	London, St Paul's	W. III 577	Canterbury
1461, 17 July			
1462, 21 July- 2 Aug, 8-25 Nov.	London, St Paul's	W III 580, & <i>Reg</i> <i>Bekynnton</i> , I 380-1	Canterbury
1462, 1 Sept	York	W III 580	York
1463, 6-23 July	London, St. Paul's	W III 580, 585	Canterbury
1463, 8 Aug	York	W III 587	York
1465 or 1466, 26 April	York, St Peter's	W III 599, & Wake, 377	York
1468, 12 May -3 June	London, St Paul's	W III 606, & <i>Reg</i> <i>Stanbury, Hereford</i> , 117	Canterbury
(1470, aft. 11 June	York, St Peter's	W. III 606	York)
1470, 27 July	London, St Paul's	W III. 606	Canterbury
1472, 23 Jan -25 Feb	London, St Paul's	W. III 607-8, & <i>HMC.R</i> , IX 1. 107a	Canterbury
(1472, 1473, 23 Feb, 11 Oct., 15 Dec	York, St Peter's	<i>RDP</i> , IV. 980	York)
(1473	London, St Paul's	W III. 607	Canterbury
	York, St. Peter's	W III 607, & <i>RDP</i> , IV 984	York)

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
1474, 24 Jan. -21 Feb	London, St. Paul's	Wake, 379	Canterbury P
1475, 6 Feb	uncertain	W III 608	York
1475, 9 or 10 Feb - ? 16 March	London, St Paul's	W III 607, & <i>Reg Myllyng, Hereford</i> , 5, 13, 55	Canterbury
1477, 21 Oct	uncertain	W. III 612	York
1478, 10 April - 26 June	London, St Paul's	W III 612, & <i>Reg Myllyng</i> , 37, 54, 55-6	Canterbury
1478, 27 Oct	York	W III 612	York
1479, 17 Feb	York	W. III. 612	York
1480, 29 Oct	York	W III 614	York
1481, 21 March - 7 Nov	London, St Paul's	W. III. 612	Canterbury
1482, 6 May - 12 Nov	London, St Paul's	W III. 613	Canterbury P
1483, 18 April	London, St Paul's	W. III 614	Canterbury
1484, 3-24 Feb	uncertain	W III 614, & Wake, 382	Canterbury
1485, 10 Feb. -11 March	London, St Paul's	W III 616, & <i>Reg Myllyng</i> , 97	Canterbury
1487, 13 Feb -? 6 March	London, St Paul's	W. III 618-19	Canterbury
1487, 19 Feb	York	W III 621	York
1489, 14 Jan -27 Feb, 23 Oct.	London, St Paul's	W III 625	Canterbury
1489, 27 Jan -27 Feb	York, St Peter's	W III 630	York
1491, 21 June - 8 Nov	uncertain	W III 634	Canterbury
1492, 1 March	York	W III 635	York
1495, 19 Oct -21 Dec.	London	W III 644, & Wake, 387, & <i>HMCR Wells</i> , II 142	Canterbury
1496, 16 May	York, St Peter's	W III 644	York
1497, 23 Jan - 11 March	London, St Paul's	W III 645, & Wake, 387, & <i>HMCR Wells</i> , II 146	Canterbury
1497, 26 April	York, St Peter's	W. III 646	York
1501, 12 May	York, St Peter's	<i>Reg Fox, Durham</i> , 154-64	York
1502, 14 Feb 11 Oct	London, St Paul's	W III 646, & <i>HMCR Wells</i> , II 166, 168	Canterbury
1502, 21 Feb -15 Oct	York	W III 647	York
1504, 16 Feb -18 May	London, St Paul's	W III 647, & <i>Reg Mayew, Hereford</i> , 54, 60	Canterbury
1504, 5-14 Aug	York, St Peter's	W III 649	York
1509, 7 Feb	York, St Peter's	W III 651	York
1510, 26 Jan - 15 Feb	London, St Paul's	W III 651, & <i>Reg. Mayew</i> , 94, 106, & <i>H of Lords Tour-</i>	Canterbury

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
1512, 6 Feb- 17 Dec.	London, St Paul's	W III 652, & <i>Reg Mayew</i> , 148, 168, & <i>Ep Reg St David's</i> , II 789	Canterbury
1512, 26 April- 1513, 4 Feb	uncertain	W. III 657	York
1514, 22 June- 1 July, 6 Nov-20 or 23 Dec	London, St Paul's	W. III 658, & <i>Reg Booth, Hereford</i> , 26, & <i>Ep. Reg. St David's</i> , II. 817, & <i>Letters &amp; Papers, Henry VIII</i> (1862), I 5209	Canterbury
(1515, 22 Jan.	York, St Peter's	W. III 658	York)
1515, 9 Feb- 26 March	London, St Paul's	<i>H of Lords Journals</i> , I 21, 23, 29, 32, 38	Canterbury ? P
1515, 13 Nov- 20 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 658, & Wake, 390, & <i>Reg. Mayew</i> , 213-17	Canterbury P
1516, 9 April c 1518	uncertain uncertain	W. III 659 W III 662	York York
1519, 14 March	Westminster	W III. 661, & <i>Reg Booth</i> , 65	English legatine ?
(1519, 9 Sept 1520, 26 Feb	Westminster Westminster	W III 661 W III. 661, & <i>Reg Booth</i> , 74	Engl legatine) <sup>1</sup> English legatine
1523, 22 March	York	W. III. 698	York
1523, 20 April- 14 Aug	London, St Paul's	W III 699-700, & A F Pollard, <i>Wolsey</i> , 189-90	Canterbury
1523, 22 April- 18 Aug.	Westminster	W. III. 698	York P
(1523, 22 April, 2 June, 8 June	Westminster	W III 700, & <i>Letters and Papers, Henry VIII</i> , III 11, no 3013, & Pollard, <i>Wolsey</i> , 189-91	English legatine)
1529, 5 Nov- 24 Dec	London, St Paul's	W III 717, & Wake, 473, & <i>Letters and Papers, Henry VIII</i> , IV 111, no 6047	Canterbury
(1529, 7 Nov	York, St. Peter's	Wake, 473, & Pollard, <i>Wolsey</i> , 292	York) <sup>1</sup>
1530, 29 April-?	London, St Paul's	W. III 724-6	Canterbury P
1531, 12 Jan. -4 May	York, St Peter's	W III 744	York
1531, 21 Jan -16 Oct.	Westminster	W III 726, 746	Canterbury P
1532, 16 Jan -15 May	Westminster	W III 746-9, & Wake, 475	Canterbury P
1532, 7 Feb- ?	York, St Peter's	W III 748, 767	York

<sup>1</sup> This council did not meet

Date of Meeting	Place of Meeting	Reference	Nature of Assembly
(1532, 5 Nov	Westminster	W. III 749	Canterbury P) <sup>1</sup>
1533,	Westminster	W. III 749	Canterbury P
5-11 Feb			
1533,	London, St Paul's	W III 749, 756	Canterbury P <sup>c</sup>
17 March-			
7 June,			
4 Nov			
1533, 13 May	York, St Peter's	W III 767	York P <sup>c</sup>
1534, 16 Jan	London, St Paul's	W. III 757, 769-70,	Canterbury P
-19 Dec		776, & <i>H of Lords</i>	
		<i>Journals</i> , I 59	
1534, 5 May-	York, St Peter's	W III 782-3, &	York
1535,		Wake, app. 221	
3 Feb			
(1535, 4 Feb.	York, St Peter's	W. III. 783, & <i>Let-</i>	York P) <sup>2</sup>
		<i>ters and Papers,</i>	
		<i>Henry VIII</i> (1885),	
		nos. 2, 32, 104	
(1535, 4 Nov	London, St Paul's	W. III. 770, 802	Canterbury P)
1536, 5 Feb -	uncertain	W III. 802-3	Canterbury P
24 April			

<sup>1</sup> This session did not take place, owing to the death of Warham in August

<sup>2</sup> Before this session, the convocation was postponed indefinitely (Wake, 489, app. 221).

# RECKONINGS OF TIME AND THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR<sup>1</sup>

## THE JULIAN CALENDAR: OLD STYLE

Throughout the Middle Ages, and in some countries for much longer, the calendar in use was that known as the Julian, because it was originally introduced by Julius Caesar in 45 B.C. This way of reckoning is now known as the Old Style, in contradistinction to the New Style, that is to say reckoning by the Gregorian calendar, introduced by Pope Gregory XIII in 1582.

The Julian calendar set up a common year, consisting of 365 days, while every fourth year was to contain an extra day, the sixth calends of March (24 February) being doubled, and the year therefore being described as *annus bissextilis*. This latter device was intended to rectify, at regular intervals, the accumulated discrepancy between the calendar year of 365 days, and the solar year, calculated by the astronomers as  $365\frac{1}{4}$  days. The mistake was made, however, of counting in the current year when deciding which was "every fourth year," and in practice the bissextile years occurred in what we should call every third year. Thus an error rapidly accumulated, until the emperor Augustus got rid of it by ordaining that twelve successive years should consist of 365 days only. The next bissextile or leap-year was A.D. 4, and thereafter, as long as the Old Style lasted, every fourth year, in the modern sense, was a leap-year.

Julius Caesar's year consisted of twelve months, beginning at January, alternately of 31 and 30 days except in the case of February, which had 29 days in a common and 30 in a bissextile year. He changed to July the name of *Quintilis*, the month following June, in memory of himself, but retained the old numerical names for the months from *Sextilis* onwards, which showed the order of their succession as reckoned by former Roman custom from March. Augustus, however, re-named *Sextilis* in his own honour, and lengthened it to 31 days, stealing a day from February for the purpose, so that February assumed its present shape of 28 days in common years and 29 in leap-years. As this lengthening of August upset the Julian alternation of 31 and 30 from January onwards, and would have given three months in succession of 31 days, the order

<sup>1</sup> See the valuable brief sketch by R. L. Poole, *Medieval reckonings of Time* (Helps for Students of History, no. 3; S.P.C.K., 1921), and bibliography there given, p. 8; also his papers reprinted as *Studies in Chronology and History* (1934), especially pp. 1-27 on "The beginning of the year in the Middle Ages."

of alternation in the last four months was changed to September 30, October 31, November 30, December 31. Thus, here, as so often in chronological connections, what seems an unexpected exception to a rule, and leads to the invention of rhymes as an aid to memory, owes its origin to a strictly human and personal motive.

#### THE YEAR OF GRACE AND ITS BEGINNING

The historical year, the year now used by historians, begins on 1 January. It thus corresponds with modern chronological practice, and also with the Roman civil year as fixed by the Julian calendar, which continued in general use till the seventh century A.D. It does not, however, correspond with various medieval usages in beginning the year, and it is essential for the student of documents dated in accordance with these customs to be familiar with their nature, the date of their introduction, and their derivation.

The use for dating purposes of the Christian year, *annus domini* or, as it was commonly called in England, *annus gracie*, arose somewhat unexpectedly through the compilation of an Easter Table by the monk Dionysius Exiguus in A.D. 525, to continue the one then in use, of which the cycle would end in 531. Dionysius, a Scythian by birth, but living in Rome and *morbis omnino Romanus*, constructed a cycle to cover the years 532-626, accompanying it with a list of years calculated, not from the prevailing era of Diocletian, the pagan emperor, but from the Incarnation of Our Lord. A continuator carried on the table to 721. At the synod of Whitby, in 664, Wilfred as part of his advocacy of all things Roman secured the acceptance in England of the Dionysian Easter Table, and with it, of course, came the accompanying list of years. Dionysius himself had had no thought of establishing a new era, but now his device was adopted for chronological purposes by Bede, and even, it is possible, in a few instances before Bede. Starting from England in this way, the new era gradually spread on the Continent until in every country of western Europe, except Spain,<sup>1</sup> Christians reckoned from the year A.D. 1

At what point of the calendar year, however, should the year of grace begin? For that purpose the Church was unwilling to use 1 January, for though since at least the sixth century the choice of that date as the Feast of the Circumcision had cast a decent veil over its earlier association with heathen merrymaking, it had still a faintly unpleasant aroma.<sup>2</sup> Instead, one or other of three great Christian festivals was used as beginning, namely Christmas, the Annunciation, or Easter.

#### (a) *The Reckoning from Christmas*

Bede in his chronological writings took for granted that the year of grace must begin with the Nativity, Christmas Day, but in his

<sup>1</sup> See below, p. 380

<sup>2</sup> Though, as Dr Poole has pointed out, the Church changed the Golden Number and Sunday Letter on 1 January, and it was everywhere in popular estimation associated with the New Year. Thus Mr Pepys, who reckoned the years of his Diary from 25 March, always made mention of the New Year when he reached 1 January (Poole, *Studies in Chron and Hist.*, p. 3).

*Ecclesiastical History*, since he was dealing with documents dated by the earlier reckoning from the Indiction of September,<sup>1</sup> started his own year in September also. His chronological theory, however, proved to be more influential than his practice, and the reckoning from Christmas was soon in general vogue. It was used in the Empire till the second quarter of the thirteenth century, by the popes from 962-1098, and even later in ordinary letters as distinct from *privilegia*, in France and most of western Europe, except Spain, till the twelfth century. The Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings of England used it, and Benedictine writers, with characteristic conservatism, still employed it after it had been given up in most quarters of Plantagenet England.<sup>2</sup> The whole octave of Christmas, of course, was a time of high festival, so that in practice the new beginning on 25 December and the old on 1 January sometimes shaded into each other.

(b) *The Reckoning from the Annunciation*

Lady Day, the feast of the Annunciation on 25 March, was in a sense a more logical starting-point for years reckoned from the Incarnation than the feast of the Nativity, so long as the Annunciation in question was that of the *preceding* 25 March. This way of reckoning started at Arles in the late ninth century, spread in Burgundy and northern Italy, was used, though with growing infrequency, in the papal chancery between 1088 and 1145, but remained a local use. It survived at Pisa till 1750, and has therefore been named the *calculus Pisanus*. It is of little importance to students of English documents, though Dr. Poole found an isolated case of its use in a charter of Richard I. The grant, however, was to Pisan merchants in the Holy Land, so that the occasion was exceptional.

Less logical, but far more convenient, widespread, and important to the English historian, was the use of 25 March after Christmas as the opening of the year. The origin of this practice is obscure, but may perhaps be traced to the influence of the abbey of Fleury, itself under Cluniac influence, and largely responsible for the increased emphasis laid upon devotions to the Virgin Mary in the early eleventh century.<sup>3</sup> In 1030 the style was in use at Fleury, and perhaps a few years earlier at Poitiers, which had connections with Fleury. Thus it long preceded the foundation of Cîteaux (1098), and cannot be due, as has often been suggested, to the Cistercians. The latter, however, gladly adopted the practice, as one more feature among many differentiating them from the earlier Benedictines. From a sense of a different kind of rivalry, Florence preferred the method as opposite to that in vogue at Pisa, and so the new practice came to be called the *calculus Florentinus*. It spread freely in France, though mainly in ecclesiastical circles, and

<sup>1</sup> See below, p. 380 and cf. Poole, *Studies*, pp. 38-55.

<sup>2</sup> This fact has often been overlooked by later historians. Thus, for example, all modern accounts (G. E. C., *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, etc.) ascribe the birth of Edmund of Cornwall, cousin of Edward I, to 1250, because it appears under that year in the account given by Matthew Paris (*Hist. Anglorum*, iii, 68). It took place on 26 December 1249.

<sup>3</sup> For full discussion see Poole, *Studies*, pp. 13-17.

the papal chancery used it from 1098 onwards in its more solemn documents. In England it came into use in the late twelfth century and continued to 1752. Writers using it sometimes defined their dating as *secundum consuetudinem* or *secundum cursum et computationem ecclesie Anglicane*.

(c) *The Reckoning from Easter*

The *mos Gallicanus*, which reckoned the year from the movable feast of Easter, was introduced into the French chancery by Philip Augustus. It spread to some regions, such as Holland and Cologne, where there were direct family or trading connections, but it never became uniform for the whole of France, or popular outside court circles. Its disadvantages are obvious, and if, as Dr. Poole has suggested, Philip chose it because he "desired to mark his conquest of the English possessions in France by the use of a style different from those which had been current in them," he could hardly have made a gesture more disconcerting to his own subjects.<sup>1</sup>

THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR · NEW STYLE

For many centuries, therefore, the beginning of the historical or calendar year did not coincide with the beginning of the year of grace, and the year of grace itself began at different dates in different places and at different times. In Germany, at intervals in the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries, the older reckoning from 1 January was temporarily restored, but there was no lasting or widespread change. By and by further inconvenience arose when it was discovered that the calendar year was becoming increasingly divergent from the solar year. The reckoning of the latter at 365½ days was a slight under-estimate, and by the early sixteenth century this annual error had caused, cumulatively, a discrepancy of ten days. It was not, however, till 24 February 1582 that a bull of Pope Gregory XIII ordered the use of a reformed calendar. This met the immediate trouble by cutting out ten days in the year 1582, so that 15 October followed immediately upon 4 October, while future difficulties were to be avoided by making only the fourth of the end-years of successive centuries a leap-year, with occasional exceptions, 2000, 4000, etc., to put right the slight over-correction thus made.<sup>2</sup> The year was to begin on 1 January.

This desirable reform was proposed at an unfortunate date, when religious and political hostilities were so pronounced that even a measure so much to the general benefit was not regarded objectively, as a mere matter of chronological accuracy, and was therefore at the time not accepted by any but states in the Roman obedience. The student of history from 1582 onwards, therefore, is in a worse plight than before, for he has to be sure, as he deals with the documents of Catholic, Orthodox, or Protestant states, whether at the date concerned that state was or was not dating by the Gregorian calendar. Broadly speaking, Catholic states adopted it

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Poole, *op. cit.*, pp. 23-5.

<sup>2</sup> See A. E. Stamp, *Methods of Chronology* (Historical Association Leaflet, no. 92, 1933), p. 5, for clear brief explanation.



in the sixteenth century, Protestant states early or late in the eighteenth century, Russia and Greece in the twentieth century. In Great Britain the change was effected by "Chesterfield's Act" (24 George II, c. 23), passed in March 1751, which decreed that the following 1 January should be the first day of 1752, and that 2 September 1752 should be immediately followed by 14 September<sup>1</sup> It must be remembered, of course, that in every country an interval necessarily followed between the acceptance of the reform and its being put into practice, and that the methods of introduction were not uniform. The dates of adoption in various parts of Europe since the sixteenth century were as follows:

- 1700. Protestant states of Germany and the Netherlands.
- 1739 Protestant cantons of Switzerland
- 1749. Florence and Pisa.
- 1797 Venice
- 1915. Bulgaria
- 1917. Russia.
- 1919 Jugo-Slavia and Rumania.
- 1923. Greece<sup>2</sup>

The adoption of the Gregorian calendar of course affected the month-date, according to the point at which superfluous days were omitted, and also the year-date if the events concerned happened between 1 January and 25 March. Because the adoption had not synchronized in all countries, there came into being, as the late Deputy Keeper of the Public Records has well said,<sup>3</sup> "one of the most dangerous traps for students using original documents," to be avoided only by careful consideration of the origin of any document in use and the habits of its writer. A difference of dating will amount to 10, 11, 12 or 13 days according as the document is written after 1600, 1700, 1800, or 1900. Thus, when William of Orange left Holland, where the New Style was in use, on 11 November 1688, he reached England, where it was not, on 5 November<sup>4</sup>. A correspondent to *The Times* has recently drawn attention to the fact that 9 November, Lord Mayor's Day, is the only date in the City of London's official programme which does not appear, at first sight, to correspond with some feast of the Church as in earlier times. However, as he points out, this has occurred merely because when the change in the calendar came the Lord Mayor was not robbed of eleven days of office. The election, which used to take place on 28 October, the feast of St Simon and St Jude, was transferred to 8 November, and the oath-taking customary on the morrow of the feast, to 9 November.

Historical writers often indicate the double date, writing the

<sup>1</sup> For effect upon George II's twenty-sixth regnal year see below, p. 394, and for order of weekdays and new calculation of Easter see special table for 1752 in E. A. Fry, *Almanachs for Students of English History*

<sup>2</sup> Though certain Schismatic bishops continued to adhere to the Julian calendar

<sup>3</sup> Stamp, *op cit*, p. 6

<sup>4</sup> This example is taken from the clear "Note on Dates" prefaced by Prof. G. N. Clark to his book on *The Later Stuarts*

year-date with Old Style first and New Style second, 1688/9 or 1688<sup>s</sup>; and similarly indicating the month-date,  $\frac{28 \text{ October}}{9 \text{ November}}$ .

Now that the New Style has been universally adopted, there is much to be said for avoiding these complications, and stating the historical month-date and year-date (always the second in double indications such as those of which examples have been given).

#### OTHER YEARS USED IN DATING

##### (a) *Pontifical and Regnal Years*

In medieval official documents, a year related to the position and authority of the person from whom the document issued or to whom it related was often used to the exclusion of, or in addition to, the year of Our Lord. Thus a memorandum in the Black Book of the Exchequer recording the accession of Henry VI "in cunis adhuc iacens" dates the beginning of his reign "anno domini M<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>o</sup>xxii<sup>o</sup> et nativitat<sup>is</sup> sue mense decimo"<sup>1</sup>. A pope or a bishop dated by the appropriate year of his pontificate, a king by that of his reign. Up to and including Henry III the first regnal year of the king began at his coronation. Edward I's reign, however, began four days after his father's death and "before the tomb had even been closed," though he did not return from abroad till two years later. Thereafter it was taken for granted that at the death of one king the next succeeded and his first regnal year began. A list of these regnal years is appended.

##### (b) *Exchequer Years*

Parallel with these regnal years, which were used by the royal chancery and wardrobe, there were also in use, in the exchequer, years running from Michaelmas to Michaelmas. The financial year closed at that feast (29 September), and the great annual roll of the exchequer, which came to be called the Pipe roll, contained the accounts of the twelve months preceding. In one case only, that of Henry IV, whose reign began on 30 September, did regnal and exchequer year exactly correspond. In other reigns, the discrepancy often misled the unwary and has resulted in some errors of dating.<sup>2</sup>

For the reigns of Henry II to Edward I inclusive, the historian may guide himself by remembering that the Pipe roll is ascribed to the regnal year in which its *closing* Michaelmas fell. Thus to use an example often cited<sup>3</sup> because it is so peculiar, the Pipe roll officially described as that of 1 Richard I (because Richard's first regnal year began on 3 September 1189 and the accounts closed on 29 September 1189) actually included in its contents less than a month's business done within Richard's reign, while the rest covered

<sup>1</sup> Exch. T.R. Misc. Books, no. 266, under 6 Dec.

<sup>2</sup> Moreover, it occasionally produced unexpected dates in Receipt and Memoranda rolls. Mr. Hilary Jenkinson has noted a case where there were ostensibly two Easter terms in the same year.

<sup>3</sup> Poole, *Exchequer in the Twelfth Century*, pp. 152-3; Richardson, "The Exchequer Year," in *Trans. R. Hist. Soc.*, 4th ser., viii, 171.

rather more than eleven weeks of Henry II's thirty-fourth regnal year (ending 18 December 1188), the whole of his thirty-fifth regnal year (19 December 1188-6 July 1189), and the interval between his death and Richard's coronation

In the early fourteenth century, however, this practice was abandoned, and for some time the first Pipe roll and first exchequer year of a reign were *begun* at the Michaelmas nearest to the king's accession. To put it in another way, the Pipe roll bore the date of the regnal year to which the larger part of its period of account belonged. Though Edward II came to the throne on 8 July 1307, the Pipe roll completed at Michaelmas 1307 was described as the roll of 35 Edward I; the first of Edward II ran from Michaelmas 1307 to Michaelmas 1308. The fact that Edward III came to the throne in January 1327 produced an exactly opposite result, since the greater part of the financial year was still to come. Accordingly, the Pipe roll of Michaelmas 1326 to Michaelmas 1327 was cited as 1 Edward III.

This way of ascertaining the exchequer year corresponding to a regnal year serves the historian until the accession of Richard III, on 26 June 1483. The nearest Michaelmas was in 1483, but Richard's first exchequer year was reckoned as Michaelmas 1482 to Michaelmas 1483.<sup>1</sup> Henry VII came to the throne in August 1485, and the fact that his first exchequer year began at Michaelmas in the same year might be described as a reversion to the practice rudely disturbed by Richard's usurpation. The Pipe roll of Michaelmas 1546 to Michaelmas 1547, however, was described as of 38 Henry VIII, though on 28 January 1547, within four months of its opening date, Edward VI had become king. This, it will be noticed, is an abandonment of the plan adopted in the case of the last king who had succeeded in January, namely Edward III.

Probably most students of history will hesitate, amidst these and other variations of exchequer practice, to rely upon the infallibility of any rule for guidance, and will prefer to orientate themselves by reference to some trustworthy list.<sup>2</sup> It is hoped that the appended list will prove useful. It has been compiled from the (unprinted) official list of Pipe rolls in the Public Record Office, and sets forth for the first time in print a complete series of exchequer years placed side by side with the regnal years for every reign. The list is not prolonged beyond 2 William IV, as the last complete Pipe roll is for that year. By Statute 3 and 4 William IV, c. 99, the sheriff's accounts were removed from the competence of the exchequer and thus "the ancient exchequer may be said to have come to an end."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Richardson, *op cit*, pp. 172-3.

<sup>2</sup> Canon Wallis gives the opening date of each exchequer year in his *English Regnal Years and Titles*. His dates, however, need correction in certain cases.

<sup>3</sup> See article by C. Johnson in *Encyclop Brit*, 11th ed., and for subsequent financial arrangements, S. E. Spring-Rice, *ibid*. Cf. also, in 14th ed., article on medieval exchequer by H. Jenkinson and M. H. Mills, and on modern exchequer by R. G. Hawtrey.

## THE SPANISH ERA

In Spain, Portugal, and those south-western parts of Gaul which were for a time under the rule of the Visigoths, an era was used which had been taken over by the latter from the Christians in Spain. Its first cycle began not at A.D. 1 but at 38 B.C. It was in use in Catalonia to 1180, in Aragon to 1350, in Valencia to 1358, in Castile to 1382, in Portugal to 1420. The date is always given as Era . . . not Anno . . . and the year starts on 1 January. To find the equivalent year of the Christian Era, 38 must be subtracted.

## THE INDICTION

The phrase *Indictione quarta*, *Indictione prima*, or the like will often be found added to the *Anno domini* date of a document, especially if it has been drawn up by a papal or imperial notary. An Indiction is a cycle of fifteen years, reckoned as Indiction 1, 2, and so on up to 15, and then reverting to 1 again. It was computed from A.D. 312, but there were three chief methods of reckoning its opening date.

(a) The Greek or Constantinopolitan Indiction, beginning on 1 September. The Popes used this till 1087, after which practice varied till Alexander III (1159–81).

(b) The Bedan, or Caesarean, or Imperial Indiction, or Indiction of Constantine, beginning on 24 September. It was usual in England, and was adopted by the papacy after Alexander III.

(c) The Roman or Pontifical Indiction, beginning on 25 December, or sometimes on 1 January.

The dating formula simply shows the place which the year occupies in an unspecified cycle of fifteen years. The rule for using it is to subtract 312 from the number of the year of Our Lord and divide by 15. The remainder will correspond with the number of the year in the Indiction and the quotient will be one less than the Indiction.<sup>1</sup>

## QUARTER DAYS

The *English* Quarter Days are :

- 25 March, Lady Day
- 24 June, St. John's or Midsummer Day
- 29 September, Michaelmas Day,
- 25 December, Christmas Day.

The *Scottish* Quarter Days or Terms are :

- 2 February, Candlemas
- 15 May, Whitsunday (fixed)
- 1 August, Lammas
- 11 November, Martinmas.

<sup>1</sup> For rule see Stamp, *Methods of Chronology*, p. 12, and for warnings as to past miscalculations and the reason for them see Poole, *Medieval Reckonings*, pp. 29–30.

FRACTIONS OF THE DAY

Early medieval custom divided the day into two periods, running from sunrise to sunset and from sunset to sunrise respectively. Within each period were twelve hours, the length of which must obviously vary with the season. The hour which formed one-twelfth of the winter night, for example, would be longer than a similar fraction of the summer night. By the fourteenth century, clocks with bells began to be displayed in churches and other buildings, and by this means a system of hours uniform in length came gradually to be generally adopted.<sup>1</sup>

The seven canonical hours for the services of the Church—Matins, Prime, Terce, Sext, None, Vespers and Compline—were till the introduction of hours of the clock necessarily variable with the season.<sup>2</sup>

REGNAL YEARS

WILLIAM I

1	25 Dec 1066 <sup>3</sup> —24 Dec 1067	12	25 Dec 1077—24 Dec 1078
2	25 Dec 1067—24 Dec 1068	13	25 Dec 1078—24 Dec. 1079
3	25 Dec 1068—24 Dec. 1069	14	25 Dec 1079—24 Dec 1080
4	25 Dec 1069—24 Dec 1070	15	25 Dec 1080—24 Dec 1081
5.	25 Dec 1070—24 Dec 1071	16.	25 Dec 1081—24 Dec 1082
6	25 Dec 1071—24 Dec 1072	17	25 Dec. 1082—24 Dec 1083
7	25 Dec 1072—24 Dec 1073	18.	25 Dec 1083—24 Dec 1084
8	25 Dec 1073—24 Dec 1074	19	25 Dec 1084—24 Dec 1085
9	25 Dec. 1074—24 Dec 1075	20	25 Dec 1085—24 Dec 1086
10.	25 Dec 1075—24 Dec. 1076	21	25 Dec. 1086— 9 Sep. 1087
11.	25 Dec. 1076—24 Dec 1077		

WILLIAM II

1	26 Sep 1087—25 Sep. 1088	8	26 Sep 1094—25 Sep 1095
2	26 Sep 1088—25 Sep 1089	9	26 Sep 1095—25 Sep 1096
3	26 Sep 1089—25 Sep 1090	10	26 Sep 1096—25 Sep 1097
4	26 Sep 1090—25 Sep 1091	11.	26 Sep 1097—25 Sep 1098
5	26 Sep. 1091—25 Sep 1092	12	26 Sep 1098—25 Sep 1099
6	26 Sep 1092—25 Sep 1093	13	26 Sep 1099— 2 Aug 1100
7.	26 Sep 1093—25 Sep 1094		

HENRY I

1.	5 Aug 1100—4 Aug 1101	4.	5 Aug 1103—4 Aug 1104
2	5 Aug 1101—4 Aug 1102	5	5 Aug 1104—4 Aug 1105
3	5 Aug 1102—4 Aug 1103	6	5 Aug 1105—4 Aug 1106

<sup>1</sup> Hence the established usage of adding "o'clock" to the number of the hour. When Chaucer's parson, c 1386, wanted to say at what time the manciple finished his tale, he wrote

"Four of the klokke it was tho, as I gesse,  
For eleven foot, or litel more or lesse,  
My shadwe was at thilke tyme"

<sup>2</sup> For a clear and detailed account of the early method of computing time, with its effect on the *horarium* of a monk in St Benedict's own age, see Cuthbert Butler, *Benedictine Monachism* (2nd ed.), pp 275-86

<sup>3</sup> Date of coronation. Other possibilities are 14 Oct., battle of Hastings, or 5 Jan., death of Edward the Confessor. We have no records dated by regnal years to guide us till Henry II's reign.

7	5 Aug	1106—4 Aug	1107	22	5 Aug	1121—4 Aug	1122
8	5 Aug	1107—4 Aug	1108	23	5 Aug.	1122—4 Aug.	1123
9	5 Aug.	1108—4 Aug.	1109	24.	5 Aug	1123—4 Aug	1124
10	5 Aug	1109—4 Aug	1110	25.	5 Aug.	1124—4 Aug.	1125
11.	5 Aug	1110—4 Aug.	1111	26	5 Aug.	1125—4 Aug	1126
12.	5 Aug	1111—4 Aug	1112	27	5 Aug	1126—4 Aug	1127
13.	5 Aug.	1112—4 Aug.	1113	28	5 Aug	1127—4 Aug	1128 <sup>a</sup>
14.	5 Aug	1113—4 Aug	1114	29	5 Aug.	1128—4 Aug.	1129
15	5 Aug	1114—4 Aug	1115	30	5 Aug	1129—4 Aug	1130
16	5 Aug	1115—4 Aug	1116	31	5 Aug	1130—4 Aug.	1131
17	5 Aug.	1116—4 Aug	1117	32	5 Aug	1131—4 Aug	1132
18	5 Aug	1117—4 Aug	1118	33	5 Aug.	1132—4 Aug	1133
19.	5 Aug	1118—4 Aug	1119	34.	5 Aug	1133—4 Aug	1134
20	5 Aug.	1119—4 Aug	1120	35	5 Aug	1134—4 Aug	1135
21.	5 Aug	1120—4 Aug.	1121	36.	5 Aug	1135—1 Dec.	1135

Exchequer year 31 Henry I<sup>1</sup> 30 Sep 1129—29 Sep 1130

STEPHEN<sup>2</sup>

1	26 Dec	1135—25 Dec.	1136	11.	26 Dec	1145—25 Dec.	1146
2	26 Dec	1136—25 Dec.	1137	12	26 Dec.	1146—25 Dec	1147
3	26 Dec	1137—25 Dec	1138	13	26 Dec	1147—25 Dec	1148
4	26 Dec	1138—25 Dec	1139	14	26 Dec	1148—25 Dec	1149
5.	26 Dec	1139—25 Dec.	1140	15	26 Dec	1149—25 Dec	1150
6	26 Dec	1140—25 Dec	1141	16	26 Dec	1150—25 Dec.	1151
7	26 Dec	1141—25 Dec	1142	17	26 Dec	1151—25 Dec	1152
8.	26 Dec	1142—25 Dec	1143	18.	26 Dec	1152—25 Dec	1153
9	26 Dec	1143—25 Dec	1144	19	26 Dec	1153—25 Oct	1154
10.	26 Dec	1144—25 Dec	1145				

## HENRY II

REGNAL YEARS				EXCHEQUER YEARS			
1.	19 Dec	1154—18 Dec	1155	1	Mich.	1154—Mich	1155 <sup>3</sup>
2	19 Dec	1155—18 Dec	1156	2	Mich	1155—Mich	1156
3.	19 Dec	1156—18 Dec	1157	3	Mich	1156—Mich	1157
4	19 Dec.	1157—18 Dec	1158	4	Mich	1157—Mich	1158
5	19 Dec	1158—18 Dec	1159	5	Mich	1158—Mich	1159
6.	19 Dec	1159—18 Dec	1160	6.	Mich	1159—Mich	1160
7.	19 Dec	1160—18 Dec	1161	7	Mich	1160—Mich	1161
8	19 Dec	1161—18 Dec	1162	8	Mich	1161—Mich	1162
9	19 Dec	1162—18 Dec	1163	9	Mich	1162—Mich	1163
10	19 Dec	1163—18 Dec	1164	10	Mich	1163—Mich	1164
11	19 Dec	1164—18 Dec	1165	11	Mich	1164—Mich	1165
12	19 Dec	1165—18 Dec	1166	12	Mich	1165—Mich	1166
13	19 Dec	1166—18 Dec	1167	13	Mich	1166—Mich	1167
14	19 Dec	1167—18 Dec.	1168	14	Mich	1167—Mich.	1168
15	19 Dec	1168—18 Dec	1169	15	Mich	1168—Mich	1169
16	19 Dec	1169—18 Dec	1170	16	Mich	1169—Mich	1170
17	19 Dec	1170—18 Dec	1171	17	Mich	1170—Mich	1171
18	19 Dec	1171—18 Dec	1172	18	Mich	1171—Mich	1172
19	19 Dec	1172—18 Dec.	1173	19	Mich	1172—Mich	1173
20.	19 Dec.	1173—18 Dec	1174	20	Mich	1173—Mich	1174
21	19 Dec	1174—18 Dec.	1175	21	Mich	1174—Mich	1175
22	19 Dec.	1175—18 Dec	1176	22.	Mich	1175—Mich	1176
23	19 Dec	1176—18 Dec.	1177	23	Mich	1176—Mich	1177
24.	19 Dec	1177—18 Dec.	1178	24	Mich	1177—Mich	1178

<sup>1</sup> A single Pipe roll survives, thus dated

<sup>2</sup> These dates are of no practical importance for records, since the civil war brought the governmental machine to a standstill Cf Hen of Huntingdon, *Hist Anglorum* (R S), p 267, s a 1140 *Jam quippe curae solennes et ornatus regni scematis ab antiqua serie descendens prorsus evanuerant*

<sup>3</sup> Presumably, since this corresponds to the dates in the Pipe roll for the next year, which is the first of a continuous series

## REGNAL YEARS

25	19	Dec	1178—18	Dec	1179
26	19	Dec	1179—18	Dec	1180
27	19	Dec	1180—18	Dec	1181
28	19	Dec	1181—18	Dec	1182
29	19	Dec	1182—18	Dec	1183
30	19	Dec	1183—18	Dec	1184
31	19	Dec	1184—18	Dec	1185
32	19	Dec	1185—18	Dec	1186
33	19	Dec	1186—18	Dec	1187
34	19	Dec	1187—18	Dec	1188
35	19	Dec	1188—6	Jul	1189

## EXCHEQUER YEARS

25.	Mich	1178—Mich	1179
26	Mich	1179—Mich	1180
27	Mich	1180—Mich	1181
28	Mich	1181—Mich	1182
29	Mich	1182—Mich	1183
30	Mich	1183—Mich	1184
31	Mich	1184—Mich	1185
32	Mich	1185—Mich	1186
33	Mich	1186—Mich	1187
34	Mich	1187—Mich	1188

## RICHARD I

1	3	Sep	1189—2	Sep	1190
2.	3	Sep	1190—2	Sep	1191
3	3	Sep	1191—2	Sep.	1192
4	3	Sep	1192—2	Sep	1193
5	3	Sep	1193—2	Sep	1194
6	3	Sep	1194—2	Sep	1195
7	3	Sep	1195—2	Sep	1196
8	3	Sep	1196—2	Sep	1197
9	3	Sep	1197—2	Sep	1198
10	3	Sep	1198—6	Apr	1199

1	Mich	1188—Mich	1189
2	Mich	1189—Mich	1190
3	Mich	1190—Mich	1191
4	Mich	1191—Mich	1192
5	Mich	1192—Mich	1193
6	Mich	1193—Mich	1194
7	Mich	1194—Mich	1195
8	Mich	1195—Mich	1196
9	Mich	1196—Mich	1197
10	Mich	1197—Mich	1198

 JOHN <sup>1</sup>

1	27	May	1199—17	May	1200
2	18	May	1200—2	May	1201
3.	3	May	1201—22	May	1202
4.	23	May	1202—14	May	1203
5	15	May	1203—2	Jun	1204
6	3	Jun	1204—18	May	1205
7	19	May	1205—10	May	1206
8	11	May	1206—30	May	1207
9	31	May	1207—14	May	1208
10.	15	May	1208—6	May	1209
11.	7	May	1209—26	May	1210
12	27	May	1210—11	May	1211
13	12	May	1211—2	May	1212
14	3	May	1212—22	May	1213
15	23	May	1213—7	May	1214
16	8	May	1214—27	May	1215
17	28	May	1215—18	May	1216
18.	19	May	1216—19	Oct	1216

1	Mich	1198—Mich	1199
2	Mich	1199—Mich	1200
3	Mich	1200—Mich	1201
4	Mich	1201—Mich	1202
5	Mich	1202—Mich	1203
6	Mich	1203—Mich	1204
7	Mich	1204—Mich	1205
8	Mich	1205—Mich	1206
9	Mich	1206—Mich	1207
10	Mich	1207—Mich	1208
11	Mich	1208—Mich	1209
12	Mich	1209—Mich	1210
13	Mich	1210—Mich	1211
14	Mich	1211—Mich	1212
15	Mich	1212—Mich	1213
16	Mich	1213—Mich	1214
17	Mich	1214—Mich	1215
18	See note 2 below		

## HENRY III

1	28	Oct	1216—27	Oct	1217
2.	28	Oct	1217—27	Oct	1218
3	28	Oct	1218—27	Oct	1219
4.	28	Oct	1219—27	Oct	1220
5	28	Oct	1220—27	Oct	1221
6	28	Oct	1221—27	Oct	1222
7	28	Oct	1222—27	Oct	1223

1	See note 2 below		
2	11	Nov	1217—29 Sep 1218
3	Mich	1218—Mich	1219
4	Mich	1219—Mich	1220
5	Mich	1220—Mich	1221
6	Mich	1221—Mich	1222
7	Mich	1222—Mich	1223

<sup>1</sup> John's regnal years were reckoned from the movable feast of Ascension Day.

<sup>2</sup> But John's last Pipe roll runs only to Easter 1215, and the earliest of Henry III is for his second Exchequer year, which was to begin on 11 Nov instead of 30 Sept, though closing as usual at Michaelmas. In the interval Exchequer activities were paralysed and some Exchequer rolls in the possession of Louis of France. For details see Turner, "Minority of Henry III" (*Trans. R Hist Soc*, 2nd series, xviii, 284-5, 288) and Norgate, *Minority of Henry III*, p. 59 n. 4 and pp 81-3.

REGNAL YEARS					EXCHEQUER YEARS				
8	28 Oct	1223—27 Oct	1224		8	Mich	1223—Mich	1224	
9	28 Oct	1224—27 Oct.	1225		9	Mich.	1224—Mich.	1225	
10	28 Oct	1225—27 Oct.	1226		10	Mich	1225—Mich	1226	
11	28 Oct	1226—27 Oct	1227		11	Mich.	1226—Mich	1227	
12	28 Oct.	1227—27 Oct	1228		12	Mich	1227—Mich	1228	
13	28 Oct	1228—27 Oct	1229		13	Mich.	1228—Mich	1229	
14	28 Oct	1229—27 Oct	1230		14	Mich	1229—Mich	1230	
15	28 Oct	1230—27 Oct	1231		15	Mich	1230—Mich	1231	
16	28 Oct	1231—27 Oct	1232		16	Mich	1231—Mich	1232	
17.	28 Oct	1232—27 Oct	1233		17	Mich	1232—Mich	1233 <sup>r</sup>	
18	28 Oct	1233—27 Oct	1234		18	Mich	1233—Mich	1234	
19	28 Oct	1234—27 Oct	1235		19	Mich	1234—Mich	1235	
20.	28 Oct.	1235—27 Oct	1236		20	Mich	1235—Mich	1236	
21	28 Oct.	1236—27 Oct	1237		21	Mich	1236—Mich	1237	
22	28 Oct	1237—27 Oct	1238		22	Mich	1237—Mich	1238	
23	28 Oct	1238—27 Oct	1239		23	Mich	1238—Mich	1239	
24	28 Oct	1239—27 Oct	1240		24	Mich	1239—Mich.	1240	
25	28 Oct	1240—27 Oct	1241		25	Mich	1240—Mich.	1241	
26	28 Oct	1241—27 Oct	1242		26	Mich	1241—Mich.	1242	
27	28 Oct	1242—27 Oct	1243		27	Mich	1242—Mich	1243	
28	28 Oct	1243—27 Oct	1244		28	Mich	1243—Mich.	1244	
29	28 Oct	1244—27 Oct	1245		29	Mich	1244—Mich	1245	
30	28 Oct.	1245—27 Oct	1246		30	Mich	1245—Mich	1246	
31	28 Oct.	1246—27 Oct	1247		31	Mich	1246—Mich	1247	
32	28 Oct	1247—27 Oct	1248		32	Mich	1247—Mich.	1248	
33	28 Oct	1248—27 Oct	1249		33	Mich	1248—Mich	1249	
34	28 Oct	1249—27 Oct	1250		34	Mich	1249—Mich	1250	
35.	28 Oct	1250—27 Oct	1251		35	Mich	1250—Mich	1251	
36	28 Oct	1251—27 Oct	1252		36	Mich.	1251—Mich	1252	
37	28 Oct	1252—27 Oct	1253		37	Mich.	1252—Mich	1253	
38	28 Oct	1253—27 Oct	1254		38	Mich	1253—Mich	1254	
39	28 Oct	1254—27 Oct	1255		39	Mich	1254—Mich	1255	
40	28 Oct	1255—27 Oct	1256		40	Mich	1255—Mich	1256	
41	28 Oct	1256—27 Oct	1257		41	Mich	1256—Mich	1257	
42	28 Oct	1257—27 Oct	1258		42	Mich	1257—Mich	1258	
43	28 Oct	1258—27 Oct	1259		43	Mich	1258—Mich	1259	
44	28 Oct	1259—27 Oct	1260		44	Mich	1259—Mich	1260	
45	28 Oct	1260—27 Oct	1261		45	Mich	1260—Mich	1261	
46	28 Oct	1261—27 Oct	1262		46	Mich	1261—Mich	1262	
47.	28 Oct	1262—27 Oct	1263		47	Mich	1262—Mich	1263	
48	28 Oct	1263—27 Oct	1264		48	Mich	1263—Mich.	1264	
49	28 Oct.	1264—27 Oct	1265		49	Mich	1264—Mich	1265	
50	28 Oct	1265—27 Oct	1266		50	Mich	1265—Mich	1266	
51	28 Oct	1266—27 Oct	1267		51	Mich	1266—Mich	1267	
52	28 Oct	1267—27 Oct	1268		52	Mich	1267—Mich	1268	
53	28 Oct	1268—27 Oct	1269		53.	Mich	1268—Mich	1269	
54	28 Oct	1269—27 Oct	1270		54	Mich	1269—Mich	1270	
55	28 Oct	1270—27 Oct	1271		55	Mich	1270—Mich	1271	
56	28 Oct	1271—27 Oct	1272		56	Mich	1271—Mich	1272	
57	28 Oct	1272—16 Nov	1272						

EDWARD I<sup>1</sup>

1.	20 Nov	1272—19 Nov	1273	1	Mich	1272—Mich	1273
2.	20 Nov	1273—19 Nov	1274	2.	Mich.	1273—Mich.	1274

<sup>1</sup> The time-honoured belief that Edward I's regnal years began and ended on the same day (20 Nov—20 Nov) must be rejected. The arguments used by Nicolas (*Chron Hist*, pp. 311–13) are unconvincing. He quotes in support (a) documents dated 20 Nov. 1292 (*Foedera*, i, 781) "anno . . . regni . . . Edwardi vicesimo finiente et vicesimo primo incipiente", but this is merely a reminder, of a kind often found, that the date comes at the junction of two regnal years, (b) the note in the *Red Book of the Exchequer* (ii, 1067), viz "data regis Edwardi . . . mutavit singulis annis die sancti Edmundi regis",



REGNAL YEARS				EXCHEQUER YEARS			
3	20	Nov	1274—19 Nov 1275	3	Mich	1274—Mich	1275
4	20	Nov	1275—19 Nov 1276	4	Mich	1275—Mich	1276
5	20	Nov	1276—19 Nov 1277	5	Mich	1276—Mich	1277
6	20	Nov	1277—19 Nov 1278	6	Mich	1277—Mich	1278
7	20	Nov	1278—19 Nov 1279	7	Mich	1278—Mich	1279
8	20	Nov	1279—19 Nov 1280	8	Mich	1279—Mich	1280
9	20	Nov	1280—19 Nov 1281	9	Mich	1280—Mich	1281
10	20	Nov	1281—19 Nov 1282	10	Mich	1281—Mich	1282
11	20	Nov	1282—19 Nov 1283	11	Mich	1282—Mich	1283
12	20	Nov	1283—19 Nov 1284	12	Mich	1283—Mich	1284
13	20	Nov	1284—19 Nov 1285	13	Mich	1284—Mich	1285
14	20	Nov	1285—19 Nov 1286	14	Mich	1285—Mich	1286
15	20	Nov	1286—19 Nov 1287	15	Mich	1286—Mich	1287
16	20	Nov	1287—19 Nov 1288	16	Mich	1287—Mich	1288
17	20	Nov	1288—19 Nov 1289	17	Mich	1288—Mich	1289
18	20	Nov	1289—19 Nov 1290	18	Mich	1289—Mich	1290
19	20	Nov	1290—19 Nov 1291	19	Mich	1290—Mich	1291
20	20	Nov	1291—19 Nov 1292	20	Mich	1291—Mich	1292
21	20	Nov	1292—19 Nov 1293	21	Mich	1292—Mich	1293
22	20	Nov	1293—19 Nov 1294	22	Mich	1293—Mich	1294
23	20	Nov	1294—19 Nov 1295	23	Mich	1294—Mich	1295
24	20	Nov	1295—19 Nov 1296	24	Mich	1295—Mich	1296
25	20	Nov	1296—19 Nov 1297	25	Mich	1296—Mich	1297
26	20	Nov	1297—19 Nov 1298	26	Mich	1297—Mich	1298
27	20	Nov	1298—19 Nov 1299	27	Mich	1298—Mich	1299
28	20	Nov	1299—19 Nov 1300	28	Mich	1299—Mich	1300
29	20	Nov	1300—19 Nov 1301	29	Mich	1300—Mich	1301
30	20	Nov	1301—19 Nov 1302	30	Mich	1301—Mich	1302
31	20	Nov	1302—19 Nov 1303	31	Mich	1302—Mich	1303
32	20	Nov	1303—19 Nov 1304	32	Mich	1303—Mich	1304
33	20	Nov	1304—19 Nov 1305	33	Mich	1304—Mich	1305
34	20	Nov	1305—19 Nov 1306	34	Mich	1305—Mich	1306
35	20	Nov	1306—7 Jul 1307	35	Mich	1306—Mich	1307

## EDWARD II

1.	8	Jul	1307—7 Jul 1308	1	Mich	1307—Mich	1308
2	8	Jul	1308—7 Jul 1309	2	Mich.	1308—Mich	1309
3	8	Jul	1309—7 Jul 1310	3	Mich	1309—Mich	1310
4	8	Jul	1310—7 Jul 1311	4	Mich	1310—Mich.	1311
5	8	Jul	1311—7 Jul 1312	5	Mich	1311—Mich	1312
6	8	Jul	1312—7 Jul 1313	6	Mich	1312—Mich.	1313
7	8	Jul	1313—7 Jul 1314	7	Mich	1313—Mich	1314
8	8	Jul	1314—7 Jul 1315	8	Mich	1314—Mich.	1315
9	8	Jul	1315—7 Jul 1316	9	Mich	1315—Mich	1316
10	8	Jul	1316—7 Jul 1317	10	Mich	1316—Mich	1317
11	8	Jul	1317—7 Jul 1318	11	Mich.	1317—Mich	1318
12	8	Jul	1318—7 Jul 1319	12	Mich	1318—Mich	1319
13	8	Jul	1319—7 Jul 1320	13	Mich	1319—Mich	1320
14	8	Jul	1320—7 Jul 1321	14.	Mich.	1320—Mich.	1321

but exactly the same expression is there used of other reigns in which it is universally recognized that each regnal year ended on the day before the anniversary of its beginning recurred, (c) "various wardrobe accounts." In this last case he was presumably misled by the formula used in the heading of each *titulus* of a wardrobe book, viz "a festo sancti Edmundi regis et martiris anno regni regis Edwardi incipiente usque ad idem festum anno revoluto." A closer examination of the contents, however, will show many instances of explicit definition of the year as running from 20 Nov to 19 Nov. Cf entries under *Vadra*, *passim*, and in the printed *Liber quotidianus* for 1299-1300 (p. 358) the entry concerning the annual fee paid to the chancellor "a 20 die Novembris anno presenti 28 incipiente usque 19 diem ejusdem mensis anno eodem finiente, per unum annum integrum."

REGNAL YEARS				EXCHEQUER YEARS			
15	8	Jul.	1321—7 Jul 1322	15	Mich	1321—Mich	1322
16.	8	Jul	1322—7 Jul 1323	16	Mich	1322—Mich.	1323
17.	8	Jul	1323—7 Jul 1324	17	Mich	1323—Mich.	1324
18	8	Jul	1324—7 Jul 1325	18	Mich.	1324—Mich	1325
19	8	Jul	1325—7 Jul 1326	19.	Mich	1325—Mich	1326
20	8	Jul	1326—20 Jan 1327				

## EDWARD III

1	25	Jan	1327—24 Jan. 1328	1	Mich	1326—Mich	1327
2.	25	Jan	1328—24 Jan. 1329	2	Mich	1327—Mich.	1328
3	25	Jan	1329—24 Jan 1330	3	Mich	1328—Mich	1329
4.	25	Jan	1330—24 Jan 1331	4	Mich	1329—Mich	1330
5	25	Jan	1331—24 Jan 1332	5	Mich	1330—Mich	1331
6	25	Jan	1332—24 Jan 1333	6	Mich	1331—Mich	1332
7.	25	Jan	1333—24 Jan 1334	7	Mich	1332—Mich	1333
8.	25	Jan.	1334—24 Jan 1335	8	Mich	1333—Mich	1334
9.	25	Jan	1335—24 Jan 1336	9	Mich	1334—Mich	1335
10.	25	Jan	1336—24 Jan 1337	10	Mich	1335—Mich.	1336
11.	25	Jan	1337—24 Jan 1338	11	Mich	1336—Mich	1337
12	25	Jan	1338—24 Jan 1339	12	Mich	1337—Mich	1338
13	25	Jan	1339—24 Jan 1340	13	Mich	1338—Mich	1339
14 (1 F) <sup>1</sup>	25	Jan	1340—24 Jan 1341	14	Mich	1339—Mich	1340
15 (2 F)	25	Jan	1341—24 Jan 1342	15	Mich	1340—Mich.	1341
16 (3 F)	25	Jan	1342—24 Jan 1343	16	Mich	1341—Mich	1342
17 (4 F)	25	Jan	1343—24 Jan 1344	17	Mich	1342—Mich	1343
18 (5 F)	25	Jan	1344—24 Jan 1345	18.	Mich	1343—Mich.	1344
19 (6 F)	25	Jan	1345—24 Jan 1346	19.	Mich	1344—Mich	1345
20 (7 F)	25	Jan	1346—24 Jan 1347	20	Mich.	1345—Mich	1346
21 (8 F)	25	Jan	1347—24 Jan 1348	21	Mich.	1346—Mich	1347
22 (9 F)	25	Jan	1348—24 Jan 1349	22	Mich	1347—Mich	1348
23 (10 F)	25	Jan	1349—24 Jan 1350	23	Mich	1348—Mich.	1349
24 (11 F.)	25	Jan	1350—24 Jan 1351	24	Mich	1349—Mich	1350
25 (12 F)	25	Jan	1351—24 Jan 1352	25	Mich	1350—Mich	1351
26 (13 F)	25	Jan	1352—24 Jan 1353	26	Mich	1351—Mich	1352
27 (14 F)	25	Jan	1353—24 Jan 1354	27	Mich	1352—Mich	1353
28 (15 F)	25	Jan	1354—24 Jan 1355	28	Mich.	1353—Mich	1354
29 (16 F)	25	Jan	1355—24 Jan 1356	29	Mich	1354—Mich	1355
30 (17 F)	25	Jan	1356—24 Jan 1357	30	Mich	1355—Mich	1356
31 (18 F)	25	Jan	1357—24 Jan 1358	31	Mich	1356—Mich	1357
32 (19 F)	25	Jan	1358—24 Jan 1359	32	Mich	1357—Mich	1358
33 (20 F)	25	Jan	1359—24 Jan 1360	33	Mich	1358—Mich	1359
34 Eng	25	Jan	1360—24 Jan 1361	34	Mich	1359—Mich	1360
21 F	25	Jan	1360—8 May 1360 <sup>a</sup>				
35	25	Jan	1361—24 Jan 1362	35	Mich	1360—Mich	1361
36	25	Jan	1362—24 Jan 1363	36	Mich.	1361—Mich.	1362
37	25	Jan	1363—24 Jan 1364	37	Mich	1362—Mich	1363
38	25	Jan	1364—24 Jan 1365	38	Mich	1363—Mich	1364
39	25	Jan	1365—24 Jan 1366	39	Mich.	1364—Mich	1365
40	25	Jan	1366—24 Jan 1367	40	Mich	1365—Mich.	1366
41	25	Jan	1367—24 Jan 1368	41	Mich	1366—Mich	1367
42	25	Jan	1368—24 Jan 1369	42	Mich	1367—Mich	1368
43 E	25	Jan	1369—24 Jan 1370	43	Mich	1368—Mich	1369
30 F.	11	Jun	1369—24 Jan 1370				
44 (31 F)	25	Jan	1370—24 Jan 1371	44	Mich	1369—Mich	1370
45 (32 F)	25	Jan	1371—24 Jan 1372	45	Mich	1370—Mich	1371
46 (33 F)	25	Jan	1372—24 Jan 1373	46	Mich	1371—Mich.	1372
47 (34 F)	25	Jan	1373—24 Jan 1374	47	Mich	1372—Mich	1373

<sup>1</sup> i e 14 England, 1 France Cf Hall, *Formula Book of Diplomatic Documents*, p 34, "anno regni nostri Anglie vicesimo secundo, anno vero nostri Francie nono "

<sup>a</sup> This was the date on which, at Brétigny, terms were signed preliminary to the peace of Calais on the following 24 October

REGNAL YEARS

48 (35 F)	25 Jan 1374—24 Jan 1375
49 (36 F)	25 Jan 1375—24 Jan 1376
50 (37 F)	25 Jan 1376—24 Jan 1377
51 (38 F)	25 Jan 1377—21 Jun 1377

EXCHEQUER YEARS

48 Mich	1373—Mich 1374
49 Mich	1374—Mich 1375
50 Mich	1375—Mich 1376
51 Mich	1376—Mich 1377

RICHARD II

1	22 Jun 1377—21 Jun 1378	1	Mich 1377—Mich 1378
2.	22 Jun 1378—21 Jun 1379	2	Mich 1378—Mich 1379
3.	22 Jun 1379—21 Jun 1380	3	Mich. 1379—Mich 1380
4	22 Jun 1380—21 Jun 1381	4	Mich 1380—Mich 1381
5	22 Jun 1381—21 Jun 1382	5	Mich 1381—Mich 1382
6.	22 Jun 1382—21 Jun 1383	6	Mich 1382—Mich 1383
7	22 Jun 1383—21 Jun 1384	7	Mich 1383—Mich 1384
8.	22 Jun 1384—21 Jun 1385	8	Mich 1384—Mich 1385
9	22 Jun 1385—21 Jun 1386	9	Mich 1385—Mich 1386
10.	22 Jun 1386—21 Jun 1387	10	Mich 1386—Mich 1387
11	22 Jun 1387—21 Jun 1388	11	Mich 1387—Mich 1388
12	22 Jun 1388—21 Jun 1389	12	Mich 1388—Mich 1389
13	22 Jun 1389—21 Jun 1390	13	Mich 1389—Mich 1390
14	22 Jun 1390—21 Jun 1391	14	Mich 1390—Mich 1391
15	22 Jun 1391—21 Jun 1392	15	Mich 1391—Mich 1392
16	22 Jun 1392—21 Jun 1393	16	Mich 1392—Mich 1393
17	22 Jun 1393—21 Jun 1394	17	Mich 1393—Mich 1394
18	22 Jun 1394—21 Jun 1395	18	Mich 1394—Mich 1395
19	22 Jun 1395—21 Jun 1396	19	Mich. 1395—Mich 1396
20	22 Jun 1396—21 Jun 1397	20	Mich 1396—Mich 1397
21.	22 Jun 1397—21 Jun 1398	21	Mich. 1397—Mich 1398
22	22 Jun 1398—21 Jun 1399	22.	Mich 1398—Mich 1399
23	22 Jun 1399—29 Sep 1399		

HENRY IV

1	30 Sep 1399—29 Sep 1400	1	Mich 1399—Mich. 1400
2	30 Sep 1400—29 Sep 1401	2	Mich 1400—Mich 1401
3	30 Sep 1401—29 Sep 1402	3	Mich 1401—Mich 1402
4	30 Sep 1402—29 Sep 1403	4	Mich. 1402—Mich 1403
5	30 Sep 1403—29 Sep 1404	5	Mich 1403—Mich 1404
6	30 Sep. 1404—29 Sep 1405	6	Mich 1404—Mich 1405
7	30 Sep. 1405—29 Sep 1406	7.	Mich 1405—Mich 1406
8.	30 Sep 1406—29 Sep 1407	8	Mich 1406—Mich 1407
9	30 Sep. 1407—29 Sep. 1408	9.	Mich 1407—Mich. 1408
10	30 Sep 1408—29 Sep 1409	10	Mich 1408—Mich 1409
11	30 Sep 1409—29 Sep 1410	11	Mich 1409—Mich 1410
12	30 Sep 1410—29 Sep 1411	12.	Mich 1410—Mich 1411
13	30 Sep 1411—29 Sep 1412	13	Mich 1411—Mich 1412
14	30 Sep 1412—20 Mar 1413		

HENRY V

1.	21 Mar. 1413—20 Mar 1414	1.	Mich 1412—Mich 1413
2	21 Mar 1414—20 Mar 1415	2	Mich. 1413—Mich 1414
3	21 Mar 1415—20 Mar 1416	3	Mich 1414—Mich 1415
4	21 Mar 1416—20 Mar 1417	4	Mich 1415—Mich 1416
5	21 Mar 1417—20 Mar 1418	5	Mich 1416—Mich 1417
6	21 Mar. 1418—20 Mar 1419	6	Mich 1417—Mich 1418
7	21 Mar 1419—20 Mar 1420	7	Mich 1418—Mich 1419
8	21 Mar 1420—20 Mar 1421	8	Mich. 1419—Mich 1420
9	21 Mar. 1421—20 Mar. 1422	9	Mich. 1420—Mich. 1421
10	21 Mar 1422—31 Aug. 1422	10	Mich. 1421—Mich 1422

HENRY VI

1	1 Sep 1422—31 Aug 1423	1	Mich 1422—Mich 1423
2	1 Sep. 1423—31 Aug 1424	2.	Mich 1423—Mich 1424
3	1 Sep 1424—31 Aug 1425	3.	Mich 1424—Mich 1425

## REGNAL YEARS

4	I	Sep.	1425—31	Aug	1426
5	I	Sep.	1426—31	Aug	1427
6	I	Sep	1427—31	Aug	1428
7	I	Sep	1428—31	Aug	1429
8	I	Sep	1429—31	Aug	1430
9	I	Sep	1430—31	Aug	1431
10	I	Sep	1431—31	Aug	1432
11	I	Sep	1432—31	Aug	1433
12	I	Sep.	1433—31	Aug	1434
13	I	Sep	1434—31	Aug	1435
14	I	Sep	1435—31	Aug	1436
15	I	Sep.	1436—31	Aug.	1437
16	I	Sep	1437—31	Aug	1438
17	I	Sep	1438—31	Aug	1439
18	I	Sep	1439—31	Aug.	1440
19	I	Sep	1440—31	Aug	1441
20	I	Sep.	1441—31	Aug	1442
21	I	Sep	1442—31	Aug	1443
22	I	Sep.	1443—31	Aug	1444
23	I	Sep.	1444—31	Aug	1445
24	I	Sep	1445—31	Aug	1446
25	I	Sep	1446—31	Aug	1447
26	I	Sep	1447—31	Aug	1448
27	I	Sep	1448—31	Aug	1449
28	I	Sep	1449—31	Aug	1450
29	I	Sep	1450—31	Aug	1451
30	I	Sep	1451—31	Aug	1452
31	I	Sep	1452—31	Aug	1453
32	I	Sep	1453—31	Aug	1454
33	I	Sep	1454—31	Aug	1455
34	I	Sep	1455—31	Aug	1456
35	I	Sep	1456—31	Aug	1457
36	I	Sep	1457—31	Aug	1458
37	I	Sep	1458—31	Aug	1459
38	I	Sep	1459—31	Aug	1460
39	I	Sep	1460—	4 Mar	1461

and

49 9 Oct 1470—c Apr 1471<sup>1</sup>

## EXCHEQUER YEARS

4.	Mich	1425—Mich	1426
5	Mich	1426—Mich	1427
6	Mich	1427—Mich	1428
7	Mich	1428—Mich	1429
8	Mich	1429—Mich.	1430
9	Mich	1430—Mich	1431
10	Mich	1431—Mich	1432
11	Mich	1432—Mich	1433
12	Mich	1433—Mich	1434
13.	Mich	1434—Mich	1435
14	Mich	1435—Mich	1436
15.	Mich	1436—Mich	1437
16	Mich	1437—Mich	1438
17	Mich	1438—Mich	1439
18	Mich	1439—Mich	1440
19	Mich	1440—Mich	1441
20.	Mich	1441—Mich	1442
21	Mich	1442—Mich	1443
22	Mich	1443—Mich	1444
23.	Mich	1444—Mich	1445
24	Mich	1445—Mich	1446
25	Mich	1446—Mich	1447
26	Mich	1447—Mich	1448
27	Mich	1448—Mich	1449
28	Mich	1449—Mich	1450
29	Mich	1450—Mich	1451
30	Mich	1451—Mich	1452
31	Mich	1452—Mich	1453
32	Mich	1453—Mich	1454
33	Mich	1454—Mich	1455
34	Mich	1455—Mich	1456
35	Mich	1456—Mich	1457
36	Mich	1457—Mich	1458
37	Mich	1458—Mich	1459
38	Mich	1459—Mich	1460

## EDWARD IV

1	4	Mar	1461—3	Mar	1462
2	4	Mar	1462—3	Mar	1463
3	4	Mar	1463—3	Mar.	1464
4	4	Mar	1464—3	Mar	1465
5	4	Mar	1465—3	Mar	1466
6	4	Mar	1466—3	Mar	1467
7	4	Mar	1467—3	Mar	1468
8	4	Mar	1468—3	Mar	1469
9	4	Mar	1469—3	Mar	1470
10	4	Mar	1470—3	Mar	1471 <sup>2</sup>
11	4	Mar	1471—3	Mar	1472
12	4	Mar	1472—3	Mar	1473
13	4	Mar	1473—3	Mar	1474
14	4	Mar	1474—3	Mar	1475
15	4	Mar	1475—3	Mar	1476
16	4	Mar	1476—3	Mar	1477
17	4	Mar	1477—3	Mar	1478
18	4	Mar	1478—3	Mar	1479
19	4	Mar	1479—3	Mar	1480

1	Mich	1460—Mich	1461
2.	Mich	1461—Mich	1462
3	Mich	1462—Mich	1463
4	Mich	1463—Mich	1464
5	Mich	1464—Mich	1465
6	Mich	1465—Mich	1466
7	Mich	1466—Mich.	1467
8	Mich	1467—Mich	1468
9	Mich	1468—Mich	1469
10	Mich	1469—Mich	1470
11	Mich	1470—Mich	1471
12	Mich	1471—Mich	1472
13	Mich	1472—Mich	1473
14	Mich	1473—Mich	1474
15	Mich	1474—Mich	1475
16	Mich	1475—Mich	1476
17.	Mich	1476—Mich	1477
18	Mich	1477—Mich	1478
19	Mich	1478—Mich	1479

<sup>1</sup> *Anno readeptionis nostrae regiae potestatis*<sup>2</sup> But the period between 9 Oct. 1470 and c April 1471 saw the restoration of Hen VI and was reckoned in Henry's forty-ninth regnal year

REGNAL YEARS			
29	4 Mar	1480—3 Mar	1481
21	4 Mar	1481—3 Mar	1482
22	4 Mar	1482—3 Mar	1483
23	4 Mar	1483—9 Apr	1483

EXCHEQUER YEARS			
20	Mich	1479—Mich.	1480
21	Mich	1480—Mich	1481
22.	Mich	1481—Mich	1482

EDWARD V

1	9 Apr	1483—25 Jun.	1483
---	-------	--------------	------

RICHARD III

1.	26 Jun	1483—25 Jun	1484	1	Mich	1482—Mich	1483
2	26 Jun	1484—25 Jun.	1485	2	Mich.	1483—Mich	1484
3	26 Jun	1485—22 Aug	1485	3	Mich	1484—Mich	1485

HENRY VII

1	22 Aug.	1485—21 Aug	1486	1	Mich	1485—Mich	1486
2	22 Aug	1486—21 Aug	1487	2	Mich	1486—Mich	1487
3	22 Aug	1487—21 Aug	1488	3	Mich	1487—Mich	1488
4.	22 Aug	1488—21 Aug	1489	4	Mich	1488—Mich	1489
5	22 Aug	1489—21 Aug	1490	5	Mich	1489—Mich	1490
6	22 Aug	1490—21 Aug	1491	6	Mich	1490—Mich	1491
7	22 Aug	1491—21 Aug	1492	7	Mich	1491—Mich	1492
8	22 Aug	1492—21 Aug	1493	8	Mich	1492—Mich	1493
9	22 Aug	1493—21 Aug	1494	9	Mich	1493—Mich	1494
10	22 Aug.	1494—21 Aug	1495	10.	Mich	1494—Mich	1495
11	22 Aug	1495—21 Aug.	1496	11	Mich	1495—Mich	1496
12.	22 Aug	1496—21 Aug	1497	12	Mich	1496—Mich	1497
13.	22 Aug	1497—21 Aug	1498	13	Mich	1497—Mich	1498
14	22 Aug	1498—21 Aug	1499	14	Mich	1498—Mich	1499
15	22 Aug	1499—21 Aug	1500	15	Mich	1499—Mich	1500
16	22 Aug	1500—21 Aug	1501	16	Mich	1500—Mich.	1501
17	22 Aug	1501—21 Aug	1502	17	Mich	1501—Mich	1502
18	22 Aug.	1502—21 Aug	1503	18	Mich	1502—Mich	1503
19	22 Aug	1503—21 Aug.	1504	19	Mich	1503—Mich	1504
20	22 Aug	1504—21 Aug	1505	20	Mich	1504—Mich	1505
21	22 Aug	1505—21 Aug	1506	21	Mich	1505—Mich	1506
22	22 Aug	1506—21 Aug	1507	22	Mich	1506—Mich	1507
23	22 Aug	1507—21 Aug	1508	23	Mich	1507—Mich	1508
24	22 Aug	1508—21 Apr	1509	24	Mich	1508—Mich	1509

HENRY VIII

1	22 Apr	1509—21 Apr	1510	1	Mich	1509—Mich	1510
2.	22 Apr	1510—21 Apr	1511	2	Mich	1510—Mich	1511
3	22 Apr.	1511—21 Apr	1512	3	Mich	1511—Mich	1512
4	22 Apr	1512—21 Apr	1513	4	Mich.	1512—Mich	1513
5.	22 Apr	1513—21 Apr	1514	5	Mich	1513—Mich	1514
6	22 Apr	1514—21 Apr	1515	6	Mich	1514—Mich	1515
7	22 Apr	1515—21 Apr	1516	7	Mich	1515—Mich	1516
8	22 Apr	1516—21 Apr	1517	8	Mich	1516—Mich	1517
9	22 Apr	1517—21 Apr	1518	9	Mich	1517—Mich	1518
10	22 Apr	1518—21 Apr	1519	10	Mich	1518—Mich	1519
11	22 Apr	1519—21 Apr	1520	11	Mich	1519—Mich	1520
12	22 Apr	1520—21 Apr	1521	12	Mich	1520—Mich	1521
13	22 Apr	1521—21 Apr	1522	13	Mich	1521—Mich	1522
14	22 Apr	1522—21 Apr	1523	14	Mich	1522—Mich	1523
15	22 Apr	1523—21 Apr	1524	15	Mich	1523—Mich	1524
16	22 Apr	1524—21 Apr	1525	16	Mich	1524—Mich	1525
17	22 Apr	1525—21 Apr	1526	17	Mich	1525—Mich	1526
18.	22 Apr.	1526—21 Apr	1527	18	Mich.	1526—Mich	1527
19	22 Apr	1527—21 Apr	1528	19	Mich	1527—Mich	1528
20	22 Apr	1528—21 Apr	1529	20	Mich	1528—Mich	1529
21	22 Apr.	1529—21 Apr	1530	21	Mich	1529—Mich	1530
22.	22 Apr.	1530—21 Apr	1531	22	Mich	1530—Mich.	1531

REGNAL YEARS				EXCHEQUER YEARS			
23.	22	Apr.	1531—21 Apr 1532	23	Mich	1531—Mich	1532
24.	22	Apr.	1532—21 Apr 1533	24	Mich	1532—Mich	1533
25	22	Apr	1533—21 Apr 1534	25	Mich	1533—Mich	1534
26	22	Apr	1534—21 Apr 1535	26	Mich	1534—Mich	1535
27	22	Apr	1535—21 Apr 1536	27.	Mich.	1535—Mich	1536
28	22	Apr	1536—21 Apr 1537	28.	Mich	1536—Mich	1537
29	22	Apr	1537—21 Apr 1538	29	Mich	1537—Mich	1538
30	22	Apr.	1538—21 Apr 1539	30	Mich	1538—Mich	1439
31.	22	Apr.	1539—21 Apr 1540	31.	Mich	1539—Mich	1540.
32	22	Apr	1540—21 Apr 1541	32	Mich.	1540—Mich	1541
33	22	Apr	1541—21 Apr 1542	33.	Mich.	1541—Mich	1542
34	22	Apr	1542—21 Apr 1543	34	Mich.	1542—Mich.	1543
35.	22	Apr.	1543—21 Apr. 1544	35.	Mich	1543—Mich	1544
36.	22	Apr	1544—21 Apr 1545	36	Mich	1544—Mich	1545
37	22	Apr	1545—21 Apr. 1546	37.	Mich	1545—Mich	1546
38	22	Apr	1546—28 Jan. 1547	38	Mich	1546—Mich	1547

## EDWARD VI

1.	28	Jan	1547—27 Jan 1548	1	Mich	1547—Mich	1548
2	28	Jan	1548—27 Jan 1549	2.	Mich	1548—Mich.	1549
3	28	Jan	1549—27 Jan 1550	3	Mich	1549—Mich	1550
4	28	Jan.	1550—27 Jan 1551	4	Mich	1550—Mich	1551
5	28	Jan	1551—27 Jan 1552	5.	Mich	1551—Mich.	1552
6	28	Jan	1552—27 Jan. 1553	6	Mich	1552—Mich	1553
7.	28	Jan	1553—6 Jul 1553				

## JANE

1	6	Jul	1553—19 Jul 1553	
---	---	-----	------------------	--

## MARY

1	19	Jul	1553—5 Jul 1554		1	Mich	1553—Mich.	1554
2	6	Jul.	1554 <sup>1</sup> —24 Jul 1554					

## PHILIP AND MARY

1 & 2	25	Jul	1554—5 Jul 1555	1 & 2	Mich	1554—Mich	1555
1 & 3	6	Jul	1555—24 Jul 1555	2 & 3	Mich	1555—Mich	1556
2 & 3	25	Jul	1555—5 Jul 1556	3 & 4	Mich	1556—Mich	1557
2 & 4	6	Jul	1556—24 Jul 1556	4 & 5	Mich	1557—Mich	1558
3 & 4	25	Jul	1556—5 Jul 1557	5 & 6	Mich	1558—Mich	1559
3 & 5	6	Jul	1557—24 Jul 1557				
4 & 5	25	Jul	1557—5 Jul 1558				
4 & 6	6	Jul	1558—24 Jul 1558				
5 & 6	25	Jul	1558—17 Nov 1558				

## ELIZABETH

1.	17	Nov	1558—16 Nov 1559	1	Mich	1559—Mich	1560
2	17	Nov	1559—16 Nov 1560	2	Mich.	1560—Mich	1561
3	17	Nov	1560—16 Nov 1561	3	Mich	1561—Mich	1562
4	17	Nov	1561—16 Nov 1562	4	Mich	1562—Mich	1563
5	17	Nov	1562—16 Nov 1563	5	Mich	1563—Mich	1564
6	17	Nov	1563—16 Nov 1564	6	Mich	1564—Mich	1565
7	17	Nov	1564—16 Nov 1565	7	Mich	1565—Mich	1566
8	17	Nov	1565—16 Nov 1566	8	Mich	1566—Mich	1567
9	17	Nov	1566—16 Nov 1567	9	Mich	1567—Mich	1568
10	17	Nov	1567—16 Nov 1568	10	Mich	1568—Mich.	1569
11	17	Nov	1568—16 Nov 1569	11	Mich	1569—Mich	1570
12.	17	Nov	1569—16 Nov 1570	12	Mich	1570—Mich	1571
13	17	Nov	1570—16 Nov 1571	13	Mich	1571—Mich	1572
14	17	Nov	1571—16 Nov 1572	14	Mich	1572—Mich	1573

<sup>1</sup> Mary dated her second year from 6 July, ignoring Jane's intrusion.

REGNAL YEARS				EXCHEQUER YEARS			
15	17	Nov	1572—16 Nov 1573	15	Mich	1573—Mich	1574
16	17	Nov	1573—16 Nov 1574	16	Mich	1574—Mich	1575
17	17	Nov	1574—16 Nov 1575	17	Mich	1575—Mich.	1576
18	17	Nov	1575—16 Nov 1576	18	Mich	1576—Mich	1577
19	17	Nov	1576—16 Nov 1577	19	Mich	1577—Mich	1578
20	17	Nov	1577—16 Nov 1578	20	Mich	1578—Mich	1579
21	17	Nov	1578—16 Nov 1579	21	Mich	1579—Mich	1580
22	17	Nov	1579—16 Nov 1580	22	Mich	1580—Mich.	1581
23	17	Nov	1580—16 Nov 1581	23.	Mich	1581—Mich	1582
24	17	Nov	1481—16 Nov 1582	24	Mich	1582—Mich	1583
25	17	Nov	1582—16 Nov 1583	25	Mich	1583—Mich	1584
26	17	Nov	1583—16 Nov 1584	26.	Mich	1584—Mich	1585
27	17	Nov	1584—16 Nov 1585	27	Mich	1585—Mich	1586
28	17	Nov	1585—16 Nov. 1586	28.	Mich	1586—Mich.	1587
29	17	Nov	1586—16 Nov 1587	29	Mich	1587—Mich	1588
30	17	Nov	1587—16 Nov 1588	30	Mich	1588—Mich	1589
31	17	Nov	1588—16 Nov 1589	31	Mich	1589—Mich	1590
32	17	Nov	1589—16 Nov 1590	32	Mich.	1590—Mich	1591
33	17	Nov.	1590—16 Nov 1591	33	Mich	1591—Mich.	1592
34	17	Nov	1591—16 Nov 1592	34.	Mich.	1592—Mich	1593
35	17	Nov	1592—16 Nov 1593	35	Mich	1593—Mich	1594
36.	17	Nov	1593—16 Nov 1594	36	Mich	1594—Mich	1595
37	17	Nov	1594—16 Nov 1595	37	Mich	1595—Mich.	1596
38	17	Nov	1595—16 Nov 1596	38	Mich	1596—Mich	1597
39.	17	Nov	1596—16 Nov 1597	39	Mich	1597—Mich	1598
40	17	Nov	1597—16 Nov 1598	40	Mich	1598—Mich	1599
41	17	Nov	1598—16 Nov 1599	41	Mich	1599—Mich	1600
42	17	Nov.	1599—16 Nov. 1600	42.	Mich	1600—Mich	1601
43	17	Nov.	1600—16 Nov 1601	43	Mich	1601—Mich	1602
44	17	Nov	1601—16 Nov 1602	44	Mich	1602—Mich	1603
45	17	Nov	1602—24 Mar. 1603				

JAMES I<sup>1</sup>

1	24	Mar	1603—23 Mar 1604	1	Mich	1603—Mich	1604
2	24	Mar	1604—23 Mar 1605	2	Mich	1604—Mich	1605
3	24	Mar	1605—23 Mar 1606	3	Mich	1605—Mich	1606
4	24	Mar	1606—23 Mar 1607	4	Mich	1606—Mich.	1607
5.	24	Mar	1607—23 Mar. 1608	5	Mich	1607—Mich	1608
6	24	Mar.	1608—23 Mar 1609	6	Mich	1608—Mich	1609
7	24	Mar	1609—23 Mar 1610	7	Mich	1609—Mich	1610
8	24	Mar	1610—23 Mar 1611	8	Mich	1610—Mich	1611
9	24	Mar	1611—23 Mar 1612	9	Mich	1611—Mich	1612
10	24	Mar	1612—23 Mar 1613	10	Mich.	1612—Mich	1613
11	24	Mar.	1613—23 Mar 1614	11	Mich	1613—Mich	1614
12	24	Mar	1614—23 Mar 1615	12.	Mich	1614—Mich.	1615
13	24	Mar	1615—23 Mar 1616	13	Mich	1615—Mich	1616
14	24	Mar	1616—23 Mar 1617	14	Mich	1616—Mich	1617
15	24	Mar	1617—23 Mar 1618	15	Mich	1617—Mich	1618
16	24	Mar	1618—23 Mar 1619	16	Mich	1618—Mich	1619
17	24	Mar	1619—23 Mar 1620	17	Mich	1619—Mich	1620
18	24	Mar	1620—23 Mar 1621	18	Mich	1620—Mich.	1621
19	24	Mar	1621—23 Mar 1622	19	Mich	1621—Mich	1622
20	24	Mar	1622—23 Mar 1623	20	Mich	1622—Mich.	1623
21	24	Mar	1623—23 Mar 1624	21	Mich	1623—Mich.	1624
22	24	Mar	1624—23 Mar 1625	22.	Mich	1624—Mich	1625
23	24	Mar.	1625—27 Mar 1625				

<sup>1</sup> When James VI of Scotland became James I of England, his 36th regnal year in Scotland was near to its conclusion, viz 23 July 1603. He used both years in subsequent dating. To ascertain the year of Scotland add 35 for dates up to 23 July, and 36 for dates after 23 July.

## CHARLES I

REGNAL YEARS				EXCHEQUER YEARS			
1	27	Mar. 1625—26	Mar 1626	1	Mich	1625—Mich	1626
2	27	Mar. 1626—26	Mar 1627	2	Mich	1626—Mich	1627
3.	27	Mar 1627—26	Mar 1628	3	Mich	1627—Mich	1628
4	27	Mar 1628—26	Mar 1629	4.	Mich	1628—Mich	1629
5.	27	Mar 1629—26	Mar 1630	5	Mich	1629—Mich	1630
6	27	Mar 1630—26	Mar 1631	6	Mich	1630—Mich	1631
7	27	Mar. 1631—26	Mar 1632	7	Mich	1631—Mich.	1632
8.	27	Mar 1632—26	Mar 1633	8	Mich.	1632—Mich	1633
9	27	Mar. 1633—26	Mar 1634	9	Mich	1633—Mich	1634
10	27	Mar 1634—26	Mar. 1635	10	Mich	1634—Mich	1635
11.	27	Mar 1635—26	Mar 1636	11.	Mich	1635—Mich	1636
12	27	Mar 1636—26	Mar 1637	12	Mich	1636—Mich	1637
13	27	Mar 1637—26	Mar 1638	13	Mich.	1637—Mich	1638
14.	27	Mar 1638—26	Mar 1639	14	Mich	1638—Mich	1639
15	27	Mar 1639—26	Mar 1640	15	Mich.	1639—Mich	1640
16	27	Mar 1640—26	Mar 1641	16	Mich	1640—Mich	1641
17	27	Mar 1641—26	Mar 1642	17	Mich	1641—Mich	1642
18	27	Mar 1642—26	Mar 1643	18.	Mich	1642—Mich	1643
19	27	Mar 1643—26	Mar. 1644	19	Mich	1643—Mich	1644
20	27	Mar 1644—26	Mar 1645	20	Mich	1644—Mich	1645
21	27	Mar. 1645—26	Mar 1646	21.	Mich	1645—Mich	1646
22	27	Mar 1646—26	Mar. 1647	22	Mich	1646—Mich	1647
23	27	Mar 1647—26	Mar 1648	23	Mich	1647—Mich	1648
24	27	Mar 1648—30	Jan 1649	24	Mich	1648—Mich	1649

## COMMONWEALTH

During the Commonwealth and Protectorate, dating of all documents was *anno domini*. When Charles II became king on 29 May 1660, he ignored the interval, reckoned from the death of his father on 30 Jan 1649, and thus called the year of his restoration his 12th regnal year (continuing the practice followed during his exile). His first Pipe roll, Mich 1659—Mich 1660, was reckoned as of his 11th exchequer year

## CHARLES II

1	30	Jan 1649—29	Jan 1650				
2	30	Jan 1650—29	Jan 1651				
3	30	Jan 1651—29	Jan 1652				
4	30	Jan 1652—29	Jan 1653				
5	30	Jan 1653—29	Jan 1654				
6	30	Jan 1654—29	Jan 1655				
7	30	Jan 1655—29	Jan 1656				
8	30	Jan 1656—29	Jan 1657				
9	30	Jan 1657—29	Jan 1658				
10	30	Jan 1658—29	Jan 1659				
11	30	Jan 1659—29	Jan 1660	11	Mich	1659—Mich	1660
12	30	Jan 1660—29	Jan 1661	12	Mich.	1660—Mich.	1661
13	30	Jan 1661—29	Jan 1662	13	Mich	1661—Mich	1662
14	30	Jan 1662—29	Jan 1663	14	Mich	1662—Mich	1663
15	30	Jan 1663—29	Jan 1664	15	Mich	1663—Mich	1664
16	30	Jan 1664—29	Jan 1665	16	Mich	1664—Mich	1665
17	30	Jan 1665—29	Jan. 1666	17	Mich	1665—Mich	1666
18	30	Jan 1666—29	Jan. 1667	18	Mich.	1666—Mich	1667
19	30	Jan. 1667—29	Jan. 1668	19	Mich	1667—Mich	1668
20	30	Jan. 1668—29	Jan 1669	20	Mich	1668—Mich	1669
21	30	Jan. 1669—29	Jan 1670	21	Mich	1669—Mich	1670
22	30	Jan. 1670—29	Jan. 1671	22	Mich	1670—Mich	1671
23	30	Jan 1671—29	Jan 1672	23	Mich	1671—Mich	1672
24	30	Jan 1672—29	Jan 1673	24	Mich	1672—Mich	1673
25	30	Jan 1673—29	Jan 1674	25	Mich	1673—Mich	1674
26	30	Jan 1674—29	Jan 1675	26	Mich.	1674—Mich	1675
27	30	Jan. 1675—29	Jan 1676	27	Mich.	1675—Mich	1676



REGNAL YEARS			
28	30 Jan	1676—29 Jan	1677
29	30 Jan.	1677—29 Jan	1678
30	30 Jan	1678—29 Jan	1679
31	30 Jan	1679—29 Jan	1680
32	30 Jan.	1680—29 Jan	1681
33	30 Jan	1681—29 Jan	1682
34	30 Jan	1682—29 Jan	1683
35	30 Jan	1683—29 Jan	1684
36	30 Jan	1684—29 Jan	1685
37	30 Jan	1685—6 Feb	1685

EXCHEQUER YEARS			
28	Mich	1676—Mich	1677
29	Mich	1677—Mich	1678
30	Mich.	1678—Mich	1679
31	Mich	1679—Mich	1680
32	Mich.	1680—Mich	1681
33	Mich	1681—Mich	1682
34	Mich	1682—Mich	1683
35	Mich	1683—Mich	1684
36	Mich.	1684—Mich	1685

## JAMES II

1	6 Feb	1685—5 Feb	1686	1	Mich	1685—Mich	1686
2	6 Feb	1686—5 Feb	1687	2	Mich.	1686—Mich	1687
3	6 Feb	1687—5 Feb	1688	3	Mich	1687—Mich	1688
4	6 Feb	1688—11 Dec	1688	4.	Mich	1688—Mich	1689

INTERREGNUM 12 Dec 1688—12 Feb 1689

## WILLIAM AND MARY

1	13 Feb	1689—12 Feb	1690	1	Mich	1689—Mich	1690
2	13 Feb	1690—12 Feb.	1691	2	Mich	1690—Mich	1691
3	13 Feb	1691—12 Feb	1692	3	Mich	1691—Mich	1692
4	13 Feb	1692—12 Feb	1693	4	Mich	1692—Mich	1693
5	13 Feb	1693—12 Feb	1694	5	Mich	1693—Mich	1694
6	13 Feb	1694—27 Dec	1694	6	Mich	1694—Mich	1695

## WILLIAM III

6	28 Dec	1694—12 Feb	1695	7	Mich	1695—Mich	1696
7	13 Feb.	1695—12 Feb	1696	8	Mich	1696—Mich	1697
8	13 Feb	1696—12 Feb	1697	9	Mich	1697—Mich	1698
9	13 Feb	1697—12 Feb	1698	10.	Mich	1698—Mich	1699
10.	13 Feb	1698—12 Feb	1699	11	Mich	1699—Mich	1700
11.	13 Feb	1699—12 Feb	1700	12	Mich	1700—Mich	1701
12	13 Feb	1700—12 Feb.	1701	13	Mich	1701—Mich	1702
13.	13 Feb	1701—12 Feb	1702				
14	13 Feb.	1702—8 Mar	1702				

## ANNE

1	8 Mar	1702—7 Mar	1703	1	Mich	1702—Mich	1703
2	8 Mar	1703—7 Mar	1704	2	Mich	1703—Mich	1704
3	8 Mar	1704—7 Mar	1705	3	Mich	1704—Mich	1705
4	8 Mar	1705—7 Mar	1706	4.	Mich	1705—Mich	1706
5	8 Mar	1706—7 Mar	1707	5	Mich	1706—Mich	1707
6	8 Mar	1707—7 Mar	1708	6	Mich	1707—Mich	1708
7	8 Mar	1708—7 Mar	1709	7	Mich	1708—Mich	1709
8	8 Mar	1709—7 Mar	1710	8	Mich	1709—Mich	1710
9	8 Mar	1710—7 Mar	1711	9	Mich	1710—Mich	1711
10	8 Mar	1711—7 Mar	1712	10	Mich	1711—Mich	1712
11	8 Mar	1712—7 Mar	1713	11	Mich	1712—Mich	1713
12	8 Mar	1713—7 Mar	1714	12	Mich	1713—Mich	1714
13	8 Mar	1714—1 Aug	1714				

## GEORGE I

1	1 Aug	1714—31 Jul	1715	1	Mich	1714—Mich	1715
2	1 Aug	1715—31 Jul	1716	2	Mich	1715—Mich	1716
3	1 Aug	1716—31 Jul	1717	3	Mich	1716—Mich	1717
4	1 Aug	1717—31 Jul	1718	4	Mich	1717—Mich	1718
5	1 Aug	1718—31 Jul	1719	5	Mich	1718—Mich	1719
6	1 Aug	1719—31 Jul	1720	6	Mich	1719—Mich	1720
7	1 Aug.	1720—31 Jul	1721	7	Mich	1720—Mich	1721
8	1 Aug	1721—31 Jul	1722	8	Mich	1721—Mich	1722

REGNAL YEARS				EXCHEQUER YEARS			
9	I	Aug	1722—3I	Jul	1723	9	Mich. 1722—Mich 1723
10	I	Aug	1723—3I	Jul	1724	10	Mich 1723—Mich 1724
11	I	Aug	1724—3I	Jul	1725	11.	Mich 1724—Mich 1725
12	I	Aug	1725—3I	Jul	1726	12	Mich 1725—Mich 1726
13	I	Aug	1726—II	Jun	1727	13	Mich 1726—Mich 1727

## GEORGE II

1	II	Jun	1727—10	Jun	1728	1	Mich 1727—Mich. 1728
2	II	Jun	1728—10	Jun	1729	2	Mich. 1728—Mich 1729
3	II	Jun	1729—10	Jun	1730	3	Mich 1729—Mich 1730
4	II	Jun	1730—10	Jun	1731	4	Mich 1730—Mich 1731
5.	II	Jun.	1731—10	Jun	1732	5	Mich 1731—Mich 1732
6	II	Jun	1732—10	Jun	1733	6	Mich 1732—Mich. 1733
7	II	Jun.	1733—10	Jun	1734	7	Mich 1733—Mich 1734
8.	II	Jun	1734—10	Jun	1735	8	Mich 1734—Mich 1735
9	II	Jun	1735—10	Jun	1736	9	Mich 1735—Mich 1736
10	II	Jun	1736—10	Jun	1737	10	Mich 1736—Mich 1737
11	II	Jun	1737—10	Jun	1738	11	Mich 1737—Mich 1738
12	II	Jun	1738—10	Jun	1739	12	Mich 1738—Mich 1739
13	II	Jun	1739—10	Jun	1740	13	Mich 1739—Mich 1740
14	II	Jun	1740—10	Jun	1741	14	Mich 1740—Mich 1741
15	II	Jun	1741—10	Jun	1742	15	Mich 1741—Mich 1742
16	II	Jun.	1742—10	Jun	1743	16	Mich 1742—Mich 1743
17	II	Jun	1743—10	Jun	1744	17	Mich 1743—Mich 1744
18	II	Jun	1744—10	Jun	1745	18	Mich 1744—Mich 1745
19	II	Jun	1745—10	Jun	1746	19	Mich 1745—Mich 1746
20	II	Jun	1746—10	Jun	1747	20	Mich 1746—Mich. 1747
21	II	Jun	1747—10	Jun	1748	21	Mich 1747—Mich. 1748.
22	II	Jun	1748—10	Jun	1749	22	Mich 1748—Mich 1749
23	II	Jun	1749—10	Jun	1750	23	Mich 1749—Mich 1750
24	II	Jun	1750—10	Jun	1751	24	Mich 1750—Mich 1751
25	II	Jun	1751—10	Jun	1752	25	Mich 1751—Mich 1752
26	II	Jun	1752—21	Jun	1753 <sup>1</sup>	26	Mich 1752—Mich 1753
27	22	Jun	1753—21	Jun.	1754	27	Mich 1753—Mich 1754
28	22	Jun	1754—21	Jun	1755	28	Mich 1754—Mich 1755
29	22	Jun	1755—21	Jun	1756	29	Mich 1755—Mich 1756
30	22	Jun	1756—21	Jun	1757	30	Mich 1756—Mich 1757
31	22	Jun	1757—21	Jun	1758	31	Mich 1757—Mich 1758
32	22	Jun	1758—21	Jun	1759	32	Mich 1758—Mich 1759
33	22	Jun	1759—21	Jun	1760	33	Mich 1759—Mich 1760
34	22	Jun	1760—25	Oct	1760	34	Mich 1760—Mich 1761

## GEORGE III

1	25	Oct	1760—24	Oct	1761	1	Mich 1761—Mich 1762
2	25	Oct	1761—24	Oct	1762	2	Mich 1762—Mich 1763
3	25	Oct	1762—24	Oct	1763	3	Mich 1763—Mich 1764
4	25	Oct	1763—24	Oct	1764	4	Mich 1764—Mich 1765
5	25	Oct	1764—24	Oct	1765	5	Mich 1765—Mich 1766
6	25	Oct	1765—24	Oct	1766	6	Mich 1766—Mich 1767
7	25	Oct	1766—24	Oct	1767	7	Mich 1767—Mich 1768
8	25	Oct	1767—24	Oct	1768	8	Mich 1768—Mich 1769
9	25	Oct	1768—24	Oct	1769	9	Mich 1769—Mich 1770
10	25	Oct	1769—24	Oct	1770	10	Mich 1770—Mich 1771
11	25	Oct	1770—24	Oct	1771	11	Mich 1771—Mich 1772
12	25	Oct	1771—24	Oct	1772	12	Mich 1772—Mich 1773
13	25	Oct	1772—24	Oct	1773	13	Mich 1773—Mich 1774
14	25	Oct.	1773—24	Oct	1774	14	Mich 1774—Mich 1775
15	25	Oct	1774—24	Oct	1775	15	Mich 1775—Mich 1776
16	25	Oct	1775—24	Oct	1776	16.	Mich 1776—Mich 1777

<sup>1</sup> The changed date of termination is due to the adoption of the New Style and the omission of the dates 3—13 Sept 1752

REGNAL YEARS						EXCHEQUER YEARS					
17	25	Oct	1776—24	Oct	1777	17	Mich	1777—Mich	1778		
18	25	Oct	1777—24	Oct	1778	18	Mich	1778—Mich	1779		
19	25	Oct	1778—24	Oct	1779	19	Mich	1779—Mich	1780		
20	25	Oct	1779—24	Oct	1780	20	Mich	1780—Mich	1781		
21	25	Oct	1780—24	Oct	1781	21	Mich	1781—Mich	1782		
22	25	Oct	1781—24	Oct	1782	22	Mich	1782—Mich	1783		
23	25	Oct	1782—24	Oct.	1783	23	Mich	1783—Mich	1784		
24	25	Oct	1783—24	Oct	1784	24	Mich	1784—Mich	1785		
25	25	Oct	1784—24	Oct	1785	25	Mich	1785—Mich	1786		
26	25	Oct	1785—24	Oct	1786	26	Mich	1786—Mich	1787		
27	25	Oct	1786—24	Oct	1787	27	Mich	1787—Mich	1788		
28	25	Oct	1787—24	Oct	1788	28	Mich	1788—Mich	1789		
29	25	Oct	1788—24	Oct	1789	29	Mich	1789—Mich	1790		
30.	25	Oct	1789—24	Oct	1790	30	Mich	1790—Mich	1791		
31	25	Oct	1790—24	Oct	1791	31	Mich	1791—Mich	1792		
32	25	Oct	1791—24	Oct	1792	32	Mich	1792—Mich	1793		
33	25	Oct.	1792—24	Oct	1793	33	Mich	1793—Mich	1794		
34	25	Oct	1793—24	Oct	1794	34	Mich	1794—Mich	1795		
35	25	Oct	1794—24	Oct	1795	35	Mich	1795—Mich	1796		
36	25	Oct	1795—24	Oct	1796	36	Mich	1796—Mich	1797		
37	25	Oct	1796—24	Oct	1797	37	Mich	1797—Mich	1798		
38	25	Oct	1797—24	Oct	1798	38	Mich	1798—Mich	1799		
39	25	Oct	1798—24	Oct	1799	39	Mich	1799—Mich	1800		
40	25	Oct	1799—24	Oct	1800	40	Mich	1800—Mich	1801		
41	25	Oct	1800—24	Oct	1801	41	Mich	1801—Mich	1802		
42	25	Oct	1801—24	Oct	1802	42	Mich	1802—Mich	1803		
43	25	Oct	1802—24	Oct	1803	43	Mich	1803—Mich	1804		
44	25	Oct	1803—24	Oct	1804	44	Mich	1804—Mich	1805		
45	25	Oct	1804—24	Oct	1805	45	Mich	1805—Mich	1806		
46	25	Oct	1805—24	Oct	1806	46	Mich	1806—Mich	1807		
47	25	Oct.	1806—24	Oct	1807	47	Mich	1807—Mich	1808		
48.	25	Oct	1807—24	Oct	1808	48	Mich	1808—Mich	1809		
49	25	Oct.	1808—24	Oct	1809	49	Mich	1809—Mich	1810		
50	25	Oct	1809—24	Oct	1810	50	Mich	1810—Mich	1811		
51.	25	Oct	1810—24	Oct	1811 <sup>1</sup>	51	Mich	1811—Mich	1812		
52	25	Oct	1811—24	Oct	1812	52	Mich.	1812—Mich	1813		
53	25	Oct.	1812—24	Oct	1813	53	Mich	1813—Mich	1814		
54	25	Oct	1813—24	Oct	1814	54	Mich	1814—Mich	1815		
55	25	Oct.	1814—24	Oct	1815	55	Mich	1815—Mich	1816		
56.	25	Oct	1815—24	Oct	1816	56	Mich	1816—Mich	1817		
57	25	Oct	1816—24	Oct	1817	57	Mich	1817—Mich	1818		
58	25	Oct	1817—24	Oct	1818	58	Mich	1818—Mich	1819		
59	25	Oct	1818—24	Oct	1819	59	Mich	1819—Mich	1820		
60	25	Oct	1819—29	Jan	1820						

## GEORGE IV

1	29	Jan	1820—28	Jan	1821	1	Mich	1820—Mich	1821
2	29	Jan	1821—28	Jan	1822	2	Mich	1821—Mich	1822
3	29	Jan	1822—28	Jan	1823	3	Mich	1822—Mich	1823
4	29	Jan	1823—28	Jan	1824	4	Mich	1823—Mich	1824
5	29	Jan	1824—28	Jan	1825	5	Mich	1824—Mich	1825
6	29	Jan	1825—28	Jan	1826	6	Mich	1825—Mich	1826
7	29	Jan	1826—28	Jan	1827	7	Mich	1826—Mich	1827
8	29	Jan	1827—28	Jan	1828	8	Mich.	1827—Mich	1828
9	29	Jan	1828—28	Jan	1829	9	Mich	1828—Mich.	1829
10	29	Jan	1829—28	Jan	1830	10	Mich	1829—Mich	1830
11	29	Jan.	1830—26	Jun	1830				

<sup>1</sup> But the Regency Bill was passed on 4 Feb 1811, and the Regent took the oaths on 5 Feb and continued in office till the king's death

## WILLIAM IV

REGNAL YEARS			
1	26 Jun	1830—25 Jun	1831
2	26 Jun	1831—25 Jun	1832
3	26 Jun	1832—25 Jun	1833
4	26 Jun	1833—25 Jun	1834
5	26 Jun	1834—25 Jun	1835
6	26 Jun	1835—25 Jun	1836
7	26 Jun	1836—20 Jun	1837

EXCHEQUER YEARS			
1	Mich	1830—Mich	1831
2	Mich	1831—Mich	1832 <sup>1</sup>

VICTORIA<sup>2</sup>

## REGNAL YEARS

1	20 Jun	1837—19 Jun.	1838	33	20 Jun	1869—19 Jun	1870
2	20 Jun	1838—19 Jun	1839	34	20 Jun	1870—19 Jun	1871
3	20 Jun	1839—19 Jun	1840	35	20 Jun	1871—19 Jun	1872
4	20 Jun	1840—19 Jun	1841	36	20 Jun	1872—19 Jun	1873
5	20 Jun	1841—19 Jun	1842	37	20 Jun	1873—19 Jun	1874
6	20 Jun	1842—19 Jun	1843	38	20 Jun	1874—19 Jun	1875
7	20 Jun	1843—19 Jun	1844	39	20 Jun	1875—19 Jun	1876
8	20 Jun	1844—19 Jun	1845	40	20 Jun	1876—19 Jun	1877
9	20 Jun	1845—19 Jun	1846	41	20 Jun	1877—19 Jun	1878
10	20 Jun	1846—19 Jun	1847	42	20 Jun	1878—19 Jun	1879
11	20 Jun	1847—19 Jun	1848	43	20 Jun	1879—19 Jun	1880
12	20 Jun	1848—19 Jun	1849	44	20 Jun	1880—19 Jun.	1881
13	20 Jun	1849—19 Jun	1850	45	20 Jun	1881—19 Jun	1882
14	20 Jun	1850—19 Jun	1851	46	20 Jun	1882—19 Jun	1883
15	20 Jun	1851—19 Jun	1852	47	20 Jun	1883—19 Jun	1884
16	20 Jun	1852—19 Jun.	1853	48	20 Jun	1884—19 Jun	1885
17	20 Jun	1853—19 Jun	1854	49	20 Jun.	1885—19 Jun	1886
18	20 Jun	1854—19 Jun	1855	50	20 Jun	1886—19 Jun	1887
19	20 Jun	1855—19 Jun	1856	51	20 Jun	1887—19 Jun	1888
20	20 Jun	1856—19 Jun	1857	52	20 Jun	1888—19 Jun	1889
21	20 Jun	1857—19 Jun	1858	53	20 Jun	1889—19 Jun	1890
22	20 Jun	1858—19 Jun	1859	54	20 Jun	1890—19 Jun	1891
23	20 Jun	1859—19 Jun	1860	55	20 Jun	1891—19 Jun	1892
24	20 Jun	1860—19 Jun	1861	56	20 Jun	1892—19 Jun	1893
25	20 Jun	1861—19 Jun	1862	57	20 Jun	1893—19 Jun	1894
26	20 Jun	1862—19 Jun	1863	58	20 Jun	1894—19 Jun	1895
27	20 Jun	1863—19 Jun	1864	59	20 Jun	1895—19 Jun	1896
28	20 Jun	1864—19 Jun	1865	60	20 Jun	1896—19 Jun	1897
29	20 Jun	1865—19 Jun	1866	61	20 Jun	1897—19 Jun	1898
30	20 Jun.	1866—19 Jun	1867	62	20 Jun	1898—19 Jun	1899
31	20 Jun	1867—19 Jun	1868	63	20 Jun	1899—19 Jun	1900
32	20 Jun	1868—19 Jun	1869	64	20 Jun	1900—22 Jan	1901

## EDWARD VII

1	22 Jan	1901—21 Jan	1902	6	22 Jan	1906—21 Jan	1907
2	22 Jan	1902—21 Jan	1903	7	22 Jan	1907—21 Jan	1908
3	22 Jan	1903—21 Jan	1904	8	22 Jan	1908—21 Jan	1909
4	22 Jan	1904—21 Jan	1905	9	22 Jan	1909—21 Jan	1910
5	22 Jan	1905—21 Jan	1906	10	22 Jan	1910—6 May	1910

## GEORGE V

1	6 May	1910—5 May	1911	6	6 May	1915—5 May	1916
2	6 May	1911—5 May	1912	7	6 May	1916—5 May	1917
3	6 May	1912—5 May	1913	8	6 May	1917—5 May	1918
4	6 May	1913—5 May	1914	9	6 May	1918—5 May	1919
5	6 May	1914—5 May	1915	10	6 May	1919—5 May	1920

<sup>1</sup> The last complete Pipe Roll is for 2 William IV<sup>2</sup> Regnal years only are listed from this reign onward.

# REGNAL YEARS

397

11	6 May 1920—5 May 1921	19	6 May 1928—5 May 1929
12	6 May 1921—5 May 1922	20	6 May 1929—5 May 1930
23	6 May 1922—5 May 1923	21	6 May 1930—5 May 1931
14	6 May 1923—5 May 1924	22	6 May 1931—5 May 1932
15	6 May 1924—5 May 1925	23	6 May 1932—5 May 1933
16	6 May 1925—5 May 1926	24	6 May 1933—5 May 1934
17	6 May 1926—5 May 1927	25	6 May 1934—5 May 1935
18	6 May 1927—5 May 1928	26	6 May 1935—20 Jan 1936

## EDWARD VIII

1	20 Jan. 1936—11 Dec 1936	
---	--------------------------	--

## GEORGE VI

1	11 Dec 1936—10 Dec 1937		3.	11 Dec 1938—
2	11 Dec 1937—10 Dec 1938			